BIBLE

STUDENT'S

MANUAL

BEREAN
BIBLE TEACHERS'
MANUAL

PART I

ZION'S WATCH TOWER
ETC., AND
DAWN—STUDIES—COMMENTS

PART II

INSTRUCTORS' GUIDE-TEXTS

PART III

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

PART IV

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED
SPURIOUS PASSAGES NOTED

COPYRIGHTED, 1909
BY THE
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.

PART I

ZION'S WATCH TOWER

AND

DAWN — STUDIES — COMMENTS

TO ASSIST IN

BEREAN STUDIES

OF THE

DIVINE WORD

THESE BRIEF COMMENTS

BY C. J. WOODWORTH

ARE CLAIMED TO FAITHFULLY REPRESENT THE FULLER PRESENTATIONS OF THE SIX VOLUMES OF

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES

DESIGNATED HEREIN BY THE REFERENCE LETTERS A, B, C, D, E, F,—THE HELL PAMPHLET BEING REPRESENTED BY H, TABERNACLE SHADOWS BY T, AND THE SPIRITISM PAMPHLET BY S.

Z' 79-9-5 SIGNIFIES ZION'S WATCH TOWER, YEAR 1879, NINTH CALENDAR MONTH (SEPTEMBER), PAGE 5.

N' 07-11-24 SIGNIFIES NEWSPAPER REPORT OF A SERMON DELIVERED BY PASTOR C. T. RUSSELL IN 1907, NOV. 24.

Q' 05-10-20 SIGNIFIES OLD THEOLOGY QUARTERLY, 1905, OCT., PAGE 20.

O-17 SIGNIFIES OUTLINE OF THREE DISCOURSES ON THE CHART OF THE AGES, PAGE 17.

Biblical Comments

—of—

Dawn-Studies, Zion's Watch Tower, etc.

GENESIS:

1:1	In the beginning.....	Not of the universe, but of our planet.....F17
	God created	Prepared for the work of the six creative days..F18
	And the earth.....	Doubtless our earth is the most advanced of all the worlds yet created.....Z '07-12
1:2	And the earth was...	It already existed before the six days began....F23
	And the spirit.....	The power or energy.....E*190*, 175
	Moved upon	Fecundated, rendered fruitful or prolific..E*190*, 175
		This manifestation of God's spirit is easier to understand than its transforming power E*199*, 183
1:3	And there was light..	Probably electrical, as Aurora Borealis.....F30
1:5	And the evening.....	The obscure beginning.....F31
	And the morning....	The perfect completion.....F31
	Were the first day...	The Azoic or lifeless age of 7000 years.....F31
		Certainly not a sun day, for the sun itself was not visible until the fourth creative day.....F19
1:6	Be a firmament.....	An expanse of atmosphere.....F31
	In the midst of.....	Between the F31
1:7	Made the firmament..	The atmosphere, composed of gases given off after the fall of the first canopy.....F31
1:8	Were the second day.	The Palæozoic age, Silurian period, 7000 years..F31
1:9	The dry land appear.	The weight of the seas caused the earth to buckle as it cooled, gradually forcing portions of its crust above the water. Similar paroxysms of nature will, probably, occur soon....F32
1:12	Grass and herb.....	Carbonic and nitrogenous gases caused extraordinary plant growth during the third creative day, storing carbon for coal deposits and purifying the atmosphere for animal life.....F32
	Seed after his kind...	Contrary to Evolution theories.....F32
1:13	Were the third day..	The Carboniferous era of 7000 years.....F32
1:16	And God made.....	Literally "Caused to shine." The word does not mean created.....F33
	The greater light....	Said by papists to represent the pope.....B308
	To rule the day.....	To indicate the time of day.....F34
		Said by papists to represent spiritual things...B308
	The lesser light.....	Said by papists to represent civil power.....B308
	To rule the night....	Said by papists to represent temporal affairs..B308
1:19	Were the fourth day.	The Devonian period of 7000 years.....F34
1:20	Waters bring forth..	By Divine power given for the purpose.....F35
	Abundantly	The untellable trillions of shell-fish which absorbed the excess of hydrocarbons.....F36
	The moving creature.	The creeping creature.....E*348*, 324
	That hath life.....	*Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man...E*348*, 324
1:21	Living creature.....	*Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*348*, *357*, 324, 334
1:23	Were the fifth day...	The Reptilian period of 7000 years.....F35
1:24	Let the earth, etc....	A comprehensive scientific expression.....F54
	Living creature	*Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*348*, *357*, 324, 334
	Cattle	Domestic animals as distinguished from others..F36
1:26	Let us	The plural form calls our attention to the fact that, "The Word was in the beginning with God" .....Z '94-12

	In our image.....	With similar mental powers of reason, memory, judgment and will, and moral qualities of justice, benevolence and love.....A174, F722
		Not with a mere first glimmer of moral sense as claimed by Evolutionists.....Z '01-205
		The object of making man an earthly image of his Creator was that he might be a suitable ruler of Earth.....Z '01-206
	After our likeness....	King of earth as God is of the universe...A174, F39
	And let them.....	Not Adam alone, but all of them together.....A245
	Have dominion	Not over each other but, as stated.....A246
1: 27	So God created man.	Notice, it does not say the earth brought forth man or the waters brought forth man.....F38
	In his own image....	An earthly image of himself.....A171
		The very lowest form of man has 68 cubic inches of brain capacity, as against 34 cubic inches in the highest form of ape.....Z '07-13
	In the image of God.	With reasoning power and moral intelligence...F39
		If Adam was imperfect this language is vain...F39
		Would a man take pleasure in sending out a blurred and defaced painting and widely announce it as an image of himself, or would he delight in owning and blessing a simple or idiotic son? .....Z '90-12-1
	Created he them.....	The glory and honor not being in its full sense represented by one of the sexes but by them both unitedly .....Z '01-206
1: 28	God blessed them....	The Divine blessing is given only to that which is perfect .....Z '07-14
	Be fruitful	Propagation of the race has divine sanction....S104
		These words were addressed to the natural man, not to the Church.....Z '07-15
		Propagation of the race was not in any sense *a* transgression or *the* transgression of our first parents .....Z '01-206
	Replenish the earth..	Fill the earth .....D648, Z '98-230
		God's ultimate purpose did not contemplate filling the earth with a dead race.....Z '93-117
		When the earth has been filled procreative powers will be eliminated and the race will be composed of perfect units as Adam was before Eve was created.....Z '01-206
	And subdue it.....	Had our first parents not sinned they would have been able to complete the subjugation of the earth without losing their Edenic home Z '07-14
	And have dominion..	"Thou madest him to have dominion ".....H50
		Illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's dream of tree..B94
		When Nebuchadnezzar was made representative head of human dominion; see similar language B96
1: 29	Shall be for meat....	Presumably animal food, now eaten with the Lord's sanction, and necessary because of human weakness, will not be eaten in the coming age .....Z '01-207
1: 30	There is life	*Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man E*348*, 325
1: 31	That he had made...	Not merely commenced to make, but completed A174
	It was very good....	Adam was physically, mentally and morally perfect A174, E*422*, 406
		Adam, "was the son of God".....Z '94-13
		No specimen of remote antiquity that has yet been discovered is inferior to the lowest of existing men, showing conclusively that there has been a fall.....Z '07-13
		The physical earth is a good storehouse of blessings, a good place for the exercise of man's powers, for his discipline and development and for his everlasting home and dominion....Z '94-13
2: 2	On the seventh day..	The seventh period of 7000 years, whose known length furnishes the clue to the length of the other six creative days.....F46
	He rested	To give the Son the honor of finishing the work F47
2: 3	And sanctified it.....	Throughout God's plan six periods of equal length were to be followed by a seventh period of special blessing, as illustrated in

		the seventh day or rest day, the seventh year or rest year and the seventh thousand-year day, or Day of Restitution.....Z '94-2 See note on Ex. 16:23.
	He had rested.....	Meantime permitting sin and evil to flourish Z '01-377
2:4	These are, etc.....	As a good illustration of the folly of so-called Higher Critics, see their comments on this verse.....Z '04-215
	The generations.....	Developments or details.....F38
	In the day	Not 24 hours, but a long, definite period, as we speak of Luther's day or Judgment day..A139
	The Lord God made..	By his energy, exercised through his Son E*198*, 182
2:5	Caused it to rain....	The earth was still enveloped in the last canopy or watery vail that came down in Noah's day F25
2:7	Lord God formed man	It is not said of man, "Let the earth bring forth man" or "Let the waters bring forth man" F39
	Dust of the ground...	Producing an earthly creature, as the same energy operating on spirit substances produced angels E*110*, 105
		The first man, root or life-giver of the race, is of the earth earthy; the second man, root or life-giver of the race, is the Lord from heaven, at his second advent E*152*, *464*, 137, 453
	And breathed	*Naphach,* inflated, blew.....E*343*, 319
	The breath	*Neshamah,* life power.....E*343*, 319
	Of life	*Caiyah,* lives E*343*, 319
	And man became.....	It does not say, "And man received"....E*346*, 322
	A living soul	*Nephesh,* sentient being, as other creatures E*346*, 322
		Defined by an M. E. Bishop as, "Without interior or exterior, without body, shape or parts, and you could put a million of them in a nutshell" E*345*, 321
		Was Adam created mortal or immortal?..... A185, E*408*, 390
	Planted a garden.....	A paradise, soon to be restored, and into which the dying thief shall come, as promised.....F668
2:9	To grow every tree..	Every kind of tree.....A209
	The tree of life.....	Which would have sustained life perfectly.....A209
2:11	The first ..... gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
2:14	Fourth ... Euphrates	Symbol of the world of mankind.....B209, D24
2:17	Not eat of it.....	Had Adam and Eve remained obedient this restriction would doubtless have been lifted in due time .....Z '07-22
	For in the day.....	One day with the Lord is as a thousand years..F332
	That thou	The *Nephesh,* sentient being, soul.....E*416*, 400
	Shalt surely die.....	Dying thou shalt die.....A140
		Physically, mentally and morally.....E*423*, 407
		With no intimation of any release.....A154
		With no suggestion of torment afterwards.....F333
		Implying everlasting life if not disobedient E*23*, 22
		Illustrating that ultimately all who are in any way imperfect shall be destroyed.....Z '94-14
		Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326
		Would it have been just to thus sentence a being but one remove from the brute?.....Z '01-205
2:18	Meet for him.....	Adam was so far superior to all other creatures that he had no companionship amongst them .....Z '07-14
2:19	Living creature	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*348*, *358*, 325, 334
2:20	And Adam	In the two years before the fall.....C127
	To every beast.....	The perfect man had perfect control over all the brute creation .....Z '98-311
2:21	One of his ribs.....	Implying separation of some of his qualities...F497
		Indicating that when the work of restitution is complete all will be as Adam was originally..T101
	Closed up the flesh...	Typifying that the Church, the Bride of Christ, was formed from his wounded side as a result of the deep sleep of death which came upon our Lord Jesus.....Z '92-103

2: 22	Made he a woman...	Eve, type of the Church.....E*155*, 140
2: 24	Unto his wife.....	Marriage is honorable in all.....S104
	They shall be one....	The figure of Adam and Eve as typifying the Lord Jesus and his Bride ends here, where the twain are made one.....Z '92-104
3: 1	Now the serpent.....	Having become obsessed by Satan.....S31
	And he	This was evidently the time of Satan's fall Z '01-215
	Said	Perhaps by his actions; actions speak louder than words .....Z '07-22
		Probably the serpent ascended the tree and ate of its fruit under Satan's guidance....Z '07-23
	Unto the woman....	His first ambassador, and often used as his mouthpiece, as evidenced by Spiritism, and Christian Science: exalted by him in Egypt as Isis, in Assyria as Ashtaroth, in Greece as Diana, in Pagan Rome as Juno, and in Mariolatry F266
		Posing as her friend.....Z '07-22
3: 4	Not surely die.....	This is the first affirmation of the doctrine of inherent human immortality.....Z '94-118
		This is the foundation of ancestor worship, purgatory and Spiritism.....Z '07-24
		Satan probably believed this lie, having first deceived himself as most deceivers do...Z '94-250
		None who has been deceived by this statement should condemn Mother Eve for being similarly deceived .....Z '07-23
3: 5	Shall be as gods.....	Shall be wise as gods.....S47
	Good and evil.....	She did indeed get a great increase of knowledge but with condemnation, sorrow, pain and tears .....Z '07-23
3: 6	To make one wise....	Ambition to appear wiser and abler than others is a danger which especially besets the elders.F267
		Satan's wisdom is "earthly, sensual, devilish" S48
	And he did eat.....	"The man was not deceived;" he ate knowingly, to share his wife's penalty; he suicided .....Z '01-219
3: 7	They were naked....	Eating the forbidden fruit evidently so engulfed our first parents in passion as to lead to a misuse of a knowledge of which previously they had not been entirely ignorant.....Z '01-216
	Fig leaves together...	Indicating penitence and an effort to establish and maintain virtue.....Z '94-14
	Aprons	Typifying the flimsy, worthless covering for sins of our own righteousness.....Z '82-8-8
		A sample of what the whole earth is yet to be N '07-11-24
3: 12	And I did eat.....	Adam did not blame the transgression upon his wife; he simply told the truth plainly..Z '01-218
3: 14	Unto the serpent.....	Figuratively, Satan .....Z '94-14
	Upon thy belly.....	Not upright, respected and honored among the angelic sons of God, as previously.....Z '94-14
	Shalt thou go.....	Literally, the serpent experienced some kind of a change of form and locomotion.....Z '07-24
	Dust shalt thou eat..	Another way of saying "Lick the dust," "Bite the dust" .....Z '01-219
3: 15	And her Seed.....	Christ F353
	It	Christ, the Seed of the woman, not the seed of the man.....Z '94-14
	Bruise thy head.....	Bring vital injury; crush out all evil in due time .....Z '07-24
		An intimation of the ultimate recovery of mankind from the power of Satan.....A57, 98
	Bruise his heel.....	Not injure him vitally.....Z '07-24
3: 16	And thy conception..	The race has multiplied more heavily as it has become degenerate and weak.....F41
	In sorrow	As a part of the curse.....F558
	And thy desire.....	Inclination to seek and obey authority.....F492
	Rule over thee.....	This prophecy that man in his fallen state would exercise tyranny over woman has been abundantly fulfilled .....Z '93-200
3: 17	Because thou hast...	Implying that he would have lived everlastingly if he had not disobeyed.....E*23*, 22

	Cursed	Unprepared to perpetuate human life.....Z '02-191
	Is the ground.....	All the ground outside of this specially prepared garden in which you have been living and from which you are now to be expelled .....Z '02-191
	For thy sake.....	The earth in general is in its present imperfect condition for man's profit and experience.. Z '89-7-3
3: 19	Sweat of thy face....	Idleness is injurious to fallen beings.....A169, 337
	For dust thou art....	And in no sense of the word a spirit being..Z '01-217
	Shalt thou return....	With no hint of any subsequent torment.....F333
3: 21	Make coats of skins..	Typifying the necessity of a sacrifice for sins..A57
	And clothed them....	Typifying the robe of Christ's righteousness...A57
3: 22	To know good.....	Before the entrance of sin into the world.....A120
	And evil	As a result of the curse.....A120
	Also of the tree.....	Trees or grove (plural).....E462, 408, 340, 390
	And live forever.....	By eating continuously.....E362, 340
3: 23	Sent him forth.....	So that the death penalty might take effect....A209
3: 24	Of the tree.....	Grove, woods, orchard.....Z '01-216
4: 1	And bare Cain.....	Cain means "Acquired"; no doubt Eve considered that in him she had acquired the promised Seed, the promised deliverer.....Z '01-85
4: 2	His brother Abel....	Abel means "Nourisher" or "Feeder," and probably signifies that he was looked to as a helper in the battle for bread.....Z '01-85
	Cain was a tiller.....	The children of the first man were evidently far above monkeys and apes.....Z '07-25
4: 3	In process of time...	Both sons having in the meantime doubtless reared large families .....Z '07-26
	That Cain	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class .....Z '01-86
	Fruit of the ground..	Typifying offerings of works.....Z '01-86
	Unto the Lord.....	The children of the first man were not worshipers of idols or of the sun, moon or stars Z '07-25
4: 4	And Abel	Typifying Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the Wheat class .....Z '01-86
	And of the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
	Respect unto Abel....	Because he had first sought the mind of the Lord: "By faith Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice" .....Z '94-29
	To his offering.....	Because it typified the necessity of the death of a redeemer as a sacrifice for sins.....A57 Doubtless manifesting his acceptance by fire, as in the case of Elijah's offering in the presence of the priests of Baal.....Z '01-86
4: 5	Cain was very wroth.	Instead of appealing to the Lord to know why his sacrifice was not acceptable.....Z '07-26
	And	Instead of humbly and lovingly congratulating his brother and profiting by the knowledge gained .....Z '01-86
	His countenance fell.	Doubtless knowing of his parents' hopes that he should be the deliverer, and being therefore filled with pride, chagrin and envy toward his younger brother.....Z '01-86
4: 6	Why art thou wroth?	The inability to be angry, under proper cause, would imply imperfection, but Cain had no just cause to be angry with his brother..Z '07-26
4: 7	Sin	The spirit of Satan, which if received will displace the right spirit .....Z '07-27
	Lieth at the door....	Crouching, ready to spring into your heart at the next misstep .....Z '07-27
	Shall be his desire...	Satan's desire .....Z '07-28
	Shalt rule over him..	That would be your proper course.....Z '07-28
4: 8	And Cain	Type of those who assassinate their brethren by slander F166
	That Cain	Probably thinking thus to remove his rival...Z '01-86
	And slew him	Typifying that Christ and his followers must be faithful unto death before they can enjoy their victory of crushing the evil one....Z '01-87
4: 9	I know not	The sin of murder led to the sins of lying and insolence .....Z '94-29
	My brother's keeper.	Every member of the New Creation is his

brother's keeper. "We ought to lay down our lives for the brethren;" "And to love our neighbors as ourselves"....Z '07-28

4: 10 Thy brother's blood.. The blood is the life....Z '07-29
Crieth unto me..... Figuratively cries for vengeance....Z '07-29
4: 13 Than I can bear..... A haughty, proud, ambitious and self-confident spirit is the one which leads at last to disappointment....Z '01-88
4: 14 And from thy face... Indicating that he appreciated God's favor.Z '94-29
Shall I be hid..... An indication of penitence....Z '94-29
4: 17 His wife ..... Undoubtedly one of his sisters....Z '02-214
He builded a city.... A house or villa for himself and family...Z '02-214
5: 1 The likeness of God.. With similar faculties of will, reason, etc.....A201
5: 2 Their name Adam.... The headship remaining with the male.....T101
5: 3 Lived 130 years..... Link No. 1 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 5 Were 930 years..... One half now die under 10 years, and the average is only 33 years, despite medical skill.... E*422*, 406
5: 6 Lived 105 years..... Link No. 2 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 9 Lived 90 years..... Link No. 3 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 12 Lived 70 years..... Link No. 4 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 15 Lived 65 years..... Link No. 5 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 18 Lived 162 years..... Link No. 6 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 21 Lived 65 years..... Link No. 7 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 24 Walked with God.... He did not stand still, but "walked".....Z '80-2-3
And he was not..... He disappeared from amongst men.....Z '04-251
For God took him.... We do not know where, but we do know that it was not to heaven. "No man hath ascended into heaven"....Z '04-251
5: 25 Lived 187 years..... Link No. 8 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
5: 28 Lived 182 years..... Link No. 9 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
6: 2 The sons of God..... Some of the angels to whom was committed the supervision of mankind prior to the flood.....S15
And they ..... Being largely seduced by the evil of mankind..S119
Probably at the instigation of Satan, who thus planned to outwit the Almighty and create a race that would live forever.....Z '94-250
Took them wives.... But marriage between men and women is not in any Scripture suggested as displeasing to God S104
6: 3 Yet his days..... His age-limit, as illustrated by Moses' life....D604
6: 4 There were giants.... *Nephilim*, fallen ones, unrecognized by God, destroyed in mercy to Adam's dying race E*115*, 104
Typifying the trusts, the children of professed Christian governments, which today have the whole world in their grasp....Z '07-40
Became mighty *men*.. The father gives life and the mother organism, as illustrated in the human birth of Christ.. E*115*, 104
Men of renown..... Because of the vigor of their angelic fathers...S104
6: 5 Evil continually ..... And progressively, proving the necessity of divine interposition if man is to be recovered..A71
Man took pleasure in still further degrading himself, instead of loathing his sinful condition and looking to God for relief.....Z '96-203
6: 6 Repented the Lord... The Lord changed his course of dealing, not his mind. The matter is so stated as to convey to the general reader as much as he is able to comprehend of God's reasons for changing his course....Z '96-203
6: 9 In his generations.... *Toledaw*, descent, family....Z '01-223
Being of pure Adamic stock.....S106
6: 11 Filled with violence.. "As it was in the days of Noah," so it is now....Z '03-356
6: 14 Rooms ... in the ark The Chicago Tribune, Aug. 13, 1883, printed a dispatch from London stating that a paper at Constantinople reports Turkish commissioners as having discovered the ark, protruding from a glacier on Mt. Ararat. The interior was found divided into partitions 15 feet high Z '83-9-2
6: 15 This is the fashion... A design which has been found in actual practice to yield the best results for safety and stowage....Z '07-38

	Length 300 cubits....	547.3 ft. by sacred cubit of 21.88 in.....Z '05-367
	Breadth 50 cubits....	91.2 ft. .....Z '05-367
	Height 30 cubits.....	54.72 ft. .....Z '05-367
		These dimensions would give a capacity of 2,730,782 cu. ft., a tonnage of 81,052....Z '05-367
		Approximately three or four times the capacity of the largest vessels now afloat.....Z '01-221
		Providing plenty of room for pairs of all the 244 species of animals scheduled by Buffon and all the supplies they would need on the voyage .....Z '04-85
6: 16	A window	An opening 21.88 in. high all around the ark under the eaves .....Z '01-221
6: 17	Is the breath.....	*Ruach,* air, spirit, life-power, as in man..... E*189, 339,* 174, 314
6: 19	Bring into the ark...	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....A318
7: 1	Into the ark.....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....A318
7: 6	Was 600 years old...	Link No. 10 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
7: 7	Sons' wives with him	Noah and his family, with the ark, represent the Church, lifted up above the whole earth during the time of trouble, preserved from the terror of the trouble, and afterward coming down from heaven to bless and replenish the earth .....Z '06-111
7: 8	Of clean beasts.....	Suitable for human food, such as the cow, sheep, etc. .....Z '01-221
	That are not clean...	Not suitable for human food, such as the horse and dog .....Z '01-221
7: 11	Broken up	The main part of the flood coming to the earth from the poles .....Z '07-39
7: 15	Is the breath.....	*Ruach,* spirit, life-power, as in man..... E*189, 339,* 174, 314
7: 17	And the flood.....	Now abundantly corroborated by science.....F27
	Was 40 days.....	Possibly typifying that in the year 1915, when the anarchy begins, it will be only 40 days before utter ruin will have come. "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of Man".....Z '06-111
7: 19	All the high hills.....	Perhaps merely in the portion of the earth inhabited by man .....Z '07-38
7: 22	The breath of life....	*Ruach, neshamah caiyah,* breath of the spirit of life E*339, 344,* 314, 319
7: 24	150 days	Possibly typifying the length of the period in the year 1915 during which the whirlpool of anarchy will rage and toss and to an extent exhaust itself .....Z '06-111
8: 1	With him in the ark.	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....A318
	God made a wind...	*Ruach,* spirit, invisible power, as in man..E*189,* 174
8: 11	Was an olive leaf....	Symbol of peace.....D651
8: 13	And first year.....	Noah having just completed 600 full years.Z '96-260
	The first day.....	Illustrating the accuracy of Bible chronology...B43
8: 21	The Lord smelled....	*Ruach,* exercised invisible power, spirit...E*189,* 174
8: 22	Earth remaineth	"The earth abideth forever".....N '04-7-10
	Shall not cease.....	But will be everlasting reminders to mankind of their deliverance from sin and death.....Z '00-166
9: 3	Be meat for you.....	During the period of human weakness resulting from the fall.....Z '01-207
9: 4	Flesh with the life...	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, existence....E*349,* 325
	Which is the blood..	Which is represented by the blood.....E*349,* 325
9: 10	Living creature	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*349, 357,* 325, 334
	Out of the ark.....	Type of Christ.....A318
9: 11	Destroy the earth....	The existing order of things.....B162
9: 12	Living creature	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*349, 357,* 325, 334
9: 13	My bow in the cloud	Previous to the flood, the watery canopy enveloping the earth prevented the bow forming..F28
	Of a covenant.....	An unconditional one .....Z '02-343
9: 15	Living creature	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*349, 357,* 325, 334

9: 16	Living creature	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, as of man..... E*349, 357,* **326, 334**
9: 21	And was drunken...	The breaking of the last canopy at the time of the flood produced an acidulous condition of the atmosphere tending towards ferment, and directly affecting human longevity. This ferment changed the character of the grape product, making it alcoholic. Noah's intoxication was certainly the result of ignorance of this change .....**Z '99-251**
10: 2	Sons of Japheth.....	Supposed to have settled Europe.....**D556**
10: 6	The sons of Ham...	Supposed to have settled North Africa.....**D556**
10: 22	Children of Shem...	Supposed to have settled Asia.....**D556**
11: 4	And a tower.....	As a protection against further disaster similar to the flood .....**Z '01-229**
11: 9	Called Babel	Confusion, type of Babylon, Christendom.....**D26** Called by the natives Babil, the gate of God...**D24**
11: 10	2 yrs. after flood....	Link No. 11 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 12	Lived 35 years.....	Link No. 12 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 14	Lived 30 years.....	Link No. 13 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 16	Lived 34 years.....	Link No. 14 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 18	Lived 30 years.....	Link No. 15 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 20	Lived 32 years.....	Link No. 16 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 22	Lived 30 years.....	Link No. 17 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 24	Lived 29 years.....	Link No. 18 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
11: 26	And begat Abram...	Haran, the eldest, was born when Terah was 70, while Abram, the youngest, was not born until Terah was 130. Abram is mentioned first because of his greater prominence..**Z '01-250**
11: 29	Took them wives....	Nahor's wife, Milcah, was the daughter of his brother Haran, and Milcah's granddaughter, Rebecca, was the wife of Isaac, Abraham's son, showing that Haran and Nahor were both much older than Abraham.....**Z '01-250**
11: 31	And Lot	About Abram's own age. Lot had "Sons-in-law which married his daughters" before Isaac was born .....**Z '01-250**
	And Sarai	Probably the daughter of Haran, sister of Lot .....**Z '01-230**
	And they went forth	Probably influenced by the gross idolatry about them .....**Z '07-41**
	Ur of the Chaldees..	Now called Mugheir, at which place the name Abu Ramu has been found on some tablets which have been recently unearthed.....**Z '07-41**
11: 32	Were 205 years.....	Link No. 19 in the true Bible chronology.....**B44**
12: 1	Now the Lord had..	Previously, before he left Ur. "The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran" **B45**
	Said unto Abram....	Individually; not to Terah or Nahor or Haran or any one else.....**Z '01-230**
	Thy father's house..	Thy brethren, etc.....**B45**
12: 2	And I will.....	If you do so.....**B45**
12: 3	I will bless them....	Favor them .....**Z '07-45**
	That bless thee.....	That favor thee, Abram, or thy natural or Spiritual Seed .....**Z '07-45**
	And curse him	Show disfavor towards him.....**Z '07-45**
	That curseth thee...	That shows disfavor towards thee or thy seed .....**Z '07-45**
	And in thee.....	"And in thy Seed, which is Christ".....**T83**
	Shall	In due time.....**E23, 22** The Covenant is unconditional.....**Z '02-343**
	All families	Not merely the Jews.....**A58**
	Be blessed	By a salvation from death.....**E*402,* 384** By knowledge, opportunity and assistance **Z '02-343** Not by ignoring the law of God, but by being gradually restored so that they can keep it...**T83** "When his father was dead he removed".....**B46**
12: 4	So Abram departed..	Typifying the course of the true Church in coming out of Babylon. No doubt Abram's relatives all opposed his course, especially as he "Came out not knowing whither he went" .....**Z '01-231**

	Was 75 years old...	At the time the Covenant was made with him..B231 2081 years after the fall in Eden.....Z '04-343 2081 years before Cornelius' conversion...Z '04-343
	Out of Haran.....	He did not stop to argue that he could do more good by remaining among his idolatrous and wicked neighbors.....Z '07-42
12: 7	And said	Made the Covenant previously promised.....B45
12: 10	There was a famine.	Which must have greatly tested Abram's faith .....Z '07-45
	Down into Egypt....	Possibly contrary to the Lord's wishes.....Z '07-45
12: 12	Save thee alive.....	History records a case where one of the kings of Egypt thus forcibly took a beautiful wife away from her husband. Abram had probably heard of this.....Z '01-233
12: 13	Say I pray thee.....	This is the only blot recorded against Abram's character. This impartiality establishes the truthfulness of the Scriptures.....Z '07-45
12: 18	Called Abram	This rebuke of a heathen king doubtless proved a great blessing to Abram ultimately.....Z '07-45
13: 7	And the Canaanite..	The Lowlanders .....Z '01-233
	And the Perizzite...	The Highlanders .....Z '01-233
13: 8	There be no strife..	"Blessed are the peace-makers".....Z '07-46
13: 9	Before thee	"The liberal soul shall be made fat".....Z '07-46
13: 11	Then Lot	Manifesting covetousness and worldly-mindedness, perhaps from a desire to please his wife and daughters .....Z '07-13
13: 14	And the Lord said..	Confirming the Covenant previously made.....B45
13: 15	For all the land....	The promises made to Abram were earthly....A293 God having provided some better thing for us B246
13: 16	Then	Implying a far-distant period ample for the multiplication of the seed.....C245
13: 17	Through the land...	"All the land of Canaan".....C245
13: 18	Built there an altar..	In typical acknowledgment of sin and hope in the coming Sin-Offering.....Z '01-235
14: 10	Full of slimepits....	Bitumen, sulphur and salt, used in the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.....Z '94-48
14: 14	And pursued them...	The fact that with this small army Abram could conquer the combined armies of several kings disproves the contentions of the Higher Critics that the cities and armies of that day were large .....Z '07-56
14: 18	And Melchizedec ...	Probably the builder of the Great Pyramid....C322 Type of the Christ glorified.....F72
14: 22	Unto the Lord.....	Unto Jehovah E73, 67
	The most high God..	"He is to be feared above all gods".....E73, 67
15: 1	Fear not, Abram....	Do not be afraid of any attempts at vengeance on the part of the kings you have just conquered .....Z '07-56
	I am thy shield.....	"I will never leave thee nor forsake thee" Z '95-288 "When he giveth quietness who then can make trouble?" .....Z '07-57
	Great reward	In a sense I will give myself to you and that will constitute your greatest possible reward .....Z '07-57 To have God for a friend and counsellor and guide is to be esteemed far beyond every earthly interest and blessing.....Z '01-248
15: 2	Eliezer of Damascus.	Type of the holy Spirit.....F171
15: 5	And tell the stars...	"Star differeth from star in glory".....Z '96-277
	So shall thy Seed...	The heavenly Seed, the Little Flock.....Z '01-248 Including also the Great Company.....Z '96-277
15: 6	And he believed....	The word signifies more than "belief"; it has the thought of a rest of faith.....Z '07-57
15: 7	To inherit it.....	In the future, for "He gave him none inheritance in it" yet, as stated by Stephen....Z '07-58
15: 8	Whereby shall I know	What outward signs and evidences will help my faith to grasp these great promises.....Z '07-58
15: 9	A young pigeon....	A bird is usually considered young up to one year old. Figuring thus the ages of these animals represent 11 years. Eleven prophetic years of 360 literal years each equal 3960 years, the time from the giving of this Covenant to Abraham till the year 1915, when he will inherit the land.....Z '07-79

15: 11 And when the fowls. Symbolizing Satan and his servants **C162, Z '86-1-1**

15: 12 Of great darkness... Representing the sufferings of the Lord's people in the present time.....**Z '07-59**

15: 13 **400 years** ..... Beginning with Ishmael's mockery of Isaac, 30 years after the Covenant with Abram, when Isaac was 5 years old, and ending with the Exodus .....**Z '99-143**
(Note: 400 prophetic years equals 144,000 days.)

15: 16 Of the Amorites.... Who have a prior hold upon this land.....**Z '07-58**
Is not yet full..... "When the transgressors are come to the full" **C97**

15: 17 That when the sun.. Symbolically the gospel light, the truth.....**D590**
And it was dark.... Symbolizing widespread infidelity.....**D592**
A smoking furnace.. Symbolizing the time of trouble....**H64, C146, D626**
A burning lamp..... Symbolizing the divine presence.....**Z '07-58**

15: 18 Unto thy seed..... As their possession in the Millennial Age...**Z '07-56**

16: 1 Now Sarah ..... Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....**F170**
Bare no children.... Corresponding to the barrenness of the Abrahamic Covenant for 2000 years.....**F361**

Name was Hagar... Type of the Law Covenant.....**F170**

16: 2 Said unto Abram.... Type of Jehovah **F170**

16: 4 Was despised ..... Hagar thus manifested her unworthy, sneering disposition .....**Z '07-16**

16: 11 His name Ishmael... Type of Natural Israel.....**F170**

17: 1 The Lord appeared.. Jehovah appeared **E73, 67**
The Almighty God.. "He is to be feared above all gods".....**E73, 67**
And be thou perfect. God could not set an imperfect standard, though he clearly states in his Word that none can attain perfection in the flesh under present conditions .....**Z '07-45**

17: 4 Of many nations.... All the nations of the earth.....**F119**

17: 5 Be called Abram.... High Father .....**Z '07-41**
But Abraham ..... Father of a Multitude.....**Z '07-41**
Of many nations.... Of all the nations of the earth.....**Z '07-58**

17: 8 The land of Canaan. Not a heavenly Canaan, but an earthly one....**C245**

17: 10 Be circumcised ..... Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....**Z '02-174**

17: 15 Said unto Abraham. Type of Jehovah.....**F170**
But Sarah ..... Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....**F170**

17: 17 And laughed ..... The name Isaac means "Laughter," symbolizing the glad tidings of great joy yet to come through the antitypical Isaac.....**Z '07-72**
The name also symbolizes our joys in the Lord in the present time. "We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise".....**Z '01-263**

17: 18 O that Ishmael .... Type of Natural Israel.....**F170**

17: 21 With Isaac ..... Type of Christ.....**F170**

18: 1 And the Lord..... Not Jehovah personally, but the Messenger of Jehovah, Christ Jesus, in a human form....
E46, 103, 43, 94

Appeared unto him.. Temporarily assumed human form, an entirely different matter than was his advent as a man when "Made flesh".....**Z '07-60**

18: 2 And lo three men... Jesus and two other spirit beings, in the form of men **A183, B127, E103, 94**

And bowed himself.. *Shaw-kaw,* worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....**E79, 73**

18: 8 And they did eat.... "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for some thereby have entertained angels unawares" .....**Z '07-59**

18: 12 Sarah laughed ..... See comments on Gen. 17: 17.

18: 17 Hide from Abraham. My friend. "I have called you friends because whatsoever I have heard of the Father I have made known unto you".....**Z '97-256**
"The Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants".....**B22**

18: 18 And all the nations. Not merely the Jews.....**A58**
Shall be blessed.... In due time.....**E23, 22**

18: 19 For I know him.... I have become intimate with him, made a Covenant with him, revealed myself to him....**Z '07-60**
That he will..... To the end that he may.....**Z '07-60**

18: 21 If not, I will know.. This is stated in simple language so that all may understand that the Lord takes full cognizance of earth's affairs.....**Z '07-60**

18: 23	And Abraham	Not rejoicing in the calamity about to come upon his neighbors, but manifesting benevolence and the spirit of a mediator.....Z '07-61
	The righteous	Abraham's solicitude was for the righteous, not the wicked .....Z '07-62
18: 25	Do right	As if to say, "Lord, harmonize this matter for me. Show me how this would be just"..Z '07-61
18: 32	For ten's sake.....	Abraham found that in every case the Lord was no less just and generous than himself. "Blessed are the merciful." In the end he found God had saved the only righteous one, and on his account some that were not righteous; and we shall see in due time that God will save all who were destroyed. "As the heavens are higher than the earth so are my ways higher than your ways".....Z '07-61
19: 1	Came two angels...	In human form.....E*103*, 94
	He bowed himself...	*Shaw-kaw,* worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....E*79*, 73
19: 11	With blindness	Angels have powers above the human.....Z '81-3-1
19: 17	Brought them forth.	Out of Sodom, type of Babylon, that great city which spiritually is called Sodom.....D608
	To the mountain....	Symbol of Christ's Kingdom.....D573
19: 24	Rained upon Sodom.	"If the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom it would have remained until this day".....A110
	Brimstone and fire..	Symbols of utter destruction.....A318
	Brimstone	No injustice, as they were convicts anyway...F174 Probably bitumen from the slimepits, of which the vale of Siddim was full.....Z '94-48
	And fire	Probably lightning .....Z '94-48
19: 26	But his wife.....	Type of the Great Company.....C194
	Looked back	"Remember Lot's wife".....D608 Being more in sympathy with the things behind than the things before.....D608
	A pillar of salt.....	Probably stumbled in her flight, became covered with the half liquid, slimy mud, suffocated with the sulphur and bitumen, and then became incrusted with the salt crystals which are even now continually exhaled from the Dead Sea .....Z '01-255
19: 37	Of the Moabites....	Whose relationship to Abraham and the Israelites is thus shown.....A42
20: 12	My sister	My niece .....Z '02-10
	Is the daughter.....	The granddaughter: in olden times it was customary to speak of a grandchild as the son or the daughter of the grandparent.....Z '02-10
21: 3	And Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....F170
	Whom Sarah	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F170
	Isaac	Type of Christ.....F170
21: 5	Was 100 years old..	25 years after the Covenant was made.....B231
21: 9	Mocking	Typifying the manner in which Fleshly Israel mocked at Spiritual Israel, and the manner in which the Tare class mocks at the Wheat class .....Z '01-87 This was the beginning of the 400 years of affliction of Abraham's seed which ended with the Exodus, Isaac being at this time 5 years old, 30 years after the Covenant.....Z '99-143
21: 10	Wherefore	In order to show that the Law Covenant was not to have any rule over the spiritual sons of God .....Z '94-351
	And her son.....	Tyrannical, domineering, incorrigible; at this time 13 years of age.....Z '07-72
	Shall not be heir....	The mother's nature, rights, privileges and liberties attach to the child.....E*116*, 105
21: 12	In Isaac	Illustrating the principle of election, during the Patriarchal Age O-17
21: 14	Gave it unto Hagar.	Type of the Law Covenant.....F170
	And the child.....	Ishmael, type of Natural Israel.....F170
22: 1	Did tempt Abraham.	Tried or proved his character.....Z '94-61
22: 5	And worship	Abraham's frequent drawing near to God in private prayer and communion was the secret of his unwavering faith and obedience....Z '94-62

22: 6	And Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....F170
	Laid it upon Isaac..	Type of Christ.....F170
22: 9	And bound Isaac....	Isaac was a man at the time, full of health and vigor, and evidently offered no resistance; typifying Christ Jesus' submission to the Father's will .....Z '01-263
22: 14	Jehovah-jireh	Jehovah's providence E*46*, 43
22: 17	Seed as the stars...	The heavenly Seed.....A292, F355, T34
		The Little Flock and the Great Company. "Star differeth from star in glory"....Z '96-277
	And as the sand....	The earthly seed.....A292, F355, T34
		All who during the Millennial Age attain to human perfection .....Z '01-248
		In resemblance, not necessarily in numbers Z '96-277
22: 18	And in thy Seed....	The glorified Christ.....F72
	All the nations.....	Not merely the Jews.....A53
23: 6	Thou art a mighty..	*Elohim,* god, a name applied to Jehovah.....E*74*, 68
23: 7	And bowed himself.	*Shaw-kaw,* worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....E*79*, 73
23: 12	Bowed down himself	*Shaw-kaw,* worshiped E*79*, 73
24: 2	And Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....F170
	His eldest servant..	Eliezer, type of the holy Spirit.....F170
24: 4	Go to my country..	Representing the household of faith.....Z '07-73
	Unto my son Isaac.	Type of Christ.....F170
		Who was at this time 40 years old. Isaac's submission typifies Christ's submission to Jehovah .....Z '01-263
24: 10	Took ten camels....	Representing the Word of God. The camels bore the servant and the presents to Rebecca .....Z '80-11-7
24: 15	Behold Rebekah	Type of the Church, the Bride of Christ.....F170
24: 19	For thy camels also.	The spirit does not communicate to us the things of our high calling in Christ until we entertain the Word as well as the Spirit.... Z '80-11-7
24: 20	For all his camels..	Illustrating her hospitable, kindly disposition. Only those who have something of generosity and amiability in their characters are invited to be of the Bride class.....Z '07-73
24: 22	A golden earring....	Representing the blessed effect of hearing the call to be of the Bride of Christ.....Z '92-100
	And two bracelets..	Representing the blessed effect of the divine call upon our doings after we hear the call..Z '92-100
24: 47	Milcah bare to him.	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in the human birth of Christ E*110*, 99
24: 51	Take her and go...	The acceptance of the call to be of the Bride of Christ could not be possible if it were with hesitancy: it must be prompt and hearty Z '07-73
24: 53	Jewels of silver.....	Symbolizing truths .....Z '92-100
	Jewels of gold.....	Symbolizing additional treasures of the holy Spirit which we receive after our betrothal to Christ .....Z '07-73
	And raiment	Symbolizing the Church's newness of life and relationship to the Father and Son whose call she has accepted .....Z '92-100
	Brother and mother.	Typifying the sympathizing ones of the household of faith, justified but not fully sanctified .....Z '92-101
24: 54	In the morning.....	This day and the day previous, representing the two thousand-year days in which the Bride of Christ receives the call.....Z 98-156
24: 61	And her damsels....	Type of the Great Company.....F171
	And followed the man	Representing our individual experiences as we follow the guidance of the holy Spirit, and also the experiences of the Church as a whole, covering the past 18 centuries.....Z '07-73
24: 62	Lahai-roi	The place where Hagar talked with the Lord without seeing him; thus teaching that at the Second Advent Christ will be invisible to the natural eye .....Z '80-11-8
24: 62	And Isaac came....	Typifying the second advent of Christ.....Z '07-73
24: 63	In the field.....	"The field is the world".....Z '92-103
24: 65	Unto the servant....	Typifying the spirit of the truth.....Z '92-103

	She took a vail.....	Representing the passing of the Church beyond the vail .....Z '07-73
24: 67	His mother Sarah...	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F170
	Became his wife....	The Church is just now at this point in her journey .....Z '06-313
		Isaac had but the one wife: Christ has but one Bride .....Z '07-73
		The figure of Isaac and Rebecca as types of Christ and the Church ends here where the twain are made one.....Z '92-104
25: 1	Then again	Notice that Abraham's marriage to Keturah took place immediately after the marriage of Isaac and Rebecca, thus typifying that the New Covenant will go into effect after the marriage of the Lamb has taken place..Z '80-2-8
	Name was Keturah..	Type of the New Covenant of Restitution E*117*, 106
25: 5	And Abraham	At his death, at age of 175, one hundred years after the Covenant was made, hence 1945 B. C., hence 3826 years back from A. D. 1881, corresponding to the 3826 pyramid inches back from lower terminus of the "well" to the entrance of the pyramid.....C367
		Type of Jehovah.....F170
	Gave all unto Isaac.	Type of the Christ, who was thus in position to bless Ishmael, type of Natural Israel, and the many sons of Keturah, typical of the world in general C367
25: 23	Serve the younger..	The Divine selection of Jacob for the birthright being thus well known by the parents in advance .....Z '94-63
25: 24	There were twins....	Representing that the Jewish and Gospel dispensations should be of equal length.....Z '94-63
25: 26	Threescore years ...	85 years after the Abrahamic Covenant.....B231
25: 30	And Esau	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172
	Said to Jacob.....	Type of the New Creation.....F172
	Same red pottage...	Type of earthly good things.....F172
25: 32	And what profit....	Beyond this present life, all in which I am interested .....Z '94-63
	This birthright	Type of the heavenly blessings promised us...F172
25: 33	Sold his birthright..	Showing that he placed very small valuation upon it .....Z '94-63
	Unto Jacob	Who thus came lawfully into possession of it Z '94-63
26: 1	And Isaac	A man of commonplace experiences: most of the Lord's people are such.....Z '07-72
26: 2	And said	Confirming the original Covenant with Abraham B45
26: 4	Stars of heaven.....	The heavenly Seed, exclusively mentioned to Isaac because he himself typified that Seed Z '07-94
	All the nations.....	Not merely the Jews.....A58
26: 16	Go from us	The Russians are using the very words of this verse to the Jews in their midst today...Z '07-73
26: 22	Removed from thence	Rather than to have strife. "Blessed are the peacemakers" .....Z '07-74
	For now the Lord...	Isaac did not forget the source of his blessings .....Z '07-74
26: 24	Abraham thy father.	I still recognize him. He still has a place in my arrangements and purposes.....Z '01-263
	Fear not	Do not be afraid that your course of peace will lead to further injuries at the hands of the Canaanites .....Z '07-74
	I am with thee.....	I approve your faith and submission.....Z '01-263
	Abraham's sake	In harmony with the Covenant made with him .....Z '01-263
26: 35	A grief of mind.....	*Ruach*, spirit E*189*, 174
27: 4	May bless thee	Isaac should have remembered at this point the divine selection of Jacob for the birthright, announced at the time of his birth.....Z '94-63
		Esau should have explained to Isaac that he had sold this blessing to Jacob.....Z '94-63
27: 19	I am Esau.....	His attorney, to receive, hold and exercise at any time, in every way and manner, all of his rights and privileges pertaining to the birthright which he has sold to me.....Z '94-63

27: 29 Nations bow down.. *Shaw-kaw,* worship. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....E79, 73

27: 41 And Esau ..... Type of Natural Israel and Christendom..D14, F172

Hated Jacob ..... Type of the New Creation.....F172

28: 10 And Jacob ..... Practically a fugitive on account of his faith in the Abrahamic Covenant.....Z '07-93

28: 12 Behold a ladder.... The Lord Jesus Christ, the connecting link between heaven and earth.....Z '05-10

"Hereafter ye shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man".....D629

Behold the angels... Messengers of God, the "Princes" of the new dispensation, including Jacob himself.....D629

28: 13 Lord stood above it. "All things are of the Father and by the Son".....Z '07-94

28: 14 Dust of the earth... The earthly seed, exclusively mentioned to Jacob because he himself typified that seed.....Z '07-94

One who received such unqualified divine approval as did Jacob ought never to be spoken of lightly .....Z '01-267

In thy Seed shall... During the Millennial Age.....B13

28: 15 Into this land..... A prophecy of the regathering of Fleshly Israel to Palestine.....Z '94-76

Not leave thee..... God has not let go of Fleshly Israel from that time to this .....Z '07-94

28: 16 And he said ..... Being content with the loss of all things since he was acknowledged of God as heir of the promise .....Z '07-94

28: 17 The gate of heaven. "Wherever two or three are met" in the Lord's name there the "Ladder" still touches the earth .....Z '07-95

28: 18 And set it up..... It is now our privilege to set up the memorials of baptism and commemoration of the passover .....Z '07-95

28: 19 Beth-el ..... The house of God.....Z '07-95

28: 20 If God ..... Since God, or Inasmuch as God.....Z '94-77

Bread to eat..... Jacob did not wish for more than mere necessities and we should have the same disposition .....Z '94-77

28: 22 The tenth unto thee. This consecration on Jacob's part was voluntary; not of constraint but of love and gratitude .....Z '94-77

We of the New Creation gladly covenant to give all that we have, but we are fortunate if we are able to give directly to the Lord one-tenth of our time and means and other talents .....Z '07-95

29: 20 For the love he had. Our love to God and his people should be such as to cause our life's service to him and his to seem but a moment.....Z '79-9-5

29: 30 Loved also Rachel.. Type of nominal Spiritual Israel.....Z '81-1-7

More than Leah..... Type of nominal Fleshly Israel.....Z '81-1-7

Seven other years... Typifying that the length of the Gospel Age would equal in length the Jewish Age...Z '81-1-7

30: 8 Great wrestlings ... *Elohim,* god, mighty, a name applied to Jehovah E75, 69

31: 24 Either good or bad.. From good to bad.....Z '01-269

31: 29 It is in the power... *El,* might, a name applied to Jehovah.....E75, 69

32: 1 And Jacob ..... Being at this time 97 years old, and having been absent 40 years.....Z '94-92

32: 7 Afraid and distressed Representing the present fears of the Jewish people as they near the time for their restoration .....Z '07-105

32: 9 And Jacob said..... The first recorded prayer in the Bible: a perfect prayer as measured by the standard of the Lord's prayer, and following the same general lines of adoration to the Almighty, humiliation in his presence, petition for divine care and protection, and repetition of the Divine promises as the ground for faith and hope .....Z '07-103

32: 10 With my staff..... Without other possessions.....Z '07-103

Over this Jordan.... When fleeing from home.....Z '01-270

	Become two bands..	Two great companies.....Z '07-103
32: 11	The hand of Esau...	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172
32: 13	A present for Esau..	Jacob was not content merely to pray but labored also to set his affairs in the best possible order for the difficulties ahead.....Z '07-104
	His brother	Despite the fact that he had previously abandoned to him all the immense wealth of Isaac, which was his by birthright. We should not be sticklers for full justice and the last penny in earthly matters .....Z '01-270
32: 24	And Jacob	Type of Christ—"Overcomers".....F172
	Was left alone.....	To continue his prayer. The account which follows fitly represents our Lord's experiences in the garden of Gethsemane. Our Lord agonized for long hours and finally got the blessing .....Z '07-104
	A man with him....	An angel in human form.....Z '07-104
32: 25	Wrestled with him..	The blessing being withheld until he should more and more feel his need of it and cry out strongly to obtain it.....Z '07-104
		God would have us thus "Strive to enter in" .....Z '94-92
	Of his thigh.....	Probably the sciatic nerve.....Z '01-271
	Was out of joint....	Probably remained so the balance of his life, as a reminder that he owed everything he possessed to the Lord's blessing.....Z '01-271
32: 26	Will not let thee go.	Representing the Jewish people when the Lord shall shortly "Pour out upon them the spirit of prayer and supplication".....Z '07-105
		"Men ought always to pray and not to faint" .....Z '01-270
	Thou bless me.....	Similarly, our prayers should be for the Lord's blessing, not for temporal prosperity....Z '01-274
32: 28	But Israel	Meaning "Mighty with God".....Z '01-271
32: 29	After my name.....	The angel seemingly had no desire to flaunt his own name and have it handed down to posterity. He desired the praise to be given to God .....Z '07-105
	Blessed him there...	The darkest seasons of Jacob's life were the special occasions for the manifestations of divine favor .....Z '94-93
34: 31	Should he, etc.....	These same men shortly afterward conspired to murder their own brother, showing that pride, not righteousness, was at the bottom of their slaughter of the Shechemites.....Z '07-107
35: 1	Said unto Jacob.....	Type of the New Creation.....F172
	The face of Esau....	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172
35: 9	And blessed him....	Confirming the Covenant originally made with Abraham B45
35: 20	Rachel's grave	*Qeburah*, place of interment.....E377, 356
35: 22	Were twelve	Type of the twelve apostles.....B246
35: 24	Rachel	Type of the Nominal Christian Church....Z '81-1-7
	Joseph	Type of the Christ Company.....Z '81-1-7
	And Benjamin	Type of the Great Company, born after Zion's travail .....Z '81-1-7
36: 1	Esau, who is Edom.	Type of Christendom.....D14
36: 6	And all the persons.	*Nephesh*, souls, beings.....E357, 334
37: 2	Their evil report....	It was proper that Joseph should thus inform his father of the misconduct of those in charge of his business.....Z '07-106
37: 3	Now Israel	Being in this a type of Jehovah.....Z '07-106
	Loved Joseph	Type of Christ .....Z '07-106
	Of many colors.....	Perhaps of greater length than usually worn Z '07-106
		Jacob probably considered that the fulfilment of the divine Covenant would come in Joseph's line, as the eldest son of his beloved Rachel Z '94-109
37: 5	Dreamed a dream...	There was a necessity for dreams then which does not exist now.....Z '07-107
37: 10	And he told it.....	His after experiences doubtless taught him to be more secretive.....Z '07-107
	Bow down ourselves.	This was fulfilled later when Jacob and his family were presented to Joseph as ruler of Egypt .....Z '01-299

37: 11	Envied him	Typifying the envy of the Jewish rulers towards our Lord Jesus .....Z '07-106
37: 18	To slay him.....	Typifying that "He came to his own and his own received him not".....Z '01-300
37: 21	Reuben heard it....	As the instrument of Divine providence in Joseph's affairs .....Z '01-299
37: 22	And Reuben	Who really had more reason to be jealous of Joseph than any of the others, because he was the eldest son of Leah.....Z '94-109
37: 24	Into a pit.....	"We saw the anguish of his soul and we would not hear" .....Z '07-107
37: 28	20 pieces of silver...	Typifying the 30 pieces of silver for which Christ was sold; 30 pieces being the price of a slave, or 20 pieces if the slave was under 20 years of age, as in Joseph's case.....Z '94-125
37: 35	Down into the grave	*Sheol,* state of death, oblivion, not torment E376, 355
38: 1	And it came to pass.	The details of this chapter are given because the Messiah was to come of Judah's line.....A43
40: 8	Belong to God.....	The secret of Joseph's greatness was that he trusted in God.....Z '07-110
40: 13	Lift up thine head..	"He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he lift up the head".....Z '02-12
40: 15	Have I done nothing	Joseph did not ruin the happiness of Potiphar and his wife by telling the circumstances under which he was imprisoned.....Z '07-109
	Into the dungeon...	Heb., "Hole." "His feet they hurt with fetters; he was laid in irons".....Z '07-109
41: 1	At the end of two...	The beginning of the third.....Z '01-317
	Full years	Representing the latter part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day in which the Christ was in the prison-house of death.....Z '01-317
41: 16	It is not in me.....	"He that humbleth himself shall be exalted".....Z '07-120
	God	"In all thy ways acknowledge him".....Z '07-120
41: 29	Of great plenty.....	Representing the grace and bounty of God in Christ laid up in the present time.....Z '96-290
41: 30	Years of famine....	Representing the Millennial Age, in which the world will come to hunger after righteousness and find none except that which the Christ, the antitype of Joseph, possesses and controls in the name of the great King.....Z '96-290
41: 40	Over my house.....	Over my kingdom.....Z '07-121
	Only in the throne..	Supreme authority and rulership.....A92
41: 41	And Pharaoh	In this a type of Jehovah.....Z '07-121
	Said unto Joseph....	Type of Christ.....Z '07-121
	Set thee over all....	Typifying the raising up of Jesus out of the prison-house of death to be ruler of the universe, next to the Father.....Z '07-121
41: 42	Took off his ring....	Signet ring, representing Pharaoh's authority .....Z '01-317
41: 43	Bow the knee	"God hath highly exalted him, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow"..Z '07-121
41: 45	Zaphnath-paaneah ..	"Deliverer from death by the bread of life," typifying our Redeemer who was the "Bread that came down from heaven".....Z '07-121
	To wife Asenath ...	"Favored," type of the Bride of Christ..Z '01-317
41: 49	Without number ...	Typifying the abundant provision God has made for the bread of life for all who will receive it in his way.....Z '07-122
41: 55	All the Egyptians..	Typifying the world of mankind.....Z '01-300
	Go unto Joseph.....	Type of Christ.....Z '01-300
42: 5	The sons of Israel..	Typifying the Jewish people during the Millennial Age .....Z '01-300
42: 38	Sorrow to the grave.	*Sheol,* state of death, oblivion, not torment E376, 355
44: 29	Sorrow to the grave.	*Sheol,* state of death, oblivion, not torment E377, 355
44: 31	Sorrow to the grave.	*Sheol,* state of death, oblivion, not torment E377, 355
45: 4	And Joseph	Type of Christ.....Z '07-106
	Unto his brethren...	Typifying the Jewish rulers.....Z '07-106
45: 5	For God did send me	"In all thy ways acknowledge him".....Z '01-328
	To preserve life.....	What you intended as my destruction has been turned by the Lord into the means by which your lives are preserved.....Z '95-57

45: 9	Lord of all Egypt...	Typifying that Christ is "Lord of all"...Z '94-125
45: 10	The land of Goshen.	They were not invited to share his throne, nor will the Jews during the Millennial Age be invited to share the throne of Christ...Z '01-329
45: 16	Pleased Pharaoh well	Joseph, typifying Christ, was not ashamed to present his brethren before the king, typifying Jehovah .....Z '94-125
45: 27	The spirit of Jacob..	*Ruach,* vital or life-powers.....E*339*, 314
46: 2	And he said	Confirming the Covenant made with Abraham..B45
46: 3	There make of thee.	The last of the patriarchs.....B213
	A great nation.....	The twelve tribes of Israel.....B213
		A divine forestatement of the purpose to make them unusually prolific in their Egyptian home .....Z '01-343
46: 26	Out of his loins.....	Children are of the father by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....E*110*, 100
47: 23	Then Joseph	Typifying the Christ.....Z '07-122
	Said unto the people	Typifying the world of mankind in the Millennial Age .....Z '07-122
	I have bought you..	The selling of themselves by the people typified their consecration of their all in order to gain the bread of life.....Z '07-122
		It remains to be proven that a republican form of government is in all respects best for fallen humanity .....Z '01-317
	For Pharaoh	Typifying Jehovah. The surrender of all that we possess to a fellow-mortal would be very dangerous indeed, but Jehovah is the grand exception .....Z '07-122
47: 28	Was 147 years.....	232 years after the Abrahamic Covenant was made, or 198 years before the exodus.....B231
49: 10	The sceptre	The right to rule, the title to all power.....B85, 87
	Depart from Judah..	Thus shown to be the ancestor of Christ.....A40
	Nor a lawgiver.....	The great deliverer, Christ.....B86
	Between his feet....	Loins B86
	Unto Shiloh	The great Peacemaker, "The Prince of Peace" B86
	And unto him.....	At the expiration of the Times of the Gentiles B87
49: 22	Run over the wall...	The tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh, Joseph's descendants, took up about one-half of the land of Canaan and in addition large branches or tracts of land "Over the wall" or river of Jordan, on its east bank.....Z '97-87
49: 23	Sorely grieved him..	Not a prophecy but a reference to Joseph's past experiences .....Z '97-88
49: 24	From thence is.....	By the name of.....Z '97-87
49: 28	Tribes of Israel.....	First so called after Jacob's death.....A78, B213
50: 5	In my grave	*Qeber,* place of interment.....E*377*, 356
50: 17	Unto Joseph	Type of Christ.....Z '07-125
	Of thy brethren.....	Type of Fleshly Israel.....Z '07-125
	Now, we pray thee..	Typifying the "Spirit of prayer and supplication" to be poured out upon the Jews in the Millennial Age.....Z '07-125
50: 19	The place of God....	Is it for me to judge you or attempt to punish you in any manner?.....Z '07-125
50: 22	110 years	54 years after the death of Jacob.....Z '01-332
50: 24	To Isaac	Confirmed to Isaac.....B45
50: 25	Will surely visit you	"By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel" Z '94-126

EXODUS:

1: 5	And all the souls...	*Nephesh,* sentient beings.....E*365*, 342
	Out of the loins.....	Children are of the father by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....E*110*, 100
1: 7	Increased abundantly	Heb., "Swarmed." It is scientifically true that the air of Egypt is specially favorable to such rapid increase. If the population doubled every 15 years, as it did at one time in

North America, the increase of 70 men, with their wives, would amount to 2,293,760 in 200 years ..... Z '01-343

1: 8 A new king ..... A new dynasty ..... Z '07-126

1: 11 Built for Pharaoh... Rameses II. His mummy was found in 1881 and the hooked nose and low forehead indicate his great determination and lack of benevolence ..... Z '01-343

Pithom ..... This city was discovered in 1883. It is located 12 miles west of Ismalia and enclosed by walls 22 ft. high, made of unburned brick. The lower courses of these walls are of well-made brick, with chopped straw in them. Higher up the brick are not so good, the straw is scanty, and the last courses have no straw at all, but rushes instead ..... Z '07-127

1: 14 Their lives bitter..... In Central Africa many natives impressed into public service after this manner have committed suicide rather than labor unrewarded ..... Z '07-126

With hard bondage... Under the Corvee system of temporary enforced labor, similar to that employed by Solomon in building the temple ..... Z '07-127

Was with rigor..... Having the effect of causing the Israelites to cling together and hope for the promised deliverance ..... Z '07-127

2: 2 That he was..... As a natural result of favorable pre-natal influence ..... Z '94-219

A goodly child..... Stephen says he was "Exceeding fair." Josephus says he was so handsome that passers-by would turn to gaze at him ..... Z '07-138

2: 4 And his sister..... Miriam, being at that time about 9 years of age ..... Z '07-138

2: 5 Daughter of Pharaoh. Supposed to have been Neferari, the wife of Rameses II ..... Z '01-346

Said to have been childless ..... Z '07-138

At the river..... Probably at Memphis, near the present site of Cairo ..... Z '07-138

2: 10 And she brought him. Probably when he was 7 or 12 years of age; having meantime fully instructed him in the Divine promises ..... Z '01-346

His name Moses..... Meaning "Delivered from the water" ..... Z '07-138

2: 11 That he went out.... Typifying that Christ, "Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor" ..... Z '07-277

Unto his brethren.... "Refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter" ..... Z '01-359

2: 14 And he said..... Typifying how Christ "Came to his own and his own received him not" ..... Z '01-360

2: 15 The land of Midian.. A far country, typifying the far country, even heaven itself, to which our Lord Jesus went after his rejection by his people ..... Z '07-277

2: 21 Zipporah, his daughter Typifying the Bride of Christ, chosen from among the Gentiles ..... Z '94-143

3: 2 And the angel..... The Messenger of the Covenant, Christ Jesus E46, 43

In a flame of fire.... Our Lord might have thus appeared to his disciples after his resurrection, but how much wiser was the course he pursued! B124

Midst of a bush..... Supposedly a thorn bush known as shittim wood, the kind of wood used in the construction of the tabernacle; it grows to quite a height Z '07-141

Behold, the bush..... Representing God's people ..... Z '07-141

Burned with fire..... Representing the trials to which the Lord's people are subject ..... Z '07-141

3: 5 Put off thy shoes..... Even Moses, "The meekest man in all the earth," needed from the Lord as his first instruction a lesson in humility ..... Z '07-141

Is holy ground..... "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him" ..... Z '96-155

3: 7 Seen the affliction.... Just as he has seen the affliction of his people in all ages under the reign of sin ..... Z '07-141

3: 8 I am come down..... Typifying the second advent of Christ.... Z '80-11-3

	To deliver them.....	The due time for their deliverance having come .....Z '07-141 The deliverance did not take place immediately, nor did the deliverance of God's people take place immediately after the second advent of Christ. There is an intermediate work to be done .....Z '80-11-3
3: 10	Out of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
3: 12	I will be with thee...	"If God be for us who can be against us?" Z '01-360
3: 14	I am that I am.....	The equivalent of the name "Jehovah," signifying "The Self-existing One," the one who always existed .....Z '07-142
3: 18	And now let us go...	Representing the call of the Christian Church to come out from the world and engage in God's worship T25
3: 22	Shall borrow	Ask, request, beg.....Z '01-363, '07-155
4: 2	A rod	Symbolizing Divine authority or control...Z '07-277
4: 3	Became a serpent....	Typifying that all the evil that there is in the world is the result of God's having let go of his rod of authority temporarily.....Z '07-277
4: 4	Put forth his hand....	Typifying God's purpose to lay hold upon present evil conditions.....Z '07-277
	It became a rod.....	Typifying the re-establishment of Divine authority .....Z '07-277 Representing God's power to turn evil things into good things through the operation of faith .....Z '01-361
4: 6	He put his hand.....	Typifying the Divine power as manifested unblemished in Christ at the first advent...Z '07-279
	Behold his hand.....	Typifying the Divine power as manifested in the Body of Christ throughout the Gospel Age .....Z '07-279
	Was leprous as snow.	Typifying that the members of Christ's Body, though reckoned perfect through Christ, are actually leprous, sinful, imperfect.....Z '07-278
4: 7	And, behold, it.....	The divine power as manifested in the Church glorified .....Z '07-279
	Was turned again....	"We shall all be changed".....Z '07-279
	As his other flesh....	"We shall be like him;" "Without spot or wrinkle or any such thing".....Z '07-279
4: 8	Of the first sign.....	The WATCH TOWER literature on the subject of "Why evil was permitted," which has been circulated to the extent of millions of copies throughout the world ever since the year 1879 .....Z '07-278
	The latter sign.....	The sign of the leprous hand, typifying the MILLENNIAL DAWN series of books, published since 1886. In these books, for the first time, the relationship is distinctly seen between justification, sanctification and deliverance .....Z '07-279
4: 9	Water of the river....	Typifying the Truth of God's Word, as contained in the millions of pages of TRACTS, issued by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society; especially in connection with the "Volunteer" work begun in the Spring of 1899 Z '07-279
	Upon the dry land...	Typifying society .....Z '07-279
	Shall become blood...	Typifying that the truth during this harvest time will become "Bloody," repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood".....Z '07-279
4: 11	Have not I.....	In an indirect sense God is the Creator of all men .....Z '01-345
4: 16	And he	Aaron, typifying the Royal Priesthood still in the flesh .....Z '07-277
	Be thy spokesman....	Typifying that at the second advent Christ will speak only through the Royal Priesthood Z '07-277
	Unto the people.....	Typifying all true Israelites.....Z '07-277
4: 21	Harden his heart....	Because each time I relieve him from a plague his naturally stubborn nature will make him again determine to have his own way....Z '01-362

4: 22	Is my son	"Out of Egypt have I called my Son"...Z '94-239
4: 26	The circumcision	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '02-174
4: 27	Said to Aaron.....	Representing the sacrificial work of Christ, Aaron's sons typifying the under-priests Z '07-184
	Into the wilderness..	Typifying Christ's entrance upon his sacrificing work at the beginning of this Gospel Age .....Z '07-184
	To meet Moses.....	Who represented the future work of Christ as the leader and commander of the people, the members of Moses' body typifying the Church .....Z '07-184
	The mount of God...	Mount Horeb, one of the peaks of Mt. Sinai .....Z '07-184
5: 2	And Pharaoh	Supposed to have been Menephtah.....Z '07-151
		Type of Satan F458
5: 7	Straw for themselves.	Cities built by the Israelites at this time have been discovered; the lower courses of well-made brick, with chopped straw in them. Higher up the brick are not so good, the straw is scanty; and the last courses have no straw in them, but have rushes instead..Z '07-127
5: 12	The land of Egypt...	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
5: 17	He said, Ye are idle.	As some of the hard-hearted will doubtless say to the poor in the coming time of trouble...A336
6: 3	My name Jehovah....	"Self-Existing One" or "Immortal One" E*43*, 40 This name belongs only to the Father.....E*71*, 65
6: 4	The land of Canaan..	Type of the heavenly rest.....T25
6: 5	Keep in bondage.....	Type of bondage of all men to sin and death..F458
6: 13	Children of Israel....	Type of all who shall ultimately become God's people F458
	The land of Egypt...	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
6: 16	Gershon	"Refugees" or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age...F129
	And Kohath	"Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies F129
	And Merari	"Bitterness"; type of Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences....F129
6: 18	Amram	"High people" or "Exalted People"; type of Christ F128
7: 1	Made thee a god....	*Elohim,* mighty one, a name applied to Jehovah E*74*, 68
	Be thy prophet.....	Spokesman, mouthpiece F246
7: 10	Became a serpent....	Typifying that all the evil in the world is the result of God's having temporarily let go his rod of authority.....Z '07-277
7: 11	Then Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....F458
	And the sorcerers....	Those in communication with fallen angels.....S79
	Of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
	Magicians of Egypt...	"Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses;" typifying the theologians of our day, resisting the Truth .....Z '07-151, 280
7: 12	They became serpents	Typifying the various views of the permission of evil which have been put forth by theologians in the past.....Z '07-280
	But Aaron's rod.....	Typifying the view of the permission of evil presented in the WATCH TOWER literature Z '07-280
	Swallowed up	Completely obliterated by its greater power Z '07-280
7: 13	And he hardened....	By his goodness in heeding his petitions.....F176
7: 16	Let my people go....	Representing the call of the Christian Church to come out of the world to worship God.....T25
	In the wilderness....	Condition of separation from the world.....T70
7: 20	And all the waters...	Typifying the truths of God's Word as contained in the millions of pages of TRACTS issued by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society .....Z '07-279
	Were turned to blood	Literally, by the inconceivably rapid growth of microscopic animals and minute cryptogamous plants. Instances are on record where such blood, made out of water in nature's laboratory, has become solid and been eaten greedily by dogs .....Z '07-152

Symbolically, the Truth during this harvest time will become "Bloody," repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood".....Z '07-279

7: 24 And all the Egyptians — Typifying the world, Christendom, Churchianity .....Z '07-280

Digged for water..... — Typifying various worldly ways of seeking for truth .....Z '07-280

8: 7 And the magicians... — Those in communication with fallen angels.....S79

8: 8 Take away the frogs. — A special reproach to the Egyptians because of their worship of the frogheaded goddess Heka. There are myriads of frogs in Egypt even in ordinary years.....Z '07-152

8: 16 May become lice..... — Sand flies or fleas: these abound in North Africa .....Z '07-152

8: 18 But they could not.. — Doubtless, however, the fallen spirits have learned much since then, and are probably now responsible for many of the plagues, pests and microbes afflicting animal and plant life S79

8: 19 The finger of God... — The first definition of a miracle.....Z '07-152

8: 21 Swarms of flies..... — Beetles; a special rebuke to the Egyptians because they considered the beetle the incarnation of Kephna, the sun-god. Modern Egypt is sometimes visited by swarms of beetles which destroy clothes, furniture, leather and edibles .....Z '07-152

Type of No. 1 of the seven last plagues.....F175

9: 3 Grievous murrain ... — Epizootic or contagious fever, such as occurred in Egypt in 1842, 1863 and 1866 A. D..Z '07-152

Type of No. 2 of the seven last plagues.....F175

9: 8 Toward the heaven.. — Probably as a rebuke to the Egyptians for sacrificing human bodies to Typhon, the god of evil, and then scattering their ashes in the air .....Z '07-152

9: 9 Shall be a boil..... — Type of No. 3 of the seven last plagues.....F175

9: 16 I raised thee up..... — From amongst the various heirs to the throne of Egypt, because you possessed such obstinacy F173

9: 18 Very grievous hail... — Type of No. 4 of the seven last plagues.....F175

9: 23 Thunder and hail.... — Both unusual in Egypt.....Z '07-152

And the fire..... — Lightning .....Z '07-152

10: 4 Bring the locusts... — There were great invasions of the western part of the United States by locusts in 1873; of Cyprus in 1881, and Egypt is often visited with them. They come to Egypt from Nubia .....Z '07-152

Type of No. 5 of the seven last plagues.....F175

10: 21 May be darkness.... — Caused by storms of fine sand. Egypt is visited with such storms every spring and at times the darkness is most intense and distressing .....Z '07-153

Type of No. 6 of the seven last plagues.....F175

11: 1 One plague more.... — Type of No. 7 of the seven last plagues.....F175

11: 2 Borrow ..... — *Shaal*, ask for, beg.....Z '94-160

12: 3 In the tenth day.... — Typifying the selection of Christ as the passover lamb of the Jewish nation at the time he rode into Jerusalem.....Z '01-380

A lamb ..... — "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us".....F460

For an house..... — Type of the Lord's new household. At the last supper the Lord met with his twelve apostles as a separate family.....F460, 589

12: 6 The fourteenth day. — The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline F481

The 12 and sometimes 13 annual lunations symbolize the tribes of Israel. As the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history .....Z '98-68

	In the evening.....	The Jews had two evenings, one from noon to 3 o'clock, and the other from 3 o'clock until sunset. The sacrifice of Christ was completed at 3 o'clock, midway between these evenings .....Z '02-46
12: 7	The two side posts..	"Having the heart sprinkled from a consciousness of evil".....F463
12: 8	Unleavened bread ..	Symbolizing the precious promises that come to us from the heavenly Father through Christ .....Z '01-381
		Symbolically, without the corruption of human theory, ambition and selfishness.....T98, F464
	With bitter herbs...	Symbols of trials, persecutions, etc.....F460
12: 11	Staff in your hand..	As pilgrims and strangers.....F461
12: 12	This night	Typifying the entire Gospel Age.....Z '07-154
12: 13	I will pass over you	Faith in the precious blood is the only ground of acceptance with God.....Z '07-154
	To destroy you.....	Only the firstborn was in danger; typifying that in the present time only the Church of the Firstborn has sufficient knowledge to be in danger of the Second Death.....Z '07-153
12: 14	An ordinance forever	The fact that this memorial has been kept for over 3500 years is strong proof of the genuineness of the miracle here recorded.....Z '07-85
12: 15	Put away leaven....	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....F464
12: 22	Bunch of hyssop....	Typifying purging, cleansing.....T112
	Until the morning..	"God shall help her early in the morning" .....Z '01-381
		Typifying the Millennial morning.....Z '01-381
12: 23	The blood.....	Typifying the blood of the ransom.....Z '07-85
12: 31	And get you forth..	The nations will similarly join in forcing the Jews back into Palestine.....D554
12: 32	And bless me also...	Doubtless representing the changed attitude, at the close of the time of trouble, of some who now oppress the poor.....A336
12: 35	Borrowed	*Shaal,* asked, requested, begged....Z '94-160, '07-155
12: 36	So that they lent...	Gave .....Z '01-363
	Spoiled the Egyptians	This was quite proper anyway as the equivalent of back pay due the Israelites.....Z '01-363
12: 37	600,000 on foot.....	Upon one occasion 400,000 Tartars left Russia under cover of a single night.....Z '07-155
12: 40	Now the sojourning.	From the Covenant with Abraham to the Exodus. "By faith Abraham sojourned in the land of promise".....B46
	Who dwelt in Egypt	For a portion of the period, and who previous to that time sojourned in the loins of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, even as Levi paid tithes to Melchizedec while yet in Abraham's loins..B46
	Was 430 years.....	Link No. 20 in the true Bible chronology.....B46
		"The Law which was 430 years after cannot, etc." B46
12: 41	The selfsame day...	Illustrating the accuracy of Bible chronology..B48
12: 43	Is the ordinance....	The beginning of the Law.....B47
12: 46	Break a bone thereof	"A bone of him shall not be broken"....Z '81-4-5
12: 49	Unto the stranger...	The Mosaic Law was 32 centuries ahead of its time A50
13: 2	All the firstborn....	Afterwards these first-born ones were represented by the tribe of Levi.....Z '94-159
13: 7	There be leaven.....	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....T98, F464
13: 15	All the firstborn....	Only the firstborn was in danger; typifying that in the present time only the Church of the Firstborn has sufficient knowledge to be in danger of the Second Death.....Z '07-153
13: 18	Went up harnessed..	In military order .....Z '01-382
13: 19	The bones of Joseph	Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection H26
14: 2	That they turn.....	This turn was perhaps necessary because of the great Egyptian wall, somewhat similar to the great wall of China, and was also more favorable as respects pasturage.....Z '01-382
	And the sea	The bitter lakes which lengthen out the northernmost tongue of the Red Sea.....Z '07-156

14: 3	They are entangled.	Lost ..... Z '07-156
14: 8	Of Pharaoh	Type of Satan..... F458
	Of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness..... F458
	Children of Israel...	Type of all who eventually become God's people F485
14: 9	But the Egyptians..	Type of opponents of God's people..... F458
	All the horses.....	False doctrines C316
	And chariots	Worldly organizations C316
	And his horsemen..	Type of fallen angels and fallen men..... F458
	By the sea.....	The Red Sea, type of the Second Death..... F459
14: 13	Stand still and see..	The duty of God's people towards the perplexing questions of the present time..... A342
14: 15	Go forward	There is a time to pray and also a time to act ..... Z '01-382
14: 16	Go on dry ground...	On a sand bar..... Z '07-157
	Midst of the sea....	At times when the tide is low cavalry have done this in the same region: Napoleon did so ..... Z '07-157
14: 28	The waters returned.	The tide rises eight or nine feet at this point, returning with unusual power and suddenness after an ebb..... Z '07-157
14: 29	Midst of the sea....	Which at this point is about two miles wide Z '07-157
	Were a wall.....	A protection, not a perpendicular wall.... Z '07-157
15: 1	Then sang Moses...	This song, typifying the song of deliverance referred to in the Book of Revelations as "The song of Moses and the Lamb," is noted by scholars as containing an intermingling of Egyptian words..... Z '07-158
15: 2	The Lord	Not any human might..... Z '02-8
15: 3	Is a man of war....	As in the time of trouble now approaching.... D549
15: 8	And with the blast..	*Ruach,* spirit, invisible power..... E*189,* 174
15: 10	Blow with thy wind	*Ruach,* spirit, invisible power..... E*189,* 174
15: 11	Among the gods....	"He is to be feared above all gods," rulers... E*73,* 67
15: 22	They went 3 days...	Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the early part of the seventh thousand-year days, the period of Israel's disfavor ..... Z '01-217
15: 23	Waters of Marah...	Typifying the hope of everlasting life under the Law Covenant ..... Z '07-183
	They were bitter....	Typically poisoned by sin..... Z '07-183
		It is not long after the Lord's people leave the Egyptian condition before they have bitter experiences ..... Z '02-200
15: 24	Against Moses	Typifying the Christ, Head and Body, the Mediator of the New Covenant..... Z '07-183
15: 25	And he	Moses, type of Christ..... A79, B255, D630
	A tree	Typifying the cross of Christ. "Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree"..... Z '07-183
	Were made sweet...	Typifying conditions during the Millennial Age F631
		Christ is able to make our bitter experiences sweet ..... Z '02-200
15: 27	They came to Elim.	The Lord provides seasons of rest and refreshment by the Christian's way..... Z '02-200
	12 wells of water...	Typifying the 12 apostles..... Z '07-184
	70 palm trees	Typifying the 70 commissioned by our Lord, whose ministries typify the public services of this Gospel Age down to its harvest or close ..... Z '07-184
16: 1	Wilderness of Sin...	Typical of the wilderness of sin through which the Christian journeys to the heavenly Canaan.. A221
16: 3	Bread to the full....	How apt are all to remember the pleasures of the sinful condition and to forget its hardships ..... Z '02-201
16: 13	Quails came up.....	Every spring they come in great flocks, and, wearied with their long flight across the Red Sea, fly so low as to be easily caught.... Z '07-185
16: 14	A small round thing	Evidently deposited in or from the dew by some power of God working in harmony with the natural laws of chemistry not yet thoroughly understood ..... Z '02-201
16: 15	It is manna.....	Typifying our Lord's flesh, the Bread from heaven B130, T123

16: 16 Gather of it..... To obtain Christ, the Bread from heaven, requires some effort on the part of him who would partake .....Z '02-202

16: 21 Every morning ..... Representing that during the Millennial Age it will be necessary for the world ever to seek supplies of life and grace if they would live everlastingly T123

Our own supply of grace in Christ needs to be gathered daily; it will not keep over for succeeding days .....Z '07-186

16: 23 The holy sabbath.... Type of the Millennial Age.....B40

The Law Covenant was really in force from the time of the passover. The explanations here recorded show that this was the beginning of Sabbath observance.....Z '94-357

16: 33 To be kept..... Symbolizing that our Lord's flesh did not see corruption, and is possibly preserved as an everlasting testimony of infinite love and perfect obedience B130

Typifying immortality, incorruptibility of the Christ. "To him that overcomeih will I grant to eat of the hidden manna".....T121

16: 34 To be kept..... In the ark of the covenant.....T121

16: 35 40 years ..... Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age .....Z '02-255

The land of Canaan. Type of the heavenly rest.....T25

17: 13 And Joshua ..... Type of the glorified Christ.....A79

Discomfited Amalek Symbolizing the wilful sinners of the Millennial Age F174

17: 15 Jehovah-nissi ..... Banner of Jehovah.....E46, 43

18: 18 Too heavy for thee. Moses, instead of being a designing politician, was really the overworked servant of the people A47

18: 19 Give thee counsel... Jethro's counsel became the basis of the English and American Constitutions, governments "Of the people, by the people, for the people" .....Z '02-203

18: 24 So Moses hearkened God sometimes uses outsiders to instruct his people in some things: wise is the man or woman humble enough to receive such instruction properly .....Z '02-202

19: 6 And an holy nation. Typifying the Royal Priesthood, the Holy Nation, the Church.....B246

19: 8 We will do..... Those who earnestly endeavored in their weakness to keep this Covenant will be, in the Millennial Age, "Princes in all the earth" B207

19: 10 Said unto Moses.... Type of the Christ, Head and Body.....Z '02-203

Unto the people.... Type of all mankind desirous of coming into covenant relationship with God.....Z '02-203

19: 11 For the third day... The early morning of the third thousand-year day beginning with the thousand-year day in which the ransom was paid.....Z '02-203

Upon Mt. Sinai..... Type of the Kingdom of God.....Z '07-234

19: 12 Shalt set bounds.... During the two thousand-year days just past the Christ has been marking out the bounds of those who may approach the Kingdom .....Z '02-203

Take heed ..... "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him".....Z '96-155

Be put to death..... Typifying the destruction of whatever may come in conflict with the Kingdom about to be set up.....N '06-2-4

19: 16 And a thick cloud.. Symbol of the time of trouble.....D630

Of the trumpet..... Type of the seventh trumpet of liberty..B146, D630

19: 17 To meet with God.. There was no priestly interference.....A55

19: 18 Smoke of a furnace. Symbol of the time of trouble.....C146

Quaked greatly ..... Typifying the fearful sight, terrible sounds, in the end of this age.....N '06-2-4

19: 20 And Moses ..... Type of the Christ.....A79, B255, D630

Went up ..... To be glorified.....D630

19: 21 Many of them perish Because of inability to behold the glory "Which

no man can approach unto." As Christ is now the express image of the Father's person, it follows that no human eye can ever see him B131

20: 2 **Have brought thee..** Israel, with whom alone the Law Covenant was made ..... Z '94-346

20: 3 **Thou shalt, etc.....** The decalogue is a synopsis of the Mosaic Law A45

Gods before me..... Mighty ones, my equals..... E*43*, 40

Neither the angelic sons nor the New Creation are under this Law, or need it..... F365

20: 4 **Any graven image..** With Spiritual Israel this goes so far as to include father, mother, wealth, self, ambition; anything that would prevent the Lord from having first place ..... Z '02-204

Under the earth.... Lower than the land surface of the earth Z '95-118

20: 5 **Bow down thyself...** *Shaw-kaw,* worship E*80*, 73

To them ..... To images or to any *rival* gods..... E*80*, 73

Am a jealous God.. Wanting all the affections, confidence and trust of my creatures, for their own good.... Z '02-204

Upon the children.. By the natural law of heredity..... Z '02-204

20: 7 **Taketh his name....** Typically represents himself as an ambassador of Christ ..... Z '07-189

In vain ..... Falsely, to no purpose, lightly, frivolously Z '02-205

"Thou desirest truth in the inward parts:"

"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"..... Z '93-147

20: 8 **The sabbath day....** Type of the Millennial Age..... B40

Typifying our rest by faith in Christ..... Z '07-189

20: 10 **But the seventh day** Not the first day: if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed ..... Z '94-347

Not do any work... Secular or religious..... Z '94-347

"We which have believed do enter into rest" ..... Z '06-106

20: 12 **Honor thy father...** To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean our Father in heaven..... Z '07-200

If our forefathers were monkeys, as all the colleges and seminaries now teach, why should we have much honor or respect for them? Z '07-200

And thy mother..... To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean God's original Covenant with Abraham, typified by Sarah ..... Z '07-200

Long upon the land. The fact that the Jews did not dwell long in the land given them is evidence that they did not keep this commandment properly... Z '02-217

20: 13 **Thou shalt not kill..** Hatred of a brother is the spirit of murder ..... Z '07-200

We should not even kill animals wantonly Z '02-218

20: 14 **Not commit adultery** Not even "In the heart"..... Z '07-201

The Church is to be uncontaminated, unadulterated with the spirit of the world..... Z '02-218

20: 15 **Thou shalt not steal** Deprive another, by any method, of anything that is properly his..... Z '07-201

20: 16 **Bear false witness..** Even by a nod of the head, a shrug of the shoulders or by silence. "Speak evil of no man" ..... Z '02-219

20: 17 **Not covet .....** Desire to appropriate for yourself..... Z '07-203

"Godliness with contentment is great gain" Z '02-219

It was covetousness that caused Satan's fall ..... Z '02-219

20: 18 **Of the trumpet.....** Type of the seventh trumpet of liberty B146, D630

20: 19 **Said unto Moses....** Type of the Christ..... A79, B255, D630

Lest we die ..... Because we cannot stand even the reflection of the spiritual glory of the Lord..... B131

20: 24 **Peace offerings ....** Type of consecration of restitution classes..... T98

21: 4 **And her children...** The mother's nature, rights, privileges and liberties attach to the child..... E*116*, 105

21: 6 **Unto the judges....** *Elohim,* mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E*74*, 68

21: 23 **Life for life.....** The giving of an archangel's life could not have paid man's ransom price..... Z '03-108

21:26	For his eye's sake..	But no special legislation for the priesthood....A53
22:8	Unto the judges...	*Elohim,* mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
22:9	Whom the judges...	*Elohim,* a word usually rendered "God"....E74, 68
22:18	Not suffer a witch..	A medium or mouthpiece of fallen angels.....S19
22:25	That is poor.....	The Mosaic Law was centuries ahead of its time A50
22:28	Not revile the gods.	*Elohim,* mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
23:2	To do evil.....	To seek one's own interests regardless of justice and honesty.....D524
23:4	Thine enemy's ox...	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time.....A51
23:7	Justify the wicked..	The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20
23:9	Oppress a stranger..	But no special legislation for the priesthood...A53
23:12	May rest	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....A51
23:18	Leavened bread	Leaven symbolizes corruption, error, sin T98, F464
	Shall the fat	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
23:21	He will not pardon..	The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20
24:1	70 of the elders.....	Supposedly the original sanhedrin.....Z '07-233
		Corresponding to the 70 evangelists that Christ sent out; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people today.....Z '04-105
24:2	And Moses alone...	He acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-343
24:5	Peace offerings	Typifying consecration of restitution classes....T98
24:8	Upon the people....	Upon their representatives, heads or chiefs Z '02-220
24:12	I have written.....	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....A53
25:3	Gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
	And silver	Symbol of truth.....T114
	And brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
25:4	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	And fine linen	Symbol of righteousness.....T36
25:5	And badgers' skins..	Symbol of the human body.....T127
25:6	Oil	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T37
25:7	And stones	Representing the Lord's jewels.....T36
	Set in the ephod....	Type of the Abrahamic and New covenants....T30
	In the breastplate...	Type of the Law.....T30
25:10	Shall make an ark..	Type of the Christ.....T121
	Of shittim wood....	Acacia wood, as a base, because if made of solid metal, as it was in Solomon's temple, it would have been too heavy to be easily portable....T18
25:11	With pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
		The fact that in the tabernacle all was of gold implies that it represented the condition of only such as are called to the divine nature..T20
25:16	The testimony	To show that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law, and also that legal authority would be vested in him as the law executor.....T121
25:17	Make a mercy seat..	Representing Justice, the underlying principle of God's character.....T124
25:18	Make two cherubim.	Representing love and power.....T125
25:20	Toward mercy seat..	Neither love nor power can be exercised until Justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward Justice to know when to move.....T125
25:23	Also make a table..	Representing the Church as a whole, holding forth the Word of life.....T115
25:30	Shewbread	Type of the truth, the Word of God.....T22
25:31	Make a candlestick..	Type of the Church as a whole.....T116
25:33	Like unto almonds..	In the almond tree fruit buds appear before leaves. So with the saints; they begin to sacrifice before the leaves of profession are seen T122
	Knop and a flower..	Representing the true Church as both beautiful and fruitful from first to last.....T116
25:40	After their pattern..	Because they illustrated the greater and more important things to come afterwards.....T12
26:1	Fine twined linen...	Symbol of righteousness.....T36
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30

	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	With cherubim.....	Symbol of the divine presence.....T125
26: 6	Taches of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
26: 11	Taches of brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
26: 14	Of badgers' skins...	To hide the glories of the Holy and Most Holy, which typify the Mystery hid from ages.....T127
26: 19	Of silver	Symbol of truth.....T114
26: 30	Was shewed thee...	Moses attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....A54
26: 31	Shalt make a vail...	Symbol of the death of the human body....T21, 22
	Of blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	Fine twined linen...	Symbol of righteousness.....T36
	With cherubim.....	Symbols of the divine presence.....T125
26: 32	Shall be of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
	Sockets of silver....	Symbol of truth, verity, seeming to say that all who come within the Most Holy will be really and truly New Creatures.....T115
26: 33	The ark	Type of the Christ.....T121
	Between the Holy...	Representing the condition of all who as justified believers have consecrated to death.....T19
	Place	Omit this word; not in the Hebrew text.....T13
	And the Most Holy.	The condition of the overcomers who attain to the divine nature.....T19
26: 34	Put the mercy seat..	Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah T124
	Upon the ark	"The head of Christ is God".....T124
26: 35	Shalt set the table..	Representing the Church as a whole.....T115
	And the candlestick.	Type of the Church as a whole.....T116
26: 36	For the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will.....T21, 22
26: 37	Five pillars	Representing New Creatures in Christ Jesus, the Lord's consecrated saints.....T114
	Sockets of brass.....	Copper, representing our justified humanity; showing that while in the first apartment of the tabernacle, we have this treasure in earthen vessels T114
27: 1	Shalt make an altar.	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....T22
27: 2	Make the horns....	Symbols of power.....T42
	With brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
27: 9	Make the court.....	Representing the condition of justification.....T19
	Fine twined linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....T114
		To those within a wall of faith, to those without a wall of unbelief which hindered their view of and access to the holy things within..T18
27: 10	The twenty pillars..	Representing justified believers.....T114
	Sockets .... of brass	Representing that though actually imperfect, the standing of the justified believer is that of perfect human beings.....T114
	Hooks ... of silver.	Representing that justified belicvers can truthfully claim that Christ's righteousness covers all their imperfections.....T114
27: 16	And for the gate....	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18
		The way out of unbelief and sin.....T22
27: 20	Pure oil olive.....	Representing the holy Spirit.....T116, D650
	For the light.....	The spirit of the truth.....T116
27: 21	Aaron	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....T116
	And his sons.....	His successors in the High Priest's office.....T116
28: 1	His sons with him..	Out of 8580 Levites there were only five sacrificers; possibly this represents the proportion of sacrificing saints to justified believers....T118
28: 3	Spirit of wisdom....	Fecundated mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense.....E191, 176
28: 4	A breastplate	Representing the Law.....T34
	And an ephod.....	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants..T30
	And a robe	Typifying Christ's faithfulness.....T30
	A broidered coat....	Representing Christ's purity and works of grace T29
	A mitre	To which the crown was fastened — royalty....T29
	And a girdle.....	Representing servitude T30
28: 5	Shall take gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18

	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....T36
28: 6	Make the ephod.....	The front part representing the Abrahamic Covenant and the back part the New Covenant T30
	Of gold	Representing divine power.....T34
	Of blue	Representing the aid necessary to enable him to maintain faithfully his righteous character T34
	And of purple.....	Proclaiming the royal power of the Kingdom co-operating for man's restitution.....T34
	Of scarlet	Representing redemption from the curse through the blood of the ransom.....T34
	Fine twined linen...	Representing the restoration of man to his original purity T34
28: 7	Two shoulderpieces..	Golden clasps representing divine power to enable Christ to carry both covenants to completion T30
28: 8	The curious girdle..	Representing a servant, "Messenger".....T33
	Of the ephod.....	Covenant—hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant" T33
28: 15	The breastplate	Representing the Law.....T34
28: 16	Being doubled	Representing the spirit and the letter of the Law, the front part which bore the jewels representing the spirit of the Law, "Fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," and the back part representing the Law in letter as presented to Fleshly Israel..T35
	And a span.....	The full measure of a perfect man's ability.....T35
28: 21	And the stones.....	Representing the Lord's jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, when I make up my jewels" T36
28: 22	Work of pure gold..	Representing that the Law is divine and that those who fulfil the spirit of the divine Law are upheld by the golden chains of the divine promises T36
28: 27	Ephod underneath ..	Representing that the Law appeared to the Jew, not seeing the hidden connection, to be a part of the Abrahamic Covenant.....T34
28: 30	Upon Aaron's heart.	Representing that to Christ that which condemned all imperfection was his pleasure. "I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy Law is within my heart".....T35
28: 31	The robe ... of blue	Representing Christ's faithfulness.....T30
28: 33	Make pomegranates.	Representing that the faithful performance of Christ's work as Redeemer has borne rich fruit T30
	And bells of gold...	Representing that when the King shall come in his glory the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all.....T30
28: 36	Plate of pure gold...	A crown, representing royalty. Christ is to be "A priest upon his throne".....T29, 30
	Holiness to the Lord	Thus proclaiming Christ's entire devotion to the accomplishment of Jehovah's purposes.....T30
28: 37	On a blue lace.....	Showing that the crown is righteously his.....T29
28: 39	Thou shalt embroider	Representing the outgrowth of Christ's pure character in works of grace.....T29
	Coat of fine linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....T29
	Make the mitre.....	The cloth worn around the forehead, to which the crown was fastened.....T29
	Make the girdle.....	Representing Christ as a righteous servant.....T30
28: 40	For Aaron's sons....	Representing the members of Christ's Body....T36
	Make coats	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....T36
	For them girdles....	Representing us as servants of righteousness...T37
	And bonnets	Representing that Christ is the Head of the Body. "Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her head" T36
28: 41	Aaron thy brother...	Alone, during his life time.....F131
	His sons with him...	As they succeed, one by one, to the office of the Chief Priest F131
28: 42	Linen	Symbol of righteousness.....T36

28: 43	Unto the altar.....	Type of the Church.....T120
	And die	Because every feature of the service illustrated something greater and more important to come afterwards T12
29: 1	One young bullock..	Representing the earthly nature of Jesus and the Church his Body.....T41
	And two rams	The ram for the burnt-offering to show how God receives our sacrifice, and the ram of consecration to show what effect the sacrifice will have upon us.....T45
29: 2	And unleavened bread	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church...T46
	Tempered with oil...	Representing the indwelling Spirit of God.....T46
29: 4	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new spiritual nature of Christ and the members of his Body.....T41
	Bring unto the door.	Representing the death of the human will.....T22
	Wash them with water	To represent the purity of Jesus, our Priest, "Who knew no sin," and our imputed purity T29
29: 5	The coat	Representing Christ's purity and works of grace T29
	Robe of the ephod...	Typifying Christ's faithfulness.....T30
	And the ephod.....	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants..T30
	And the breastplate.	Representing the Law.....T34
	Girdle of the ephod..	Indicating "The Messenger of the Covenant" T33
29: 6	The holy crown.....	Representing the power to rule.....B83
29: 7	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....T29
	And anoint him.....	Only the High Priest was anointed. Only those who are in Christ partake of his anointing....T37
29: 8	Bring his sons.....	Not his daughters; women were debarred from the priesthood, from public ministry.....F265
	Put coats upon them	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....T36
29: 9	With girdles	Representing us as servants of righteousness...T36
	Bonnets on them....	On the under-priests; representing that Christ is our Head.....T36
		"I saw the souls of them that were beheaded" .....Z '01-228
29: 10	Put their hands.....	Thus saying, this sacrifice represents us.....T41
29: 11	And thou	Moses, representing the Law.....T41
	Kill the bullock.....	To meet the demands of the Law.....T41
29: 12	Take of the blood...	Representing the life given.....T42
	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing the finger of the Law as pointing out that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it T42
	Bottom of the altar.	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....T42
29: 13	Take all the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
	And burn them.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....T42
29: 14	And his dung.....	We are the filth and offscourings of the earth..T62
	Burn with fire.....	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of the Christ T42
	Without the camp...	Destroyed as a vile thing in the eyes of the world T42
		"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....T62
29: 15	Also take one ram..	To show how God receives our sacrifice.....T45
	Aaron and his sons.	Representing the new nature of the Christ.....T41
	Put their hands.....	Indicating that it represented them.....T42
29: 16	And thou	Moses, representing the Law.....T41
29: 17	Wash the inwards...	Representing the washing of water through the Word T45
	Unto his pieces.....	Representing the members of Christ's Body....T45
	And unto his head...	Representing the Lord Jesus, who was first laid on the altar of sacrifice.....T45

29: 18	Burn the whole ram	Representing steady submission to fiery trials..T71
	Is a sweet savor....	Showing how God accepts the sacrifice.....T45
29: 19	Take the other ram.	To show the effect the sacrifice has on us.....T45
	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new nature of the Christ.....T41
	Put their hands.....	Indicating that it represented them.....T42
29: 20	Then shalt thou....	Moses, representing the Law.....T41
	Take of his blood...	Representing the consecrated life.....T45
	Of the right ear....	Representing that by consecration we get the hearing of faith.....T45
	Of his sons.....	Showing that our consecration is individual.....T45
	Their right hand....	Representing that our consecration impels us to do with our might what our hands find to do T45
	Their right foot.....	Representing that as consecrated children of God we henceforth walk not as other Gentiles, but walk in newness of life, walk by faith, walk in the spirit, walk in the light, and even as we have received Christ so walk in him....T45
29: 21	Take of the blood...	Showing that our consecration is accepted only because we are justified by the precious blood of our Redeemer.....F131, T46
29: 22	The fat	Loving zeal T57
	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing our best powers.....T45
29: 23	One loaf of bread...	Unleavened, representing the actual purity of Jesus and the imputed purity of the Church..T46
	Cake of oiled bread.	Representing the indwelling spirit of God.....T46
29: 24	For a wave offering	Typifying that a consecrated offering is not given for a limited time, but never ceases until we have finished our course.....T45
29: 25	Of their hands.....	They did not lay them down, and so we may not cease to offer all our powers in God's service until they are all consumed.....T46
29: 30	Seven days	Representing that we are consecrated to God's service for all of our time.....T47
29: 31	Seethe his flesh.....	Preparatory to eating; this typifies nothing....T47
29: 34	Burn ..... with fire	Showing that we are to be completely and entirely consumed, none of our time and power wasted T47
30: 1	Shalt make an altar.	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....T120
	To burn incense....	To consume the heart's best endeavors.....T56
30: 2	The horns	Symbols of power.....T42
30: 3	With pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
30: 6	Before the vail.....	Symbol of the death of the human body.....D22
	That is by the ark..	Symbol of the Christ.....T121
	The mercy seat.....	Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah T124
30: 7	And Aaron	And his successors in the High Priest's office..T116
	When he dresseth...	Representing the trimming off the dross of the old nature, the wick through which the holy Spirit operates T116
	The lamps	On the candlestick, which represented the Church as a whole.....T116
30: 10	And Aaron	Typifying Christ E461, 449
	Make an atonement.	Not to Satan but to "God, the Judge of all" E461, 449
	Once in the year....	On the Day of Atonement, which typified the entire Gospel Age.....T50
30: 13	This	This poll-tax .....Z '04-317
30: 21	So they shall wash..	Symbolizing the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc. .....Z '02-235, '93-188
		To fitly represent the purity of Jesus.....T29
30: 23	Principal spices	To represent the composition of the holy Spirit Z '07-349
	Of pure myrrh.....	Symbol of wisdom — knowing what to do Z '07-349
	500 shekels	The amount of myrrh was equal to the amounts of cinnamon and calamus combined, so God, in our anointing, gives us wisdom equal to our understanding and knowledge combined Z '07-349
	Of sweet cinnamon.	Symbol of the understanding which we have of all the knowledge we receive from God Z '07-349
	Of sweet calamus...	Symbol of the knowledge which we receive from God's Word .....Z '07-349

	250 shekels	The amounts of cinnamon and calamus were equal, showing that God by his holy Spirit will give us an understanding of whatever knowledge we obtain from his Word....Z '07-349
30: 24	And of cassia.....	Symbol of deputyship, described in other Scripture as "workmanship" and as "counsel-and-might." God gives no *knowledge* except for a purpose; he establishes our faith by giving the *understanding* thereof, then gives us the *wisdom* to know what is expected of us, and finally blesses us with the advice and ability (counsel and might) necessary for good *workmanship* in the accomplishment of his purposes. All that is expected of us is full consecration to the Lord and his service, and all the rest he will supply in knowledge, understanding, wisdom, counsel-and-might. With more than this he cannot anoint us Z '07-349
	And of oil olive.....	Symbol of light through the holy Spirit.....D650
30: 25	Holy anointing oil.	Typifying the holy Spirit.....T29
30: 33	Even be cut off....	Only the consecrated are ever to be anointed with the holy Spirit.....T29
30: 34	Pure frankincense...	Representing praise, heart adoration.....Z '06-15
31: 2	By name Bezaleel...	Meaning "Shadow of the Almighty," type of Christ .....Z '07-349
	The son of Uri.....	Meaning "Light"; "The light of the world" Z '07-349
	The son of Hur.....	Meaning "Grave"; As a man Christ "Humbled himself even unto death".....Z '07-349
	The tribe of Judah..	Meaning "Praised"; Christ was praised in his pre-human estate.....Z '07-349
31: 3	I have filled him....	Fecundated his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....E*191*, 176
	In wisdom	See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.
31: 4	To work in gold....	Symbol of the divine nature, the Little Flock T18, Z '07-349
	And in silver.....	Symbol of truth.....T114, Z '07-349
	And in brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
31: 5	Cutting of stones...	The polishing of the Lord's jewels.....Z '07-349
	To set them	As the Father pleases.....Z '07-349
	Carving of timber...	The fallen human race.....Z '07-349
	Of workmanship	As restitution will produce for the race...Z '07-349
31: 7	And the ark.....	Type of the Christ.....T121
	The mercy seat.....	Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah T124
31: 8	And the table.....	Representing the Church as a whole.....T115
	The pure candlestick	Representing the Church.....T116
	Altar of incense.....	Representing the Church.....T120
31: 9	And the altar.....	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....T22
31: 11	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit.....T29
	And sweet incense..	The heart's best endeavors.....T56
31: 13	Verily my sabbaths.	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
	Doth sanctify you...	Set you apart as holy, because you have sanctified yourselves: set yourselves apart as holy to me. Only those who sanctify themselves during this age will ever receive the crown F123
32: 1	When the people....	Having an evil heart of unbelief.....Z '02-220
		Typifying nominal Fleshly Israel at the first advent of Christ, and nominal Spiritual Israel at the second advent.....Z '02-223
	That Moses delayed.	Typifying the long time that elapsed before the expected Messiah came to either house..Z '02-223
	As for this Moses...	While the people were thus speaking disrespectfully of him, Moses was appealing to the Lord in their behalf.....Z '02-221
32: 2	And Aaron	A much weaker character than Moses.....Z '02-221
	The golden earrings.	Probably hoping thus to keep the people in check until Moses should return.....Z '07-204
		Or perhaps thinking these sacrifices would dissuade the people from the course they had suggested .....Z '02-221
32: 3	And brought them..	Many today strip themselves of their most val-

		uable possessions in their worship of some sect or denomination....Z '07-204
32: 4	A molten calf.....	Symbolizing Mammon, Churchianity.....Z '02-222, '07-205
32: 5	An altar before it...	It is but natural that we should sacrifice to whatever we set up in our hearts as an idol. If we know the things to which one sacrifices his best time, thoughts and influence, we can tell his idol.....Z '07-205
	To the Lord.....	To Jehovah; showing that the golden calf occupied the same relation to the minds of the Israelites as images, pictures and crucifixes do to some Christians.....Z '02-221
32: 6	Rose up to play....	Probably dancing and lewd conduct, after the manner of the heathen.....Z '02-221
32: 9	Unto Moses	Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-332
32: 11	Besought the Lord..	Showing himself a worthy type of the great Mediator .....Z '02-221
32: 16	And the tables.....	Representing the perfection of our race as originally created .....Z '97-229
32: 19	He cast the tables..	Type of the Law Covenant.....D631
	Out of his hands....	Type of the failure of the Law Covenant through the weakness of the flesh.....D631
32: 20	In the fire.....	Typifying the time of trouble in which the hoarded wealth of the rich is to be destroyed .....Z '95-158
32: 26	Then Moses	Here representing Christ, the Chief Reaper in this present harvest time.....Z '02-223
	The sons of Levi....	Typifying the Israelites indeed at both the first and second advents.....Z '02-222
32: 28	About 3000 men....	The leaders of the people.....Z '02-222
32: 30	I will go up.....	Typifying the ascension of Christ.....Z '02-222
32: 31	And Moses	Type of Christ A79, B255, D630
32: 32	Out of thy book....	As Moses here staked his own eternal existence for the benefit of the people, so the life of Christ was staked for the benefit of the race he died to redeem.....Z '07-206
32: 34	Lead the people.....	"Whosoever will" .....Z '02-223
	Into the place.....	Typifying the Edenic conditions of the Millennial Age .....Z '02-223
	Their sin upon them	Typifying the "Stripes" of the Millennial Age .....Z '02-223
33: 20	See me and live....	"Whom no man hath seen nor can see, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto" F722
33: 23	And thou shalt see..	An appearance representing Jehovah, because nothing more was possible. "No man hath seen God at any time".....B132
34: 1	And I will write....	Typifying the rewriting of the law of God in man's being during the Millennial Age...Z '97-229
34: 21	On the seventh day.	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
34: 25	With leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....T98, F464
34: 28	With the Lord.....	Supernaturally strengthened to behold his glory B132
	Of the Covenant....	The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments .....Z '94-342
		"But he is the Mediator of a better Covenant which was established upon better promises" .....Z '91-358
34: 29	When Moses	Typifying the glorified Christ.....B134
	Came down	Typifying the Second Advent.....B134, D631
	With the two tables.	Type of the New Covenant.....B134, D631
	His face shone.....	Typifying the spiritual glory of the Christ....B134
34: 30	They were afraid....	If unable to view this reflected glory, how could natural men ever expect to see him who is now the express image of the Father's person? B131
34: 33	A vail on his face...	Typifying the Ancient Worthies.....D630
		Illustrating that when the glory of the Lord is revealed, the glory of the spiritual persons cannot be seen. They will be under cover..B134

35: 2	A sabbath of rest...	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
	Doeth work therein.	Secular or religious.....Z '94-347
35: 5	Gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
	And silver	Symbol of truth.....T114
	And brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature..... T18
35: 6	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....T36
35: 7	And badgers' skins.	Symbol of the fleshly body.....T127
35: 8	And oil	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T37
35: 9	And stones	Representing the Lord's jewels.....T36
	Set for the ephod...	Type of the Abrahamic and New covenants....T30
	For the breastplate..	Type of the Law.....T30
35: 12	The ark	Type of the Christ.....T121
	Vail of the covering	Symbol of the death of the human body.....T21, 22
	With the mercy seat	Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah T124
35: 13	The table	Representing the Church as a whole.....T115
	And the shewbread..	Representing the Word of God.....T115
35: 14	The candlestick	Type of the Church as a whole.....T115
	For the light.....	Representing holy enlightenment, spirit of truth T115
	With the oil.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T115
35: 15	The incense altar...	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....T120
	The sweet incense...	The heart's best endeavors.....T56
	For the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will.....T21, 22
35: 16	The altar	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....T22
35: 17	Door of the court...	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18
35: 31	The Spirit of God...	Fecundating his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....E191, 176
36: 8	Fine twined linen....	Symbol of righteousness.....T36
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	With cherubim.....	Symbols of the divine presence.....T125
36: 13	Taches of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
36: 18	Taches of brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
36: 19	Of badgers' skins...	To hide the glories of the Holy and Most Holy, which typify the "Mystery hid from ages" T127
36: 24	Sockets of silver....	Symbol of truth, verity, seeming to say that all who come within the Most Holy will be really and truly New Creatures.....T114
36: 35	And he made a vail.	Symbol of the death of the human body....T21, 22
36: 37	The tabernacle door.	Symbol of the death of the human will.....T21, 22
36: 38	Five pillars	Representing New Creatures in Christ Jesus...T114
37: 1	Made the ark.....	Type of the Christ.....T121
37: 2	With pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
37: 6	The mercy seat.....	Representing Justice, the underlying principle of God's character.....T124
37: 7	Made two cherubim.	Representing love and power.....T125
	Out of one piece....	All the divine attributes are in perfect harmony T125
37: 9	Mercy seatward ...	Neither love nor power can be exercised until Justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward Justice to know when to move.....T125
37: 10	Made the table.....	Representing the Church as a whole, holding forth the Word of Life.....T115
37: 17	Made the candlestick	Type of the Church as a whole.....T115
	Of beaten work.....	We sometimes feel almost discouraged at the knocks and blows we receive, forgetting that the whole candlestick is to be of beaten work Z '81-7-4
37: 19	Fashion of almonds.	In the almond tree, fruit buds appear before leaves. So with the saints; they begin to sacrifice before the leaves of profession appear T122
	Knop and a flower..	Representing the true Church as both beautiful and fruitful from first to last.....T116
37: 25	The incense altar...	The golden altar, type of the Church.....T120
	The horns thereof...	Symbols of power.....T42
37: 29	Holy anointing oil..	Typifying the holy Spirit.....T29
	The pure incense ...	The heart's best endeavors.....T56
38: 1	He made the altar..	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....T22
38: 2	He made the horns..	Symbols of power.....T42

	With brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
38: 8	The laver of brass...	The washings in which symbolized the purity of Jesus .....T29 Symbolizing also the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc. .....Z '02-235, '93-188
38: 9	He made the court..	Representing the condition of justification.....T19
	Fine twined linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....T114 To those within a wall of faith; to those without a wall of unbelief which hindered their view of and access to the holy things within..T18
38: 10	Their pillars	Representing justified believers.....T114
	Brazen sockets	Copper sockets; representing that though actually imperfect, the standing of the justified believers is that of perfect human beings...T114
	Were of silver	Representing that justified believers can truthfully claim that Christ's righteousness covers all their imperfections.....T114
38: 18	For the gate	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18 The way out of unbelief and sin.....T22
39: 2	Made the ephod....	The front part representing the Abrahamic Covenant and the back part the New Covenant T30
	Of gold	Representing divine power to enable man to regain the divine likeness.....T34
	Blue	Representing the aid necessary to enable him to maintain faithfully his righteous character...T34
	And purple	Proclaiming the royal power of the Kingdom cooperating for man's restoration.....T34
	And scarlet	Representing redemption from the curse through the blood of the ransom.....T34
	Fine twined linen...	Representing the restoration of man to his original purity T34
39: 4	Shoulderpieces	Golden clasps, representing divine assistance to enable Christ to carry both covenants to completion T30
39: 5	The curious girdle...	Representing a servant, "Messenger".....T33
	Of his ephod.....	Covenant; hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant".....T33
39: 8	The breastplate	Representing the Law.....T34
39: 9	Made ..... double	Representing the spirit and the letter of the Law, the front part which bore the jewels representing the spirit of the Law — "Fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit" — and the back part representing the Law in letter as presented to Fleshly Israel..T35
	And a span	The full measure of a perfect man's ability.....T35
39: 10	Four rows of stones.	Representing the Lord's jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, when I make up my jewels" T36
39: 15	Work of pure gold..	Representing that the Law is divine and that those who fulfil the spirit of it are upheld by the golden chains of the divine promises.....T36
39: 20	Ephod underneath...	Representing that the Law appeared to the Jew, not seeing the hidden connection, to be a part of the Abrahamic Covenant.....T34
39: 22	The robe ... of blue	Representing Christ's faithfulness.....T30
39: 24	Pomegranates	Representing that the faithful performance of Christ's work as a redeemer has borne rich fruit T33
39: 25	Bells of pure gold..	Representing that when the King shall come in his glory, the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all.....T30
39: 27	Coats of fine linen..	Representing Christ's righteousness.....T29
	For Aaron	Type of Christ.....T36
	And for his sons....	Typifying the members of Christ's Body.....T36
39: 28	Mitre of fine linen..	The cloth worn around the forehead to which the crown was fastened.....T29
	And goodly bonnets.	For the under-priests; representing that Christ is the Head of the Body. "Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her Head".....T36
39: 29	And a girdle.....	Representing Christ as a righteous servant.....T30

39: 30	Holiness to the Lord	Thus proclaiming Christ's entire devotion.....T30
39: 31	A lace of blue.....	Showing that the crown is righteously his.....T29
40: 3	Put therein the ark.	Type of the Christ.....T121
	With the vail	Symbol of the death of the human body.....T21, 22
40: 4	Bring in the table...	Representing the Church as a whole.....T115
	The candlestick	Type of the Church as a whole.....T115
40: 5	The altar of gold...	Type of the Christ.....T120
	Of the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will.....T21, 22
40: 6	Set the altar.....	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....T22
40: 7	Set the laver.....	The washings in which symbolized the purity of Jesus T29
		Symbolizing also the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc. .....Z '93-188, '02-235
40: 8	Set up the court....	Representing the condition of justification.....T19
	At the court gate..	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18
40: 9	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit.....T29
40: 12	And wash them.....	To represent the purity of our High Priest, Jesus, "Who knew no sin".....T29
40: 13	Put upon Aaron....	Alone, during his life time.....F131
40: 15	Shalt anoint them...	One by one as they succeed to the office of the Chief Priest F131
40: 20	The mercy seat.....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented Jehovah T124
40: 23	The bread in order..	Representing the Word of God.....T115
40: 27	Burnt sweet incense.	Typifying the heart's best endeavors.....T56
40: 34	Then a cloud.....	Representing the divine presence.....Z '07-216, 217
	Covered the tent....	Teaching that God should be the center of all ambition and activity: illustrated by the arrangement of the various organs of the human mind, the organ of spirituality occupying the very center of the head, on top.....Z '07-216, 217

LEVITICUS:

1: 1	And spake unto him	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....A54
1: 2	If any man of you..	Typifying mankind in the Millennial Age.....T97
	Bring an offering...	An individual offering, following the general offering of the great Day of Atonement.....T97
1: 5	Kill the bullock.....	By the close of the Millennium there will be no longer any poor in the sense of inability to offer a "bullock"—mental, moral and physical perfection T96
1: 7	Upon the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....T97
1: 9	A sweet savor.....	Typifying a thankful prayer to Jehovah, and acknowledgment of his wisdom, mercy and love, as manifested in the broken body of the Christ, their ransom.....T97
1: 14	Be of fowls.....	Representing the morally poor and degraded....T95
2: 1	And when any.....	Typifying the world of mankind in the Millennial Age T98
	A meat offering	Probably representing offerings of praise and worship T98
	Frankincense	Representing praise, heart adoration.....Z '06-15
2: 2	His handful	As a sample.....T98
	Unto the Lord.....	To show that it was approved by Jehovah.....T98
2: 3	Shall be Aaron's....	Showing that the praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....T98
2: 11	Be made with leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....T98, F464
2: 13	With salt	"Ye are the salt of the earth".....Z '97-35
3: 1	If his oblation.....	The offering of any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....T98
	Of peace offering....	Representing a covenant of entire consecration T98

3: 3	And he	The offerer T98
	Shall offer	With his own hands T98
	The fat	Symbol of loving zeal T57
3: 4	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing the best powers of the offerer T45
3: 5	On the altar	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age T97
4: 3	Unto the Lord	The price was paid to Jehovah, not to Satan .. E461, 449
4: 7	Upon the horns	Horns are symbols of power T42
	Altar of incense	The golden altar, type of the Christ T120
	Bottom of the altar	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice T22
4: 8	All the fat	Symbol of loving zeal T57
4: 9	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing the best powers of the offerer T45
4: 27	And if any one	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being E357, 334
4: 35	Unto the Lord	Jehovah, to whom the price was paid E461, 449
	And the priest	Typifying Christ E461, 449
5: 2	Or if a soul	Being, person ..... Z '81-4-1
5: 4	Or if a soul	Being, person ..... Z '81-4-1
5: 11	Frankincense	Representing praise ..... Z '06-15
5: 12	And the priest	Typifying Christ E461, 449
	Unto the Lord	Unto Jehovah, to whom the price was paid .. E461, 449
5: 15	If a soul	Being, person ..... Z '81-4-1
		Typifying ..y of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age T99
5: 16	Fifth part thereto	Twenty per cent. interest T99, 100
	Unto the priest	Representing that during the Millennial Age the acknowledgments of wrong doing will be made through the Redeemer T99, 100
6: 2	If a soul	Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age T99
6: 5	The fifth part more	In the Millennial Age retributive justice will require restoration of the principal, with twenty per cent. added H77
6: 6	Trespass offering	Type of repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs committed T99
6: 9	Fire of the altar	Begun on the Day of Atonement, representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age T97
6: 13	Never go out	Typifying that the altar was already sanctified because of God's acceptance of the Atonement Day sacrifices, representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age T97
6: 14	The meat offering	Probably offerings of praise and worship T98
	Unto the Lord	To show that it is approved by Jehovah T98
6: 15	Frankincense	Representing praise, heart adoration ..... Z '06-15
6: 16	They shall eat it	Showing that the world's praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ T98
6: 17	Baken with leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin T98, F464
6: 27	In the holy place	In the court T13
6: 29	All the males	"He gave indeed male apostles, and male prophets, and male evangelists, and male pastors and teachers." "Not a woman to teach" T102
6: 30	No sin offering	Of the Day of Atonement; representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age T100
7: 1	Trespass offering	By the world of mankind in the Millennial Age; typifying repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs T99
7: 5	Shall burn them	A portion of the offering T99
	Upon the altar	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age T97
	Unto the Lord	As a recognition that the whole plan of redemption as executed during the Gospel Age was the heavenly Father's T99
7: 6	Shall eat thereof	Typifying acceptance by the Royal Priesthood during the Millennial Age, of the gifts and consecrations of wrong-doers, and their forgiveness. "Whosesoever sins ye remit they

		are remitted unto them, and whosesoever sins ye retain, to them they are retained." Even now when we see the conditions fulfilled, we may say, "Thy sins be forgiven thee."....T100
7: 9	The meat offering....	Representing offerings of praise and worship by mankind during the Millennial Age.....T98
	Be the priest's.....	Showing that the praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....T98
7: 11	Of peace offerings...	Representing vows of consecration to the Lord made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age T98
7: 12	Unleavened cakes ...	Representing the offerer's faith in Christ's character, which he will copy.....T98
7: 13	Leavened bread	Indicating his acknowledgment of his own imperfection at the time of consecration, leaven being a type of sin.....T98
7: 15	Shall be eaten	By the offerer; showing that in the Millennium all must eat or fulfil a covenant of consecration to God or be cut off in the Second Death T98
7: 16	Be a vow	Consecration as the result of a vow.....T98
7: 21	Shall be cut off.....	In death, typifying the Second Death.....T98
7: 29	Peace offerings	Typifying covenants of consecration to the Lord made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....T98
7: 30	His own hands	The consecration must be a personal matter....T98
	For a wave offering..	Representing that consecration is not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever.....T45
7: 31	Shall burn the fat..	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
	Upon the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....T97
	Shall be Aaron's.....	Showing that the consecration will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....T98
8: 2	Take Aaron	Type of the man Christ Jesus as a New Creature T39
	And his sons.....	Type of the Church in the flesh, New Creatures T39
	The anointing oil....	Type of the holy Spirit.....T29
	And a bullock.....	Representing the earthly nature of Jesus and the Church his Body.....T41
	And two rams.....	The ram for the burnt-offering to show how God receives our sacrifice, and the ram of consecration to show what effect the sacrifice will have upon us.....T46
	Unleavened bread ...	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church...T46
8: 6	And washed them...	To represent the purity of Jesus, our High Priest, "Who knew no sin".....T29
8: 7	The coat	Of linen, representing Christ's righteousness....T29
	With the girdle.....	Representing servitude T30
	With the robe.....	Of blue, representing Christ's faithfulness.....T30
	And put the ephod...	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants...T30
	The curious girdle...	Representing a servant, "Messenger".....T38
	Of the ephod.....	Covenant; hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant".....T33
8: 8	The breastplate	Representing the Law.....T34
8: 9	The holy crown.....	Representing the power to rule.....B83
8: 11	The laver	The washings in which symbolized Jesus' purity T29
		Symbolizing also the putting away of the filthiness of the spirit.....Z '93-188, '02-235
8: 12	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....T29
	Upon Aaron's head...	Only the High Priest was anointed. Only those who are in Christ partake of his anointing...T37
8: 13	Brought Aaron's sons	Not his daughters; women were debarred from the priesthood, from public ministry.....F265
	Put coats upon them.	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....T36
	With girdles	Representing us as servants of righteousness...T36
	Bonnets upon them..	Upon the under-priests; representing that Christ is our Head.....T36
8: 14	Laid their hands.....	Thus saying, this sacrifice represents us.....T41
8: 15	And he	Moses, representing the Law.....T41

	Slew it	To meet the demands of the Law against Israel, typical of the world of mankind in general....T41
	Took the blood.....	Representing the life given.....T42
	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing the finger of the Law as pointing out that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it T42
	Bottom of the altar..	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....T42
8: 16	He took all the fat..	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
	The two kidneys, etc..	Representing our best powers.....T45
	Burned it	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....T42
8: 17	And his dung.....	We are the filth and offscourings of the earth..T62
	He burnt with fire...	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of Christ.....T42
	Without the camp....	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world.....T42
		"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....T62
8: 18	Brought the ram.....	The one to show how God receives our sacrifice T45
	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new spiritual nature of Christ and his Church while still in the flesh.....T41
	Laid their hands.....	Indicating that it represented them.....T42
8: 19	And he	Moses, representing the Law.....T41
8: 20	Burnt the head.....	Representing the Lord Jesus, who was first laid on the altar of sacrifice.....T45
	And the pieces.....	Representing the members of Christ's Body....T45
	And the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
8: 21	Washed the inwards.	Representing the washing of water through the Word T45
	Burnt the whole ram.	Representing steady submission to fiery trials...T71
	For a sweet savor....	Showing how God accepts the sacrifice.....T45
8: 22	The other ram.....	To show the effect the sacrifice has on us.....T45
	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new nature of Christ.....T41
	Laid their hands.....	Indicating that it represented them.....T42
8: 23	And he	Moses, representing the Law.....T41
	Took of the blood....	Representing the consecrated life.....T45
	Of Aaron's right ear..	Representing that by consecration we get the hearing of faith.....T45
	Of his right hand....	Representing that our consecration impels us to do with our might what our hands find to do T45
	Of his right foot.....	Representing that as consecrated children of God we henceforth walk not as other gentiles, but walk in newness of life, walk by faith, walk in the Spirit, walk in the light, and even as we have received Christ so walk in him...T45
8: 24	Aaron's sons	Showing that our consecration is an individual work T45
8: 25	And he took the fat..	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
	The two kidneys, etc..	Representing our best powers.....T45
8: 26	He	Moses, representing the Law.....T46
	One unleavened cake.	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church, thus proclaiming that the righteousness of the Law is fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; justification.....T46
	Cake of oiled bread..	Representing the indwelling Spirit of God—sanctification T46
8: 27	For a wave offering..	Typifying that a consecrated offering is not given for a limited time, but never ceases until we have finished our course.....T45
8: 28	Off their hands.....	They did not lay them down, and so we may not cease to offer all our powers in God's service until they are all consumed.....T46
8: 30	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....T29

	And of the blood....	Representing the precious blood of our Redeemer T46
	And sprinkled it.....	Showing that we are accepted in the Beloved only T46
8: 31	Boil the flesh	Preparatory to eating; this typifies nothing....T47
8: 32	Burn with fire.....	Showing that we are to be completely and entirely consumed; none of our time and power wasted T47
8: 33	In seven days	Representing that we are consecrated to God's service for all of our time....T47
9: 2	Said unto Aaron.....	Representing Jesus, our High Priest.... E461, 449, T79, 80
	A young calf.....	A young bullock, representing the humanity of Jesus, our Redeemer....T79, 80
	For a sin offering....	"Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin" T52
	Before the Lord.....	Before Jehovah, to whom the price was paid.. E461, 449
9: 7	For thyself	Those to be called to be members of the Body of Christ required it....T79
	And for the people...	Representing the world of mankind....T79
	Atonement for them..	Showing that the Church's share in the atonement could have been dispensed with entirely T79
9: 8	And slew the calf....	The young bullock, representing Jesus our Redeemer at the age of thirty years....T51, 79, 80
	Was for himself.....	Was instead of, or a substitute for, himself....T80
9: 9	In the blood.....	Representing the life given....T42
	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power....T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it T42
	Bottom of the altar..	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse....T42
9: 10	But the fat.....	Symbol of Christ's loving zeal....T57
	And the kidneys, etc..	Representing his best powers....T45
	He burnt	Representing his steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering....T71
	Upon the altar	Showing that God accepted the heart devotion which prompted his sacrifice....T42
9: 11	He burnt with fire...	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of Christ.....T42
	Without the camp...	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world.....T42 "Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....T62
9: 12	The burnt offering...	Showing how God received the sacrifice.....T45
9: 13	The pieces thereof...	Representing the members of Christ's Body...T45
	And the head.....	Representing Jesus T81
	Burnt upon the altar	Thus, as the members of his Body have one by one been laid to the Head, the offering of Jesus has been burning throughout the Gospel Age, giving evidence to all the justified of God's acceptance of him, and the acceptance of all the members of his Body....T81
9: 14	Wash the inwards....	Representing the washing of water by the Word T45
9: 15	And took the goat...	The Lord's goat, the scape-goat being omitted from this picture....T81
	For the people.....	Not for the priests and Levites, like the sacrifice of the bullock....T81
9: 18	Of peace offerings...	Representing the vows, obligations and covenants assumed by the Christ company, based upon acceptance of the sin-offering.....T81
	Was for the people..	Foreshadowing the blessing of the world in the Times of Restitution....T82
9: 21	For a wave offering..	Typifying that the offering did not cease until he said, "It is finished".....T45
9: 22	And blessed them....	Representing the blessings, more or less pronounced, which during the Gospel Age flow from the Royal Priesthood to their neighbors T82
9: 23	And Moses.....	Representing the Law....T83
	And Aaron.....	Representing the Christ, Head and Body.....T83

	Into the tabernacle..	Into God's presence; representing that the Law is fully satisfied and its righteousness vindicated in the sacrifice of Christ, and additionally, that those who were under the Law were typically justified T83
	And came out.....	Representing the second advent of Christ.....T83
	Blessed the people...	Representing the blessing of all the families of the earth during the Millennial Age.....T83
	And the glory.....	"The glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together".....T83
	Appeared	"When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory".....T85
	Unto all the people.	"Unto those that look for him shall he appear the second time, not as a sin-offering, but unto salvation".....T84
9: 24	There came a fire..	Representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the great Day of Atonement.....T89
	All the people.....	Representing the whole world, living and dead, under condemnation T90
	Saw	Representing that the world during the Millennial Age will realize the value of Christ's sacrifice in God's estimation, as the price of their liberty from death and the grave.....T89
	Fell on their faces..	Representing the coming worship of Jehovah and the Christ.....T89
10: 1	And Nadab	Meaning "Self-acting," typifying the class that goes into the Second Death because of self-will .....Z '07-220
	And Abihu	Meaning "Son of God," typifying the Great Company .....Z '07-220
	The sons of Aaron..	Both being probably intoxicated at the time Z '07-221
	Put incense thereon.	The true incense represents the perfections of the Lord Jesus.....Z '02-238
	Offered strange fire..	Typifying that a continued offering of error would imply that we would ultimately fail to reach the glorious priesthood.....Z '07-221
	Commanded them not	"Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins".....Z '95-159
10: 2	There went out fire.	Probably a lightning stroke.....Z '95-159
	And devoured them.	Representing their cutting off from the priesthood T41
	And they died	This does not mean that they were consigned to eternal torment .....Z '02-239
10: 3	And Aaron	Typifying Christ, the High Priest of our profession .....Z '95-160
	Held his peace.....	Christ will make no intercession for any who may sin the sin unto death.....Z '95-160
10: 6	Neither rend clothes.	Representing that the Royal Priesthood are not to lament over those who fail to make their calling and election sure.....T41
	The burning	The death .....Z '95-160
10: 7	Shall not go out....	To follow after and lament the dead ones..Z '95-160
	Of the tabernacle....	The place of communion with God.....Z '95-160
	The anointing oil...	Representing the holy Spirit.....T38
	Is upon you.....	You are consecrated to full submission and obedience to the will of God.....Z '95-160
	Did according	All who are loyal to God will approve his righteous judgments .....Z '95-160
10: 9	Do not drink wine..	Indicating that the death of Nadab and Abihu was due to the fact that their offering was made while intoxicated.....Z '02-237
	Nor strong drink....	We are not to approach the Lord while intoxicated with the spirit of the world or of Babylon .....Z '02-238 Statistics show that 72% of all criminals were made so by strong drink. It would take ten men with scoop shovels to throw away money as fast as the people of the United States are wasting it for grog.....Z '02-237
10: 12	Without leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....T98, F464
11: 10	Of any living thing.	*Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man..E357, 335
11: 46	Living creature	*Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man..E357, 334
13: 2	When a man.....	Typifying any man in the Millennial Age..Z '00-330

	Plague of leprosy...	Representing sin and its loathsome, contagious and consuming character.....Z '00-330
	Aaron the priest....	Typifying Christ Jesus.....Z '00-330
	His sons the priests.	Typifying the Royal Priesthood, the faithful under-priests .....Z '00-330
14: 3	In the leper	Typifying a cleansed sinner in the Millennial Age .....Z '00-330
14: 4	And cedar wood....	Representing everlasting human life.....T109
	And the scarlet.....	Representing the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
	And the hyssop.....	Representing purging, cleansing T109
14: 12	A trespass offering..	Typifying Millennial Age repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs T99
	For a wave offering.	Representing that vows to the Lord are not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever....T45
14: 13	In the holy place...	In the court.....T13
14: 14	Of his right ear.....	Representing the hearing of faith.....T45
	Of his right hand...	Representing joyful, zealous service.....T45
	Of his right foot....	Representing walking with God.....T45
16: 2	Aaron thy brother..	Representing the Christ, Head and Body.....T51
	Into the holy.....	And Most Holy.....T51
	Within the vail.....	Symbol of the death of the human body.....T21, 22
	The mercy seat.....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented Jehovah T124
	Upon the ark	Type of the Christ.....T121
	That he die not.....	Had our Lord failed at any point in his sacrificial work, it would have meant his own destruction. "He was heard in that he feared" Z '95-106
16: 3	A young bullock....	Representing the perfect man, Christ Jesus, at the age of thirty years.....T51
	For a sin offering...	"Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin" T52
	A burnt offering....	To show how God received the sacrifice.....T45
16: 4	The holy linen coat.	Representing the righteousness of the saints; an earnest of the glorious robe to follow.....T55
	A linen girdle.....	Representing servitude T30
	The linen mitre.....	To which the crown was fastened after the sacrificing work was finished.....T29, 72
	Wash his flesh.....	Representing the sinlessness of the New Creation, Head and Body.....T54
16: 5	Two kids of goats...	Representing all who fully consecrate their lives even unto death, to God's service, during the Gospel Age.....T59
16: 6	Which is for.....	Which represents T55
	Atonement for him..	For the members of his Body, the under-priests T55
	And for his house...	All believers; the new household of faith; the Levites T55
		None of the merit of the Redeemer's sacrifice is *applied* outside of the household of faith..Z '06-25
16: 7	Take the two goats..	From the camp; representing that the Lord's consecrated people are at first "Sinners even as others" T60
	At the door.....	Representing their desire to become dead with their Redeemer as human beings, and to enter the heavenly conditions as he did.....T60
16: 8	Shall cast lots.....	Indicating that God has no choice as to which of the consecrated shall become partakers of the divine nature.....T60
	For the scape-goat..	Heb. for *Azazel*, the prince of darkness; a reference to the class delivered over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh.....Z '07-231
16: 9	The Lord's lot fell..	Representing those who do really follow in Christ's footsteps, as he hath set us an example T60
	And offer him.....	But not the scape-goat.....T60
16: 10	The scape-goat	Representing the class of consecrated followers of the Lord who through fear of the sacrificial death are all their lifetime subject to bondage T60
16: 11	Which is for.....	Which represents T55
16: 12	His hands full.....	Representing our Lord's full capacity and ability of righteousness, required and yielded....T56
	Incense beaten small	Powdered; representing the perfections of the man Christ Jesus; his best endeavors.....T56

	Within the vail	The first vail or door; representing the death of the human will.....T22, 55
16: 13	Upon the fire.....	Of the golden altar, the Church.....T120
		Representing the fiery trials of our Lord.....T56
	Cloud of incense.....	Penetrating beyond the second vail; representing the death of the human body.....T22, 56
		Illustrating the sweet perfume of Jesus' perfect obedience T56
	The mercy seat.....	"The Propitiatory," representing Jehovah's Justice T124
	Upon the testimony.	Covers the Law.....T55
	That he die not....	By infracting the conditions upon which alone he may come into the divine presence.....T55
16: 14	Take of the blood...	Representing the blood of the Atonement, the price of our redemption.....T59
	Upon the mercy seat	Representing Justice; it is to Justice that the price was paid.....T125
		The mercy seat with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah, the presence of God, and Christ went into heaven itself, "There to appear in the presence of God for us" T59, 124
	And before	In the form of a cross.....T63
	Seven times	Perfectly T61
16: 15	Then	Typifying the coming of the holy Spirit at Pentecost T64
		Nothing could be done with the Lord's goat until the sacrifice of the bullock was completed, showing that all the merit of the sacrifice was in our Lord Jesus.....Z '07-231
	Kill the goat.....	Representing the sacrificing followers of the Lord who are faithful to their covenant.....T61
		Representing the putting to death of the depraved will, the crucifixion of ourselves as men T64
		A goat is very lean as compared with a bullock, representing that our Lord had much more of the zeal and love for his sacrifice than we have T61
	Of the sin-offering..	"Filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ".....T66
	For the people.....	The sacrifice of the Lord's goat is accepted on behalf of the world, just as that of Christ is accepted on behalf of his Body and the household of faith T67
	As he did	In every particular.....T61
16: 17	Shall be no man....	"For ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you" T74
16: 18	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it T42
16: 19	And cleanse it.....	Representing that the blood is full satisfaction, and that the work of the scape-goat which follows was no part of the sin-offering.....T68
16: 20	The holy place.....	The Most Holy.....T68
	And the tabernacle..	The Holy T68
	And the altar.....	In the court T68
	Bring the live goat..	The scape-goat, the Great Company.....T68, 69
16: 21	Confess over him....	From the standpoint of divine justice.....Z '07-232
	All the iniquities....	Typifying not Adamic guilt and condemnation, which were all figuratively canceled by the sacrifice of the bullock and the Lord's goat, but other sins of measurable wilfulness committed against light and knowledge Z '07-190, 232
	Children of Israel...	Typical of the world of mankind.....T68
	A fit man	Anyone convenient; unfavorable circumstances, "Delivered over to Satan".....T68, 70
	Into the wilderness..	Condition of separation from the world.....T70
16: 22	Let go the goat.....	To die unwillingly, "That the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord".....T71

16: 23	Into the tabernacle..	The Holy T72
	Into the holy place..	The Most Holy..... T72
16: 24	Wash his flesh.....	Signifying the completion of the cleansing which comes when the body is made perfect in glory T74
	In the holy place....	The court T72
	Put on his garments	His usual garments of glory and beauty; representing that God will not manifest his acceptance of the better sacrifices until the sacrifices for sins are complete and the Christ is glorified T72
	His burnt offering...	A ram, representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the bullock..... T73
	Of the people.....	Another ram, representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the Lord's goat..... T73
	Make an atonement..	Another illustration of the Atonement..... T72
	For himself	The Body, the Church, the Little Flock..... T72
16: 25	And the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal..... T57
	Shall he burn.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering..... T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice..... T42
16: 26	And he	Representing the classes instrumental in bringing the trouble and destruction of the flesh upon the Great Company..... T75
	Come into the camp.	Into the same condition as the rest of the world T75
16: 27	Without the camp..	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world....T42, 57
		As a stench in their nostrils.....Z '06-25
		"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach"..... T62
	Burn in the fire.....	Representing the complete destruction of the human nature of Christ and the Church—meeting man's penalty..... T42
	And their dung.....	"We are the filth and offscourings of the earth" T62
16: 28	And he	Representing those principally instrumental in reproaching, reviling and destroying the humanity of Jesus and the Church..... T75
	Come into the camp.	Into the same condition as the rest of the world, without special punishment..... T75
16: 30	Atonement for you.	Typically cancelling the Adamic condemnation for the ensuing year, not the preceding one ..... Z '07-230
16: 34	Once a year.....	The type was repeated annually, because the blood of bulls and of goats could never take away sin T50
17: 5	For peace offerings.	Representing vows of consecration to God made by the world during the Millennial Age..... T98
17: 6	And burn the fat....	Symbol of loving zeal..... T57
17: 11	Is in the blood.....	Is represented by the blood.....E249, 325
18: 5	Which if a man do..	Perfectly ..... Z '00-346
		Which no imperfect man could do.....Z '94-343
		Which the Lord Jesus did do.....Z '94-343
	Shall live in them...	Have everlasting life as a result.....Z '00-346
18: 21	To Molech	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory .....Z '98-280, '04-351
18: 23	It is confusion.....	God prohibits any mixture or blending of natures S106
		The unlawful union of the Church of Rome (woman) with the Roman empire (beast) resulted in Babylon (confusion).....Z '83-4-7
19: 3	Keep my sabbaths..	Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
19: 5	Of peace offerings..	Representing vows of consecration to God made by the world during the Millennial Age..... T98
	At your own will....	The consecration must be a personal matter....T98
19: 6	It shall be eaten....	By the offerer; showing that in the Millennium all must eat or fulfil a covenant of consecration to God or be cut off in the Second Death T98
19: 8	Shall be cut off	In death, typifying the Second Death..... T98
19: 13	Him that is hired...	A lesson in strict justice..... A53
19: 14	Not curse the deaf..	But no special legislation for the priesthood....A53

19: 17	Thy neighbor	If you see him violating the Law; showing that everything was not in the hands of priests...A55
19: 18	As thyself	It does not say, "Better than thyself"; Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement.....Z '06-202
19: 30	And reverence	"God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him".....Z '96-155
19: 31	Familiar spirits	Communication with the fallen angels.....S19
19: 32	Of the old man.....	But no special legislation for the priesthood....A53
19: 34	Love him as thyself.	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....A50
20: 2	Unto Molech	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory .....Z '98-280, '04-351
20: 6	Familiar spirits	Communication with fallen angels.....S19
20: 7	Sanctify yourselves..	Christ will require at least an outward sanctification from all during the Millennial Age..F123
20: 8	Which sanctify you.	Set you apart as holy, uncondemned, because you have sanctified yourselves, set yourselves apart as holy, to me. Only those who sanctify themselves during the Gospel Age will ever receive the crowns of glory.....F122
20: 16	Be put to death.....	God prohibits any mixture or blending of natures S106
20: 27	A familiar spirit....	Communication with fallen angels.....S19
21: 11	Any dead body.....	Any living creature after death.....Z '96-249
21: 18	Superfluous	God has predetermined the exact number of the members of the Body of Christ; more had not been called in October, 1881, than would complete the predetermined number.....C219
		When once the Body of Christ is complete, there will be no additions. "Let no man take thy crown".....T127
21: 20	Blemish in his eye..	Members of the Royal Priesthood who lack clearness of vision respecting spiritual things should not be selected for public service....F243
21: 22	Shall eat the bread..	However great his defects, every member of the Royal Priesthood possesses full rights at the Lord's table F243
22: 11	Priest buy any soul.	Being, person .....Z '81-4-1
23: 3	But the seventh day	Not the first day; if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed.....Z '94-347
	The sabbath of rest.	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
	Do no work therein.	Secular or religious.....Z '94-347
23: 5	The fourteenth day..	Inasmuch as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history .....Z '98-68
23: 11	Wave the sheaf.....	The first fruits; typifying the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, "The first fruits of them that slept".....Z '98-68
	After the sabbath...	The 16th of Nisan; the strongest possible confirmation of the thought that our Lord was crucified on Friday evening and raised from the dead on Sunday morning.....Z '98-68
23: 15	From the time.....	The 16th of Nisan.....Z '01-174
	Brought the sheaf...	Typifying the resurrection of the Lord....Z '01-174
23: 16	Fifty days	The fiftieth day, Pentecost, typifying the fiftieth or restitution year; hence the Millennium..B175
23: 17	Two wave loaves....	Typifying the Little Flock and the Great Company at the time of their acceptance through the merit of the great High Priest, indicated by the anointing of the holy Spirit at Pentecost .....Z '98-68
24: 2	Pure olive oil.....	Type of the holy Spirit.....T116
	Beaten for the light.	Representing the spirit of the truth.....T116
24: 3	Without the vail....	Type of the death of the human body.....T21, 22
	Shall Aaron	Type of the Christ.....T38
24: 4	Pure candlestick ...	Type of the Church as a whole.....T116
24: 5	Twelve cakes	Representing the truth, the Word of God.....T16
24: 7	Frankincense	Representing praise, heart adoration.....Z '06-15

24: 20	Eye for eye.....	The giving of an archangel's life could not have paid man's ransom price.....Z '03-108
24: 22	One manner of law.	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time.....A50
25: 2	Come into the land.	Not when the land is divided, but at the expiration of the forty years in the wilderness....B184
	Keep a sabbath.....	Observe the sabbath system; typifying the Millennial Age B40, 184
25: 4	In the seventh year.	From entering the land.....B184
25: 8	7 times 7 years.....	Thus we see the sabbaths to have been the seventh day; seven times seven days, 49 days, bringing the 50th or jubilee day, Pentecost; the seventh year; seven times seven years, bringing the 50th or jubilee year. By the same method of squaring, fifty times fifty years give us the grand cycle of 2500 years of waiting for the grand jubilee of the jubilees, from the time the last jubilee was observed, in 625 B. C., to the first year of the Times of Restitution of all things, 1875 A. D. B175-186
25: 9	Cause the trumpet..	Typifying the "Seventh Trumpet," the "Trump of God," the "Last Trump".....B197
	Of the jubilee.....	Typifying the great jubilee of knowledge and liberty already begun—"Times of Restitution" B199
	To sound	*Turnah:* "Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound," the *turnah*.....Z '00-36
	The seventh month..	Or about the beginning of the Jewish civil year, October 1st.....B187
	Day of atonement...	Typifying the Gospel Age.....Z '00-36
25: 10	The fiftieth year....	Type of the great restitution, the Millennium.. D617, B177, 197
	All the inhabitants..	Typifying the "glad tidings of great joy which shall be to all people".....B177, 197
	A jubilee	From the date of the last jubilee observed by Israel (625 B. C.) is 3500 years back to the year of the fall in the Garden of Eden, and 3500 years forward to the close of the Times of Restitution in 2874 A. D.....Z '04-344
	Unto his possession.	The Mosaic Law, by preventing the absolute alienation of property, thus particularly safeguarded the interests of the poor.....A50
25: 36	No usury of him....	Of the poor, whose interests the Mosaic Law particularly safeguarded A50
25: 48	May be redeemed...	*Gaal,* set free by payment.....E450, 438
26: 2	Keep my sabbaths..	Type of the Millennial Age.....E40
26: 3	If ye walk.....	This and the following verses typify the condition which will prevail in the Millennial Age F631
26: 16	Do this unto you...	Bring these calamities or evils upon you, as chastisements .....A125 Inflict the torments described in the parable of Dives and Lazarus.....H41
26: 18	For all this.....	For all these previous chastisements.....B88
	I will punish you...	The fulfilment of this prophecy shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel .....Z '94-354
	Seven times	"The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years.....B87 Beginning B. C. 606 and ending A. D. 1914....B79 Illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal times or years of insanity. A Jewish time or year consisted of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days; seven literal times or years would therefore be 2520 days.....B90
	More	Further or additional, as a final and conclusive punishment B88
26: 21	Seven times	"The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years.....B87
26: 24	Yet seven times....	"The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years.....B87
26: 34	Enjoy her sabbaths..	"For as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath to fulfil three score and ten years;" representing 19 jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time they entered Canaan up until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional

jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee, to earth's great jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, A. D. 1874.....B192, 195

26: 43 Enjoy her sabbaths.. 70 years, one for each jubilee period from the time of entering Canaan to A. D. 1874..B192, 195

26: 45 But I will ..... After the "Seven times" of chastisement, which cannot therefore have been literal years, but must have been symbolic "Times" of 360 years each.....B90, 92

NUMBERS:

2: 32 603,550 men ..... Implying a total number of about 2,000,000 Z '07-234

3: 4 Nadab and Abihu... Representing the class that sins the sin unto death in the Gospel Age; and the Great Company class .....T41, Z '07-220

3: 19 Amram (fath. of Mo.) "High People" or "Exalted People"; type of the Christ.....F128

3: 25 The sons of Gershon "Refugees" or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age...F129

The covering thereof Type of the human nature.....T127

For the door..... Typifying the death of the human will.....T22

3: 26 Of the court..... Typifying the condition of justification.....T19

Door of the court... "I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18

And by the altar.... The brazen altar, type of the ransom sacrifice..T22

3: 27 And of Kohath..... "Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies F129

3: 29 Southward ..... Symbol of restitution to human perfection.....D653

3: 33 Of Merari ..... "Bitterness"; type of the Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences F129

3: 35 Northward ..... Symbol of the heavenly phase of the Kingdom D653

4: 2 Sons of Kohath .... "Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies F129

4: 3 From thirty years.. The time when a Jew became of age, and therefore when John and Jesus began their ministries B58

4: 5 Aaron ..... Type of the Christ.....T38

Shall come ..... Into the Most Holy at any time, but only once a year for the purpose of atonement.....T91

And his sons..... Representing the members of Christ's Body....T36

The covering vail... Type of the death of the human body.....T22

And cover the ark.. Type of the Christ.....T121

4: 6 Of badgers' skins... Typifying the human nature.....T127

Wholly of blue..... Symbol of faithfulness.....T30

4: 7 And upon the table.. Type of the Church.....T115

Shewbread ..... Representing the Word of God.....T115

4: 8 A cloth of scarlet... Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109

4: 9 The candlestick .... Type of the complete Church.....T115

Of the light..... Type of the spirit of truth.....T116

4: 11 The golden altar.... Type of the Church.....T120

4: 13 Take away the ashes Type of the remembrance and lessons of faithfulness of the Christ.....T109, 120

A purple cloth..... Symbol of royalty T34

4: 15 Lest they die..... Because all these things illustrated something greater and more important to come later....T12

4: 20 But they ..... Representing justified believers.....T19

The holy things.... Typifying the things of the New Creature, begotten of the Spirit.....T19

4: 22 The sons of Gershon "Refugees," or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age...F129

4: 25 For the door..... Typifying the death of the human will.....T22

4: 26 Of the court..... Typifying the condition of justification.....T19

Gate of the court.... "I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18

And by the altar.... The brazen altar, type of the ransom sacrifice..T22

4: 29 The sons of Merari.. "Bitterness"; type of the Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences F129

4: 48 Of them ..... Of the Levites; representing all believers..... T118

	Were 8580	Of whom only five, or one in 1716, were sacrificing priests; possibly this is also typical...T118
5: 6	When a man or wom'n	Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....T99
5: 7	The fifth part.....	In the Millennial Age retributive justice will require restoration, with 20% added.....H77
5: 8	Even to the priest..	Representing that during the Millennial Age the acknowledgments of wrong doing will be made through the Redeemer.....T99, 100
5: 15	Frankincense	Representing praise .....Z '06-15
6: 14	For peace offerings..	Typifying covenants of consecration to God made by mankind during the Millennial Age T98
6: 15	Unleavened bread ..	Representing the offerer's faith in Christ's character, which he will copy.....T98
6: 20	For a wave offering.	Representing that consecration is not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever.....T45
6: 23	Speak unto Aaron...	Type of the Christ.....T38
	And unto his sons..	Representing the members of Christ's Body....T36
7: 7	The sons of Gershon	Type of those saved during the Millennium....F129
7: 8	The sons of Merari..	Type of the Great Company.....F129
7: 9	The sons of Kohath.	Type of the Ancient Worthies.....F129
	Upon their shoulders	It was indirectly David's neglect of this command that caused the death of Uzzah....Z '03-378
7: 89	Off the mercy seat..	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah.....T124
	Upon the ark.....	Representing the Christ.....T121
	The two cherubim...	Representing love and power.....T125
8: 4	The candlestick	Type of the complete Church.....T115
	Was of beaten gold.	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
	Unto the flowers....	Representing the fruitfulness of the Church....T116
9: 11	The fourteenth day..	The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline F481
		Inasmuch as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history .....Z '98-68
	Of the second month	Typifying the Millennial Age.....Z '98-68
	At even	The Jews had two evenings, one from noon to three o'clock, and the other from three o'clock until sunset. Christ's sacrifice was completed at three o'clock, midway between these .....Z '02-43
	They shall keep it..	Typifying that those prevented by ignorance from accepting Messiah as their Redeemer when offered to them, will have an opportunity of doing so in the Times of Restitution when their nation, represented by the moon, shall again be full of blessings—in the latter harvest .....Z '98-68
	Unleavened bread ..	Symbolizing the precious promises that come to us from the heavenly Father through Christ .....Z '01-381
		Symbolically, without the corruption of human theory, selfishness and ambition.....T98, F464
	And bitter herbs....	Symbols of trials, persecutions, etc.....F460
9: 12	Nor break any bone	"A bone of him shall not be broken"....Z '81-4-5
	Of the passover.....	"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us"....F460
10: 2	Of silver	Symbol of truth.....T114
10: 10	Peace offerings	Typifying covenants of consecration to God made by mankind during the Millennial Age T98
10: 11	In the second year..	Approximately one year; link No. 21 in the true Bible chronology.....B48
10: 12	Wilderness of Paran.	The place from which the spies were sent out..B48
10: 29	Raguel	Otherwise called Jethro, Moses' father-in-law. Jethro means "Excellent" and was probably Raguel's title as chief of the Midianites Z '02-250
	We	Typifying the Church of God.....Z '07-235
	Unto the place.....	The heavenly Canaan.....Z '07-235
	Come thou with us..	So we may now invite those who are still strangers to the Lord's covenants.....Z '07-235

10: 31 **Instead of eyes.....** Similarly, some may be attracted to the Lord's people by opportunity for rendering service (not as elders). The Lord's people should always be ready to make use of every human instrumentality that would aid in carrying out the divine program.....Z '07-236

10: 35 **That Moses said ...** As his morning invocation.....Z '07-236

Rise up, Lord..... Evidently referred to in Psa. 68.....Z '02-249

10: 36 **He said .....** As his evening prayer.....Z '07-236

11: 4 **Flesh to eat.....** The prayers of murmurers, when answered, often bring sorrow .....Z '02-250

11: 5 **Remember the fish..** How apt are all to remember the pleasures of the sinful condition and to forget its hardships .....Z '02-201

11: 6 **Besides this manna..** Representing the living Bread supplied to the world by God in Christ.....T122

11: 9 **Manna fell upon it..** Evidently deposited in or from the dew by some power of God working in harmony with the natural laws of chemistry not yet thoroughly understood .....Z '02-201

11: 11 **And Moses .....** Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it....Z '94-343

11: 14 **Is too heavy for me.** Moses, instead of being a schemer after power and authority, was really an overworked servant A47

11: 16 **70 of the elders.....** Supposedly the original Sanhedrin.....Z '07-233

Corresponding to the 70 evangelists that Christ sent out; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people today.....Z '04-105

11: 17 **Put it upon them...** Fecundating their minds mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense.....E*191*, 176

11: 29 **And Moses .....** Foreshadowing Christ's willingness to share the honors of the divine nature with the Church Z '05-138

11: 31 **Two cubits high....** Every spring they come in great flocks, and, wearied with their long flight across the Red Sea, fly so low, about two cubits from the ground, that they are easily captured...Z '07-185

11: 33 **Very great plague..** A pestilence caused by their greediness...Z '02-250

12: 1 **And Miriam .....** Typifying those who fail to recognize Christ as the leader of Spiritual Israel, and who fail to honor those whom he uses as his mouthpieces and servants.....Z '07-234

And Aaron ..... Busybodying in other men's matters.....Z '02-250

The Ethiopian wom'n A negress .....Z '02-214

The Lord could have hindered the marriage unless he saw some way in which it would prove advantageous. He probably favored it so that the Jews would not choose Moses' children as his successors: they were to look to the Lord as their leader.....Z '02-250

An Ethiopian woman Zipporah, typifying the Bride of Christ....Z '94-143

The beauty of the King's Daughter is not visible to the natural man.....C193

12: 3 **Was very meek.....** Thus a suitable type of the meek and lowly Nazarene and of the members of his Body Z '94-143

13: 1 **And the Lord.....** At the suggestion of the people.....Z '07-250

13: 26 **Of Paran to Kadesh.** The place from which the spies were sent out..B48

13: 31 **But the men.....** The ten spies, representing the Great Company Z '07-251

13: 32 **That eateth up.....** Perhaps by pestilence or local warfare.....Z '02-254

13: 33 **We saw the giants..** *Nephilim;* "There were giants in the earth"... E*115*, 104

14: 6 **And Joshua .....** Meaning "Deliverer of his people;" type of Jesus .....A79, Z '02-255

And Caleb ..... Meaning "Dog;" type of the Church, chiefly composed of the poor of this world.....Z '02-255

14: 7 **The land .....** Canaan; type of the heavenly rest.....T25

14: 13 **And Moses .....** Being more mindful of the Lord's honor than his own .....Z '95-169

14: 18 **Clearing the guilty..** The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20

14: 20	To thy word.....	This mercy can be extended towards the young, but not towards the adults: an illustration of the value of intercessory prayer.....Z '95-170
14: 21	All the earth.....	" He shall have dominion from sea to sea and from the river unto the ends of the earth" Z '92-189
	Shall be filled.....	By the end of the Millennium.....D656
14: 33	40 years	Typifying the period of Jewish disfavor....Z '02-255
14: 34	Each day for a year.	A key by which nearly all time prophecies can be unlocked B91
		The six creative days were not 24-hour days....F19
14: 37	The evil report.....	The false statement that they saw the giants or *Nephilim* whom the flood had destroyed E*115*, 104
14: 44	Departed not	We should never attempt any undertaking, temporal or spiritual, without seeking to know the will of the Lord concerning it.....Z '02-251
15: 16	For the stranger....	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time.....A50
15: 32	Gathered sticks	Contrary to the Law, which forbade any kind of work, secular or religious.....Z '94-347
15: 38	A ribband of blue...	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
16: 1	Now Korah	Type of class which does not " Hold the Head " F166
16: 3	Too much upon you.	" Neither murmur ye as some of them also murmured and were destroyed of the destroyer" Z '98-135
	Lord is among them	Boastfulness is not a sign of piety, but the reverse .....Z '98-135
16: 22	Of the spirits	*Ruach,* life-power, spirit of life.....E*339*, 314
16: 30	Quick into the pit..	*Sheol,* oblivion, the death-state.....E*377*, 356
16: 32	Swallowed them up.	Thus worldliness or various false ideas have swallowed or buried in oblivion as far as leadership is concerned some who have become heady and have been rejected by the Lord .....Z '02-328
16: 41	Children of Israel...	Typifying some who now falsely accuse the Lord's true servants when the Lord himself has ceased to use some unfaithful servant Z '02-328
17: 8	Of Aaron	Representing the Royal Priesthood.....T122
	Was budded	Showing the elect character of all the Body of Christ as members of the Royal Priesthood..T122
	And yielded almonds	A peculiarity of the almond tree is that the fruit buds appear before the leaves; so with the Royal Priesthood: they bring forth fruit before the leaves of profession are seen.....T122
17: 10	To be kept.....	In the ark of the testimony.....T121
17: 13	Shall die	Necessary, because it illustrated something greater and more important to come later....T12
18: 1	Said unto Aaron....	Type of Christ.....T38
18: 9	Every oblation	Every offering made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....T92
18: 10	In the Most Holy...	The perfect spiritual condition.....T92
	Shalt thou	Aaron and his sons, representing the Royal Priesthood T92
	Eat it	Accept it T92
18: 23	Have no inheritance.	Typifying that the imperfect conditions of the present time are not the inheritance of those who are consecrated to the Lord.....F130
19: 2	A red heifer.....	Type of the Ancient Worthies; red to teach that they were not sinless; a heifer instead of a bullock to show that it was not one of the sacrifices of the Day of Atonement....T108, 111
	Never came yoke....	Representing that the Ancient Worthies were justified, made free from the Law Covenant, thus to " Obtain a good report through faith " T110
19: 3	Eleazar the priest..	Probably typifying the Apostle Paul. The name Eleazar signifies, " Helped by God ".....T110
	And one	Not a priest, showing that the sacrifice did not in any sense of the word represent the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....T106
	Before his face.....	Representing that one of the under-priests would so recognize and approve the sacrifices of the Ancient Worthies; as the Apostle Paul has done in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews....T110

19: 4	Before the tabernacle	Showing that their lives were in full harmony with the tabernacle conditions.....T110
19: 6	Take cedar wood....	Representing the gift of everlasting life to the Ancient Worthies T109
	And hyssop	Representing the purging or cleansing of truth T109
	And scarlet	Representing that they were justified or accepted by the blood of the cross.....T109
19: 9	Gather up the ashes.	Representing the knowledge and remembrance of their faithfulness unto death.....T108
	In a clean place.....	Representing the store of blessings, instruction and help by which the Ancient Worthies will assist in the restitution work.....T111
19: 11	The dead body.....	Representing Adamic death.....T111
19: 19	In water	Symbol of truth.....T112
20: 10	Must we	Moses took the honor to himself instead of giving God the glory.....Z '79-10-5
20: 11	And Moses	Typifying in this case those who crucify the Son of God afresh; commit the sin unto death .....Z '01-376
	Smote the rock	Type of Christ.....Z '01-376
	Twice	Typically putting him "To an open shame" Z '01-376
20: 14	Of Edom	Type of Christendom.....D15
21: 3	The Canaanites	Representing sin, its enticements, blandishments, and the weaknesses of the flesh.....Z '02-328
	And they	During the campaign afterwards, in Palestine Z '02-328
21: 4	The land of Edom..	Type of Christendom.....D15
21: 6	Fiery	Supposed to have been thus called because of red streaks upon the head. Their bite so inflames the nervous system as to cause the feeling of fire throughout the entire body, often resulting in death in a few hours Z '07-254
	Serpents	Representing sin. "The sting of death is sin" .....Z '07-255
		In India several thousand people die annually from the bite of the Cobra.....Z '02-329
21: 9	Made a serpent.....	Primarily representing sin: Satan's agent in alluring our first parents into condemnation: hence our Lord Jesus who took the sinner's place. "He made him who knew no sin to be a sin-offering for us".....Z '07-255
	Of brass	Copper, symbolizing the perfect humanity of our Lord .....T18, Z '02-329
	Upon a pole	Type of the cross. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son of man be lifted up".....Z '07-255
22: 21	And Balaam	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....F166
22: 22	Stood in the way...	Angels can be and frequently are present, yet invisible A182
23: 10	Let me	*Nephesh,* the sentient being, the soul.....E357, 334
24: 17	A star	Light-bearer D591
	And a sceptre.....	The right to rule.....B83
24: 18	And Edom	Type of Christendom.....D15
24: 20	Amalek	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age...F174
26: 54	The more inheritance	The Mosaic Law particularly safeguarded the interests of the poor.....A50
26: 58	Amram	Type of the Christ.....F128
26: 61	Nadab and Abihu...	Types of those that sin the sin unto death during the Gospel Age, and the Great Company..T41
27: 15	And Moses	Without complaint and with touching sweetness and grandeur of nobility in his devotion to the Lord and his people.....Z '95-184
27: 18	Take thee Joshua...	Type of the Christ.....A79
30: 2	Not break his word.	Subsequent verses show that a vow made by a wife or daughter was void unless ratified by the husband or father, whose responsibility as head of the family is thus shown.....Z '97-39
31: 8	Balaam, also	Type of the class that teach error for profit...F166
31: 19	Killed any person...	*Nephesh,* sentient being, soul.....E357, 334
	Touched any slain..	From the Lord's standpoint war is unclean Z '03-427
31: 28	One soul	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, as of man...E348, 324
33: 11	Wilderness of Sin...	Type of the wilderness of sin through which the Church journeys to the heavenly Canaan....A221

35: 11	Cities of refuge....	Typifying Christ .....Z '02-311
	Killeth any person..	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E*357,* 334
35: 12	From the avenger...	Typifying justice. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God".....Z '02-313
35: 25	Of the High Priest.	Typifying the new dispensation, when we shall be presented faultless before the Father's presence after the last member of the High Priest is dead.....Z '02-313
35: 31	Surely put to death.	Because even the measure of life enjoyed is so much of the original divine gift, and no one is at liberty to treat it lightly.....Z '02-311

DEUTERONOMY:

1: 15	Wise men and known	Men of influence; thus not seeking my own aggrandizement A47
1: 17	Is too hard for you.	And you yourselves shall be the judges as to whether it is too hard or not.....A49
	And I will hear it..	I will be your servant in the matter. After Moses' death such hard questions were brought directly to the Lord through the High Priest, the answer being "Yes" or "No" by the Urim and Thummim.....A49
1: 38	But Joshua	Type of Christ.....A79
2: 7	These 40 years.....	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
3: 28	But charge Joshua..	Type of Christ.....A79
4: 10	Learn to fear me...	So, during the time of trouble, mankind will learn a lesson never to be forgotten....Z '80-11-2
4: 13	His Covenant	The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments .....Z '94-342
4: 24	Is a consuming fire.	He cannot look upon sin. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God" F120
4: 31	The Covenant	The Abrahamic Covenant.....Z '95-184
4: 32	This great thing....	Let us apply this to the great things God has done for Spiritual Israel.....Z '95-184
4: 33	Midst of the fire....	Out of the glorious manifestations of his adorable presence with the Church.....Z '95-184
4: 34	Before your eyes....	In their emancipation from the bondage of sin, and their leading through all the wilderness way, beset by foes without and within, hotly pursued by Satan, tempted, tried and persecuted, what a miracle of grace is every child of God! .....Z '95-184
5: 3	With our fathers....	Nor with anybody else previously.....F356
	But with us.....	Israelites, no others .....Z '94-343
5: 4	Talked with you....	Not through the intervention of priests.....A55
5: 5	I stood	As a mediator.....Z '01-259
	Into the mount.....	Type of the Kingdom of God.....Z '07-234
5: 7	Thou shalt have....	The Decalogue is a synopsis of the whole Law A45
	Gods before me.....	Mighty ones, my equals.....E*43,* 40
		Neither the angelic sons nor the New Creation are under this Law nor need it.....F365
		God is to be first in our affections.....Z '07-188
5: 8	Any graven image...	With Spiritual Israel this goes so far as to include father, mother, self, wealth, ambition; anything that would prevent the Lord from having the first place.....Z '02-204
	Beneath the earth...	Lower than the land surface of the earth Z '95-118
5: 9	Bow down thyself...	*Shaw-kaw,* worship E*80,* 73
	Unto them	To images or to any *rival* gods.....E*80,* 73
	Am a jealous God...	Wanting all the affections, confidence and trust of my creatures, for their own good.....Z '02-204
	Upon the children...	By the natural law of heredity.....Z '02-204
5: 11	Taketh his name....	Typically represents himself as an ambassador of Christ .....Z '07-189
	In vain	Falsely, lightly, frivolously.....Z '02-205
		"Thou desirest truth in the inward parts:" "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity".....Z '98-147

5: 12	The Sabbath day....	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40 Typifying our rest by faith in Christ.....Z '07-189
5: 14	But the seventh day..	Not the first day: if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed .....Z '94-347
	Not do any work.....	Secular or religious.....Z '94-347 "We which have believed do enter into rest" Z '06-106
5: 15	To keep the Sabbath	Which you were never previously commanded to do .....Z '94-357
5: 16	Honor thy father.....	To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean our Father in heaven.....Z '07-200 If our forefathers were monkeys, as all the colleges and seminaries now teach, why should we have much honor or respect for them?...Z '07-200
	And thy mother.....	To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean God's original Covenant with Abraham, typified by Sarah.....Z '07-200
	In the land.....	The fact that the Jews did not dwell long in the land is evidence that they did not keep this commandment properly.....Z '02-217
5: 17	Thou shalt not kill...	Hatred of a brother is the spirit of murder Z '07-200 We should not even kill animals *wantonly*..Z '02-218
5: 18	Commit adultery	Not even "In the heart".....Z '07-201 The Church is to be uncontaminated, unadulterated with the spirit of the world.....Z '02-218
5: 19	Neither ..... steal	By any method deprive another of that which is properly his.....Z '07-201
5: 20	Bear false witness....	By a nod of the head, a shrug of the shoulders, or by silence. "Speak evil of no man" Z '02-219
5: 21	Neither ..... desire	Wish to appropriate for yourself.....Z '07-203 "Godliness with contentment is great gain" Z '02-219 Covetousness caused Satan's fall.....Z '02-219
6: 1	And the judgments...	Decisions as to right and wrong.....Z '07-262
6: 2	Fear the Lord.....	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '07-262
6: 3	Be well with thee....	The promises to Fleshly Israel were earthly promises .....Z '07-262
6: 4	Our God is one.....	Not two or three.....E*43*, 41 Our Roman Catholic friends make many gods, the Father, Son, holy Spirit, Mary, and all the Apostles and saints; and the Protestant doctrine of the Trinity is no less unscriptural and unreasonable.....Z '07-263
6: 5	And thou shalt love..	Failure to keep this law is the direct cause of the time of trouble.....A309 "Love is the fulfilling of the law".....A246
	The Lord thy God...	Jehovah E*43*, 41
	With all thine heart..	Such love does not wait for commands but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124
6: 7	When thou risest up.	A heart thus filled with love for God would have no time for sin or frivolity and would indeed be that of a saint.....Z '07-264
6: 8	Upon thine hand.....	Let them affect every affair of your life Z '07-265
	Between thine eyes...	Misunderstanding the spirit of this exhortation many Jews even to this day bind upon forehead and arm cubical leather boxes, phylacteries, containing Scripture passages....Z '07-265
6: 9	Posts of thy house...	Many Jews do this, literally, but Moses' thought was that everything pertaining to the family of God's saints is sacred to him and under his blessing .....Z '07-265
	And on thy gates.....	The Christian who abandons the daily reading of the Word, and meditation upon it, is not a growing Christian.....Z '95-184
6: 12	Lest thou forget.....	"If the light that is in thee become darkness how great is that darkness".....Z '95-184

8: 2	These 40 years.....	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
8: 3	Fed thee with manna	Representing the living Bread supplied to the world by God through Christ.....T122
9: 9	Of the Covenant....	The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments .....Z '94-342
9: 10	The finger of God...	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....A53
10: 3	The tribe of Levi...	Representing the household of faith.....T26
10: 16	Circumcise	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '02-174
10: 20	Thou shalt fear.....	Shalt reverence E*81*, 74
10: 22	And ten persons....	*Nephesh,* souls, sentient beings.....E*357*, 334
11: 3	The midst of Egypt.	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
	Unto Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....F458
11: 4	The army of Egypt..	Type of opponents of God's people.....F458
	Of the Red Sea.....	Type of the Second Death.....F459
12: 19	Not the Levite.....	By voluntary contributions; because he "Hath no part nor inheritance with thee" in the land A52
12: 23	Is the life.....	Represents the life.....E*349*, 325
13: 3	Proveth you	"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for after his trials he will receive a crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him".....Z '98-40
14: 2	Unto himself	The Bride of Christ will be his companion, his confidant, his peculiar treasure.....Z '95-132
14: 27	Not forsake him....	But voluntarily contribute to his support; because "He hath no inheritance" in the land A52
15: 6	Shalt not borrow...	The New Creation should follow this counsel..F564
15: 15	This thing today...	Here the word "Today" is used in the same sense as in our Lord's words to the dying thief F669
15: 21	Not sacrifice it.....	There is nothing too good for God's service. Children should be trained to consider God's service the highest possible honor and joy. The most talented and best educated have nothing worthy of acceptance in the Lord's service .....Z '03-53
16: 3	No leavened bread..	Leaven is a type of corruption, error, sin T98, F464
16: 5	The passover	"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us".....F460
17: 17	Multiply wives	David's disobedience of this Law was the beginning of his fall into sin, as was Solomon's .....Z '96-182
17: 20	Or to the left.....	The Lord Jesus is the only ruler of the world that will ever meet this requirement....Z '96-236
18: 10	Through the fire....	Children were sometimes sacrificed to Moloch in the valley of Gehenna.....Z '02-268
		Moloch was a type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory.....Z '98-280, '04-351
	Divination	The receiving of information from fallen angels by means of omens and oracles.....Z '02-267
	Observer of times...	Augury, the fixing of lucky or unlucky days Z '02-267
	Or an enchanter....	A hypnotist .....Z '02-267
	Or a witch.....	A medium or mouthpiece of the fallen angels...S19
		One claiming to exercise power over the affairs of others.....Z '02-267
18: 11	Or a charmer.....	Serpent-charmer, including those who claim to be able to put spells on people and animals Z '02-267
		Z '02-267
	Or a consulter.....	A clairvoyant .....Z '02-267
	Or a wizard.....	One claiming hidden, occult wisdom.....Z '02-267
	Or a necromancer...	One claiming to hold communion with the dead Z '02-267
18: 15	Unto thee a prophet	The Christ F434, D637
	Like unto me.....	To whom you are bound even unto death, and in whom all your hopes of life are anchored F434
		The Mediator, through whom came the typical jubilee arrangements B177
		A great Deliverer.....A68, 78

18: 18	Raise them up.....	The entire Gospel Age has been the period of the raising up of the Christ.....D629
	A prophet	A teacher, the Christ, Head and Body D629, 637, H77
	Speak unto them all.	All the new truths.....F233
18: 19	Shall come to pass..	At the end of the Millennial Age.....A243
	That whosoever	Every being, including the fallen angels H77, S116
	Will not	Will not submit to the rewriting of the divine law in his character.....F630
		Would fight against the King or oppose his rule in any particular, after reasonable trial....F709
		There will be no call in the Millennial Age. It will be a command F113
	Hearken	Give heed F113
		Render perfect obedience.....E238, 219, H77, T50
		Learn to love righteousness and hate iniquity A303
		Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept F709
		Willingly, until he has reached perfection.....D654
		Thus choosing life.....H77
19: 21	Eye for eye.....	The death of an archangel could not pay man's ransom price .....Z '03-108
20: 17	Utterly destroy them	Because they typify wilful sinners of the Millennial Age. This is not injustice, because they are under the death sentence anyway..F174
21: 15	And another hated..	"Loved less," as in "Esau have I hated"....F172
22: 10	An ox and an ass...	Because so unequal in strength and tread. The Mosaic Law was 32 centuries ahead of its times A51
23: 4	Balaam	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....F166
23: 7	Not abhor an Edomite	Edom is a type of Christendom.....D15
23: 21	Surely require it....	"Better is it that thou shouldest not vow than that thou shouldest vow and not pay"..Z '96-307
24: 14	An hired servant....	But no special legislation for the priesthood..A53
25: 4	Not muzzle the ox..	For the good reason that any laborer is worthy of his food: the Mosaic Law was ahead of its times A51
25: 19	Of Amalek	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age..F174
26: 5	A Syrian	Jacob B217
	And became there...	At the death of Jacob, the last patriarch.....B213
	A nation	Jacob's descendants were first called the twelve tribes of Israel, after his death.....A78
27: 12	Mount Gerizim	These peaks are 800 ft. high and a mile apart, separated by a valley 1500 feet wide. The acoustics are such that conversation can be carried on from peak to peak or from peak to valley without difficulty.....Z '83-5-3
27: 25	An innocent person.	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E357, 334
27: 26	Cursed	In addition to the curse already resting on our race .....Z '94-342
	Be he	Any Israelite .....Z '94-342
	Of this Law.....	This Law Covenant.....Z '94-342
	Shall say, Amen....	And thus these pronounced a curse upon themselves, for none was able to keep the Law.. Z '94-342
28: 1	I command thee....	Israelites, no others.....Z '94-343
	Set thee on high....	Blessed you with temporal blessings, as a type of Millennial Age terms and conditions.....F631
28: 12	Thou shalt lend.....	This prophecy respecting the Jews has been marvelously fulfilled .....Z '97-88
28: 15	All these curses....	Calamities, or evils, as chastisements.....A125
28: 49	Bring a nation.....	The Roman nation, in the end of the Jewish Age. The fulfilment of this prophecy shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel .....Z '94-354
28: 52	Shall besiege thee...	In the siege of Jerusalem, A. D. 69-70.....Z '94-354
28: 63	Shall come to pass..	And it did come to pass.....C300
28: 64	Among all people...	Throughout the Gospel Age (the condemnation of the Law Covenant meanwhile remaining in full force upon you) .....Z '94-354
28: 65	Find no ease.....	This has not been true of the British nation, if they are the "Ten lost tribes".....C300
29: 5	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285

29: 19	Drunkenness	Intoxication with false doctrines.....D614
29: 29	The secret things...	The occult powers of the spirit world.....Z '07-340
		The mysteries of the "Ages to come" beyond the Millennial Age.....O24
	Belong unto God....	There is so much in God's Word that is capable of being made simple, plain, well substantiated, that far-away speculations are well nigh inexcusable .....Z '07-180
	Which are revealed..	In our Father's Word.....B18
30: 1	Shall come to pass..	In the Millennial Age (the condemnation of the Law Covenant meanwhile remaining in full force upon you).....Z '94-354
30: 6	Will circumcise	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '02-174
30: 15	See, I	Moses, type of the glorified Christ.....H75
	Set before thee.....	Israel, type of the whole world of mankind....H75
	This day	In this sentence the words "This day" are used in manner similar to Christ's words to the thief on the cross—"I say to thee this day" F669
		Type of the 1000-year day of trial, the Millennial Age H75
	Life and good.....	Type of perfect human life, to which the world of mankind may aspire during the Millennium H75
	And death and evil..	Type of the Second Death, to be visited on wilful transgressors H75
		Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7
30: 17	Worship other gods.	Typically wealth, fame, family, home, self Z '02-27
30: 19	Choose life	Typical of the choice which every individual will express by his conduct during the Millennial Age: actually, Fleshly Israel were quite unable to keep the Law of Moses, no matter how much they might have chosen to do so..H75
31: 3	And Joshua	Type of Christ.....A79
31: 9	Wrote this Law.....	And undoubtedly all of the first five books of the Bible, the account of his death and burial being properly added by his secretary.....A43
31: 11	Before all Israel.....	Thus preventing designing priests from tampering with the rights of the people.....A50
31: 26	The side of the ark.	To show that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law, and also that legal authority would be vested in him as the Law's executor.....T121
32: 2	Drop as the rain....	"The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life".....Z '96-30
	My speech	"Never man spake like this man." "Grace is poured into thy lips".....Z '96-30
	Distil as the dew....	"All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth" .....Z '96-30
	As the showers.....	"They could not take hold of his words before the people and they marveled at him and held their peace".....Z '96-30
32: 4	His work is perfect.	Even though he may permit evil men and angels to temporarily abuse it.....F17
		The mentally, morally and physically blemished of our race are not God's workmanship E334, 309
		Adam was physically and morally perfect E422, 406
		Satan was created perfect but fell by ambition F612
32: 11	Stirreth up her nest.	Mixes the thorny outside with the downy inside, so that the young will leave the nest and learn to fly.....Z '04-116
32: 22	For a fire.....	The fire of God's zeal.....E378, 357
	And shall burn.....	"They shall be burnt with hunger," as stated E378, 357
	The lowest hell.....	*Sheol*, oblivion, state of death; a figurative representation of the utter ruin of the Jewish nation H14, E378, 357
32: 26	The remembrance ..	Pleasant remembrance, favorable consideration Z '97-88
32: 35	Vengeance	The time of trouble.....D73, 549
32: 36	Lord shall judge....	Jehovah himself is the Supreme Judge, yet "The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son".....F396

32: 43	Rejoice	In the Times of Restitution.....Z '02-283
	O ye nations	All the world of mankind.....Z '02-283
	And to his people...	After letting his wrath against Israel search them out to the lowest oblivion.....E378, 357
32: 49	Mount Nebo	It is probable that Elijah was taken up from this same mountain.....Z '04-252
33: 2	From Sinai	Typifying the Kingdom of God.....Z '07-234
33: 3	Down at thy feet...	Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives".....B157
33: 17	Push the people.....	The descendants of Joseph are at this day pushing and crowding the people of earth financially to such an extent that every nation is seeking to get rid of them.....Z '97-88
34: 1	And Moses	Next to our Lord the grandest character of all history: strong, humble, wise, loving, gentle, just, merciful, faithful, self-sacrificing..... Z '02-282, '07-268
	The top of Pisgah...	3586 ft. above sea level.....Z '02-283
34: 4	This is the land....	Typifying the blessings of the Millennial Age.. Z '07-267
	Caused thee to see..	We now see it by the eye of faith.....Z '07-267
	Not go over thither.	We know we shall never enter into the Golden Age now so near at hand.....Z '07-267
34: 5	So Moses	Typifying in this case the Law Covenant which must end before the people could enter into their rest .....Z '02-282
34: 6	No man knoweth....	Typifying the mysterious disposition of Christ's body of flesh.....B130
	Of his sepulchre....	Appropriately for the type, as our hopes are not Restitution hopes, and a sepulchre speaks of a hope of restoration.....Z '07-268
	Unto this day.....	Typifying that the Law Covenant when it has died and passed away is not to be revived Z '02-283
		The Lord prevented Satan from getting the corpse into the hands of the Israelites, so that his mummy might not in after years become a temptation to idolatry.....Z '07-267
34: 9	And Joshua	Type of the New Covenant and its Mediator, Jesus .....Z '02-282
	As the Lord comm'ed	During the Millennial Age the Christ will attempt nothing on behalf of mankind in violation of the laws of God.....Z '02-284
34: 10	Knew face to face...	A figurative expression of closeness of fellowship .....Z '07-268

JOSHUA:

1: 1	Spake unto Joshua..	Type of Christ.....A79
		Typifying his messages of encouragement to the Christ Company in the present time Z '02-285
	Moses' minister	Moses' Prime Minister.....Z '02-284
1: 4	Of the Hittites	Recent excavations in Assyria show that at this time the Hittites were a mighty people .....Z '02-285
1: 5	Will be with thee...	Typifying that during the Millennial Age the victory of the Christ shall be by and through the Father's power .....Z '02-285
		God did not say to him, "Remember your age and long experience and previous successes as a General" .....Z '07-282
1: 6	Be strong	In your arms.....Z '07-283
		Firm on your feet.....Z '07-283
	Of a good courage..	Have full confidence, not in yourself, but in God .....Z '02-285
1: 7	Very courageous ...	Morally courageous .....Z '07-284
	Turn not from it....	Require neither more nor less than the divine standard: a rebuke to those who think the eternal torment theory should be taught, whether in the Bible or not.....Z '02-285

1: 8	Day and night.....	Not literally, but in the sense of making it your guide and director in all things.....Z '07-284
1: 9	I commanded thee..	Do not forget that I am really the one in charge and that my success is sure.....Z '07-284
1: 11	Within three days...	Representing the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days .....Z '02-287
	Prepare you victuals.	Representing the Church with her Lord as the Bread from heaven. "We being many are one bread" .....Z '02-287
2: 16	Three days	Representing the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days .....Z '02-287
2: 18	Of scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
3: 1	Came to Jordan.....	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race.....Z '02-299
		To the New Creation Jordan symbolizes consecration .....Z '07-285
3: 7	Spake unto Joshua..	Type of Christ.....A79
3: 10	Drive out	Destroy, not cast into eternal torment.....Z '02-297
	From before you....	"The earth is the Lord's." He has a right to do as he will with his own property.....Z '02-297
	The Canaanites, etc..	These nations symbolize the weaknesses and imperfections of the fallen nature that are to be blotted out during the Millennial Age Z '02-297
3: 11	Behold the ark.....	Type of the Christ.....T121
3: 15	Of the priests.....	Typifying the Royal Priesthood.....Z '02-299
	Were dipped	Representing that the Royal Priesthood must first pass into Jordan before any of the people can pass over.....Z '02-299
3: 16	Upon an heap.....	Behind a temporary dam caused by a landslide. Such a dam was formed in A. D. 1267, leaving the bed of the Jordan below it dry for several hours.....Z '07-286
	Very far from.....	A great way off.....Z '07-286
	The city Adam.....	About 20 miles above; where there is a narrow gorge .....Z '07-286
3: 17	Midst of Jordan....	Typifying that the Royal Priesthood give their lives for the life of the world.....Z '02-299
4: 9	12 stones	Typifying the 144,000 of the Elect.....Z '02-299
4: 14	Magnified Joshua ...	Type of Christ.....A79
4: 18	Into their place.....	Representing the Second Death, which will be the portion of any who, in the Millennial Age, renounce the goodly heritage which the Lord has provided for the redeemed world.. Z '07-285
5: 3	And circumcised ...	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '07-300
5: 6	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
5: 7	Joshua circumcised..	Typifying that the first work of the Millennial Age will be consecration to the Lord....Z '02-300
		Typifying as far as the Royal Priesthood is concerned a putting away of sin from the will .....Z '07-300
5: 10	Kept the passover...	Typifying that in the Millennial Age the work of redemption through the precious blood of Christ will be again prominently brought to the attention of all who wish to become God's people .....Z '02-300
		Typifying as far as the Royal Priesthood is concerned communion with Christ in his sacrifice .....Z '02-300
5: 12	Fruit of the land....	Typifying new sources of spiritual food and sustenance opened up in the Millennial Age Z '02-300
		Typifying in the case of the Royal Priesthood every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God .....Z '02-300
6: 1	Now Jericho	Typifying for the Royal Priesthood the weaknesses and shortcomings of the flesh....Z '07-300
6: 16	Joshua	Type of Christ.....A79
6: 20	With the trumpets..	Typifying the trumpet notes of the Royal Priesthood, of obedience to God and opposition to sin .....Z '02-301

	That the wall.....	Possibly weakened by vibrations of the trumpets and shouts.....Z '02-301
	Fell down flat.....	Typifying the utter overthrow of the power of sin .....Z '02-301
6: 21	Utterly destroyed...	This was no injustice, as they were all under the death sentence, anyway.....F174
	Both man and wom'n	Typifying the complete extermination of sin in its every form.....Z '92-301
6: 24	And the gold.....	Representing our treasures.....Z '07-301
	And of iron	Representing our ordinary possessions.....Z '07-301
6: 25	Saved Rahab	Type of the Great Company.....Z '07-267
		Typifying that some of our members, once enemies of the New Nature, may be so transformed as to become instruments of righteousness, as for instance talents for speaking, singing, etc. .....Z '07-301
7: 1	For Achan	Typifying those who come into outward conformity with the Lord but secretly try to hold to some sins .....Z '02-301
7: 25	And Joshua said....	As a good illustration of the folly of the so-called Higher Critics see their comments on this and succeeding verses.....Z '04-214
8: 33	Mount Gerizim.....	These peaks are 800 ft. high and a mile apart, separated by a valley 1500 ft. wide. The acoustics are such that conversation can be carried on from peak to peak or from peak to valley, without difficulty.....Z '83-5-3
10: 10	And the Lord.....	Not Joshua .....Z '04-102
	Discomfited them ...	Used violence upon them.....Z '04-102
	Slaughter at Gibeon.	Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel D555
10: 12	Then spake Joshua..	Type of Christ.....A79
	Sun	*Shemesh,* sun light .....Z '04-102
	Stand thou still.....	*Dum,* be dim, let this darkness continue which accompanies the hail-storm and so greatly terrifies the Amorites.....Z '04-102
	Upon	In .....Z '04-102
	And thou, Moon....	*Yareach,* moon light .....Z '04-103
10: 13	And the sun.....	*Shemesh,* sun light .....Z '04-103
	Stood still	*Dum,* remained dim; the great darkness accompanying the storm continued.....Z '04-103
	And the moon	*Yareach,* moon light .....Z '04-103
	Stayed	*Amad,* continued dim as it was.....Z '04-103
	Upon their enemies.	The force of this continued obscuration of the sun and moon upon the Amorites can be better understood when we remember that they were worshipers of the sun and moon...Z '04-103
	So the sun.....	*Shemesh,* sun light .....Z '04-103
	Stood still	*Amad,* stayed as it was.....Z '04-103
		Typical of the power to be displayed in the time of trouble, at the hands of Christ.....A61
	And hasted not.....	Did not press or force its way through...Z '04-103
	To go down.....	*Bo,* to go in.....Z '04-103
	About a whole day..	The sunlight, usually so bright in Syria, did not press through the clouds all that day....Z '04-103
10: 42	And their land.....	At the end of the six-years' war after entering Canaan B48
11: 23	Took the whole land	At the end of the six-years' war after entering Canaan B48
13: 22	Balaam also	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....F166
14: 8	My brethren	Note the absence of any evil speaking against those who sinned.....Z '02-311
14: 9	Thine inheritance....	Caleb did not expect and was not promised a heavenly inheritance .....Z '07-302
14: 10	These 45 years.....	Link No. 22 in the true Bible chronology.....B48
	I am this day.....	46 years after the Exodus; possibly typifying that the division of the land of the whole earth will take place in 1920, 46 years after 1874 Z '05-186
14: 12	The Anakims	Typifying religious customs, nominalism, sectarian pride and ambition and love of show Z '02-310
14: 14	Wholly followed.....	These words have special weight in view of the fact that Caleb was only an Israelite by adoption .....Z '02-309

17: 12 Dwell in that land.. Hence, had the Jews waited for full possession before beginning the Jubilee arrangements, they would never have begun them at all...B184

20: 2 Cities of refuge..... Christ is our refuge from the demands of Justice .....Z '07-317

20: 3 Killeth any person.. *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being.....E357, 334
Unawares ..... The trial sought to determine whether the slayer had laid in wait for his victim, hunted him, or smote him in secret, maliciously or with guile, whether there was previous enmity between the two men, or hatred of the slain on the part of the slayer.....Z '02-312

And unwittingly .... Christ is a refuge from unintentional sins only .....Z '02-312

From the avenger... "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God".....Z '02-313

20: 6 Of the High Priest.. Typifying the new dispensation when we shall be presented faultless before the Father's presence after the last member of the High Priest is dead.....Z '07-317

23: 4 Nations that remain. Hence, had the Jews waited for full possession before beginning the Jubilee arrangements, they would never have begun them at all...B184

23: 15 All evil things..... Calamities, as chastisements.....A125

24: 1 All the tribes..... Representatives of all the tribes.....Z '02-313

24: 6 Out of Egypt..... Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
And the Egyptians.. Type of opponents of God's people.....F458
And horsemen ..... Type of fallen angels and fallen men.....F458

24: 7 And brought the sea The Red Sea, type of the Second Death.....F459

24: 9 And called Balaam.. Type of those who teach error for profit.....F166

24: 15 Choose ye this day.. "How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God follow him." "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts" Z '02-42

And my house..... Signifying the training of children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.....Z '02-315

24: 20 And do you hurt.... Typifying that God will send strong delusions to those who receive not the love of the truth .....Z '95-220

JUDGES:

1: 5 The Canaanites ..... Lowlanders .....Z '01-233
And the Perizzites.. Highlanders .....Z '01-233

2: 11 Children of Israel... Many of them, not all.....Z '02-331

3: 8 Eight years ..... The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89

3: 9 A deliverer ..... A judge in ancient times was one who executed justice and relieved the oppressed: the coming Judge of earth will be its deliverer.....A142

3: 14 Eighteen years ..... The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89

4: 3 Twenty years ..... The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89

5: 4 The field of Edom.. Type of Christendom.....D15
The earth ..... Type of the existing order of things....A318, B162

6: 21 Consumed the flesh.. Angels have powers above the human.....Z '81-3-1

6: 22 He was an angel.... For he had appeared to him in human form...A183

6: 24 Jehovah-shalom ..... The Peace of Jehovah.....E46, 43

6: 34 Came upon Gideon.. Type of the Lord Jesus.....Z '07-327
Blew a trumpet..... Typifying the call to faith in the Lord....Z '07-330
Gathered after him.. Typifying justification .....Z '07-330

7: 1 Who is Gideon..... Type of the Lord Jesus.....Z '07-327
Of the Midianites... Typifying the world, the flesh and the devil Z '07-330

7: 3 Let him return..... Typifying the call to consecration.....Z '07-330

7: 4 Into the water..... Typifying the truth.....Z '07-330

7: 6	Putting their hand..	Symbol of energy....Z '07-331
	To their mouth.....	Thus maintaining their own erectness of manhood; showing energy and discretion in drinking, and lifting up their heads in acknowledgment of the heavenly origin of the truth ....Z '07-331
	Upon their knees...	Typifying those who bow down in the mire of human servility ....Z '07-331
7: 20	Blew the trumpets..	Representing the proclamation of the truth Z '07-331
	Brake the pitchers..	Representing our earthen vessels.....Z '07-331
	Held the lamps.....	"Ye are the light of the world".....Z '07-331
	Sword of the Lord..	Of Jehovah, our Captain....Z '07-331
	And of Gideon.....	Of Christ ....Z '07-331
7: 23	Men of Israel.....	Typifying others than the Little Flock to be used by the Lord in the overthrow of his enemies ....Z '07-331
8: 4	To Jordan	Typifying, as far as the Little Flock is concerned, consecration unto death.....Z '02-300
11: 17	Of Edom	Type of Christendom....D15
11: 31	Be the Lord's.....	Be dedicated forever to his service.....Z '01-333
	Will offer it up for..	Will offer to him....Z '01-333
11: 40	To lament	To lament with....Z '01-333
13: 1	Forty years	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89
13: 3	Appeared	In human form; a power which angels possess B127
13: 8	Let the man.....	The angel who had appeared in human form.. E*103*, 94
13: 21	Then Manoah knew	Because he no longer appeared in human form A183
14: 8	Honey in the carcase	Some Michigan lumbermen recently found the carcase of a large raccoon full of wild honey ....Z '04-71
15: 19	His spirit came.....	*Ruach,* vital or life-power returned.....E*339*, 314
16: 19	Upon her knees.....	Similarly, those who are strong in the Lord are in danger of going to sleep in the lap of the modern Delilah, Churchianity....Z '07-342
16: 21	Put out his eyes....	Illustrating how the Church lost the eyes of her understanding in the dark ages.....Z '07-342
	And he did grind....	Thus the Church has been grinding food of a certain kind for many, while still a slave to the world and under its blinding influences Z '07-342
16: 22	Began to grow again	Representing the growing power of Present Truth ....Z '07-343
16: 23	Dagon their god....	Representing the modern god of Evolution Z '07-343
16: 30	Let me	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E*357*, 334
	And the house fell..	With the death of the last member of the Church, the Body of Christ, will surely come the downfall of Churchianity and the present system of world power.....Z '07-343
19: 1	And it came to pass	This narrative is given to account for the almost complete annihilation of the tribe of Benjamin ....Q '05-10-30

RUTH:

1: 1	And a certain man..	Making the common mistake of choosing temporal prosperity rather than suffer affliction with the people of God.....Z '07-344
1: 20	Call me not Naomi.	Lovable, pleasant ....Z '02-351
	Call me Mara	Bitter ....Z '02-351
1: 22	With her	Alone, unprotected, but without molestation; showing the general law and order prevalent among the Israelites.....Z '02-351
2: 4	The Lord be with you	How few employers in this day would be inclined to salute their laborers thus.....Z '02-351
	The Lord bless thee.	How few farm laborers would in this day respond in such a manner! Evidently men were far from monkeys at that time.....Z '02-351

3: 14 Let it not be known. Naomi's advice to Ruth evidently did not appeal to Boaz as being altogether irreproachable ..... Z '07-344

4: 1 Then went Boaz.... Type of Christ, and made himself son-in-law of Naomi, type of Eve, that he might redeem Ruth, type of the Church, and her field, type of the world..... E168, 153

I. SAMUEL:

1: 15 A sorrowful spirit... *Ruach*, mind, disposition..... E342, 518

1: 22 The child be weaned In the sense of being able to get along without his mother's care, probably when he had reached the age of about twelve years... Z '07-346

Abide forever ..... It should be the highest joy of consecrated parents to see their children give their all to the Lord ..... Z '07-346

2: 1 Mine horn ..... Horns are symbols of power..... T42

2: 6 Down to the grave.. To *sheol*, oblivion, the state of death..... E379, 358

And bringeth up.... By a resurrection out of *sheol*, oblivion... E379, 358

2: 8 For the pillars..... The saints, the Little Flock..... Z '95-118

Of the earth..... The new social order..... Z '95-118

2: 11 Did minister ..... It is a mistake to suppose that the early years of life, from 10 years onward, should be largely spent in play..... Z '07-346

Unto the Lord..... It is a mistake for parents to think that children cannot appreciate spiritual things at an early age ..... Z '07-347

2: 18 But Samuel ..... As a natural result of favorable prenatal influence ..... Z '94-219

2: 30 I will honor..... In my own due time and way..... Z '07-347

3: 1 Was precious ..... Scarce ..... Z '07-347

3: 10 Samuel answered ... Typifying the prompt response of God's faithful children to his every message..... Z '07-348

Thy servant heareth. How often the servant wants to do all the talking and to have the Lord hear him and perform his will..... Z '07-348

3: 15 And Samuel ..... Agitated by emotions of humility and kindness; illustrating the spirit we should have in telling the Lord's people of the calamities coming upon Babylon..... Z '07-348

4: 4 Bet. the cherubim... Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy seat..... T124

6: 19 50,070 men ..... But we are not to think of these men as having gone into eternal torment..... Z '96-156

6: 20 To whom shall he... This symbol of his presence..... Z '95-156

7: 10 Before Israel ..... Typifying the Lord's care of Spiritual Israel Z '95-244

7: 15 Days of his life..... From God's standpoint; even though the people meantime did have a king..... Z '95-244

8: 6 Give us a king..... Corresponding to the desire of the Church early in the Gospel Age to have an earthly head, a pope ..... Z '03-203

And Samuel ..... Not attempting to decide the matter on his own responsibility; thereby setting us a fine example ..... Z '03-202

8: 19 Will have a king.... Instead of the republican form of government established by the Lord..... A43

9: 2 He was higher..... Hence easily recognized by the witch of Endor S19

10: 16 He told him not.... Possibly by Samuel's instruction..... Z '03-204

10: 19 Your adversities .... Calamities or evils sent as chastisements..... A125

Before the Lord .... Israel's solicitude to have the Lord make the choice is in contrast with present-day wire-pulling for office in Church and state.... Z '03-204

10: 21 And Saul ..... Meaning "Desired"; typifying in this case Christ, "The Desire of all nations".... Z '03-206

10: 22 Hath hid himself... In marked contrast with some of the chief ones of the world and the nominal Church... Z '03-205

10: 24 None like him..... "Chiefest among ten thousand; the one altogether lovely" ..... Z '03-206

	The people shouted.	Typifying the shout of joy to be raised by the world of mankind when they recognize the presence of their appointed King and Deliverer ..... Z '03-206
10: 26	A band of men.....	Typifying the Little Flock..... Z '03-206
10: 27	Children of Belial...	Typifying those mentioned by the Lord as those who would not have him to reign over them, including such as speak evil of those members of the Body of Christ with whom they come in contact..... Z '03-206
11: 6	Came upon Saul.....	Energizing his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense..... E*191*, 176
12: 5	He is witness	In our day, however, even the noblest officials have their traducers and backbiters Z '03-215
12: 18	And rain that day...	Ordinarily it does not rain in Palestine from the end of April to the beginning of October ..... Z '03-217
12: 23	To pray for you....	This illustrates the grandeur of Samuel's character ..... Z '03-217
13: 9	The burnt offering..	Possibly this failure of Saul to recognize his typical mediator typifies Fleshly Israel's rejection of Christ's mediatorial work 3½ years after the Kingdom in embryo was set up at the first advent..... Z '07-198
13: 14	Sought him a man..	David: this was said about the time of David's birth; similarly God chose Jacob and Paul before they were born, and has doubtless chosen others ..... Z '03-221
	His own heart.....	In the sense of being full of faith in God and aiming aright ..... Z '03-347
14: 1	Not his father.....	Indicating his great love for his father, and thereby making his affection for David all the more remarkable..... Z '95-290
14: 6	Will work for us...	Jonathan's implicit faith in God was one of the grounds of David's great love for him Z '95-290
14: 15	A very great.....	*Elohim*, a word often translated "God".... E*75*, 69
14: 39	Jonathan my son...	Indicating Saul's great love for Jonathan, thus making Jonathan's affection for David all the more remarkable ..... Z '95-290
15: 3	Go and smite Amalek	Type of wilful sinners of Millennial Age A111, F174
		This was no injustice, as the Amalekites were already under the death sentence..... F174
	And utterly destroy.	Not consign to eternal torment..... Z '03-219
	And spare them not.	Their death by the sword was with much less pain than if it had been by pestilence... Z '03-219
15: 9	People spared Agag.	Many are disposed to destroy the foolish things connected with sin, but to save alive the king sin ..... Z '03-220
15: 13	And Saul	Manifesting considerable hypocrisy in the way he addressed Samuel..... Z '03-220
15: 19	Fly upon the spoil..	Imitating the robber nations about..... Z '03-220
15: 22	Better than sacrifice.	How many of those who have heard the call to "Come out of Babylon" need to heed the instructions of this lesson!..... Z '03-219
15: 35	No more to see Saul	Had no further dealings with him in any way, showing that the manifestation to the witch of Endor was the work of the fallen angels... S21
16: 7	Looketh on the heart	Not on the social, intellectual, moral or educational position of those he would honor. "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh are called".... Z '03-222
16: 11	Keepeth the sheep..	Probably being considered by his brethren too insignificant to be present on such an occasion. Our Lord was despised of his brethren, and his people hid as it were their faces from him ..... Z '03-222
	Will not sit down...	To the typical feast of fat things..... Z '03-222
	Till he come hither..	Till David, type of Christ, shall come..... Z '03-223
16: 12	Goodly to look to..	He had not wasted the precious spring-time of life in sowing wild oats..... Z '95-278
	Anoint him	David, type of Christ..... B255

16:13 And anointed him... David's father and brethren probably did not understand the significance of this anointing Z '03-222

Came upon David... Energizing his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....E*191*, 176
The word David means "Beloved": we are "Accepted in the Beloved".....Z '03-222

16:14 But the Spirit..... Previously energizing Saul's mind.....E*191*, 176
And an evil spirit... A spirit of sadness, dejection and loss of confidence E*191*, 176

From the Lord..... Due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E*191*, 176
16:23 Evil spirit from God The spirit of melancholy due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E*191*, 176

17:23 Goliath by name.... Representing Satan and all who are on his side seeking to bring the Lord's people into bondage to sin; pride, fear, skepticism..Z '03-329

17:32 And David ..... Type of Christ.....B255
17:36 Lion and the bear.. Typifying the wolves that get into the fold in sheep's clothing and would destroy the sheep Z '03-37

18:1 The soul of David... The two beings were united.....Z '81-4-1
18:3 As his own soul.... Because of their mutual devotion to the will of God; representing the mutual love of New Creatures in Christ Jesus.....Z '03-332, 333

18:4 And Jonathan ..... Who, from the standpoint of the fallen man, had everything to lose by such a course Z '03-332

Gave it to David... In recognition of the fact that he was the Lord's anointed, the Lord's choice for the kingdom, by and by.....Z '95-290

18:10 The evil spirit..... The spirit of sadness, dejection and loss of confidence E*191*, 176

From God ..... Due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E*191*, 176
And he prophesied .. Spoke unwise, improper, foolish things....Z '03-331
18:11 Cast the javelin.... The word in the original signifies a motion, as if to cast, a threat.....Z '03-331

18:12 Afraid of David.... "The darkness hateth the light." Nominalism hates those who have more of the Lord's Spirit than themselves.....Z '03-331

19:6 And Saul hearkened. Indicating Jonathan's influence with his father, and thus making his love for David all the more remarkable .....Z '95-290

20:2 He will shew it me. He has perfect confidence in me.....Z '95-290
20:14 And thou ..... When thou comest into the kingdom.....Z '95-291
20:15 My house for ever.. As you might be tempted to do when my descendants urge their claims to the throne Z '95-291

20:17 To swear again.... David kept his covenant in the kindness that he showed to Mephibosheth, Jonathan's son Z '96-171

20:41 Three times ..... In token of great respect for both the person and office of his friend.....Z '95-291

22:2 In distress ..... Due to the erratic, unjust course of Saul..Z '03-348
23:2 Shall I go ..... We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal weapons .....Z '96-181

23:16 And Jonathan ..... In this instance reminding us of the attitude of the Ancient Worthies towards the Christ Company .....Z '95-291

24:8 And bowed himself. *Shaw-kaw,* worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to God.....E*79*, 73

24:9 And David ..... Type of Christ.....B255
25:23 Bowed herself ..... *Shaw-kaw,* worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to God.....E*79*, 73

26:7 Within the trench... Within the space or corral formed by the camp wagons .....Z '03-348

At his bolster..... To distinguish him as chief: this custom is still followed by the Bedouins of Arabia Z '03-348

26:9 And David ..... Type of Christ.....B255
26:22 And David answered Tacitly acknowledging the truth of Saul's self-accusations .....Z '03-349

26:24 Eyes of the Lord... Not of King Saul.....Z '03-349
26:25 Went on his way.... Unwilling to trust himself to Saul's power; illustrating that love for enemies need not lead

		us to be too readily convinced of reformation on their part until a reasonable time has shown that the profession of reformation is not merely a passing emotion.....Z '03-349
28: 7	A familiar spirit....	Communication with the fallen angels.....S19
28: 8	Disguised himself ..	Endeavored in vain to do so, as "From his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people".....S19
28: 12	Woman saw Samuel.	The mental or astral picture of Samuel prepared by the fallen angels.....S19
28: 14	And Saul perceived. And he stooped.....	From the witch's description.....S20 Saul did not stop to reason that if Samuel was a spirit he would not appear old and stooped as when he last saw him.....S20
28: 15	And Samuel said....	The lying impersonation of Samuel adopted the method best calculated to deceive Saul.....S20
	Disquieted me	The fallen angels knew Saul believed *sheol* to be a condition of unconsciousness.....S20
	To bring me up....	The deceiving spirits did not attempt to say they had brought Samuel down from heaven..S20
28: 19	And tomorrow	Scholars claim the demons were incorrect in this, as the battle did not take place for several days S22
	Thou and thy sons..	Two of Saul's sons escaped and lived for years S22
	Be with me.....	In the same condition as Samuel; the fallen angels certainly did not think Saul was fit to go to heaven.....S24
	The host of Israel..	Of whose relative weakness the fallen angels were fully informed, and whose leader they could plainly see was utterly demoralized.....S22
30: 8	Shall I pursue.....	We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal..Z '96-181
31: 4	And fell upon it....	"He ate of the fruit of his own way and was filled with his own devices".....Z '03-351
31: 12	Burnt them there...	Probably to prevent their further desecration Z '03-351

II. SAMUEL:

1: 1	When David	Type of Christ.....B255
	Of the Amalekites...	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age..F174
2: 1	That David	Not wishing to choose his own course.....Z '03-362
	Of the Lord.....	Probably through the high priest, Abiathar Z '03-362
2: 5	Blessed be ye.....	How different was this from the evil spirit that would triumph over the death of a powerful rival and relentless enemy.....Z '96-143
2: 11	King in Hebron....	Patiently and peacefully waiting for the Lord's time and way to make him king over all Israel .....Z '03-362
3: 39	The Lord shall.....	In the Millennial Age.....Z '01-48
5: 3	A league with them.	Probably a kind of Charter, outlining the rights and limitations of the king.....Z '96-154
5: 4	40 years	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age .....Z '07-198
5: 5	7 years	Possibly typifying the seven years from 1874 to 1881 A. D.....Z '07-198
5: 8	Up to the gutter....	The water courses.....Z '96-154
5: 19	Shall I go up.....	We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal..Z '96-181
5: 20	Baal-perazim	Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel D555
5: 21	And David	Type of Christ.....B255
6: 1	30,000	It is wiser and better every way that all the Lord's people participate in any prominent matter connected with the Lord's service. For this reason it is desirable to have several leaders, even in a very small company Z '03-378
6: 2	Bet. the cherubim...	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat.....T12

6:3	Upon a new cart....	Instead of upon the shoulders of the Levites, as instructed by the Lord.....Z '03-378
6:7	Against Uzzah	For his lack of reverence and for the bad example in the sight of all Israel. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom"..Z '03-379
	And there he died..	But this does not mean that he went to eternal torment .....Z '03-379
6:8	Was displeased	With his former determination to bring the ark to Jerusalem, and that through lack of care matters had gone astray.....Z '03-378
	A breach upon Uzzah	This was no injustice, because he was already under the death sentence anyway.....F174
		It was necessary, because everything connected with the ark typified something greater and more important to come afterward.....T12
6:11	Blessed Obed-edom..	The ark was in the house of Abinadab 20 years, but without bringing him any special blessing. Similarly, the Bible in some families brings no blessings from year to year, but in others it brings great blessings in a few short months .....Z '03-379
7:5	For me to dwell in.	We are not to conclude, because our plans are reverential, and designed for the glory of God, that therefore they must have the divine approval .....Z '03-392
7:6	In a tabernacle.....	The Lord prefers that his representation in the world in the present time shall be extremely simple and unostentatious.....Z '03-392
7:8	From the sheepcote.	Representing the plane of the fallen natural man .....Z '03-393
7:10	And move no more.	A prophecy of the Millennial Age.....Z '03-393
7:12	His kingdom	Solomon's kingdom, typical of Christ's Millennial reign .....Z '03-394
7:13	His Kingdom forever	The period from Zedekiah's reign to that of Christ being merely an interregnum.....Z '03-393
7:14	I will chasten him..	"What son is he whom the father chasteneth not" .....Z '03-394
9:1	For Jonathan's sake.	There is no more worthy trait to adorn a righteous character than that of gratitude. The spirit of the world is to receive favors, such as Jonathan lavished upon David, with cold, thankless indifference, and often with reproach and persecution.....Z '96-171
9:6	And did reverence...	*Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to Jehovah.....E79, 73
10:12	Seemeth him good..	If the battle is the Lord's, it is sure to be victorious .....Z '96-181
11:2	And it came to pass.	This narrative is given as a part of the genealogy of King Solomon, son of Bath-Sheba.. Q '05-10-30
11:4	And David	Possibly to some extent influenced by the prevailing notions that whatever the king was pleased to do was proper because of his exalted station .....Z '05-380
12:7	Thou art the man..	This was doubtless the most critical point of time in David's life. Failure to repent would doubtless have wrought his complete alienation from God .....Z '96-183
12:13	Thou shalt not die..	In spite of the fact that according to the Jewish Law the death penalty might be inflicted and you have yourself pronounced your own death sentence .....Z '96-184
12:14	To blaspheme	While David's sin has given occasion to blasphemers, his repentance and forgiveness have given hope and encouragement to many who have been overtaken in a fault.....Z '03-395
12:25	His name Jedidiah..	Meaning, "Beloved of Jehovah;" indicating David's forgiveness and restoration to divine favor .....Z '96-235
13:1	And it came to pass.	This narrative is given to account for Absalom's estrangement from his father David Q '05-10-30

14: 4	And did obeisance...	*Shaw-kaw,* worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to Jehovah.....E*79*, 73
15: 6	Stole the hearts....	Many in our day are willing to steal the affections of another and to misrepresent another to their own advantage.....Z '03-398
15: 7	After 40 years.....	After four years; the error of a transcriber Z '96-199
16: 20	Then said Absalom..	This narrative is given to prove that the Lord's penalty against David for his injustice toward Uriah was fulfilled.....Q '05-10-30
17: 22	Then David	Meaning "Beloved," type of Christ.....Z '03-222
	Passed over Jordan.	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned": typifying consecration unto death.....Z '02-300
18: 21	To Cushi	Literally, "To the Cushite," the negro....Z '03-410
18: 27	With good tidings..	A good man should always seek to carry a good message .....Z '03-410
18: 29	But I knew not....	He had heard Joab say something about the king's son, but that was hearsay, and not knowledge. It would be better if all would confine their statements to what they *know* Z '03-410
19: 11	Why are ye the last	This incident is an illustration of a very similar condition of things in the world today as respects the Second Advent of the Lord Z '94-259
22: 2	The Lord is my rock	Upon which I can safely build my hopes..Z '96-211
	And my fortress....	In which I may safely hide.....Z '96-211
	And my deliverer...	In every time of trouble.....Z '96-211
22: 3	And the horn.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
22: 6	The sorrows of hell.	*Sheol,* oblivion, the state of death.....E*379*, 358
	Compassed me	Literally David; prophetically the Christ E*379*, 858
22: 8	Then	When the due time had come for the Church's deliverance E*379*, 358
	The earth	The condition of human society now prevailing B162
	Shook	In the Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble E*379*, 358
	Of heaven	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
23: 17	Would not drink it.	How few indeed are the kings of the earth that would manifest such a spirit as this Z '96-181
24: 25	David built there ...	Probably on the very spot where Abraham offered Isaac .....Z '99-201

I. KINGS:

1: 13	Assuredly Solomon..	Having been selected by Jehovah.....Z '96-235
2: 4	If thy children.....	But they did not meet the conditions, and Solomon's line was rejected as Christ's lineage.. E*145*, 131
	Shall not fail thee...	Be cut off from thee, from the throne....E*145*, 131
2: 6	Down to the grave.	*Sheol,* oblivion, the state of death.....E*379*, 358
2: 9	To the grave.....	To *sheol,* oblivion.....E*379*, 358
2: 10	So David slept.....	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness .....N '03-10-20
2: 11	Were 40 years.....	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age .....Z '07-198
	7 years	Possibly typifying the 7 years from 1874 to 1881 .....Z '07-198
3: 3	In high places.....	Neglecting the command which said, "Offer not thy burnt offerings in every place . . . but in the place which the Lord shall choose" Z '96-236
3: 8	Midst of thy people.	A lesson to those who speak of God's people as "My people," "My flock," "My Church" Z '03-430
	A great people.....	Estimated a about 6,000,000.....Z '03-430
	Cannot be numbered	By existing conveniences.....Z '03-430
3: 11	Thou hast asked....	The same word is rendered "Borrowed," where it reads that the Israelites "Borrowed of the Egyptians" .....Z '01-363
3: 13	Hast not asked.....	This was just like our heavenly Father....Z '03-431
	Riches and honor...	Typifying the spiritual riches and honors given to the true Church.....Z '03-431
4: 29	Gave Solomon wisdo.	Solomon being a type of Christ.....A79, B255

4: 31	Wiser than all men.	The Jewish nation was at this time the admiration of the world.....C244
4: 34	Of all people.....	"Many people will say, Come and let us go up to the house of the Lord".....Z '96-250
6: 1	In the 480th year...	This should read "In the 580th year," to agree with other features of the chronology, and accounts for 100 years of the difference between Usher's chronology and the true chronology. The Hebrew character for "4" much resembles the character for "5" and it is supposed the error occurred in this way.....B53
6: 7	And the house.....	Type of the spiritual Temple, the Church.....F73
	Was built of stone..	Type of the "living stones".....F196
	Made ready	Each member of the spiritual temple is fitted and prepared for his place.....F73
		Shaped, chiseled, fitted and polished by Jesus as the Father's representative.....F196
	Before ..... brought	All the fitting preparation is done in the present life F196
6: 18	Knops and flowers..	Representing beauty and fruitfulness.....T116
	All was cedar.....	Type of everlasting human life.....T109
	There was no stone.	Type of the "living stones".....F196
6: 19	The ark	Type of the Christ.....T121
6: 20	With pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
	The altar	The golden altar, type of the Church.....T120
6: 21	So Solomon	Type of Christ.....A79, B255
7: 48	The altar of gold...	Type of the Church.....T120
	The table of gold....	Type of the Church.....T115
	The shewbread	Type of the Word of God.....T115
7: 49	The candlesticks ...	Type of the complete Church.....T115
	Of pure gold.....	Showing that the only reason the other furniture in the tabernacle was of wood covered with gold, instead of solid gold, was that it might be more portable.....T18
8: 1	Then Solomon	Typifying the Lord Jesus.....Z '03-441
	Assembled	Typifying the present harvest work.....Z '03-442
	Elders of Israel	Typifying the Lord's very Elect.....Z '03-441
8: 6	Brought in the ark..	Type of the Christ.....T121
	The Most Holy.....	Type of the condition of immortality.....T21
	Of the cherubim....	Types of the divine presence.....T125
8: 9	Nothing in the ark.	The golden bowl of manna, typifying immortality, and the rod that budded, typifying the elect character of the Body of Christ, will not be needed in the future conditions of glory represented by the temple.....Z '03-442
	Tables of stone.....	Representing the Law, and teaching that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect law; also that legal authority would be vested in him as the law-executor T121
		The Law will always be an integral part of the divine Covenant .....Z '03-442
8: 10	Filled the house....	Typifying the glorified Christ.....Z '03-443
8: 19	Out of thy loins.....	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....E*110*, 100
8: 42	Of thy great name..	Not my great name.....Z '96-277
	Of thy strong hand.	Not my strong hand.....Z '96-277
8: 56	Not failed one word	We, too, can trust implicitly for the good things promised D616
		The relative confidence of God's children in his promises is well illustrated by the story of a man who crept across the ice of the Mississippi river on his hands and knees, fearing it was too thin to hold him, and just as he reached the opposite shore was overtaken by a man who was gayly driving a team of horses, attached to a sleigh-load of pig iron Z '84-6-8
9: 7	Among all people...	And the prophecy has been literally fulfilled.. Z '96-262
10: 1	Queen of Sheba....	Presumed to have been a negress: the present emperor of Abyssinia claims to be a descendant of Solomon by this queen.....Z '02-215
	Of Solomon	Type of the Christ.....A79, B255

10: 5	Spirit in her.....	"It took her breath away"..... Z '03-445
10: 7	Was not told me....	"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath in reservation for them that love him" ..... Z '03-445
10: 10	120 talents of gold..	Estimated at $3,000,000..... Z '96-278
10: 23	Solomon exceeded ..	In glory C244
11: 4	Solomon was old...	Prematurely old, probably at about 50 years ..... Z '96-279
11: 7	Then did Solomon..	To please his wives and their servants.... Z '96-279
	And for Molech.....	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory ..... Z '98-280, '04-351
11: 12	But I will rend it..	Completely, in due time, so that Messiah shall come through another line than yours.. E*146*, 132
11: 13	Will give one tribe..	Judah, and, for a time, its consort Benjamin... E*146*, 132
11: 42	Was 40 years.....	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Millennial Age ..... Z '07-198
11: 43	And Solomon slept.	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness ..... N '03-10-20
12: 4	Our yoke grievous...	The best governed people are not always the most contented ..... Z '04-186
12: 11	With scorpions	Whips with metal lumps on the strands... Z '04-186
12: 16	So Israel departed..	This removal of the 10 tribes, 393 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponds to the division of Christendom into Papacy and Protestantism in the year 1521, when Luther was excommunicated, 393 years before 1914, the time of the overthrow of Christendom Z '05-179
12: 17	Children of Israel...	Such of the ten tribes as remained faithful to him C292
	Reigned over them..	Thus loyal to the Lord, whose worship centered in Jerusalem, and to the tribe of Judah, from which the promised King was to come; typifying the siftings of Spiritual Israel Z '04-187
12: 28	Two calves of gold.	Probably because the people while in Egypt had become accustomed to the worship of the sacred bull Apis, of Egyptian mythology Z '98-190
12: 29	The one in Bethel...	Where Jacob had his dream, and which was therefore somewhat sacred in the minds of the people ..... Z '04-188
12: 30	Became a sin.....	Because these representations of God were contrary to the divine arrangement and gradually led the people into idolatry..... Z '04-189
12: 31	The sons of Levi...	Who were probably unwilling to serve, and many of whom removed to the province of Judah, thus carrying on the separating work.... Z '04-189
12: 33	And burnt incense..	Similarly the emperors of Rome took the priestly office, so as to more thoroughly enslave the people..... Z '04-189
14: 25	Shishak	Structures erected by him have been discovered recently at Karnak, Egypt..... Z '04-363
16: 28	With his fathers....	The current theory that the dead are not dead had not yet been introduced..... Z '04-217
16: 29	And Ahab	Type of the Roman empire..... B256
16: 31	To wife Jezebel.....	Type of the apostate Church of Rome..... B256
	And served Baal....	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope.. D40
17: 1	And Elijah	Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
	Said unto Ahab	Type of the Roman empire..... B256
	God of Israel liveth.	Whom you seem to think is dead..... Z '98-191
	Before whom I stand	Whose representative I am..... Z '04-218
	Nor rain	The word is that which refers to the principal rain, which comes in the fall of the year.. Z '04-218
17: 3	And hide thyself...	Representing the flight of the true Church into a condition of isolation during the three and one-half symbolic "Times" of papal supremacy B256
17: 4	Ravens to feed thee.	Modern instances are recorded in which ravens have been known to bring food to injured animals ..... Z '04-249

17: 6	Bread and flesh.....	Typifying the Lord's care of the true Church during the time she was hiding from papacy B256
		The ravens probably took these from the bazaars of Jerusalem or Jericho.....Z '98-191
17: 7	No rain in the land.	Typifying the lack of truth, the living water, during the three and one-half symbolic "Times" of papal persecution.....B256
17: 22	And the soul	*Nephesh*, being, existence.....Z '82-6-8
	And he revived.....	Was merely awakened, not resurrected, not "Raised to life again".....F704
		Thus foreshadowing the Times of Restitution Q '98-4-6
18: 1	Came to Elijah.....	Type of the true Church in the flesh.....B256
	Unto Ahab	Type of the Roman empire.....B256
18: 2	A sore famine.....	Typifying the spiritual famine during the dark ages B256
18: 3	Now Obadiah	In some respects representing the Great Company .....Z '04-221
	Feared the Lord....	But must have failed to let his light shine properly, else he would not have been an acceptable servant in the house of Ahab...Z '04-221
18: 4	When Jezebel	Type of the apostate Church of Rome.....B256
	Cut off the prophets.	The first religious persecution on record...Z '98-191
	Fifty in a cave.....	The lot of God's prophets was far from enviable A54
18: 5	Horses and mules...	He was probably more solicitous for them than for the people.....Z '04-221
18: 17	That troubleth Israel	The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass Z '84-1-5
18: 18	Baal	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope D40
18: 21	How long halt ye...	"Choose ye this day whom ye will serve:" "Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts".....Z '02-42
18: 28	They cried aloud....	Accusing themselves of having committed sins which prevented answers to their prayers Z '04-233
18: 31	Took twelve stones..	Typifying the twelve apostles.....B246
18: 36	Came near and said.	Elijah's prayer is beautiful in its simplicity and modesty .....Z '04-233
18: 37	Turned their heart..	Recalling them again by their experiences and by these scenes to be thy people.....Z '98-205
18: 40	And slew them there	Representing the punishments visited upon the papacy at the end of the three and one-half symbolic "Times" (1260 literal years).....B256
18: 41	Is a sound of.....	I have received a message from the Lord that there shall be.....Z '04-234
	Abundance of rain..	Typifying the millions of Bibles published and issued shortly after the end of the papal power in 1799.....B256
18: 42	Down upon the earth	Elijah did not pray for rain until he understood it was the Lord's due time for it to come. We are to pray for and confidently expect those things, and only those, which the Lord has promised to give us.....Z '04-234
18: 46	Was on Elijah.....	Giving him supernatural strength.....Z '04-234
	And ran before Ahab	As an act of courtesy and recognition of Ahab as the king of the nation.....Z '04-234
19: 1	And Ahab	Type of the Roman empire.....B256
	Told Jezebel	Type of the apostate Church of Rome and of the so-called Protestant sects imbued with her false spirit since the year 1799.....B256
	All that Elijah.....	Type of the true Church in the flesh.....B256
19: 3	Went for his life....	Probably the very thing Jezebel desired...Z '04-236
19: 4	Into the wilderness.	Typifying the present flight of the true saints into a condition of isolation.....B256
	Take away my life..	As Elijah fled from death and then inconsistently prayed for death, so many of the Lord's people, some of strong faith, at times become discouraged and panic-stricken.....Z '04-237
19: 5	Arise and eat.....	God realized better than did Elijah the physical exhaustion following his great work.....Z '98-206
19: 6	There was a cake...	A loaf of bread, something like a pancake; typifying the Church's spiritual food, the unleavened Bread of life, Christ.....Z '98-207
	A cruse of water....	Representing truth, the water of life.....Z '98-207

19: 7	Arise and eat.....	However earnest and zealous the Lord's people may be, they need rest and food.....Z '04-237
19: 8	Unto Horeb	Mt. Sinai, type of the Kingdom of God..... Z '04-236, '07-234
		The antitypical Elijah reached this point of its journey in 1878 A. D.....Z '04-237
19: 9	What doest thou....	The Lord's people are not to be idle.....Z '98-207
	Here	The Lord's people are not to stay in a place where they cannot do anything.....Z '98-207
19: 10	They seek my life..	The lot of God's prophets in early Bible times was far from enviable.....A54
19: 11	Before the Lord....	To receive instruction regarding different methods of work which the Lord could adopt Z '04-249
	And strong wind....	The strong winds of war.....Z '04-249
	Rent the mountains.	Symbol of kingdoms.....A318
	Not in the wind....	God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of war Z '98-208
	An earthquake	Symbol of revolution.....A336, D528
	In the earthquake...	God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of revolution which is to follow the great wars Z '98-208
19: 12	A fire	Celestial fire, lightning.....Z '98-207
		Typifying anarchy .....Z '04-249
	And after the fire...	All together having completely exhausted and humbled mankind .....Z '98-208
	A still small voice..	The voice of truth, love and wisdom: "Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord" .....Z '04-249
		"It shall come to pass that every soul that will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from amongst the people".....Z '98-208
19: 16	And Elisha	Probably type of the Great Company until the time he recrossed Jordan.....Z '04-253
19: 18	7,000 in Israel	Representing thousands in the nominal systems today who are not in sympathy with the errors there taught but are merely confused and blinded .....Z '04-250
19: 19	With 12 yoke.....	In the hands of servants. That so many oxen were used on the farm indicates that he was a man of means .....Z '04-278
19: 21	Ministered unto him	Probably for about ten years.....Z '04-278
20: 32	Let me	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E357, 334
20: 35	Of the prophets.....	Gatherings of young men desirous of studying the Law and appreciating the divine will Z '04-250
21: 4	And Ahab	Type of the Roman empire.....B256
21: 5	But Jezebel	Type of the apostate Church of Rome and her false spirit in Protestant sects.....B256
21: 16	To take possession..	Showing that he fully approved Jezebel's course Z '98-220
21: 17	Came to Elijah.....	Type of the true Church in the flesh.....B256
22: 22	A lying spirit.....	One of the fallen angels.....S27

II. KINGS:

2: 1	When the Lord.....	Manifesting his peculiar care over every interest of the Elijah class.....Z '04-251
	Take up Elijah.....	Type of the true Church in the flesh.....B256
	Into heaven	Into the air: "No man hath ascended into heaven" .....Z '04-167
	By a whirlwind.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....B260
	Went with Elisha...	Probably type of the Great Company until the time he recrossed Jordan.....Z '04-253
2: 3	Of the prophets....	Gatherings of young men desirous of studying the Law and appreciating the divine will Z '04-250
2: 6	To Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying consecration unto death.....Z '02-300
2: 9	A double portion...	Twice as much as is given to any other...Z '04-253
2: 11	Chariot	Representing the spiritual exaltation of the Church B254
	Of fire	Probably signifying severe persecutions on the less members of the Elijah class.....Z '98-223
	Into heaven	Into the air or atmosphere of our earth. Where

		he was taken afterwards we do not know, but we do know that he did not go to heaven itself, for "No man hath ascended into heaven" ..... Z '04-254
2: 14	Elisha went over.....	This may typify the death of the Great Company class in the great time of trouble. From this point onward Elisha perhaps typifies the Ancient Worthies, the earthly phase of the Kingdom ..... Z '04-253
2: 17	They sought 3 days..	Perhaps 3 years from 1914, in which the world will fail to receive restitution blessings through failure to recognize the change of dispensation from the Gospel Age to the Millennial Age ..... Z '04-280
2: 18	Tarried at Jericho....	The word Jericho signifies "His moon" or "Month." There is a hint in this that Jericho typifies Fleshly Israel, which will be the first to recognize the Elisha class..... Z '04-280
2: 21	Unto the spring.....	Representing the Word of God..... B266
	Of the waters.....	Representing the waters of truth, now brackish with error..... B266
	And cast the salt....	"Ye are the salt of the earth." The Jews need the work of Christ to make the Word of God clear and profitable to them..... Z '04-280
2: 23	Little children	Young lads ..... Z '04-280
	Out of the city.....	Typifying Fleshly Israelites who will not appreciate the healing work done by the Elisha class, the Ancient Worthies..... Z '04-280
	Thou bald head.....	A particularly obnoxious epithet in those days Z '04-280
2: 24	And tare	Injured; representing the chastisements of the future age, when the judgments of the Lord are abroad in the earth and the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.... Z '04-280
4: 1	A certain woman....	Perhaps the wife of Obadiah..... Z '04-282
	Of the prophets.....	These schools of the prophets were probably summer schools, started in the days of Samuel Z '04-282
4: 2	And Elisha	Type of the Ancient Worthies..... B265, Z '04-253
	Save a pot of oil.....	The woman did not appeal for divine aid until she was in extremities, and neither should we. Oil was used for butter in those days and was to be found in every household..... Z '04-282
4: 3	Even empty vessels..	It is for us to see that our vessels are empty if we would have them filled..... Z '04-283
	Borrow not a few....	The fact that the woman was able to borrow so many vessels speaks well for her reputation and her faith..... Z '04-283
4: 5	And she poured out..	Typifying the pouring out of the Spirit upon all flesh in the Millennial Age..... Z '04-283
		Thus our blessings increase as we pour out our thanks F687
4: 6	Not a vessel more....	Representing how the Ancient Worthies will help the poor to secure the oil of joy for the spirit of heaviness, in the Millennial morning B266, Z '04-253
		Every vessel fitted for its reception shall be filled with the spirit to the full..... Z '04-283
4: 8	A great woman.....	Widely known as good, wise, and probably possessed of a large estate..... Z '04-284
4: 9	Unto her husband....	Manifesting a commendable wifely deference to his wishes ..... Z '98-232
4: 10	A little chamber.....	Every home, if possible, should have such a guest-chamber for the Lord's saints..... Z '98-232
4: 22	To the man of God..	Her faith in the prophet corresponds very well to our faith in the Lord Jesus..... Z '04-285
4: 27	Hid it from me.....	Not having sent any holy angel with a message to me regarding the matter..... Z '98-239
4: 35	Opened his eyes.....	Was merely awakened, not resurrected, not "Raised to life again"..... F704
		This typified the bringing of the dead to life during the Millennium..... B266
4: 38	There was a dearth..	Representing present lack of spiritual food.... B266

	Sons of prophets....	The theologians B266
4: 44	And they did eat...	Representing that spiritual food will soon be wholesome and plentiful.....B266
5: 5	6000 pieces of gold..	Aggregating in value $77,540.....Z '04-301
5: 7	Of his leprosy.....	Symbol of sin.....Z '04-300
5: 10	And Elisha	Probably type of the Ancient Worthies..... B265, Z '04-253
	Wash in Jordan....	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned;" typifying consecration unto death.....Z '02-300 Typifying also the fountain filled with blood, drawn from Immanuel's veins.....Z '98-235
5: 12	Are not Abana.....	The modern Barrada, one of the clearest, most beautiful rivers in the world.....Z '04-300
	And Pharpar.....	Representing the various theories, philosophies and suggestions as to how sin can be got rid of .....Z '04-300
5: 13	And his servants...	Representing Christians who offer good counsel to those wishing to come into harmony with God .....Z '98-235
5: 14	Seven times.....	Seven is a symbol of completeness, signifying that half-hearted consecration and obedience are not what the Lord is pleased to honor and bless .....Z '04-301
	And he was clean...	Typifying blessings in the Millennial Age at the hands of the Ancient Worthies.....B266
5: 15	Take a blessing.....	A present .....Z '98-236
5: 16	I will receive none..	While it is not wrong for servants of the Lord to receive compensation, yet the Lord is more glorified if they do not do so.....Z '04-301
5: 19	Go in peace.....	Less was expected of Naaman than would have been required of an Israelite.....Z '04-302
5: 23	2 talents of silver...	Approximately $4000.....Z '98-238
6: 2	Unto Jordan.....	Typifying complete consecration to the Lord.. Z '98-235, '02-300
6: 17	That he may see...	Angels can be and frequently are present, yet invisible A182
	Of fire	Like fire, as all spirit beings are described in Scripture .....Z '98-239
	Round about Elisha	"The angel of the Lord encampeth around about them that fear him and delivereth them;" "Their angels do always behold the face of my Father in heaven".....Z '04-303
6: 18	With blindness	Not total blindness, but bewilderment or hallucination similar to that produced by hypnotism .....Z '04-303
6: 22	Set bread and water	"If thine enemy hunger, feed him, if he thirst, give him drink, for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head".....Z '04-303
8: 17	Eight years	Usher's chronology makes this period only four years B52
9: 9	The house of Ahab..	Type of the Roman empire.....B256
9: 10	Shall eat Jezebel...	Type of the apostate Church of Rome and her false spirit in so-called Protestant sects....B256
10: 18	Ahab	Type of the Roman empire.....B256
	Served Baal	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope D40
12: 1	And forty years.....	Incorrectly reckoned by Usher as 39 years.....B52
12: 4	Passeth the account.	The poll-tax.....Z '04-317
	Is set at	Tithes; one-tenth of all the profits of the year Z '04-317
	Heart to bring.....	Voluntary contributions .....Z '04-317
12: 7	The other priests....	Representing the Protestant clergy.....Z '04-317
	Of the house.....	The temple, representing the true Church Z '04-318
12: 8	Repair the breaches.	Probably portions of the temple had been used at the time the heathen temple of Baal had been built; representing the damage done to the true temple during the dark ages...Z '04-317
12: 9	But Jehoiada	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....Z '04-317
13: 14	Chariot of Israel....	Indicating that he considered Elisha a host in himself, the chief defence of the nation Z '98-249
13: 18	And he smote thrice	Not even asking how many times he should strike .....Z '98-249
	And stayed	A lesson that whatever we do should be done with our might .....Z '98-249

13: 21	He revived	This miracle was doubtless performed to draw the attention of the king of Israel to Elisha's last message to him.....Z '98-249
14: 25	Of Gath-hepher	In Galilee: the Pharisees therefore stated an untruth when they said, "Out of Galilee ariseth no prophet".....Z '05-166
16: 2	Sixteen years	Incorrectly reckoned by Usher as 15 years.....B52
17: 6	And carried Israel..	The ten tribes, typifying Papacy.....Z '98-280
17: 9	Did secretly	Hypocritically, under pretense that they were worshiping Jehovah in so doing.....Z '98-279
17: 12	They served idols...	Typifying idols of wealth, fame, self, sect..Z '98-279
17: 14	Hardened their necks	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....Z '04-350
17: 15	Followed vanity	Foolishness; did not take the wise course Z '98-280
	After the heathen...	Desiring to be not peculiar but popular...Z '98-280
18: 16	Did Hezekiah	Representing Christians who purchase peace with things consecrated to the Lord and who are punished therefor by getting into the very difficulties they sought to avoid....Z '98-326
19: 7	Will send a blast...	Possibly a simoom or sand-storm.....Z '98-326
19: 15	Bet. the cherubim...	Representing love and power above a foundation of justice, represented by the mercy-seat T125
19: 28	Hook in thy nose...	Alluding to the manner in which bullocks are controlled .....Z '98-326
19: 35	Angel of the Lord..	Possibly a simoom or pestilence.....Z '98-326
20: 1	In those days.....	731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom's crown will be removed .....Z '05-179
	Was Hezekiah sick.	Probably because he took to himself the glory due to the Lord.....Z '98-328
20: 4	The middle court....	*Ir,* incorrectly rendered "City" in the prophecy, "Cyrus shall build my city".....B67
20: 8	Shall be the sign....	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to request signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith not by sight" .....Z '05-203
20: 11	Brought the shadow.	Probably by means of conditions in the upper atmosphere, causing two or more parhelions or mock suns.....Z '98-328
	10 degrees backward	Typifying the ten years from the beginning of the Time of the End in 1799, backward to the French Revolution in 1789.....Z '05-179
20: 20	Water into the city.	Typifying the founding of the various Bible societies at the beginning of the nineteenth century .....Z '05-179
21: 1	Manasseh	Isaiah, his supposed grandfather, having died previously .....Z '98-335
	Was 12 years old...	If properly trained he should by this time have had a fairly well-developed character for righteousness .....Z '05-219
21: 2	That which was evil.	Hezekiah, though a good man, was evidently a poor father .....Z '05-219
21: 6	Familiar spirits	The fallen angels.....S19
21: 16	Shed innocent blood.	Probably under the frenzied zeal of false religion Z '98-336
22: 3	In the 18th year....	641 B. C., 35 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER in 1879, 35 years before the overthrow of Christendom in 1914 .....Z '05-180
22: 11	Book of the Law...	Presumably the original copy of the Book of Deuteronomy, written by Moses' own hand Z '98-342
	Rent his clothes....	In distress, perplexity and fear.....Z '05-237
22: 14	Went unto Huldah..	Instead of Jeremiah or Zephaniah, perhaps to ascertain if she would confirm their public prophecies of coming judgments upon the nation .....Z '98-343
22: 16	Evil upon this place.	It was too late for any national reformation, as

it is now too late for a reformation of Christendom ..... Z '98-343

23: 4 Made for Baal..... Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope..D40
The host of heaven.. The ecclesiastical powers of Christendom.....D528
23: 5 To the sun..... Typifying the Lord Jesus.....D590
And to the moon... Typifying the Mosaic Law.....D590
To the planets..... Typifying the twelve apostles.....D591, 594
23: 10 To Molech ..... Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory ..... Z '98-280, '04-351

23: 21 Keep the passover... Typifying the great Passover, the resurrection of the dead in Christ in the year 1878 A. D., and the passing over of the feet members of the Body since that date, at the moment of death ..... Z '05-180

23: 24 Familiar spirits .... Fallen angels ..... Z '94-119
23: 25 With all his heart... There is a great difference between being merely well disposed and actively seeking after God, making a complete consecration of heart to him. "Draw near unto me and I will draw near unto you"..... Z '98-342

24: 14 The poorer sort..... But even these were taken later when the "Seventy years desolation of the land without an inhabitant" began to be fulfilled.....B52

25: 13 To Babylon ..... Type of mystic Babylon the Great.....C120
25: 14 All the vessels..... Typifying the precious truths of the Church...C120
25: 26 And came to Egypt. Thus beginning the seventy years desolation....B52

I. CHRONICLES:

6: 1 Gershon ..... Type of those saved during the Millennium....F129
Kohath ..... Type of the Ancient Worthies.....F129
And Merari ..... Type of the Great Company.....F129
6: 2 Amram ..... Type of the Christ.....F128
10: 13 A familiar spirit.... Communication with fallen angels.....S19
11: 18 Not drink of it..... How few indeed are the kings of the earth that would manifest such a spirit as this.....Z '96-181

13: 1 With every leader.. It is wiser and better every way that all the Lord's people participate in any prominent matter connected with the Lord's service. For this reason it is desirable to have several leaders, even in a very small company Z '03-378

13: 6 Bet. the cherubim.. Representing love and power; upon a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat T125

13: 7 In a new cart..... Instead of upon the shoulders of the Levites as instructed by the Lord..... Z '03-378

13: 10 Against Uzzah ..... For his lack of reverence and for the bad example in the sight of all Israel. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" Z '03-379

To the ark..... Let us not feel for a moment that everything will go to pieces in the Church unless we steady the ark..... Z '05-248

And there he died... But this does not mean that he went to eternal torment ..... Z '03-379

13: 11 Was displeased .... With his former determination to bring the ark to Jerusalem, and that through lack of care matters had gone astray..... Z '03-378

A breach upon Uzzah This was no injustice, because he was already under the death sentence anyway.....F174
It was necessary, because everything connected with the ark typified something greater.....T12

13: 14 Blessed the house... The ark was in the house of Abinadab 20 years but without bringing him any special blessing. Similarly, the Bible in some families brings no blessings from year to year, but in others it brings great blessings in a few short months ..... Z '03-379

14: 11 Baal-perazim ..... Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel D555
16: 17 And to Israel..... The twelve tribes of Israel after Jacob's death..A78
16: 36 For he cometh..... When he appears day appears, life appears,

fruitfulness appears, the curse disappears, the bondage of corruption is no more; difficulties, storms, troubles, sorrows, vanish; the face of nature reassumes the smile of Eden times; it is earth's festival, the world's jubilee Z '86-1-5

To judge the earth.. The Judgment Day is therefore a time of joy A147

17: 4 House to dwell in... We are not to conclude because our plans are reverential, and designed for the glory of God, that therefore they must have the divine approval ..... Z '03-392

17: 5 From tent to tent... The Lord prefers that his representation in the world in the present time shall be extremely simple and unostentatious..... Z '03-392

17: 7 From the sheepcote. Representing the plane of the fallen natural man ..... Z '03-393

17: 9 Moved no more..... A prophecy of the Millennial Age..... Z '03-393

17: 11 His kingdom..... Solomon's kingdom, typical of Christ's Millennial reign ..... Z '03-394

17: 12 His throne forever.. The period from Zedekiah's reign to that of Christ being merely an interregnum..... Z '03-393

21: 1 And Satan ..... Just after David's great sin..... Z '96-182

22: 5 Exceeding magnifical To fitly represent the labor and care and sacrifices of loving hearts and active hands Z '96-209

22: 7 And David ..... Typifying the Church in the flesh..... Z '95-278

Said to Solomon.... Typifying the Church in glory..... Z '95-278

22: 8 Hast made great wars Typifying the continual warfare of the Church in the flesh..... Z '95-278

23: 6 Gershon ..... Type of those saved during the Millennial Age F129

Kohath ..... Type of the Ancient Worthies..... F129

And Merari ..... Type of the Great Company..... F129

23: 12 The sons of Amram. Type of the Christ..... F128

24: 2 Nadab and Abihu... Type of the class that sin the sin unto death during the Gospel Age, and of the Great Company class T41

28: 1 And David ..... Setting a good example to those who would serve the Lord's flock..... Z '03-427

28: 2 Then David the king In spite of his decrepitude..... Z '03-427

Stood up ..... Though it was customary for the king to sit in such assemblages..... Z '03-427

Upon his feet..... Implying the importance of the matters to be discussed ..... Z '03-427

Hear me, my brethren David was evidently not a haughty, domineering, tyrannical ruler..... Z '03-427

28: 3 And hast shed blood Our God is a God of peace, but the gods of the heathen are gods of war and their mighty ones are their bloody ones. Most of those buried in Westminster Abbey were men of war ..... Z '03-427

28: 4 Choose me ..... "God hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased him"..... Z '03-427

28: 5 Hath chosen Solomon At this time about 20 years of age; of milder disposition than his elder brothers; born after David's sin and humiliation; educated by the prophet Nathan ..... Z '03-426

28: 6 To be my son..... In a typical sense; to typify Christ..... Z '03-428

28: 7 As at this day..... Solomon at this time was a model young man Z '03-428

28: 9 Know thou the God. Only in proportion as we come to know God can we properly trust or serve him..... Z '03-428

Will cast thee off... And he did, Solomon's line being rejected E146, 131

28: 15 Candlesticks of gold. Type of the true Church..... T115

28: 16 For the tables..... Type of the Church..... T115

Of shewbread ..... Type of the Word of God..... T115

28: 18 Altar of incense..... The golden altar, type of the Church..... T120

Of the cherubim.... Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah..... T125

Covered the ark..... Type of the Christ..... T121

28: 19 By his hand..... Showing that the temple was of the Lord's design, not David's..... Z '96-209

29: 2 I have prepared..... Typifying that the Church in the flesh prepares the materials of which the true Temple of God is to be constructed..... Z '95-278

29: 23	Throne of the Lord.	Typical in some respects of the Millennial Kingdom A248, C257
29: 27	Was 40 years.....	Link No. 25 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
		Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age ..... Z '07-198
	7 years	Possibly typifying the 7 years from 1874 to 1881 ..... Z '07-198

II. CHRONICLES:

1: 5	The brazen altar....	Type of the ransom sacrifice..... T22
1: 10	This thy people.....	A lesson to those who speak of God's people as "My people," "My flock," "My Church" ..... Z '03-430
	That is so great.....	Estimated at about 6,000,000..... Z '03-430
1: 11	Hast not asked.....	This was just like our heavenly Father... Z '03-431
	But hast asked.....	The same word as "Borrowed," where we read that the Israelites "Borrowed of the Egyptians" ..... Z '01-363
1: 12	Wealth and honor...	Typifying the spiritual riches and honors given to the true Church..... Z '03-431
		..... T18
2: 7	To work in gold....	Symbol of the divine nature.....
	And in silver.....	Symbol of the Great Company..... Z '07-349
	And in brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature..... T18
	And in purple.....	Symbol of royalty..... T34
	And crimson	Or scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom T109
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness..... T30
2: 8	Cedar trees	Symbol of everlasting human life..... T109
2: 17	All the strangers....	Typical of the fact that aliens, strangers, foreigners and enemies of the truth have the larger share in the work of preparing the antitypical Temple, although, in their hammering, chiseling, melting and casting they little realize the glorious interests served..... Z '03-441
3: 10	Two cherubim	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah..... T125
	With gold	Symbol of divine nature..... T18
3: 14	Of blue	Symbol of faithfulness..... T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty..... T34
	And crimson	Or scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom T109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness..... T36
4: 1	An altar of brass...	Type of the ransom sacrifice..... T22
4: 19	The golden altar....	Type of the Church..... T120
	And the tables.....	Type of the Church..... T115
	The shewbread	Type of the Word of God..... T115
4: 20	The candlesticks ...	Type of the complete Church..... T115
	Of pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature..... T18
5: 2	Then Solomon	Typifying the Lord Jesus..... Z '03-441
	Assembled	Typifying the present harvest work..... Z '03-442
	Elders of Israel	Typifying the Lord's very Elect..... Z '03-441
5: 7	Brought in the ark..	Type of the Christ..... T121
	Of the cherubim....	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah..... T125
5: 10	Nothing in the ark..	The golden bowl of manna, typifying immortality, and the rod that budded, typifying the elect character of the Body of Christ, will not be needed in the future conditions of glory represented by the Temple..... Z '03-442
	The two tables.....	Representing the Law, and teaching that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law; also that legal authority would be vested in him as the Law-executor T121
		The Law will always be an integral part of the divine Covenant ..... Z '03-442
5: 13	That then the house	Typifying the glorified Christ..... Z '03-443
6: 9	Out of thy loins....	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth..... E*110*, 100
7: 14	Called by my name.	Israel, meaning "People of God"..... D654

7:20	Among all nations..	And the prophecy has been literally fulfilled.. Z '96-262
9:1	The queen of Sheba.	Presumed to have been a negress. The present emperor of Abyssinia claims to be a descendant of Solomon by this queen.....Z '02-215
9:3	Wisdom of Solomon	Type of Christ.....A79, B255
9:4	Spirit in her.....	"It took her breath away".....Z '03-445
9:6	Was not told me....	"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath in reservation for them that love him".....Z '03-445
9:9	120 talents of gold..	Estimated at $3,000,000.....Z '96-278
9:23	To hear his wisdom.	"Many people will say, Come and let us go up to the house of the Lord".....Z '96-250
9:30	Forty years	Link No. 26 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
		Possibly typifying the harvest of the Millennial Age.....Z '07-198
10:4	Our yoke grievous..	The best governed people are not always the most contented.....Z '04-186
10:14	With scorpions	Whips with metal lumps on the strands...Z '04-186
10:17	Reigned over them..	Thus loyal to the Lord, whose worship centered in Jerusalem, and to the tribe of Judah from which the promised King was to come, typifying the siftings of Spiritual Israel....Z '04-187
10:19	And Israel rebelled.	This removal of the ten tribes 393 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah corresponds to the division of Christendom into Papacy and Protestantism in the year 1521, when Luther was excommunicated, which was 393 years before 1914, the time of the overthrow of Christendom.....Z '05-179
12:9	Shishak	Structures erected by him have been discovered recently at Karnak, Egypt.....Z '04-363
12:13	Seventeen years	Link No. 27 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
12:16	And Rehoboam slept	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....N '03-10-20
13:2	Three years	Link No. 28 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
13:8	Kingdom of the Lord	Typical in some respects of the Millennial Kingdom.....A248
	Golden calves	Probably because the people while in Egypt had become accustomed to the worship of the sacred bull Apis, of Egyptian mythology Z '98-190
14:3	Cut down the groves	Accessories to the worship of heathen gods, used by those who affected to be largely worshipers of nature.....Z '04-203
14:9	Zerah the Ethiopian.	Supposed to have been Osorkon II. of Egypt.. Z '04-203
14:11	Cried unto the Lord	A perfectly proper thing for him to do as the representative of God's chosen people; but prayers for victory in war are improper when made by any nation since the overturning of the typical Kingdom of God in the days of Zedekiah.....Z '04-204
16:12	Not to the Lord....	Who had entered into covenant relationship with the Jews to bless them physically if faithful to him.....Z '98-289
	To the physicians...	Enchanters, magicians, black-art doctors..Z '98-289
16:13	Forty-one years	Link No. 29 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
17:6	Heart was lifted up.	With encouragement.....Z '98-290
17:10	Fear of the Lord....	The world recognizes in a general way that there is some truth in Christianity.....Z '98-291
18:22	A lying spirit.....	One of the fallen angels.....S27
19:2	Help the ungodly...	"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly".....Z '98-292
	Therefore is wrath..	This ignominious defeat.....Z '04-206
19:10	Blood and blood....	The degree of murder, whether first, second or third.....Z '04-207
20:31	Twenty-five years...	Link No. 30 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
20:37	Hast joined thyself.	In a business partnership with one out of harmony with the Lord.....Z '98-292
21:1	Jehoshaphat slept ..	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....N '03-10-20
21:20	Eight years	Link No. 31 in the true Bible chronology.....B50

		Usher incorrectly reckons this as four years...B52
22: 2	One year	Link No. 32 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
22: 12	Six years	Link No. 33 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
24: 1	Forty years	Link No. 34 in the true Bible chronology.....B50 Usher incorrectly reckons this as 39 years.....B52
24: 7	The house of God...	At the time the heathen temple of Baal had been built; representing the damage done to the true temple during the dark ages....Z '04-317
24: 12	Jehoiada	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....Z '04-317
25: 1	Twenty-nine years ..	Link No. 35 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
26: 3	Fifty-two years	Link No. 36 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
27: 1	Sixteen years	Link No. 37 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
28: 1	Sixteen years	Link No. 38 in the true Bible chronology.....B50 Usher incorrectly reckons this as 15 years.....B52
29: 1	Twenty-nine years ..	Link No. 39 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
29: 7	The God of Israel..	Jehovah, to whom the price was to be paid... E*461*, 449
29: 18	We have cleansed...	"Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit".....Z '04-348
29: 21	Altar of the Lord...	Jehovah, to whom the price was paid....E*461*, 449
32: 20	Cried to heaven.....	Their faith grew stronger, the more the false gods were brought into contrast with the true Z '05-190
32: 21	Sent an angel.....	Possibly a simoom or pestilence.....Z '98-326
32: 24	In those days	731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom's crown will be removed .....Z '05-179
	Hezekiah was sick..	Probably because he took to himself the glory due to the Lord.....Z '98-328
	He gave him a sign	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to request signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith, not by sight" .....Z '05-203
32: 30	To the west side....	Typifying the founding of the various Bible Societies at the beginning of the nineteenth century .....Z '05-179
33: 1	Was 12 years old...	If properly trained he should by this time have had a fairly well-developed character for righteousness .....Z '05-219
	Began to reign.....	Isaiah, his supposed grandfather, having died previously .....Z '98-335
	Fifty-five years	Link No. 40 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
33: 2	That which was evil	Hezekiah, though a good man, was evidently a poor father .....Z '05-219
33: 11	To Babylon	A full history of this matter has been found upon tablets recently exhumed.....Z '97-37
33: 13	Then Manasseh knew	The clear intimation is that previously he did not know; that his sins were largely of ignorance .....Z '98-337
33: 15	And he took away..	674 B. C., 68 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah; corresponding to the antitypical cleansing of the sanctuary in 1846 A. D., when the formation of the Evangelical Alliance forced the true Church into liberty, 68 years before 1914, when Christendom will be overthrown .....Z '05-180
33: 21	Two years	Link No. 41 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
34: 1	Thirty-one years ...	Link No. 42 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
34: 3	In the eighth year..	651 B. C., 45 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to 1869 A. D., when the editor of ZION'S WATCH TOWER first began to search the Scriptures for the true plan of God .....Z '05-180
	Began to seek	There is a great difference between being merely well-disposed and actively seeking after God, making a complete consecration of heart to him. "Draw near unto me and I will draw near unto you".....Z '98-342
34: 8	In the 18th year....	641 B. C., 35 years before the overthrow of Zed-

ekiah, corresponding to the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER in 1879, 35 years before the overthrow of Christendom in 1914 ..... Z '05-180

34: 14 A book of the Law.. Presumably the original copy of the Book of Deuteronomy, written by Moses' own hand Z '98-342

34: 19 Rent his clothes.... In distress, perplexity and fear..... Z '05-237

34: 22 Went to Huldah.... Instead of Jeremiah or Zephaniah; perhaps to ascertain if she would confirm their public prophecies of coming judgment upon the nation ..... Z '98-343

34: 24 Evil upon this place. It was too late for any national reformation, as it is now too late for the reformation of Christendom ..... Z '98-343

34: 28 To thy grave..... *Qeber*, tomb, place of interment..... E369, 348

35: 3 Kept a Passover.... "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us"....F460

The fourteenth day. The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline.....F481

35: 19 In the 18th year.... 641 B. C., corresponding to 1879 A. D., the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER Z '05-180

This passover kept.. Typifying the great Passover, the resurrection of the dead in Christ, in the year 1878 A. D., and the passing over of the feet members of the Body since that date, at the moment of death ..... Z '05-180

36: 5 Eleven years ..... Link No. 43 in the true Bible chronology.....B50

36: 9 Was 8 years old.... An error of some copyist; should be 18 years..B53

36: 11 Eleven years ..... Link No. 44 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
This reign was actually ten years, four months and nine days, but is stated in round numbers B48

36: 13 Stiffened his neck... A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350

36: 17 The king ..... Nebuchadnezzar B191

Of the Chaldees .... Of Babylon B191

36: 20 Away to Babylon... Typifying the captivity of the true Church to Mystic Babylon B246

36: 21 To fulfil 70 years.... The "Seventy years of desolation without an inhabitant," beginning B. C. 606 and ending B. C. 536. The date B. C. 606 marks the date of the beginning of the "Times of the Gentiles," the final and conclusive punishment of "Seven Times," visited upon the Jewish people. A literal "Time" or year is twelve months of thirty days each; seven "Times" would be 2520 days, representing 2520 actual years, ending A. D. 1914.....B89
These seventy years represent 19 jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee to earth's great jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, A. D. 1874..... B192, 195

36: 22 First year of Cyrus. The year B. C. 536, a date well established in secular history. The 70 years of desolation, of which this is the end, is therefore Link No. 45 in true Bible chronology. The Bible chronology does not go beyond the point at which secular history becomes reliable.....B51
1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1309 A. D., the year when the papal residence was transferred from Rome to Avignon, marking the first favorable condition for the liberation of the truth from bondage to Papacy (typified by Babylon) Z '05-183

EZRA:

1: 1	First year of Cyrus .	His first year as monarch of both Persia and Babylon, the year 536 B. C. ..... Z '05-300
	Stirred up the spirit..	Probably Daniel was the one who was used in this work ..... Z '99-199
1: 3	Of all his people.....	Of the whole twelve tribes C294
	And build the house..	Not the wall of the city, as in Daniel..... B66
1: 4	And whosoever	Of whatever one of the twelve tribes.... B206, C294
1: 5	And the Levites.....	Part of the ten "lost" tribes..... C294
	With all those.....	Of whatever tribe..... C294
1: 7	The vessels	Typifying the precious truths carried captive to Mystic Babylon C120
1: 11	From Babylon	Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
2: 65	200 singing men.....	None should be urged to come out of Babylon. If they do not come forth with singing let them remain where they are..... Z '05-302
2: 69	5000 pounds of silver	Probably altogether about $400,000..... Z '99-201
2: 70	And all Israel.....	Remnants of the whole twelve tribes..... B206
3: 2	Builded the altar.....	Probably upon the very spot upon which Abraham offered Isaac..... Z '99-201
		The first step of approach to God is a recognition of the great sacrifice which this altar typically represented ..... Z '99-201
3: 11	They sang together..	Typifying the condition of heart of those who make melody in their hearts to the Lord Z '99-202
3: 12	Wept	So today among Spiritual Israelites who have returned from Babylon there are some who weep for the past when they should be rejoicing for the future..... Z '05-314
4: 2	Let us	Samaritans, semi-heathen people; representing nominal Christians of our day..... Z '05-315
	Build with you.....	Israelites, representing the Lord's consecrated saints ..... Z '05-315
4: 4	And troubled them...	Typifying the troubles of those who have been engaged in the work of reformation of the true Temple ..... Z '92-381
4: 24	Unto the second year	521 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1324 A. D., the time of publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*, the first great work of the Reformation Z '05-183
5: 13	This house of God...	Not the wall of the city mentioned by Daniel..B67
5: 14	And the vessels.....	The precious truths of God's Word..... C120
	Temple of Babylon...	Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
6: 3	Let the house.....	Not the wall of the city mentioned by Daniel..B67
6: 5	And silver vessels...	Precious truths of God's Word..... C120
	Brought unto Babylon	Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
	Be restored	This restoration is now taking place..... C120
	Unto the temple.....	Type of the Sanctuary Class..... C120
6: 14	And finished it.....	Probably both the temple and the city wall Z '93-29
	And Artaxerxes	This command went forth long after the temple was finished ..... Z '93-29
6: 15	In the sixth year.....	517 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1328 A. D., the time of the death of the Reformer, Marsiglio....Z '05-183
6: 17	Twelve he goats.....	Showing conclusively that those who returned represented the whole twelve tribes..... Z '93-29
7: 1	After these things....	About 75 years after the first company returned from Babylon..... Z '05-333
7: 7	In the seventh year..	467 B. C., 1845 years prior to 1378 A. D., the dawn of the Reformation, when the schism occurred in the Papacy, two popes being on the throne at one time, each denouncing the other as Antichrist. This was the turning point with Wycliffe and from this moment his activities were devoted to the translation of the Bible, and to attacks on the fundamental error of the Papacy, the doctrine of transubstantiation ..... Z '05-182
7: 20	For the house.....	Not the wall of the city, as mentioned by Daniel B66

8: 21	A fast	A disciplining of the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
8: 28	Silver and the gold..	Amounting altogether to between two and three million dollars .....Z '05-333
8: 29	And keep them.....	An illustration of our need to watch over and keep the treasures committed to us.....Z '05-335

NEHEMIAH:

1: 1	Words of Nehemiah..	Though strictly historical, the Book of Nehemiah admirably tells the story of the soul's renewal. Chap. I. represents conviction and confession of sin; II., determination to rebuild with God's grace; III., actual rebuilding of the soul's defences in sanctification; IV., attacks upon the soul from without; V., assaults from within; VI., temptations of the Adversary, disguised; VII., successful accomplishment of spiritual work in the soul; VIII., study of the Word; IX., confession of weaknesses; X., covenant relationship emphasized; XI., systematizing the efforts of the godly life; XII., acknowledgment of God in everything; XIII., a sad exhibition of the Christian's fall and renewed influences of the Spirit Z '99-233
1: 6	Day and night.....	The prayer was continued for about four months. "Men ought always to pray and not to faint" .....Z '05-343
	We have sinned	No proper prayer can be offered to the great Creator which does not in some manner acknowledge the comer's imperfection.....Z '05-343
	Against thee	Sins and weaknesses may be reasonably screened from the eyes of others while we are doing our best to walk after the Spirit.....Z '05-346
1: 11	Sight of this man....	The Lord's people have similar privileges in prayer at the present time. God is able to shape all our earthly affairs for us.....Z '05-345
	The king's cupbearer.	Minister of State, confidential adviser.....Z '05-342
2: 2	Very sore afraid.....	And with good reason, because his life was in danger. Monarchs demanded smiling countenances on all occasions.....Z '99-236
2: 8	Wall of the city.....	"From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto Messiah shall be 69 weeks." 69 symbolic weeks would be 483 symbolic days, or 483 literal years...B67
	And the king.....	In the year 454 B. C., according to Dr. Hale and also according to Dr. Priestlie.....B67 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1391 A. D., when Huss, the Reformer, became acquainted with the works of Wycliffe and continued the Reformation.....Z '05-182
2: 9	Horsemen with me...	It was perfectly proper for Nehemiah to make use of this protection, just as today a Christian may properly carry fire insurance...Z '05-361
2: 17	See the distress.....	Calamities or evils sent as chastisements.....A125
4: 3	If a fox go up.....	Sarcasm is one of the Adversary's most successful weapons .....Z '99-238
4: 7	Were made up.....	It is only from the time that it begins to build that Zion is opposed by the forces of Babylon .....Z '99-238
4: 14	For your brethren...	"We ought also to lay down our lives for the brethren" .....Z '99-239
4: 18	For the builders.....	Typifying the Reformers of the great Reformation .....Z '92-381
	Had his sword.....	Typifying the Word of God.....Z '92-381
6: 7	Prophets to preach...	To publicly expound the Law of the Lord.....A55
8: 1	Into the street.....	The plaza .....Z '99-247
8: 8	So they read.....	God chose human instrumentalities to make his will known to the people.....Z '99-248

	Distinctly	Typifying the time now near at hand when all shall hear the Gospel message in its purity.. Z '99-247
8: 9	And Nehemiah	Representing the Lord Jesus at his Second Advent .....Z '99-248
	The Tirshatha	Provincial Governor .....Z '99-247
	Mourn not, nor weep	When repentance has come it is time to cease mourning. "Why should the children of the King go mourning all their days?".....Z '05-365
8: 10	And drink the sweet	Representing the enjoyment during the Millennial Age of the wonderful provisions of God's bounty .....Z '99-248
	And send portions...	Representing the sending forth of the knowledge of the Lord to fill the whole earth Z '99-248
	For this day	Typifying the Millennial Day.....Z '99-248
8: 15	Olive branches	Symbols of peace.....D651
9: 9	In Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
	By the Red Sea.....	Type of the Second Death.....F458
9: 10	Upon Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....F458
9: 13	And gavest them ...	The Israelites, no others.....Z '94-346
9: 14	Thy holy Sabbath...	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
9: 16	Hardened their necks	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....Z '04-350
9: 20	Thy manna	Type of the Bread of life supplied to the world by God through Christ.....T122
11: 1	One of ten	Regardless of the original tribe to which they belonged B206
11: 20	Residue of Israel....	Of the twelve tribes.....B206
13: 2	But hired Balaam...	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....F166
13: 4	Was allied	By marriage .....Z '99-252

ESTHER:

1: 1	Days of Ahasuerus..	The Xerxes of secular history.....Z '05-333
		Possibly typifying Christ: the name means "King" .....Z '07-198
2: 5	Mordecai	Possibly typifying the Ancient Worthies. The word means "Dedicated to Mars." Mars is nearer to the earth than any other planet and is between it and the sun. There is a suggestion in this that the Ancient Worthies may, after the close of the Millennial Age, attain heavenly honors and stations..... Z '04-313, '07-198
2: 7	Esther	Possibly typifying the Bride of Christ. The word means "The planet Venus." Venus is the most glorious of all the planets, reflecting most of the rays of the sun.....Z '07-198
3: 1	Haman the Agagite.	The last Amalekite mentioned in the Scriptures; possibly typifying the class that may try to take the power out of the hands of the Ancient Worthies in the end of the Millennial Age .....Z '07-198
4: 11	Unto the king.....	Xerxes was a notoriously cruel, bloodthirsty monarch .....Z '05-331
4: 14	For such a time.....	Whatever we have of influence is so much of a stewardship granted to us by the Lord, for which we must give an account to him..Z '05-331
5: 1	That Esther	Who was at the time only about 15 years of age .....Z '05-331
	Her royal apparel...	To make as good an impression as possible Z '05-331
5: 8	Will do tomorrow...	This delay gave opportunity for the Lord to work upon the king's heart and was a good example of being "Wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove".....Z '05-331

JOB:

1: 1	There was	Probably about Abraham's time.....Z '93-91
1: 6	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many F611
1: 7	Said unto Satan.....	This should be regarded as a dressing of facts in figurative language, after the style of *Pilgrim's Progress* .....Z '93-94, '95-57
1: 15	And the Sabeans ...	Instigated by Satan, as the context shows.....S80
1: 16	The fire of God.....	Caused by Satan.....S80
1: 17	The Chaldeans	Instigated by Satan.....S80
1: 19	A great wind.....	Caused by Satan.....S80
1: 22	Foolishly	With being the author of his calamities....Z '94-246
2: 1	The sons of God	The angelic sons to whom he was life-giver.. E*116*, 105
	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many..F611
2: 6	But save his life....	Satan's power is limited.....S46
2: 10	Not receive evil.....	Calamities, troubles, for discipline or refining Z '96-31
	With his lips.....	"By thy words thou wilt be acquitted and by thy words thou wilt be condemned".....Z '96-31
4: 17	Mortal man	Man is not immortal.....Z '94-118
7: 4	And the night.....	The reign of sin and death.....A9
	Dawning of the day.	The Millennial Age.....A9
7: 9	Down to the grave..	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E*379*, 358
7: 21	Sleep in the dust...	Sleep in death during the night of weeping and trouble, dying and crying.....E*380*, 359
	Thou shalt seek me.	In resurrection power.....E*380*, 359
	In the morning....	In the Millennial Age E*379*, 359
	But I shall not be..	Death will have worked my utter destruction.. E*380*, 359
9: 6	Shaketh the earth...	The present social order.....Z '95-118
9: 9	And Pleiades	The probable seat of divine empire.....D653
9: 33	Any daysman	An expression on Job's part of his need of a Mediator .....Z '93-91
		"No man cometh unto the Father but by me." "I am the way".....Z '95-213
10: 19	To the grave.....	*Qeber,* tomb, place of interment.....E*369*, 348
10: 21	Land of darkness...	*Sheol,* where Job expected to go, is therefore not a place of blazing fire.....H12
11: 8	Deeper than hell....	*Sheol,* oblivion, not torment.....E*380*, 359
12: 10	In whose hand.....	In whose power.....E*339*, 314
	And the breath.....	*Ruach,* life-power, spirit of life..E*189*, *339*, 174, 314
14: 4	Bring a clean thing.	Jesus' life, "Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners," was from God and merely nourished by Mary, who was of Adam's fallen race E*107*, 97
	Out of an unclean..	Out of Adam, the contaminated fountain E*113*, 103
14: 10	Giveth up the ghost	Life A210
14: 12	And riseth not.....	Loses all power to raise himself.....Z '93-92
	Until the heavens...	The present powers of spiritual control.....Z '93-92
	Out of their sleep...	Unconsciousness, peaceful rest.....S20
14: 13	In the grave.....	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..... E*380*, *425*, 359, 410
	Keep me secret.....	Hidden in the grave.....Z '93-92
	Thy wrath be past..	Until the curse which has lasted 6000 years is closed by the time of trouble..... E*368*, *380*, *425*, 346, 359, 410
		"The wrath of God is revealed".....Z '93-92
	And remember me...	By calling me from oblivion into being again.. E*380*, 359
14: 14	Shall he live again..	If so, what is the ground of his hope?...E*401*, 383
	Will I wait.....	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness .....N '03-10-20
14: 15	Thou shalt call	When the time of trouble has ended the curse E*425*, 410
		"The dead shall hear the voice of the Son" E*368*, 346
		"Thou shalt call me in the morning"....E*380*, 359
	And I will answer..	All will answer the resurrection call.....E*380*, 359
14: 19	The hope of man...	In himself E*370*, 348
14: 21	He knoweth it not..	Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism.....S8
		"The dead know not anything".....E*370*, 348

		"Abraham be ignorant of us"....E*370*, 348
		"There is no knowledge nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest"....A210
16: 21	That one might plead	An expression on Job's part of his need of a Mediator....Z '93-91
17: 13	The grave	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment....E*380*, 360
	In the darkness....	Not therefore a place of blazing fire....H12
17: 14	To corruption	To which my body turns while my soul, being, sleeps inanimate, awaiting resurrection E*380*, 360
17: 16	The bars of the pit.	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment....E*381*, 360
	Our rest together...	Whether we hope for an awakening or not E*381*, 360
19: 25	That my Redeemer..	*Gaal*, the one who sets free by payment..E*450*, 438
19: 26	Shall I see God....	See his hand, see his works....Z '02-206
21: 13	Down to the grave..	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment....E*381*, 360
24: 19	So doth the grave...	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment....E*381*, 360
	Which have sinned..	All mankind, but especially evil-doers, who hasten their own death....E*381*, 360
26: 6	Hell is naked.....	Every secret thing of *sheol*, oblivion, is known E*381*, 361
26: 7	Earth upon nothing.	A comprehensive statement of the fundamental principle of astronomical science....Z '95-120
32: 6	And Elihu	Meaning of name, "God himself"....Z '93-93
33: 16	Then he openeth....	With the thunder tones of the day of trouble..B153
33: 17	From his purpose...	From his own purpose....B153
33: 18	His soul	Being ....Z '81-4-11
33: 24	Down to the pit....	Of death E*472*, 462
	Found a ransom.....	"Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all".. E*472*, 462
35: 10	Songs in the night..	"And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang songs unto God"....Z '02-380
36: 17	Take hold on thee..	"Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne" T124
38: 4	Of the earth.....	"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth" F18
		Illustrated by the Great Pyramid....C318
38: 5	Laid the measures..	The Great Pyramid abounds in significant measurements C318
	The line upon it....	The perfection and exactness of the Great Pyramid show it was constructed by a Master Architect C318
38: 6	The foundations ...	The socket stones C329
	The corner stone....	"The Chief Corner-Stone;" "The Top Stone;" "The Stone which the builders rejected;" "He shall bring forth the Head Stone thereof with shoutings, crying grace, grace unto it" C318, 329
38: 7	All the sons of God.	The angelic sons to whom he was life-giver.. F51, E*116*, 105
	Shouted for joy.....	In the dawn of earth's creative week of 49,000 years F51
		Manifesting their interest in the new race.....A220
38: 11	But no further.....	God never permits anything, animate or inanimate, to thwart his purposes....O-15
38: 31	Of Pleiades	The probable seat of divine empire....D653
42: 12	Latter end of Job..	Typifying mankind, in some respects...A...Z '93-94

PSALMS:

1: 1	Blessed is the man..	The Lord Jesus and those who walk in his footsteps ....Z '92-90
	That walketh not ...	Has no fellowship, sympathy or common interest ....Z '92-90, '00-280
	In the counsel.....	That there is some other way of salvation for man than that provided in God's plan...Z '00-280
	Of the ungodly.....	The worldly C89
		The wicked and slothful servants in the Church, who, having been made partakers of the holy Spirit, commit wilful sin....Z '00-280
		Those who neglect this counsel need not be sur-

prised if they fall into temptation, sin and disfellowship of the things which are pure..Z '98-163

	The way of sinners..	The assemblies of the wicked.....C89
		Sinners against their covenant of consecration; being overcharged with the things of this life .....Z '00-281
	Nor sitteth	We cannot sit down in the light; we must walk in it if we are to stay in it.....A25
	Of the scornful.....	The unteachable; those possessing more or less knowledge of holy things and rejecting them, speaking of them lightly and scornfully..Z '00-281
1: 2	But his delight.....	"I delight to do thy will, O my God"....Z '92-90
	Is in the Law.....	Briefly comprehended in the word "Love" Z '00-282
	Doth he meditate....	Study C89
		Not read carelessly and hurriedly.....Z '97-133
1: 3	Forth his fruit.....	The fruits of the Spirit.....Z '00 282
	His leaf also.....	His hopes of glory, honor and immortality Z '00-282
	Shall not wither.....	Become dead and barren.....Z '92-90
	Whatsoever he doeth.	Since he does all to the glory of God.....Z '00-282
	Shall prosper	Because God's will is done. "It shall not return unto me void, but it shall prosper"..Z '92-90
1: 4	Are like the chaff....	Shall have no place after the Lord has thoroughly cleansed the world and swept them into oblivion .....Z '92-90
1: 5	Shall not stand.....	Shall not continue to stand, but shall fall, pass away as the chaff.....Z '92-91
	In the judgment.....	Of the Millennial Age.....Z '92-91
	Nor sinners	Violators of their covenant of consecration Z '92-91
1: 6	Knoweth the way....	Approveth of the way.....Z '92-91
	Of the righteous.....	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"....Z '03-68
2: 1	Why do the heathen.	The nations .....Z '92-91
	Rage	In the world-wide commotion and discontent already prevailing .....Z '92-91
	A vain thing.....	As the cry of Peace, Peace, when there is no peace D239
		Vain schemes such as Communism, Socialism, Nihilism, Anarchism. God's remedy is the only one that will cure.....Z '92-91
2: 2	Kings of the earth...	Civil and ecclesiastical authorities.....D239
	Set themselves	In opposition D52
	Against the Lord.....	Against Jehovah .....Z '92-91
	Against his Anointed.	The Head of the Christ in the Jewish harvest and the feet members in the Gospel Age harvest B263
		The kings of the earth do not know that in attempting to uphold their present institutions they are really fighting against the establishment of the Lord's Kingdom.....Z '92-91
2: 3	Let us	Jehovah and his Anointed.....Z '92-92
	Break their bands....	The combinations of those who have banded themselves together to oppose the setting up of the Kingdom.....Z '92-92
	Their cords	By which they endeavor to retain control of their kingdoms .....Z '92-92
2: 4	Shall laugh	"I also will laugh at your calamity. I will mock when your fear cometh".....Z '94-124
	The Lord	Adonai, Jesus E*51*, 48
	Shall have them.....	As well as their wonderful banding together Z '92-92
2: 5	Then	Since they persistently neglect to heed his warnings D52
	In his wrath.....	In the great time of trouble just impending Z '92-92
	Sore displeasure	Hot and just displeasure.....D631
2: 6	Yet	Meanwhile .....Z '92-92
	Have I	Jehovah D632
	Set my King	Christ D632
		Since 1878 A. D. .....Z '96-7
	Upon my holy hill....	Kingdom D628
2: 7	I will declare	I will make known to the world in the opening of the Millennial Age.....Z '92-92
	The decree	That it is by the Father's decree that I have taken possession .....Z '92-92
	The Lord	Jehovah E*51*, 48

	Thou art my Son....	"He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father which sent him".....E78, 72
	Begotten thee	Borne thee; delivered thee from death by a resurrection .....Z '97-138
2: 8	Ask of me.....	He bought us with his own precious blood, but waited 1800 years before asking for the Kingdom, in order that his Bride might share it with him .....Z '92-92
	I shall give thee.....	"The God of heaven shall set up a Kingdom" A308
		It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ.....Z '02-285
	The heathen	The nations D12
2: 9	Thou	The Christ, Head and Body.....B77, 100
	Shalt break them....	"There shall be a time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation".....Z '92-92
		But when the work of destruction is accomplished, the people will return to the Lord and he will heal them.....A256
	With a rod	Typifying divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
	Of iron	With firmness and vigor, cutting off every opportunity to do wrong to others or to one's self A303
	Shalt dash them.....	The Gentile governments.....B77, 100
2: 10	Be wise, O ye kings	Ye powers of Christendom.....D52
2: 11	With trembling	"Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed" F10
2: 12	Kiss the Son	Yield cheerful, willing submission to the Lord A272, B300
		God's last warning to Christendom.....D52
		Misapplied to himself by the Pope in compelling kings and emperors to kiss his great toe B300
	Lest he be angry....	Lest he bring the threatened Day of Vengeance D52
	Are all they.....	Primarily the consecrated Church as the time of trouble draws near.....Z '92-93
5: 3	In the morning.....	In the Millennial Age.....A9, E*379*, 359
5: 4	Neither shall evil....	After it has accomplished its purpose.....Z '94-14
5: 5	Workers of iniquity..	Though permitting them to do evil for a time, because of the valuable lessons to others....A118
5: 7	Thy holy Temple.....	The Christ T70
6: 4	Deliver my soul.....	It is the soul, the being, which is destroyed.. E*382*, 361
6: 5	Is no remembrance..	"The dead know not anything".....E*381*, 361
	In the grave.....	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E*381*, 361
	Give thee thanks.....	The text manifestly refers to the pious..E*381*, 361
7: 11	God is angry.....	The inability to be angry under proper cause would imply imperfection.....Z '07-26
7: 15	Which he made.....	As illustrated by Haman and by those who caused Daniel to be cast into the lions' den Z '99-186
8: 3	Consider thy heavens.	Gaining thereby a high conception of the divine character .....Z '04-38
8: 4	What is man.....	Orthodoxy teaches that he is of two indestructible, indistinguishable parts, soul and spirit, enclosed in a prison-house of flesh.....E*327*, 302
		Science says he is merely an animal of the highest type known and has evolution hopes E*328*, 304
		The Bible says that he is, like other animals, a *Nephesh,* soul, sentient being, composed of a body animated by *Ruach,* life-power (sometimes called spirit of life or breath of life, because sustained by breathing).....E*333*, 308
	Art mindful of him...	Not having forsaken the original plan.....A175
	And the son of man..	The posterity of Adam; the fallen human race E*440*, 426
	Thou visitest him....	Eventually, in the Times of Restitution..E*440*, 426
8: 5	Thou hast made him.	Claimed by Papists to refer to the Pope.....B309
	A little lower.....	In intelligence and capacity.....Z '07-14
	Than the angels.....	*Elohim,* a name frequently applied to Jehovah.. E*72*, 67
		And like them mortal, capable of death...E*407*, 390
		Not simply a little higher than the beasts, as claimed by Evolutionists.....Z '01-206
		Fallen men cannot cope with the cunning of fallen angels S22
	Glory and honor.....	The glory and honor of perfect manhood E*440*, 426

		Glorious and honorable indeed will be the estate of men when lifted up to perfection in Paradise restored A191
8: 6	Thou madest him...	Mankind, in the person of Adam..... A247
	To have dominion...	"Fill the earth and subdue it and have dominion" H50
		As an earthly representative of the Creator... F722
		"And thou, O Tower of the Flock [Christ], unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion" E*167*, 152
8: 8	The fish of the sea..	Claimed by the Pope to refer to those who are in hell, agitated by its waves of affliction.... B312
9: 8	And he shall.....	In the Millennial Age..... Q '02-10-3
9: 11	Dwelleth in Zion....	The spiritual Church of God..... A297, D23, T33
9: 17	The wicked	Those who forget God after clear knowledge H67, E*382*, 361
	Turned into hell.....	*Shub,* returned, into *sheol,* oblivion... H67, E*382*, 361
10: 6	In adversity	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
11: 4	In his holy Temple..	The Christ T70
11: 6	Upon the wicked....	In the Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble D541
		And in the testing season at the end of the Millennium A303
	Fire and brimstone..	Trouble and destruction..... D541
13: 3	The sleep of death..	A condition of peaceful unconsciousness..... S20
14: 1	The fool	Whose intellect is so perverted and depraved that God will not in this present age deal with him. Scientists who deny the personality of God belong in this fool class..... Z '01-203
	There is no God....	Higher education makes fools. Only 35% of the students in a large class in Columbia University expressed their belief in a personal God ..... Z '06-180
14: 7	Out of Zion	The spiritual Church of God..... A297, D23, T33
15: 1	In thy tabernacle...	Wherever there are one or more loyal, consecrated hearts, there is a dwelling place of God ..... Z '96-306
		Especially the glorious Temple of God which shall be the dwelling place of the saints throughout eternity ..... Z '96-307
	In thy holy hill.....	The Kingdom of God..... D628
15: 4	He that sweareth....	Makes a covenant with the Lord or with others Z '02-342
	And changeth not...	Carries out his part of the agreement faithfully even though the contract be unfavorable to him..... Z '02-342
15: 5	To usury	Taking unjust advantage of the necessities of others ..... Z '97-147
16: 7	Given me counsel...	Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E*56*, 52
16: 8	At my right hand...	Nearest in my affections..... A92
16: 10	Not leave my soul..	"He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ"..... H19
	In hell	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..... H21, E*369*, *382*, 348, 362
		"He hath poured out his soul unto death".. E*383*, 362
	To see corruption...	One of the many prophecies that indicate the Bible as a divine revelation..... A58
16: 11	Thou wilt shew me..	Cause me to have knowledge of..... E*56*, 52
	The path of life.....	The narrow way, the way of the cross, now, and the highway of holiness in the age to come ..... N '07-7-28
	At thy right hand...	In the condition of favor..... H53
		To which we also may approach by prayer.... F679
	There are pleasures..	Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator..... Z '95-167
	For evermore	Beginning in the present life..... Z '96-53
17: 8	Apple of the eye....	The true Church, espoused to Christ..... D29
17: 15	When I awake.....	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness ..... N '03-10-20
	With thy likeness...	Christ in the likeness of the Father..... T67
		The Church in the likeness of its Head..... A222, E*156*, 140
		Mankind in the likeness of the man Jesus E*156*, 140

18: 2	And the horn.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
18: 5	The sorrows of hell.	The bonds of *sheol,* oblivion, the fear of death E*383,* 362
	Prevented me	Seized me E*383,* 362
18: 12	And coals of fire....	To batter down man's pride and selfishness and prejudices, and consume these.....B153
18: 14	Sent out his arrows.	"Even . . . words," truths .....N '06-11-4
	Shot out lightnings..	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
18: 25	Show thyself merciful	Because he alone will be able to understand the divine plan .....Z '04-86
18: 26	Shew thyself froward	A person's idea concerning God is a fair index of his relation toward God.....Z '80-9-7
18: 27	High looks	"A haughty spirit before a fall".....Z '04-87
18: 28	Enlighten my dark'ss	If I am in a proper condition of heart to be instructed .....Z '04-87
18: 29	Through a troop....	Of opposing enemies.....Z '04-87
18: 30	As for God, his way	His plan .....Z '04-86
	Is perfect	Just, merciful, wise, benevolent, practicable and sure of a glorious termination.....Z '04-87
		Perfection will ultimately be required of all his creatures .....Z '94-14
	The Word .. is tried	When fully understood it will stand the test of every argument that could be formed against it, as to its justice, wisdom and benevolence .....Z '04-87
	He is a buckler.....	A defence .....Z '04-87
18: 31	For who is God.....	Who is mighty.....Z '04-87
	Or who is a rock...	A safe anchorage of our souls.....Z '04-87
19: 3	Is not heard.....	By some .....Z '06-278
19: 7	The Law of the Lord	The law of love.....Z '92-324
	Is perfect	How true is this prophetic declaration may be comprehended only by those who have experienced the blessings promised.....Z '05-238
	Converting the soul.	Changing the being.....Z '81-4-1
		Completely turning us from sin to righteousness if we give heed to it.....Z '91-50
		Conversion is a gradual, not a sudden work.. N '04-3-6
	The testimony	The instruction .....Z '91-50
	Of the Lord is sure.	Not doubtful, but clear and positive.....Z '92-110
	Making wise the simple	The meek, teachable ones who seek the Lord's will only .....Z '91-50
19: 8	The statutes	*Piqquadim,* appointments, appointed plans..Z '92-111
	Rejoicing the heart.	Of all who have come to a knowledge of them Z '92-111
	The commandment...	*Mitsvah,* precepts, teachings.....Z '92-111
	Pure	Showing us clearly the certain ends of righteousness and unrighteousness.....Z '92-111
19: 9	The fear	*Yirah,* reverence .....Z '92-110
	Of the Lord is clean	Not a menial, servile fear, but a noble fear, begotten of love, a fear of falling short of his approval .....Z '92-110
	The judgments	*Mishpat,* ordinances, decrees.....Z '91-50
	Of the Lord	Expressed by his holy apostles and prophets.. Z '96-258
19: 10	Are they	The Law and the testimony of the Lord...Z '91-50
19: 11	Moreover by them..	By the judgments or decrees of the Lord as to the course of righteousness and unrighteousness, and their rewards and penalties....Z '92-111
	Is thy servant.....	The faithful servant who meditates on these things .....Z '92-111
	Warned	Concerning the dangers of the way and the snares of the Adversary.....Z '91-50
	In keeping of them.	In remembering and harmonizing with them Z '92-111
19: 12	Who can understand	Guard against .....Z '92-111
	His errors	Rightly judge himself merely by using his own fallible judgment without the Word of God Z '91-50
	Cleanse thou me....	To strive against outward sin, meanwhile neglecting the beginnings of sin in the secrets of one's own mind, is like trying to keep free from disease by keeping the outside of the

		body clean while freely feeding on germs and bacteria ..... Z '98-23
	From secret faults..	Imperfections or faults of the mind, unknown to any one but ourselves and the Lord. Suggestions of pride or avarice or envy, if entertained, become secret faults..... Z '98-22
19: 13	Presumptuous sins..	Which must first have their root in secret faults ..... Z '98-22
		Dictation to the Lord..... A191
		Believing and teaching doctrines derogatory to God's character and Word..... Z '91-50
		Teaching doctrines which have their only foundation in human presumption and self-confidence ..... Z '92-111
		Typified by the strange fire offered by Nadab and Abihu ..... Z '95-159
	Great transgression..	Wilful, deliberate, intentional sin..... Z '98-22
19: 14	Let the words.....	A prayer appropriate to all the Lord's people Z '04-23
	In thy sight.....	With what confusion and chagrin would we greet the sudden appearance of a friend of high and noble character while we ourselves were in the midst of some ignoble transaction! God is just such a friend, always present Z 91-49
20: 2	Out of Zion.....	The spiritual Church of God..... A227, D23, T33
20: 7	Trust in chariots....	Symbols of worldly organizations..... C316
	And some in horses.	Symbols of doctrinal hobbies..... C316
21: 3	Crown of pure gold.	Symbol of the divine nature..... T18
21: 9	And the fire.....	Destruction in the time of trouble..... A318, D527
22: 1	My God, my God...	Jesus' words — repeated by the Jews every Friday at the wailing place in Jerusalem..... C275
	Forsaken me	Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy followers of the Lamb..... F143
22: 22	Unto my brethren..	Who have received the spirit of adoption E122, 109
22: 23	That fear the Lord	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear ..... Z '98-112
22: 27	Worship before thee.	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
22: 28	Is the governor.....	Will be during the Millennial Age..... Z '79-7-2
23: 1	The Lord	Jehovah E48, 45, F251, 396
	Is my shepherd.....	Pastor or overseer in the largest sense..... F251
		"He shall stand and feed in the strength of Jehovah" E48, 45
		In the present time of the Little Flock only. Many others are of their father, the devil Z '03-411
		Sheep are meek, docile, and when they hear the voice of the shepherd run to obey it.... Z '02-365
	I shall not want....	Temporal necessities: "Bread shall be given him. His waters shall be sure"..... Z '94-342
		Light; "Unto him shall be given the light of life" ..... Z '94-342
		Care and discipline; "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth and scourgeth every son" Z '94-342
		Consolation; "My grace is sufficient for thee" Z '94-342
		Fellowship; "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee" ..... Z '94-392
		Anything; "All things shall work together for good to them that love God"..... Z '92-123
		The true sheep wants only the Lord's will to be done and is relieved of the anxious craving of others ..... Z '03-412
23: 2	To lie down	To rest — the rest of faith..... Z '02-365
	In green pastures...	Of spiritual refreshment, in private devotions, studies of divine things, Christian fellowship ..... Z '03-412
		Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled".. Z '92-123
	He leadeth me.....	Divine leading is necessary to find the right path ..... Z '03-412
	The still waters.....	Streams of truth and grace..... Z '03-412
23: 3	Restoreth my soul..	Justifies me to life..... Z '03-412
	Of righteousness ...	Suitable for spiritual development..... Z '03-412

	For his name's sake.	Because I am his child, bear his name....Z '02-365
23: 4	Yea, though I walk.	In common with all the rest of the world of mankind .....Z '03-412
	Through the valley..	The valley of sin, with its broad road to destruction and its narrow way to life.....Z '03-412
	Of the shadow.....	The entire journey of life since the fall has been through a vale of tears, upon which rests the shadow of death.....Z '02-365
	Of death	I was born in this valley and shall die in it Z '92-123
	I will fear no evil...	No failure of thy sure covenant.....Z '92-123
		Realizing that the great Redeemer has paid the ransom price and will bring the promised deliverance to all in due time.....Z '03-412
	For thou art with me	Even here .....Z '92-123
	Thy rod	Such chastisements as are necessary to correct me and bring me back into fellowship with the flock .....Z '00-230
	And thy staff.....	Of promise and hope.....Z '92-123
		Of Providential care.....Z '94-333
	They comfort me....	Protect me from difficulties and defend me from enemies .....Z '03-413
		" Before I was afflicted I went astray ".....F648
23: 5	Thou	As my host, having granted me safety....Z '03-413
	Preparest a table...	Spiritual food B215
		Truth as it becomes due.....Z '03-413
		Clean, good, orderly, bountiful, beautiful; not full of vomit and filthiness, as is the table of modern theology described Isa. 28: 8..Z '92-358
	Of mine enemies....	The great Adversary and the wicked spirits in high places .....Z '03-413
	Anointest my head..	Christ Jesus, the Head of the Body.....Z '03-413
	With oil	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T116
	My cup	Both of joy and of sorrow.....Z '03-413
23: 6	Shall follow me.....	It has already begun and will follow beyond the vail .....Z '03-413
	And I will dwell....	It is the privilege of Christians to have this full assurance of hope and faith.....Z '00-169
	In the house	The heavenly state, in the Father's house on high .....Z '03-413
	Of the Lord forever.	As his child, a member of his household..Z '02-366
24: 1	The earth	The symbolic earth, the new social order..Z '02-358
	Is the Lord's.....	From the time that "The kingdoms of this world are become the Kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ," in 1915 A. D.....Z '02-357
24: 2	Upon the seas.....	Instead of the restless, anarchistic masses Z '02-358
	Upon the floods....	In the place of anarchy.....Z '99-120, '02-358
24: 3	Who shall ascend...	Go as true subjects, loyal citizens, no longer aliens and strangers.....Z '02-358
	Hill of the Lord....	Mt. Moriah, typical of the Kingdom of God...A301
		After the time of trouble there will be only one mountain or hill left, the Kingdom of God Z '02-358
	Who shall stand....	Be counted worthy to remain.....Z '02-358
	In his holy place...	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A301, D582
24: 4	He	Whether as an heir or a subject of the Kingdom .....Z '02-358
	Hath clean hands...	An honest life.....D582
		Clean actions, clean conduct, determined opposition and resistance to sin in all its forms Z '02-358
		A character which is the outcome of true faith exercised unto godliness.....Z '02-358
		Free from self-emulation and human glorying Z '98-75
	And a pure heart...	Void of offense towards God and man.....D582
		A will, intention or purpose that always, like the needle to the pole, turns towards righteousness, truth, purity, cleanliness of person, clothing, language, habits and companionship Z '02-358
		A single-hearted purpose to glorify God and bless fellowmen .....Z '98-75

Lifted up his soul... Aspired to be great or wise or good in the eyes of men.....Z '98-75

Unto vanity ..... But is humble, meek, modest, candid and sincere .....Z '02-359

Nor sworn deceitfully Made a solemn covenant of consecration with the Lord and wilfully despised or ignored it Z '06-237

24: 5 **The blessing .....** The promised share in the Kingdom.....Z '06-237

And righteousness .. Perfection, full deliverance from present imperfections .....Z '06-237

24: 6 **That seek thy face..** None can obtain God's blessings without seeking them through Christ.....Z '02-359

O Jacob ..... O God of Jacob.....Z '02-359

24: 7 **The King of glory..** Jehovah E*47*, 44

24: 8 **Mighty in battle....** In the time of trouble.....D549

25: 9 **Meek will he teach..** "God resisteth the proud".....Q '94-12-7

The proud and haughty, therefore, are very unsafe spiritual guides; yet there are many such Z '98-7

25: 10 **All the paths.....** "And we will walk in his paths".....Z '98-208

25: 14 **Secret of the Lord..** The deep things of God, the divine plan...Z '97-257

Them that fear him. But not with others, not even Satan, to whom, no doubt, much of the Word is obscure.... A171,D612

Not them that fear men and the work of men, sectarian creeds and systems. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" because it leads to intimate friendship and sonship. "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord" .....Z '97-257

And he will shew them And no others in the present time.....N '04-2-14

His Covenant ..... The Abrahamic Covenant, the Oath-bound Covenant, that "All the families of the earth shall be blessed" in the Seed of Abraham, the Christ .....Z '97-258

To such, the Bible, the Book of the Covenant, will become a telescope, bringing all divine things into closer and yet closer view, while at the same time it will be a microscope, magnifying the Law of God and helping us to bring every thought into subjection to the divine will .....Z '97-259

27: 1 **The Lord is my light** This entire psalm applies to every member of the Body of Christ.....Z '03-366

And my salvation... The more fierce the conflict with the powers of darkness, the more glorious is the deliverance Z '96-9

27: 4 **That I may dwell...** Be continually counted worthy to be recognized by him as a member of his Church.....Z '96-9

In the house ..... "Whose house are we".....Z '96-9

Beauty of the Lord. The beauty of his character, the one who is "The chiefest among ten thousand, the one altogether lovely" .....Z '96-9

And to enquire..... As students of the holy Law and testimony..Z '96-9

27: 5 **The time of trouble.** Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125

27: 10 **Father and my mother** My most trusted human friends.....Z '95-73

29: 1 **O ye mighty.....** *El,* a name often applied to Jehovah.....E*73*, 67

30: 3 **Soul from the grave** *Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..... E*369*, *383*, 348, 363

30: 5 **For his anger.....** Which must necessarily be manifested in the great trouble that will soon overwhelm the world C304

Weeping ..... In connection with our fightings with foes within and without.....Z '03-393

Endure for a night.. During the period in which sin is permitted.....A9

The night of dying and sleeping.....E*367*, 345

But joy cometh..... When that which is perfect shall have come Z '03-393

In the morning..... The morning of awakening, resurrection..... A9, E*367*, 345

"Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust" E*367*, 345

30: 7	Made my mountain.	My Kingdom A318
30: 11	Hast turned for me.	The chastened and converted world..... C304
30: 12	And not be silent...	And never be silent..... C304
31: 3	Thy name's sake....	For the sake of thy work and the share I may have in it ..... Z '02-251
31: 5	Into thine hand....	Hoping to receive it again by a resurrection.. E339, 315
	I commit my spirit..	*Ruach,* spirit of life or vital energy..... E339, 315
31: 17	Silent in the grave.	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..... E383, 363
31: 20	Strife of tongues...	Confusion of human traditions..... Z '95-73
32: 1	Blessed is he.....	Primarily David himself..... Z '03-394
	Whose transgression	Against Uriah ..... Z '03-394
	Is covered	Set aside, not actually blotted out until the resurrection ..... Z '03-396, '04-40
32: 2	Imputeth not iniquity	So long as we renounce it and seek the Lord in faith and sincerity..... Z '04-40
	There is no guile...	Deceit or hypocrisy; whose conduct is open and transparent ..... Z '96-184
32: 3	When I kept silence	Did not confess my sins and ask forgiveness Z '96-182
32: 6	Mayest be found....	Before the heart becomes calloused and set in an evil course..... Z '96-184
		David's experience taught him that every day he remained unrepentant carried him further and further from fellowship with the Lord Z '03-397
	Surely	If the sinner will promptly confess and repent Z '03-397
	Of great waters.....	Of trouble ..... Z '03-397
32: 7	Songs of deliverance	David could figuratively hear the heavenly messengers singing songs over his deliverance, even while he was receiving chastisement for his sin ..... Z '03-397
32: 8	With mine eye.....	Those who can be guided only by continual scourging are not of the overcoming class.. E254, 234
32: 9	Lest they come.....	Else they will not come (R. V.)..... Z '96-184
33: 1	Rejoice in the Lord	"At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore" Z '96-53
33: 9	And it was done....	And his orders were promptly executed.. E198, 182
		Satan has never interfered with God's plans.. A116
33: 19	Their soul	Being ..... Z '81-4-1
34: 2	Boast in the Lord..	"Let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me"..... Z '96-18
34: 7	Angel of the Lord..	"Are they not all ministering spirits?"..... F76
		"Their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven"..... F76
		Present, yet invisible..... A182
	Encampeth	Illustrated by the vision granted to Elisha's servant ..... Z '04-303
	Round about them...	
34: 8	O taste and see.....	But do not let it stop at that, as many do.... F117
34: 9	O fear the Lord....	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear ..... Z '98-112
34: 13	Keep thy tongue....	A warning to the world in general..... A309, D68
34: 14	Seek peace	"God has called us to peace"..... Z '02-36
34: 19	Are the afflictions....	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
34: 20	Not one is broken..	One of the many prophecies which show that the Bible is a divine revelation..... A58
34: 22	Redeemeth the soul.	Actually, death is an extinction of the soul Z '03-107
36: 6	Is like the great....	*El,* a name often applied to Jehovah..... E75, 69
37: 1	Fret not thyself....	You who dwell on the earth when the Lord's Kingdom is established..... B138
		The New Creature should not be distressed over political, financial or other wrong-doings.... F592
37: 3	Thou shalt be fed..	Naturally and spiritually..... Z '96-102
		It is improper for saints to ask alms..... Z '07-366
37: 4	Delight thyself	This is a step further than trusting. "I delight to do thy will, O my God"..... Z '95-166
37: 6	As the light.....	Illustrated by Daniel's deliverance from the lions' den ..... Z '05-296
37: 7	Rest in the Lord...	Do not make the mistake of expecting him to give you the desires of your heart at the very instant of your request..... Z '95-167

	And wait patiently..	"They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength" .....Z'95-167
37: 9	For evildoers	All who, after coming to a clear knowledge of the truth, still wilfully disobey it.....E*405*, 388
	Shall be cut off.....	During the Millennial Age.....A67
		"From among the people" in the Second Death E*483*, 473
	But those	During the Millennial Age.....E*260*, 240
37: 10	Wicked shall not be.	Contrary to the teachings of universalism Z'02-295
37: 11	Of peace	"God has called us to peace".....Z'02-36
37: 20	Wicked shall perish.	"All the wicked will God destroy".....H54
37: 23	The steps	"The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous" Z'03-68
	Of a good man.....	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"...Z'03-68
	Are ordered	Especially in respect to the service of the truth .....Z'03-71
	By the Lord.....	Who exercises supervision over his individual affairs .....Z'03-67
	And he delighteth...	The consecrated child of God delights.....Z'01-56
	In his way	In God's way; because, be it ever so thorny, narrow and rocky, he knows the end is best Z'01-56
37: 24	Though he fall.....	Err in judgment and bring upon himself the consequences of his error.....Z'03-70
	Lord upholdeth him.	By making his blunders and weaknesses react so as to establish him in righteousness and fit him for joint-heirship in the Kingdom..Z'03-70
37: 25	Begging bread	Accepting proffered help is not begging....Z'96-193
		It is improper for saints to ask alms.....Z'07-366
37: 35	Spreading himself ..	During the time in which evil has been permitted A68
39: 1	While the wicked...	Who tempts and tries the righteous.....Z'96-31
39: 2	Dumb with silence..	The safest attitude for a saint when being tried Z'96-31
	Even from good....	From doing or saying what seemed good in my own sight .....Z'96-31
39: 3	The fire burned.....	The fiery trial continued.....Z'96-31
39: 4	How frail I am.....	And thus realizing that present vexations and sorrows will soon be over, I shall be better able to control my tongue.....Z'96-31
39: 11	Like a moth.....	"Yea, man giveth up the ghost and where is he?" A209
39: 12	And a sojourner....	A law-abiding, tax-paying alien, looking for protection under the laws, but not compelled to fight against the rightful King.....F594
40: 2	He brought me up..	By "The Arm of the Lord," Christ Jesus E*433*, 418
	An horrible pit.....	The pit of condemnation, sin and death....Z'02-132
	Out of the miry clay	Of personal sin.....Z'94-218
	My feet upon a rock	Christ and his redemptive work.....Z'02-132
	Established my going	It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....N'04-7-3
40: 3	Hath put a new song	Of divine justice, mercy and love; reasonable and harmonious in its every cadence.....Z'02-132
		"The song of Moses and the Lamb".....N'04-7-3
	In my mouth.....	What further commission is needed for every member of the New Creation to preach?....F295
40: 4	The Lord his trust..	"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith".....Z'02-253
40: 5	Thy wonderful works	Thy kindness towards me already performed.. Z'02-131
	And thy thoughts...	Thy plans, purposes, promises for the future Z'02-131
	Cannot be *reckoned*..	"Neither *count* I my life dear unto me"..Z'02-132
		"I *count* all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord" Z'02-132
		"*Count* it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations" .....Z'02-133
		"I *reckon* that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared," etc... Z'02-132
		"I thank Christ Jesus, who *counted* me faithful, putting me into the ministry".....Z'02-133

		"That ye may be *counted* worthy of the Kingdom for which ye also suffer".....Z '02-133
40: 7	Then said I.....	Christ Jesus at the time of his baptism.....F437
40: 8	I delight	"Delight thyself also in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart".....Z '95-166
	Yea, thy Law.....	The Law, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, mind, being and strength" F357
		That which condemns all imperfection.....T35
	Is within my heart.	Is my pleasure. In the type, the breastplate of judgment, representing the Law, was worn upon Aaron's heart; Aaron typifying Christ..T35
41: 1	In time of trouble..	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
41: 9	Own familiar friend.	Judas .....Z '06-119
41: 13	From everlasting ...	From all eternity, without any beginning...E94, 86
43: 3	Unto thy holy hill..	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom of God...D582
44: 3	And thine arm.....	The power of Jehovah; in highest matters, Jesus E50, 47
45: 2	Into thy lips.....	"Never man spake like this man".....Z '96-30
		"All bare him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth" Z '96-30
45: 3	Gird thy sword.....	Make ready for the Day of Vengeance.....D549
45: 5	Thine arrows	"Even . . . words," truths .....N '06-11-4
	Are sharp	"Sharper than a two-edged sword".....N '06-11-4
	The people fall.....	In joyful submission.....N '06-11-4
	Under thee	Under the holy influences of the reign of peace and joy .....N '06-11-4
45: 6	The sceptre	Authority B83
45: 7	Lovest righteousness.	In the end, no one will have life on any plane who does not learn to love what is right....A303
		.....F132
	The oil of gladness..	The holy Spirit.....F132
	Above thy fellows..	As Head over the Royal Priesthood.....F132
45: 8	Smell of myrrh.....	Symbol of wisdom.....Z '07-349
45: 9	Did stand the queen	The Bride of Christ, the true Church.....Z '96-44
45: 10	Hearken, O daughter	Daughter of Jehovah, not of Christ.....E52, 49
		Was ever a proposal of marriage couched in more delicate and beautiful phrase?.....Z '93-28
	Thy father's house..	Adam's house, the world in general.....Z '93-28
		The human relationships, hopes, aims and ambitions C193
45: 11	So shall the King...	The Lord Jesus.....C193, E52, 49
	Thy beauty	Of character .....Z '93-213
	For he is thy Lord..	*Adon*, not Jehovah.....E52, 49
45: 12	Daughter of Tyre...	The strong ones of earth.....C193
	Shall be there.....	During the Millennium.....C193
45: 13	The King's daughter	Jehovah's daughter, the Bride of Christ.....C193
	Is all glorious.....	With the beauty of holiness.....C193
	Within	Not to the vision of the natural man.....C193
	Her clothing is.....	Will be, when she is glorified.....C193
	Of wrought gold....	The divine nature.....C193, T18
45: 14	In raiment	The simple white robe of her Lord's own furnishing C193
	Of needlework.....	The beautiful adornments of the Christian graces C193
		Painstaking embroidery of actual righteousness Z '93-28
	The virgins	The five "Foolish virgins".....F128, C192
	Her companions	The Great Company are to be companions and ministers of the Church.....F121
		Typified by the damsels that accompanied Rebecca F171
45: 15	And rejoicing	After they have passed through their great tribulation .....Z '97-163
	They shall	After severe testings, and after having lost the chiefest blessing F128
	The king's palace....	By an instantaneous resurrection to perfect spiritual conditions F707
45: 16	Instead of	Instead of being any longer considered.....D625
	Thy fathers	Messiah's progenitors, the Ancient Worthies.. E158, 142
		"I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning".....A294
	Whom thou mayest.	By an instantaneous resurrection to perfect human conditions F707

	Make princes	Examples of perfect manhood, leaders of the people .....Z '07-44
		Chief ones, captains.....F707, D625
		Fleshly representatives of the Kingdom..... E85, 78, C257
		The agents of the Kingdom's judgments and the channels of its blessings.....T109
46: 1	God is our refuge...	The Church's refuge and protection.....A323, D158
46: 2	Though the earth....	When the present organization of society..... A323, C229, D46
	Be removed	Unsettled, disorganized and overthrown..... A323, C229, D46
	And though	And when A323
	The mountains	Kingdoms, autocratic governments..... A323, C229, D46, 551
	Be carried into the..	Are swept into the.....A323
	Midst of the sea....	Lawless, ungovernable masses..... A323, C229, D46, 551, 596
46: 3	Waters thereof roar.	Become infuriated A323
	And be troubled	With the disputing of contending factions.....C229
	Tho. the mountains.	The kingdoms C229, D45
	Shake	By terrible revolutions.....D551
		Tremble for fear and insecurity.....C229
	With the swelling...	The threatening and rising power.....C229
46: 4	There is a river.....	The "River of the water of life" which will flow during the Millennial Age.....Z '99-198
		Coming down from the new heavens.....Z '99-119
	The streams whereof	The rivulets whereof.....Z '99-198
	Shall make glad....	Shall spring out from.....Z '99-198
	The city of God....	The Kingdom of God, the Church, even in its present hampered condition.....C229
	The holy place.....	The Church, the sanctuary.....C229
	Of the tabernacles..	The dwelling-place C229
46: 5	The midst of her....	The true Church.....A323
	Shall not be moved.	Because her faith is established not in ignorance and credulity but in the Word of God F592
		"That those things which cannot be shaken may remain" .....Z '02-234
	And that right early	At the dawning of her morning, when she has passed through her night time, in which "No man can work," and been ushered into glory. Her morning is to precede the Millennial morning A323, C230, E449, 437
46: 6	Uttered his voice....	"The voice of the archangel".....B147
		Assumed command B147
	The earth melted....	Organized society disintegrated, the systems of error going down.....A323, B147
46: 9	Maketh wars to cease	By subduing all classes and enforcing principles of righteousness in the Millennium..... A333, E392, 372
	In the fire.....	In the destruction of the time of trouble.....D527
46: 10	Be still	"After the fire, a still small voice".....Z '04-249
		Desist from your former ways, O people.....A323
		God's message to babbling, clamorous, self-assertive humanity in the end of the time of trouble B78, D637
	And know	Come to the knowledge.....A323
	Exalted in the earth	In the new order or arrangement of society...A323
47: 3	Subdue the people..	Forcibly B101
47: 5	Of a trumpet.....	The jubilee trump of knowledge.....A315, B146
47: 9	Gathered together ..	In the harvest of the age.....B104, 164, 229, C139
48: 2	Is Mount Zion	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom of God...A295
	The city	The New Jerusalem.....A295
48: 9	Of thy temple.....	The Christ T70
49: 7	None of them.....	None born of Adam, the contaminated fountain E113, 102
		Because there is "None righteous, no, not one" E105, 96, T78
	Redeem his brother.	Adam and all condemned in his transgression E433, 418
		Or even satisfy the claims of Justice against himself F101
49: 11	That their houses...	Their families C20

49: 14 **Like sheep** ..... Sheep are not buried in graves but in oblivion **E384, 363**

Laid in the grave... *Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....**E384, 363**
And the upright..... "The saints shall judge the world".....**E384, 363**
Dominion over them "Rule them with a rod of iron".....**A303**
In the morning..... Of the resurrection, the Millennium..... **A60, E384, 363**
In the grave from their dwelling .... The grave, *sheol,* oblivion, being an habitation to every one of them. (See margin.)...**E384, 363**

49: 15 **Wilt redeem my soul** By giving thy Son as my ransom price.....**A172**
It is the soul that was sentenced to death.. **E351, 369, 328, 348**

Power of the grave.. *Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..... **E351, 384, 328, 363**

49: 19 **They shall** ..... His earthly riches shall.....**Z '95-23**
Never see light ..... Never more be seen as his.....**Z '95-23**
49: 20 **That is in honor....** Lifted up by restitution processes to the glory and honor of perfect manhood.....**Z '95-23**

Understandeth not... Does not appreciate the work which Christ has done for him.....**Z '95-23**

50: 1 **The mighty God....** *El elohim,* the mighty of the mighty.....**E73, 67**
Even the Lord..... Jehovah .....**Z '05-312**
Hath spoken ..... Through the glorified Christ.....**Z '05-312**
And called the earth To repentance, righteousness and eternal life **Z '05-312**

Rising of the sun... "The Sun of Righteousness shall arise"...**Z '05-312**
Going down thereof. At the close of the Millennial Age.....**Z '05-312**
50: 2 **Out of Zion.....** The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....**A295, T33**
God hath shined .... His glorious character and plan have been made known .....**Z '05-312**

50: 3 **Our God shall come.** The promised blessings are still future....**Z '05-312**
A fire ..... The time of trouble.....**A323**
50: 4 **To the heavens.....** The high or ruling powers.....**D75**
And to the earth.... The masses of the people.....**D75**
Judge his people.... His professed people, Christendom. This judgment is now in progress and accounts for the merciless criticisms of the nominal Church by the world at large.....**D75**
As the Supreme Judge.....**F396**

50: 5 **Gather my saints...** "Gather the wheat into my barn".....**B164**
Into oneness with the Lord and each other, and out of fellowship with mere professors, tares **C139**
The first work of Christ at his Second Advent will be the harvest work.....**B104, 229**
"They shall gather together his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other".....**B164**

Together unto me... "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, in that day when I make up my jewels".....**B164, C139**

By sacrifice ..... Not by a *promise* to sacrifice.....**Z '05-312**
50: 6 **And the heavens....** The Kingdom of God which is about to be established .....**Z '05-312**
His righteousness .. God's righteousness .....**Z '05-312**
For God ..... Who cannot err.....**Z '05-312**
50: 7 **O Israel** ..... Nominal Spiritual Israel, Babylon, Christendom **D75**
50: 8 **Thy burnt offerings.** Free-will offerings, such as benevolent works, "Many wonderful works".....**Z '05-312**

To have been ..... Omit these words. Not in any old MS., **Z '05-312**
50: 10 **Is mine** ..... "The silver is mine and the gold is mine" **Z '06-269**
50: 12 **Would not tell thee.** I do not need your wisdom nor your works **Z '05-312**
50: 15 **Shalt glorify me....** By word and example.....**Z '05-312**
50: 16 **But unto the wicked** Covenant breakers who still claim to be God's people .....**Z '05-312**
The unrepentant, who walk after the flesh, not after the Spirit.....**Z '05-9**
"Who have a form of godliness but deny the power thereof".....**Z '04-73**
Who know what is right but refuse to practice what they preach.....**Z '96-22**

Declare my statutes. Decrees, doctrines, plans.....**Z '05-312**
Take my Covenant.. "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," frivolously, hypocritically **Z '93-147**

		"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity" ..... Z '93-147
	Into thy mouth.....	The Lord's people should resent the services of any who do not give evidence of heart union with the Lord. Neither Jesus nor Paul would accept testimony from the fallen angels ..... Z '04-28
	Hatest instruction...	And would mislead any who hearkened.... Z '04-28
50: 18	Sawest a thief.....	A Higher Critic, desirous of robbing God's children of the truth..... Z '05-313
		"He that climbeth up some other way the same is a thief and a robber"..... Z '93-149
	With adulterers	With the Mother of Harlots and her daughters Z '05-313
50: 19	Thou	The unfaithful nominal Church..... Z '05-313
50: 20	Against thy brother.	The true saints, the wheat class..... D75
50: 21	And I kept silence..	Up to the present time..... Z '05-313
	Thou thoughtest ...	Because I did not immediately check evil and untruth ..... Z '05-313
	An one as thyself...	Consenting to your evil ways..... Z '05-313
	But	Now that the harvest time has come..... Z '05-313
50: 22	Now consider this..	This reproof ..... Z '05-313
	Tear you in pieces..	Destroy you ..... Z '05-313
50: 23	Whoso offereth praise	Thankfully receives the reproof and applies his heart unto instruction..... Z '05-313
	Glorifieth me	As a faithful, consistent believer and representative of the truth..... Z '05-313
	Conversation aright..	Makes his life conform to the light received Z '05-313
51: tit.	Chief Musician	Indicating that David had this confession chanted in the tabernacle with the other psalms ..... Z '03-381
51: 4	Thee only	God is the Great Judge..... Z '03-382
51: 5	Shapen in iniquity..	By heredity E493, 484
	And in sin.....	Under the death-curse..... E424, 409
51: 6	Thou desirest truth.	"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"..... Z '93-147
	The inward parts...	David realized that the artifice by which he took the life of Uriah made him no less a murderer ..... Z '03-382
51: 7	Purge me	The pardoned sinner in the Millennial Age.... T112
	With hyssop	With the application of instructions that will be given by the Ancient Worthies..... T112
	Wash me	With the truth..... T112
51: 10	In me a clean heart.	The world's need is thus foreshown..... D450
51: 13	Then	Having experienced the advantages of salvation and forgiveness..... Z '03-383
51: 15	Open thou my lips..	None can make acceptable ministers of the Word whose lips have not been opened by the Lord's mercy and truth..... Z '03-388
51: 17	A contrite heart....	It is the crushed olive that yields the oil, the pressed grape that gives forth the wine, it was the smitten rock that gave water in the wilderness and it is the broken and contrite heart that is most rich in holiness and fragrant in grace..... Z '95-48
51: 19	Then	In the Millennial Age..... T96
	Of righteousness ...	Of right doing..... T96
	With burnt offering.	Thankful prayers to Jehovah for ransom through Christ T97
	Offer bullocks	Perfect sacrifices T97
53: 6	Come out of Zion...	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33
	Jacob	Natural Israel A300
55: 15	Down quick into hell	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment... E384, 364, H14
57: 7	My heart is fixed...	Established in love and reverence and faith in the sure Word of God..... Z '04-87
58: 3	Are estranged	By heredity ..... Z '03-18
58: 9	Feel the thorns.....	There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy..... D267
	With a whirlwind...	Symbol of the time of trouble..... D528
60: 2	Hast made the earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46

	For it shaketh.....	In the time of trouble.....D523
60: 4	Given a banner.....	The standard of the truth.....D40
61: 4	Of thy wings.....	"He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust".....Z '04-75
61: 5	Hast heard my vows	My covenant of consecration.....Z '04-75
63: 3	Thy lovingkindness..	Divine favor .....Z '01-243
	Is better than life...	"I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord" Z '01-245
	My lips	The Church's lips: others are so blinded by wrong doctrines that the goodness of God has little influence upon their lips.....Z '01-243
	Shall praise thee.....	Not from a sense of duty, or love of money or worldly position, but because the message is too good to keep. "He hath put a new song in my mouth, even the loving kindness of our God".....Z '01-246
64: 3	Shoot their arrows..	"Thou shalt not be afraid of the arrow that flieth by day".....Z '04-75
	Even bitter words..	Perhaps slander and misrepresentations of their motives constitute all the sufferings required of some of the Lord's people.....Z '02-134
65: 1	O God in Zion.....	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....A295, T33
65: 4	Of thy holy Temple.	The Christ T70
65: 7	Noise of the seas....	The restless, ungovernable masses..... A323, C229, D46, 551
65: 9	Visitest the earth...	The new social order.....Z '02-358
	The river of God....	The "River of the water of life" which will flow during the Millennial Age.....Z '99-198
		Coming down from the New Heavens.....Z '99-119
	Is full of water.....	Truth C65
65: 11	Crownest the year...	At the close of each year we should take a specially careful account of the blessings we have enjoyed at God's hands.....Z '00-364
66: 1	A joyful noise.....	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts.....Z '99-302
66: 18	He will not hear me	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," frivolously, hypocritically Z '93-148
		"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity".....Z '93-148
67: 6	Then shall the earth	By the close of the Millennial Age.....E*31*, 30
	Yield her increase...	Easily and naturally.....A192
68: 1	Let God arise.....	This psalm seems to be a description of the journey towards Canaan. Num. 10: 35..Z '02-249
68: 18	Captivity captive ...	Literally, "A multitude of captives." Our Lord purchased the whole race of mankind, captives to sin and death.....N '07-5-4
	Gifts for men.....	"The heavenly gift," the Spirit, at Pentecost E*228*, 210
69: 9	Zeal of thine house.	A zeal born of love.....Z '04-4
	And the reproaches.	"Let us go to him without the camp bearing the reproach with him".....T62
	Are fallen upon me.	Christ and all who faithfully teach the truth.... E*498*, 490
69: 22	Let their table.....	The table of Fleshly Israel, so bountifully spread with the rich promises and blessings offered them through Christ.....B215
	Become a snare.....	Because of their hardness of heart.....B215
69: 33	Not his prisoners...	Death's captives A112
72: 1	Give the king.....	Christ during the Millennial Age.....B138
	Thy judgments	The execution of thy grand designs.....Z '92-190
	Unto the King's....	Jehovah's .....Z '92-190
72: 2	Thy people	For thy people.....Z '92-189
	And thy poor.....	And for thy afflicted.....Z '92-189
	With judgment	With justice .....Z '92-189
72: 3	The mountains	New ruling powers of Christ's Kingdom...Z '92-189
	The little hills.....	The tributary powers under the main government .....Z '92-189
72: 4	He shall save.....	Shall give help to.....Z '92-189
	The oppressor	All oppressive systems and institutions, civil, social, financial and religious.....Z '92-189

72: 6	Like rain	Symbol of truth—refreshing.....B256
	As showers	"Times of refreshing shall come".....Z '92-189
72: 7	In his days.....	In the "World to come," "Wherein dwelleth righteousness" A67
	Righteous flourish...	Temporally, mentally, physically, morally...Z '01-57
72: 8	From sea to sea.....	Christ's Kingdom is some time to be something more than a reign of grace in believers.....A283
	Ends of the earth....	"As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord".....Z '92-189
72: 9	In the wilderness...	Beyond the pale of Christendom.....Z '92-189
	And his enemies....	Those who after full knowledge oppose the Kingdom and its laws.....Z '92-189
	Shall lick the dust..	Be destroyed .....Z '92-189
72: 10	And of the isles.....	Symbol of republics.....Z '83-7-8
72: 11	Yea, all kings.....	The prominent and influential among men Z '92-189
72: 14	Shall their blood...	Their lives .....Z '92-190
72: 15	Of the gold.....	Representing obedience, consecration.....Z '06-15
72: 16	An handful of corn.	An abundance of corn.....Z '92-190
	Of the mountains...	As a blessing from the King.....Z '92-190
	Like Lebanon	Like the trees of Lebanon.....Z '92-190
	And they of the city.	Those blessed by the Kingdom of God.....Z '92-190
72: 17	Endure forever	"Be as of a son continuing his father's name forever" .....Z '92-190
	Shall be continued..	Shall be increased .....Z '92-190
	As long as the sun..	As the sun's brightness increases to full noonday glory, so shall the honor of Messiah grow brighter and brighter as the mists and gloom of sin are driven away.....Z '92-190
	Blessed in him.....	Blessed through him; it will be in and by the blood of the Lamb that this opportunity for cleansing shall come .....Z '92-190
	All nations	Including the half-civilized and savage tribes.. Z '92-189
72: 18	Doeth wondr's things	Whose wisdom alone devised the wondrous plan .....Z '92-190
72: 19	With his glory.....	"The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord".....B99
73: 3	Of the wicked.....	Who, in the present life, flourish more often than the righteous .....Z '92-91
73: 5	They	The worldly .....Z '94-147
	As other men.....	As the saints .....Z '94-147
73: 8	Wickedly concerning	In the wickedness of.....Z '93-232
	Loftily	From the chief places of power and control.. Z '93-232
73: 9	Their tongue walketh	Their influence has free course.....Z '93-232
73: 10	Therefore his people.	God's people .....Z '93-232
	Return hither	Turn into the wilderness condition of separation from the world .....Z '93-232
	And a full cup.....	Of affliction and persecution.....Z '93-232
73: 11	And they say.....	The ungodly say .....Z '93-232
73: 12	Prosper in the world	Occupying the chief places of control, political, financial and religious .....Z '93-232
73: 17	Into the sanctuary..	The holy place of entire consecration to God, typified in the Holy of the tabernacle...Z '93-232
73: 22	So foolish was I....	In my own estimation, after having come to see the reason for the permission of evil Z '93-233
73: 24	Thou shalt guide me	Nothing whatever indicates that God is pleased to guide his people by impressing his thoughts upon them in any other way than through his Word.....Z '98-6
	With thy counsel...	As contained in the Scriptures.....Z '98-5
		Those who can be guided only by continual scourgings are not of the overcoming class... E*254*, 234
	Receive me to glory.	The overcomers of the Gospel Age to the celestial glory, and the overcomers of the Millennial Age to the terrestrial glory.....Z '98-9
73: 26	My heart faileth.....	The flesh is too weak and the heart too faint to pursue the course marked out for the righteous in this evil time except as strengthened and upheld by power from on high.....Z '93-233
74: 2	The rod	Typifying divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
75: 10	All the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42

76: 2	In Zion	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God A295, T33
76: 6	Both the chariot....	Symbol of worldly organization C316
	And horse	Symbol of doctrinal hobbies C316
76: 8	From heaven	From the new powers of spiritual control A318, D618
	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
76: 10	Shall praise thee.....	Unintentionally, by working out thy plans E460, 448
	Remainder of wrath.	That which would work no good, serve no purpose or teach no lesson..... A250
77: 3	And my spirit.....	*Ruach,* mind, courage E342, 318
77: 6	And my spirit.....	*Ruach,* mind E342, 318
77: 12	I will meditate.....	Not read hurriedly and carelessly..... Z '97-133
77: 15	With thine arm.....	The Lord Jesus E50, 47
77: 18	Voice of thy thunder	Symbol of controversy ("The Lord hath a controversy") ..... Z '84-1-5
	The lightnings	Diffusions of knowledge..... Z '83-7-8
	Lightened the world.	Not the brilliancy of the "Brain Age"..... A171 In the day of his preparation for the blessing of mankind A171
78: 2	I will utter	I, Christ Jesus, will expound..... H32, F233
	Dark sayings of old.	The hidden truths of ancient prophecy..... F233
78: 35	God their redeemer..	*Gaal,* the one who sets free by payment...E450, 438
78: 71	His inheritance	The people over whom he ruled..... A248
79: 2	Fowls of the heaven.	Symbol of Satan and his servants..C162, Z '86-1-1
	Beasts of the earth..	Symbol of Gentile governments..... A261
79: 5	Burn like fire.....	In the time of trouble..... D527
79: 7	Have devoured Jacob	Natural Israel A300
79: 11	Of the prisoner.....	Death's captives A112
80: 1	Bet. the cherubim...	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice represented by the mercy-seat..... T124
80: 14	And visit this vine..	"I am the Vine, ye are the branches"..... F170
80: 15	And the vineyard....	"A certain man planted a vineyard and set a hedge about it"..... Z '95-86
80: 17	Of thy right hand...	In the position of favor and power..... A92
81: 1	A joyful noise.....	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts ..... Z '99-202
81: 16	Of the wheat.....	Symbol of truth C137
82: tit.	A psalm of Asaph...	A psalm *for* Asaph — to set to music. This is one of the psalms against which the higher critics fulminate and yet it is quoted from by our Lord in John 10: 34,35, where he refers to it as a part of the "Scriptures which cannot be broken"..... Q '05-10-26
82: 1	God	*Elohim,* the mighty one, Christ Jesus..... E75, 69
	Of the mighty.....	The financial, political and ecclesiastical princes and rulers D53, E75, 69
	Among the gods.....	These same *Elohim,* mighty ones, saying... D53, E75, 69
82: 2	How long will ye...	Ye earthly princes (Jesus inquires)..... E75, 69
82: 5	They know not.....	Earth's mighty ones heed not his reproofs..E75, 69
	Walk on in darkness	Respecting the outcome of their policy..... E75, 69
	All the foundations.	Until, as a consequence..... D55 The established principles of law and order.... D55
	Of the earth.....	The present social structure.... D55, 542, E75, 69
	Are out of course...	Moved, terribly shaken ..... D55 In confusion, distorted, out of proper relationship to each other..... N '05-11-26
		And must be removed (is his decision)..... E75, 69
82: 6	I have said.....	(He now addresses his faithful little flock) E75, 69
	Ye are gods.....	*Elohim,* mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
		"He called them gods unto whom the Word of God came" C239
	You are children...	"Beloved, now are we the sons of God"...E75, 69
82: 7	But ye shall die....	All who have consecrated themselves even unto death; "But we shall not all *sleep*"..... C239
	Like men	Like other men ..... E74, 69 "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" C239
	One of the princes..	Not like Prince Adam, but like Prince Jesus..F444 "Dead with Christ;" "Made conformable unto his death" E74, 69, C239

		The world in general dies like Prince Adam, as convicts, not like the Prince of Peace.....F724
82: 8	Arise, O God.....	As soon as the Elect Church have all died, Christ will be called upon.....E75, 69
	Judge the earth.....	Let loose the judgments of the time of trouble E75, 69
	Inherit all nations...	In the succeeding "Times of Restitution" E75, 69
83: 18	Alone is Jehovah....	This title belongs only to the Father.....E72, 65
84: 1	How amiable	Lovely D652
		In the eyes of all who have the same spirit.Z '92-142
	Are thy tabernacles.	Dwelling-places D652
		"Ye are the temple of the living God"....Z '96-306
	O Lord of hosts.....	Jehovah of hosts D652
84: 2	Courts of the Lord..	Wherein the individual tabernacles will be brought together into the one grand, holy Temple of God .....Z '92-142
	Crieth out for.....	Shout with joy unto D652
84: 3	Even thine altars....	Even so have I found thine altars.....D652
		The brazen altar in the court representing the ransom sacrifice of Christ and the golden altar representing the Church's acceptableness as joint-sacrificers with him.....Z '92-142
84: 4	Blessed are they....	Happy are they D652
	In thy house.....	Now or at any time.....Z '92-142
	They will be still....	They shall be continually.....D652
84: 5	Whose strength	Whose strong confidence D652
	In whose heart are the ways of them.	Whose heart reflecteth wholly on the paths of righteousness D652
84: 6	The valley of Baca..	The valley of mourning or "tears".....D653
		"The valley of the shadow of death".....Z '92-142
	Make it a well.....	Turn it into a place of joy springs, a Valley of Blessings D653
	The rain also.....	The outpouring of the Millennial blessing after the great time of trouble has ended at the Second Advent .....Z '92-143
84: 7	Appeareth	May be presented perfect D653
84: 10	Than a thousand....	Elsewhere .....Z '96-307
	Be a doorkeeper.....	Wait during the present life for admission to the Father's house .....Z '92-143
84: 11	For the Lord God...	Even while we wait for admission into his presence .....Z '92-143
	Is a sun.....	To shine upon our pathway and into our hearts, enlightening us and filling us with a sense of his greatness and perfection..Z '92-143, '95-288
	And a shield	To protect us from all the fiery darts of the wicked .....Z '95-288
	Grace and glory.....	Favor and honor, mingled with tribulation working patience, etc.....Z '92-143
	No good thing.....	Really advantageous and useful to fit us for admission to the Father's house.....Z '92-143
	Will he withhold....	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....Z '07-366
84: 12	Blessed is the man..	Now and forever .....Z '92-143
85: 1	Captivity of Jacob..	Natural Israel A300
85: 11	Out of the earth....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....D653
	Down from heaven..	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....D653
86: 8	Among the gods....	*Elohim,* mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E73, 67
86: 9	All nations	During the Millennial Age.....Z '06-56
86: 13	Delivered my soul..	Christ's soul E385, 365
	From the lowest hell	Depth of *Sheol,* oblivion, extinction E385, 365, H14
87: 2	The gates of Zion..	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....A295, T33
	Dwellings of Jacob.	Natural Israel A300
87: 3	O city of God.....	The Kingdom of God, the Church.....C229, D25
88: 3	Is full of troubles...	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
	Nigh unto the grave.	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E386, 365
88: 4	I am counted.....	By my enemies, but not by my God.....Z '98-210
88: 5	Lie in the grave....	*Qebar,* tomb, place of interment.....E369, 348
88: 12	Of forgetfulness....	Not pain, suffering or remorse.....H13
88: 13	In the morning.....	Of the resurrection, the Millennium...A9, E379, 359
89: 7	To be feared.....	Not treated with irreverent familiarity.....Z '96-155
89: 9	Raging of the sea...	The restless masses of mankind A318
89: 10	With thy strong arm	The power of Jehovah; in the highest sense, Jesus E50, 47

89: 14 Justice ..... Represented by the slab of the mercy-seat, above which the glory of the Lord appeared in the Most Holy T124

Are the habitation.. The foundation; otherwise, his creation would become filled with imperfect beings..... E*482*, 472

The just sentence against Adam must have stood forever had no acceptable substitute been found E*435*, 421

89: 15 The joyful sound.... *Turnah.* "Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of jubilee to sound (*turnah*);" "glad tidings of great joy which shall be to all people;" "The song of Moses and the Lamb"..... Z '00-35, 36, 37

That know ..... That discern ..... Z '00-37

They ..... And no others ..... Z '00-37

Shall walk ..... In the pilgrim way ..... Z '00-37

In the light..... Favor and approval ..... Z '00-37

89: 17 Our horn ..... Horns are symbols of power..... T42

89: 19 One that is mighty. Because a sinless sacrifice was needed..... E*105*, 96

89: 20 David, my servant.. Christ; the word David means "Beloved".. Z '92-44

89: 21 With whom my hand Power, dominion, kingdom ..... Z '96-29

Mine arm ..... Of support and strength ..... Z '96-29

Strengthen him ..... To perform the great preparatory work of sacrifice ..... Z '96-29

89: 22 Afflict him ..... "All things shall work together for good to those who love God"..... Z '96-29

89: 24 Shall his horn..... Authority and power ..... Z '96-29

89: 25 In the sea..... His power will in due time control all the restless, ungovernable masses of the world... Z '96-29

89: 26 Art my Father..... Realizing communion and fellowship with me even in the midst of his earthly trials..... Z '96-29

89: 27 Him my firstborn... "The firstborn of all creation"..... E*95*, 87

Head of the "Church of the firstborn"..... Z '96-29

89: 29 His seed also..... The redeemed and restored race of mankind. Z '96-29

To endure forever... They shall have everlasting life..... Z '96-29

89: 32 Then ..... During the Millennial Age..... A303

89: 34 My Covenant ..... The Abrahamic Covenant ..... Z '02-343

Not break nor alter. "I am the same, I change not"..... Z '02-342

"That we might have strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us, which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast"... Z '02-345

The Lord would have his people similarly faithful to their covenants..... Z '02-345

89: 35 Not lie unto David.. Unto Christ ..... Z '96-29

89: 48 His soul ..... Being ..... Z '81-4-1

Hand of the grave.. Power of *Sheol*, oblivion, death.. E*339*, *386*, 348, 365

90: 1 Lord ..... Jehovah E*48*, 45

90: 2 From everlasting ... From all eternity, without any beginning... E*94*, 86

90: 3 Man to destruction.. A condition of peaceful unconsciousness..... S20

As a natural result of the penalty pronounced on father Adam..... E*374*, 353, F331

And sayest, Return.. In resurrection, because the price is paid E*174*, 353

90: 4 For 1000 years....., "A day with the Lord is as a thousand years." "In the day that thou eatest thereof" N '07-4-28

But as yesterday.... "A little while and ye shall not see me, and again a little while and ye shall see me"... N '07-4-28

90: 5 They are as a sleep A condition of peaceful unconsciousness..... S20

90: 17 And let the beauty.. The knowledge of the justice, mercy, love, wisdom and power..... Z '00-38

91: 1 He ..... The Lord's consecrated saints..... A338

In the secret place.. Of consecration, communion and fellowship.... D66

Typified by the Most Holy of the Tabernacle... D44

Of the Most High... Wholly set apart unto God..... D158

Under the shadow... Symbolized by the cloud that covered the typical tabernacle ..... Z '96-6

91: 2 I ..... David here represents Christ Jesus addressing the Church ..... Z '04-74

Will say of the Lord Of Jehovah ..... Z '04-74

My God ..... "I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God"..... Z '04-74

91: 3	Snare of the fowler..	The deceptions of Satan.....Z '04-74
	Noisome pestilence..	The pestilence which destroys. The sinful propensities of the old nature, and the spiritual pestilences of Christian Science, Spiritism and Universalism .....Z '04-74
91: 4	He shall cover thee.	" The Father himself loveth you; " " Fear not, Little Flock, it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom; " " He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father "..Z '04-74
	His Truth	The grand system of Truth comprised in the Divine Plan of the Ages.....Z '04-75
	Shield and buckler...	Even in the very midst of the time of trouble..C229
		" Take unto you the whole armor of God " Z '04-75
91: 5	Terror by night.....	The terror of the night, the dark night of the great time of trouble " Wherein no man can work " in the dissemination of divine Truth, so great will be the terror, tumult, trouble and persecution .....Z '04-75
	Nor for the arrow...	" Even bitter words " of the opponents of the Truth .....Z '04-75
	That flieth by day...	At the present time, which, in comparison with the dark night that is coming, " Is called day " .....Z '04-75
91: 6	For the pestilence...	Moral and spiritual .....Z '04-75
	Walketh in darkness.	Spreading and making its victims among those in darkness, ignorant of the Truth or unfaithful to it, and therefore subject to the strong delusions of error.....Z '04-75
	For the destruction..	Caused by this pestilence.....Z '04-75
	Wasteth at noonday.	Subverting the faith of many just when the light of divine Truth is shining gloriously upon the faithful, as it is today.....Z '04-75
91: 7	Thousand shall fall..	Into infidelity C241
	At thy side.....	The only things which will stand will be those which cannot be shaken, the true and faithful. " He will gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend ".....Z '93-72
	At thy right hand...	So great will be the falling away **from the** Truth even among those who once received it with joy .....Z '04-75
	Not come nigh thee.	The faithful saints, members of the Body of Christ D592
		Because of divine favor in granting us a knowledge of the internal strength of the divine plan F10
91: 8	Of the wicked.....	Those who reject the Truth or prove unfaithful to it.....Z '04-75
91: 9	Thy habitation	The only safe retreat in the Day of Wrath....D242
91: 10	No evil befall thee..	Of the kind above mentioned. " All things work together for good to those who love God " .....Z '04-75
91: 11	His angels.....	Messengers, including the DAWN series.....E Pref.
		Including the Church in the flesh.....Z '04-303
	Charge	A charge or message, the Harvest Message Z '04-303
	Over thee	Concerning thee .....Z '04-75
	To keep thee.....	To watch out for the interests of God's people Z '04-75
91: 12	Shall bear thee.....	All the members of the Body of Christ, individually and collectively .....Z '04-75
	Up in their hands...	Showing their strength to impart a clear understanding of the truth, as well as to show by example how to so run as to win the prize .....Z '04-75
	Dash thy foot.....	Not a literal foot, any more than in the prophecy, " His feet shall stand in that day," etc. B157
		The last members of the Body of Christ....Z '04-75
	Against a stone.....	A stumbling stone of false doctrine; especially " The Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel ".....Z '04-75
		God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day.....N '04-1-31

91: 13	The lion and adder..	Every device of Satan, whether boisterous as a lion or stealthy as a serpent.....Z '04-76
91: 14	Upon me	Upon Jehovah .....Z '04-76
	Deliver him	From the pestilence, etc.....Z '04-76
	Set him on high....	As joint-heir with Christ, a partaker of the divine nature .....Z '04-76
	He hath known.....	Hath appreciated .....Z '04-76
91: 16	With long life.....	Eternal life .....Z '04-76
	My salvation	Make him understand my plan.....Z '04-76
92: 10	But my horn.....	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
	With fresh oil.....	Type of the holy Spirit.....T116
92: 12	The righteous	And they only C369
	Shall flourish	In the Millennial Age, in Christ's Kingdom....C369
	Like a cedar.....	Symbol of everlasting human life.....T109
93: 1	The world also.....	The new, perfect conditions of the Millennial Age .....Z '99-120
93: 4	Waves of the sea....	The restless masses of mankind.....A318
94: 9	Shall he not see....	Surely we can also say that he who knew how to make the tongue knew what words to select for his message to men.....Z '79-11-7
94: 13	Days of adversity...	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
95: 1	A joyful noise.....	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts .....Z '99-202
95: 3	For the Lord.....	Jehovah E73, 67
	Is a great God.....	*El*, mighty one E73, 67
	Above all gods.....	*Elohim*, mighty ones.....E73, 67
95: 8	And as in the day...	Forty years, not 24 hours.....B47, F19
95: 10	40 years long.....	Typifying the nineteen centuries of the period of Jewish disfavor.....Z '02-285
96: 4	Above all gods.....	*Elohim*, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E73, 68
96: 13	For he cometh.....	When he appears day appears, life appears, fruitfulness appears; the curse departs, the bondage of corruption is no more; difficulties, wars, troubles, sorrows, vanish; the face of nature reassumes the smile of Edenic times; it is earth's festival, the world's jubilee Z '86-1-5
	With righteousness..	Swift and unerring justice D519
97: 1	The Lord reigneth..	Having special reference to the period from 1878 to 1915 A. D.....Z '96-5
97: 2	Clouds and darkness	Storm clouds and the darkness of gloom, perplexity and trouble .....Z '96-6
	And judgment	Justice, represented by the slab of the mercy-seat, above which the glory of the Lord appeared in the Most Holy.....T124
		It is this judgment of the nations, manifesting all unrighteousness, that is causing the clouds and darkness .....Z '96-6
	Are the habitation..	The foundation, otherwise his creation would become filled with imperfect beings....E482, 472
		The just sentence against Adam must have stood forever had no acceptable substitute been found E435, 421
97: 3	A fire	"The fire of God's jealousy".....Z '96-6
	His enemies	All opposers of his righteous course.....Z '96-6
97: 4	His lightnings	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
		Not the brilliancy of the "Brain Age".....A171
		A flash of lightning from the obscured throne discloses here one error and there another, with remarkable glimpses of the eternal principles of truth and righteousness.....Z '96-6
	Enlightened world...	In the day of his preparation for the blessing of mankind A171
		Continually calling attention to the Word of God, to the golden rule, to the faultless character of Jesus Christ and the law of love..Z '96-6
	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
	And trembled	For fear and insecurity C229
		Not seeing the outcome and knowing the present war of words must some time come to blows. "The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard".....Z '96-6

97: 5	The hills.....	The less high, less autocratic governments....D551
	Melted like wax...	Retaining the form, but as the earth, society, gets hot, little by little, coming down to the level of popular demand.....D551
97: 6	The heavens	The new heavens of the Millennial Age.....A323
97: 7	Graven images	Human philosophies and science falsely so-called .....Z '96-7
	All ye gods.....	"Let all the angels of God worship him" E78, 72
97: 8	Zion heard	The true Church heard.....D158
	And was glad.....	Not in dismay and distress with the rest of the world .....Z '96-6
97: 10	Hand of the wicked	Of Satan, "Him that hath the power of death" S46
97: 11	Light	Truth A20
	For the righteous..	"The path of the just is as the shining light" A20
	And gladness.....	The gladness which comes from a realization of the truth .....Z '05-313
98: 1	And his holy arm..	The power of Jehovah; in the highest degree, Jesus E50, 46
98: 4	Make a joyful noise	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts .....Z '99-202
98: 9	For he cometh.....	See comments on Psa. 96: 13.....Z '83-7-8
	To judge the earth.	The Judgment Day is therefore an event much to be desired, not dreaded.....A143
99: 1	Bet. the cherubim..	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat.....T125
	Let the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
99: 4	In Jacob	To Natural Israel A300
99: 5	At his footstool....	The earth re-established under God's dominion D649
99: 9	At his holy hill....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....A301
100: 4	Into his gates.....	The Holy and Most Holy conditions.....Z '02-235
101: 5	Whoso	In the Millennial Age H67
	Him will I cut off..	In the Second Death H67
101: 8	City of the Lord...	Kingdom of God.....H67
102: 16	Shall build up Zion	Restore the natural city of Jerusalem and complete the construction of the New Jerusalem, the Church of the first-born.....Z '79-12-3
	Appear in his glory	"When Christ who is our life shall appear then shall we also appear with him in glory"... Z '79-12-3
102: 20	Of the prisoner....	Satan's dying captives A112
102: 23	Weak'd my strength	Christ's strength .....Z '83-2-8
102: 24	Thy years	Says our heavenly Father in reply to the petition of our Lord Jesus.....Z '83-2-8
102: 25	Of old	In the creation of our first parents.....Z '99-120
	Of the earth.....	The present social order.....Z '99-120, '03-63
	And the heavens...	Powers of spiritual control.....Z '03-63
102: 26	Be changed	Rearranged, made over, made new.....Z '03-63
103: 3	Who healeth	By heeding your fervent prayers for restoration of favor, after you have amended the wrong as far as possible.....F144, 649
	All thy diseases....	Soul diseases, due to the Lord's hiding his face because of our neglect of consecration vows A11 New Creatures have such experiences.....F144 Certainly not physical diseases: the Lord's bloody sweat, the bursting of his heart, and Paul's thorn in the flesh, prove the contrary F649
103: 4	Who redeemeth....	*Gaal,* sets free by payment.....E450, 438
	From destruction...	"Thou turnest man to destruction".....E374, 353
103: 6	That are oppressed.	Makes their cause his cause.....Z '92-143
103: 7	His ways unto Moses	His care for the interests of the weak in the laws which he promulgated through Moses.. Z '92-143
103: 9	Not always chide..	Reprove, contend with the wayward.....Z '92-144
	Neither will he keep	Hold back, restrain .....Z '07-60
	His anger	Righteous indignation against wilful sin and sinners .....Z '95-44
	For ever	A time of retribution will surely come.....Z '07-60
103: 10	After our sins.....	According to our just deserts.....Z '92-144
	To our iniquities...	As they deserved under his righteous law Z '92-144
103: 11	Them that fear him	And love him .....Z '92-144
103: 12	Our transgressions.	The transgressions of those who love and fear God .....Z '92-144

103: 13	Them that fear him	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear ..... Z '98-112
103: 14	That we are dust...	God invites our confidence in the smallest affairs of life ..... Z '03-79
103: 17	Them that fear him	Lack of reverence for God was the cause of the fall of Eve, Adam, Satan; the cause of calamities upon Lot, Ishmael and Esau. It was reverence for the Lord that brought blessings to Noah, Abraham and Isaac... Z '01-284
103: 19	His throne	Power, dominion, control ..... Z '99-121
	His Kingdom ruleth	Will rule in due time ..... Z '92-144
103: 22	In all places.....	After the end of the Millennium ..... Z '92-144
104: 5	Of the earth.....	The new, perfect condition of human society.. Z '99-120
105: 18	He	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being E*357*, 334
105: 26	Moses, his servant.	Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it..... Z '94-343
106: 1	Endureth forever ..	To a completion.—The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy H4
106: 48	From everlasting ..	From all eternity, without any beginning... E*94*, 86
107: 1	Endureth forever...	To a completion.—The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy H4
107: 4	They	The true Church ..... Z '05-318
107: 7	City of habitation..	The Kingdom of God A296
107: 11	The Words of God.	The Scriptures; by not putting them into practice ..... Z '98-6
107: 26	Because of trouble.	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil" A125
107: 39	Affliction	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil" A125
107: 43	Shall understand...	And that constitutes authority to teach F295
109: 8	Take his office.....	Judas' office ..... Z '96-80
110: 1	The Lord	Jehovah E*53*, 49
	Said unto my Lord.	*Adon,* Jesus E*53*, 49
	At my right hand..	"The right hand of power" or favor A92
110: 2	Shall send the rod..	Sceptre, authority ..... Z '02-12
	Out of Zion.....	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33
	Rule thou	This is not in any measure fulfilled yet..... Z '02-12
	Of thine enemies...	Who even until now continue to take the Kingdom by force and to use violence against the members of the Lord's Body..... Z '02-12
110: 3	Thy people	The Jews first, and then those who shall become Israelites (People of God) during the Millennial Age D632, 654
	Shall be willing....	This cannot refer to the Church, for they are willing now ..... Z '02-12
	In the day.....	The Millennial Day ..... Z '02-12
	Of thy power.....	When Satan is bound; when "Thou hast taken unto thee thy great power and hast reigned" Z '02-12
	Womb of the morn.	As morning after morning comes forth fresh and vigorous as its predecessor and as the sun retains its youth and energy ..... Z '02-12
	Thou hast the dew.	Freshness, vigor, power in the re-creation E*101*, 92
	Of thy youth.....	Manifested in the original creation..... E*101*, 92
110: 4	The Lord	Jehovah E*53*, 49
	Thou	Christ T30
	Art a priest.....	A Mediator, whose mission is to restore fallen beings to perfection and harmony with God.. Z '07-69
	Of Melchizedec	A priest upon his throne T30
		Who represented the Christ in glory with full power to bless ..... Z '07-70
110: 5	The Lord	*Adonai,* Jesus E*53*, 49
	At thy right hand..	In Jehovah's position of chief favor..... E*53*, 49
		It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
	Day of his wrath...	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble A308, 323
110: 6	He shall	With the sword of truth B101
	Wound the heads..	Civil, social and ecclesiastical B101
110: 7	Drink of the brook.	Wisdom gained by experience. "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;" "The cup which my Father hath poured me, shall I not drink it" ..... Z '02-12-13

	Therefore	Because he did what it is now our privilege to do ..... Z '02-12
	Lift up the head...	Be exalted, as we will also if we follow..... Z '02-12
111: 10	Fear of the Lord...	Perfect love casts out slavish, not reverential fear ..... Z '02-104
112: 4	There ariseth light.	Truth A20
112: 6	The righteous	The Ancient Worthies and others who cooperate with them during the Millennial Age in turning many to righteousness..... A291
112: 9	His horn	Horns are symbols of power..... T42
114: 1	When Israel	Typifying all who shall become people of God during the Millennial Age..... D632, 654
	Went out of Egypt.	Typifying the Kingdom of darkness..... F458
114: 3	The sea	The time of anarchy in the close of this age.. Z '94-160
	Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, which has rested for 6,000 years against our race..... Z '02-299
114: 4	The mountains	Kingdoms A318
	The little hills.....	Less autocratic governments D551
114: 7	Tremble thou earth	Shake for fear and insecurity, O present social order A323, C229, D46
115: 6	But they smell....	*Ruach*, exert invisible power, sense of smell... E*189*, 174
115: 17	Down into silence.	Not down into a place where shrieks and groans are heard..... H13
		"There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave"..... H40
116: 3	The pains of hell...	The fear of *Sheol*, oblivion, death..... E*386*, 366
116: 7	Unto thy rest.....	The precious promises of the divine Word.... N '07-4-21
116: 13	I will take.....	Through faith in Christ the Redeemer..... Z '94-218
	The cup	Of self-denial and abasement now and blessing and refreshment in the Kingdom..... Z '06-286
	Of salvation	Presented to me as a loving gift by my heavenly Father ..... Z '94-218
116: 14	I will pay my vows	Fulfil my covenant of consecration..... Z '03-441
116: 15	Precious	No matter how long ago it took place..... C233
	Sight of the Lord..	"The Father himself loveth you"..... Z '98-250
	Death of his saints.	"Ye shall die like men and fall like one of the princes" C239
		Nothing that befalls them is of accident..... F646
		In their case, the control of "Him that hath the power of death" is limited..... S46
118: 1	Endureth forever...	The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy, which endures to a completeness H4
118: 4	That fear the Lord.	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear ..... Z '98-112
118: 20	This gate of.....	This is the gate that leadeth to..... D639
118: 22	The stone	Christ C329
	The head stone....	Typified by the top stone of the Great Pyramid C329
118: 24	This is the day....	The day of earth's salvation; the Millennial Day of Christ's glory as the Head and Ruler of the world C329, D639
118: 27	Hath shewed light.	Truth A20
	With cords	The cords of love and zeal..... Z '00-73
119: 9	Cleanse his way....	Keep a clean course in life..... Z '97-131
	To thy Word.....	"Able to make thee wise unto salvation"..Z '97-132
119: 15	I will meditate.....	Not read hurriedly and carelessly..... Z '97-133
119: 16	I will not forget....	This is the key to a proper life..... Z '05-233
119: 18	Wondrous things...	The matchless harmony of the Divine plan....A349
119: 54	Have been my songs	"Thou hast put a new song into my mouth, even the lovingkindness of our God"....Z '97-306
	In the house.....	"The earthly house of this tabernacle"...Z '97-304
	Of my pilgrimage..	While waiting for the setting up of the Kingdom ..... Z '97-304
119: 55	In the night.....	Before the dawn of the Millennial Day..... Z '97-305
119: 67	I was afflicted.....	The rod of chastisement is a comfort to God's true saints F648
119: 97	O how I love thy law	The law of love, whose foundation is justice.. Z '02-266
119: 105	Thy Word is a lamp	"A light that shineth in a dark place"..... D617
	Unto my feet.....	The illustration being that of a lamp fastened to

		the sandal to shed its light upon the immediate path of the traveler.....N '04-4-1
	Light unto my path	"The path of the just is as the shining light" A20
119: 133	Order my steps.....	Help me so to walk as to make as few mistakes as possible .....Z '03-71
	In thy Word.....	According to thy promise, perhaps by sending financial or social disappointments or sickness of body, so as to bring back the wandering sheep .....Z '03-71
119: 165	Great peace	"God has called us to peace".....Z '02-36
119: 174	For thy salvation..	From all sin, and for perfection of holiness.. Z '96-32
122: 1	Go into the house..	Become part of the true Temple.....Z '03-441
125: 1	Be as Mount Zion.	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God...A295
126: 3	For us	For natural Israel at the time of her return from literal Babylon and for Spiritual Israel at the time of her return from Mystic Babylon .....Z '05-301
126: 6	And weepeth	Feeling the importance and cost of the work in self-sacrifice .....Z '85-10-1
127: 2	His beloved sleep..	Other things being equal, the man or woman whose heart is at rest in the Lord will enjoy more refreshing sleep than others.....Z '02-136
130: 1	Out of the depths..	It is in seasons of overwhelming sorrow, when we draw near to the Lord, that he draws specially near to us.....Z '95-20
130: 3	Mark iniquities.....	Imputing them to us.....Z '95-20
130: 4	There is forgiveness	One of the grandest and most impressive features of the divine character.....Z '05-220
	Mayest be feared...	Reverenced .....Z '95-20
130: 5	I wait for the Lord	"Wait patiently for him and he will bring it to pass" .....Z '95-20
130: 6	More than they....	Who are watching from the standpoints of Socialism, Nationalism and other human plans and hopes .....Z '95-21
	For the morning..	The Millennial morning .....Z '95-21
131: 2	Quieted myself	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E*357*, 334
132: 7	At his footstool....	Applied by Papists to the kissing of the pope's foot B309
132: 8	Thou and the ark..	The Christ T121
132: 12	If thy children.....	But they did not meet the conditions and Solomon's line was rejected as Christ's ancestry E*145*, 130
132: 13	Hath chosen Zion..	The true Church D158
132: 17	The horn	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
	Of David	Type of Christ B255
133: 1	Together in unity..	All who have the spirit of the Head must be in sympathy with the fellow-members of the Body F132
133: 2	Precious ointment..	The holy Spirit.....T37
		"The anointing which ye have received".... T37, E*234*, 215
	Upon the head.....	Upon Christ Jesus at the time of his baptism..T37
		"Anointed with the oil of gladness above his fellows" T37
	That ran down.....	From the baptism of Jesus to the last member of the Body.....T37, E*233*, 215
	Even Aaron	Type of the Christ, Head and Body.....T37
	To the skirts	Representing that all the members of the Body are to be partakers of the same anointing....T37
136: 1	Endureth forever...	The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy, which endures to a completeness H4
136: 6	Above the waters..	Higher than the waters.....Z '95-118
136: 10	Endureth forever...	Is not limited to the present life; God still has blessings in store for those he smote N '04-11-27
136: 15	Overthrew Pharaoh	Type of Satan F458
	In the Red Sea....	Type of the Second Death.....F458
137: 1	Yea, we wept.....	Fleshly Israel after the overturn of their kingdom B83
138: 2	Thy holy temple...	The Christ T70
139: 6	Such knowledge ...	Memory that never fails, judgment that never errs, plans that never miscarry, vigilance that never ceases .....Z '93-228

139: 7	Go from thy spirit.	To escape or be hidden from divine power E386, 366
139: 8	My bed in hell.....	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E386, 366
	Thou art there.....	Even oblivion is accessible to divine power.. E386, 366
		"I have the keys of death and of hades" E386, 366
		"All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and come forth"...H14
139: 15	My substance	My organism E420, 404
	When I was made.	Either at first birth or in resurrection....E420, 404
139: 16	In continuance	Gradually E420, 404
141: 3	The door of my lips	Help me to be secretive at the proper time Z '07-107
141: 5	In their calamities.	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
141: 7	At the grave's.....	*Sheol's,* oblivion's. (See Young's translation) E386, 366
143: 8	In the morning....	Of the resurrection, the Millennium A60, E384, 364
144: 1	Fingers to fight....	There is such a thing as an ignoble peace, but we should take heed that we never go to battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor should we forget that "Our weapons are not carnal weapons".....Z '96-181
144: 5	Bow thy heavens..	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....D653
144: 6	Cast forth lightning	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
	Shoot out .. arrows	"Even words," truths.....N '06-11-4
145: 5	I will speak of.....	Meditate on .....Z '00-309
	The glorious honor	From the standpoint of the average Christian, God is anything but gloriously honorable in his majesty .....Z '00-309
	Thy wondrous works	The sentence of death upon our race, the work of redemption through Christ, and the coming deliverance .....Z '00-309
145: 6	And men	The world of mankind in general, not appreciating thy glorious character .....Z '00-309
145: 7	Abundantly utter..	Loudly proclaim .....Z '00-311
	The memory	The Memorial, the gift of God's dear Son Z '00-311
145: 9	His tender mercies..	Kind Providences, to be manifested in due time .....Z '93-228
	Over all his works.	His memory never fails, his judgment never errs, his plans never miscarry, his vigilance never ceases .....Z '93-227
145: 10	And thy saints....	All the Lord's saints during this harvest time Z '00-314
145: 11	Of the glory.....	Of the glorious salvation to be manifested to the living and the dead.....Z '00-312
	Of thy Kingdom...	The Millennial Kingdom.....Z '00-312
	Of thy power.....	Which will bind Satan, punish sin, heal the mental, moral and physical diseases of men, raise the dead, lift all the obedient up to perfection .....Z '00-312
145: 19	Them that fear him	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
145: 20	But all the wicked.	Satan, and all who intentionally oppose God.. E409, 392
	Will he destroy....	Not torment F332
		"The wicked shall perish and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs"..... H54
		"Punished with everlasting destruction" E409, 392
		Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-295
146: 4	His thoughts perish	Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism.....S8
146: 7	Looseth the prison.	Death's captives A112
147: 14	Of the wheat.....	Truth C137
148: 8	Stormy wind	*Ruach,* invisible power.....E189, 174
148: 14	Exalteth the horn..	Horns are symbols of power.....T42
149: 5	Upon their beds....	In the state of perfect rest.....Z '80-3-4
149: 8	To bind their kings	To forcibly restrain them from wrong-doing...D633
	With fetters of iron	Because they will not surrender peaceably.....A261
149: 9	This honor	Of a share in the establishment of the Kingdom and the overthrow of Gentile power....D624

PROVERBS:

1: 1	Proverbs of Solomon.	Dealing with wisdom from the earthly standpoint, not the standpoint of self-sacrifice Z '96-250
1: 7	Fear of the Lord....	Proper reverence for him, now so generally lacking ..... Z '96-251
		Allowing our minds to dwell upon the grandeur of God's benevolent, loving and glorious character until a glimpse of his glory awakens in us a feeling of admiration, veneration and love ..... Z '94-122
		In the training of a child, every suggestion should take the Lord into consideration..... F554
1: 8	Of thy father.....	God ..... Z '94-123
	Of thy mother.....	The Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah Z '07-200
1: 9	Be an ornament.....	Lead to your being honored and respected Z '96-251
1: 10	If sinners	Literally the brigands of Solomon's day, much more common then than now..... Z '96-251
		Figuratively the trusts and monopolies (including labor trusts) of our day..... Z '94-123, '96-251
1: 11	Come with us.....	Join our union or trust..... Z '94-123
	Lay wait for blood...	For opportunities to squeeze the life out of those in our power — financially or otherwise kill those opposed to us..... Z '94-123
	Lurk privily	Watch for opportunity to take advantage of their ignorance of our movements..... Z '94-123
	For the innocent.....	It is chiefly the innocent who suffer most from such conspiracies ..... Z '94-123
1: 12	Let us	Us murderers E387, 366
	Swallow them up.....	Completely destroy them as competitors... Z '94-123
	Alive as the grave...	As *Sheol*, oblivion, lost from sight..... E387, 366
	Down into the pit...	"They and all that appertained unto them went down alive into the pit," in an earthquake... H18
1: 13	With spoil	Grow rich upon their losses and injuries... Z '94-123
1: 14	All have one purse...	Let us put our money and skill together so that we can control the markets and reap the harvest ..... Z '94-123
1: 17	Sight of any bird.....	Both Capital and Labor can see the devices of each other ..... Z '94-123
1: 18	And they	These conspirators ..... Z '94-123
	Their own blood.....	Get caught in their own traps..... Z '94-123
1: 19	Greedy of gain.....	"They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare"..... Z '96-251
	The life	The living ..... Z '94-123
1: 20	Wisdom	The voice of righteousness and prudence... Z '94-124
	Crieth without	Never before were the obligations of human brotherhood forced upon the attention of all men as they are today ..... Z '94-124
1: 22	Love simplicity	Prefer to remain in ignorance of the just and right ways of the Lord..... Z '94-124
	In their scorning.....	Of justice and truth ..... Z '94-124
	Hate knowledge	The wisdom that cometh from above..... Z '94-124
1: 23	At my reproof.....	But they will not turn, because they "Imagine a vain thing, having set themselves together against the Lord and against his Anointed" Z '94-124
	I will pour out.....	Make manifest ..... Z '94-124
	My Spirit	My disposition ..... Z '94-124
	My Words unto you..	Despite the fact that you hate such knowledge ..... Z '94-124
1: 25	All my counsel.....	As contained in my Word..... Z '98-6
1: 26	I also will laugh.....	"He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision".. Z '94-124
	At your calamity	The time of trouble ..... Z '94-124
1: 31	Of their own way....	The whirlwind of trouble will be the result of their own selfishness ..... Z '94-124
		Illustrated by the end of King Saul..... Z '03-351
	And be filled.....	To satisfaction ..... Z '94-124
1: 32	The turning away....	From the heavenly wisdom to the earthly wisdom ..... Z '94-125
	Shall slay them.....	Incite the jealousy and hatred of the masses

		and make them special objects of attack in the time of trouble ..... Z '94-125
1: 33	Shall dwell safely....	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"... Z '94-125
2: 4	If thou seekest her...	Wisdom; defined by Webster as "True religion, a true system of faith and worship" Z '81-1-3
2: 7	Sound wisdom	Contrariwise, the spirit of devils produces the spirit of an unsound mind S56
2: 21	For the upright.....	During the Millennial Age..... E31, 30
2: 22	But the wicked.....	Who refuse the divine offer of reconciliation.. E31, 30
3: 1	My son	"Wisdom is justified of all her children." They show their parentage, reflect her likeness in material as well as in spiritual things... Z '96-262
3: 2	For length of days...	Due to a wise and moderate course in life, in obedience to the divine laws..... Z '96-263
3: 3	Let not mercy.....	Consideration for the feelings and sufferings of others ..... Z '96-263
	And truth	Sincerity, purity, fairness and uprightness in all our affairs ..... Z '96-263
	About thy neck.....	As jewels and ornaments of character, manifest to all ..... Z '96-263
	Of thine heart.....	Additionally ..... Z '96-263
3: 5	Trust in the Lord....	In order thus to trust, a knowledge of God's Word and plan of salvation are very important ..... Z '96-263
	Own understanding ..	As do some scientists who seek to find a theory by which a personal God will not be necessary ..... Z '01-203
3: 6	Direct thy paths....	Into the ways that will be for your eternal welfare ..... Z '96-263
3: 7	In thine own eyes....	"God resisteth the proud" ..... Z '96-263
3: 8	It	Reverence for the Lord, which leads us to depart from sin in thought, word and deed. Z '96-263
3: 9	With thy substance...	Whether it be talent, education or influence.. Z '96-263
3: 10	Filled with plenty...	This applied during the Jewish Age and will apply again during the Millennial Age. "In his days shall the righteous flourish"... Z '96-263
3: 11	Of his correction.....	Do not consider the trials and difficulties of this present time as marks of divine disfavor ..... Z '96-264
3: 13	That findeth wisdom..	Perceives clearly the difference between right and wrong principles ..... Z '96-264
	Understanding	Judgment, character based upon obedience to the voice of wisdom..... Z '96-264
3: 18	A tree of life.....	A beautiful reference to the Times of Restitution with its trees of life and Edenic bliss Z '94-126
	Lay hold upon her...	Retain her ..... Z '94-126
3: 19	By wisdom	Pure, peaceable, merciful and kind..... Z '94-126
3: 21	And discretion	Wise policy ..... Z '94-126
4: 7	Wisdom	"The wisdom that is from above"..... Z '05-3
4: 11	I have led thee.....	By my example: this thought may be applied to the heavenly Father as well as to an earthly ..... Z '98-339
4: 13	Take fast hold.....	"Lest at any time we should let them slip".. Z '98-339
4: 14	Into the path.....	Self will, pride, worldly ambition, selfishness.. Z '98-339
4: 15	Avoid it	Do not permit curiosity or fearlessness to entrap you as did Mother Eve..... Z '98-340
4: 17	Bread of wickedness..	There are people who make it their business in life to entrap the unwary: they earn their bread in that way: some of them are in the ministry ..... Z '98-340
4: 18	But the path.....	"Thy Word is .. a light unto my path"..... A20
	Of the just.....	The justified children of God, but especially the members of the Body of Christ, The Just One ..... Z '98-340
	The shining light.....	"God .. hath shined into our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God" F61

		"Light is sown for the righteous".....A20
		"Ye brethren are not in darkness".....Z '98-341
	Which shineth	With knowledge of God.....Z '83-6-4
	More and more.....	More and more clearly lit by the lamp, God's Word .....Z '98-341
4: 19	Way of the wicked..	"None of the wicked shall understand"...Z '98-341
	What they stumble..	Christ is "A Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the Houses of Israel"..Z '98-341
4: 23	Keep thy heart.....	Mind, affections .....Z '98-23
		"Keep yourselves in the love of God"....Z '93-233
4: 24	A froward mouth....	The index of a froward heart.....Z '96-30
5: 5	Take hold on hell...	Lead to *sheol,* oblivion, destruction, death E*387,* 367
5: 21	All his goings.....	"Every idle word that men shall speak they shall give account thereof".....Z '01-47
6: 1	If thou be surety...	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....F569
6: 6	Consider her ways..	"Parents ought to lay up for their children" F577
	And be wise.....	Follow her custom of laying up provision in advance of necessity.....Z '99-155
6: 30	To satisfy his soul..	Being, person .....Z '81-4-1
7: 27	Is the way to hell...	The path to *sheol,* oblivion, death.....E*387,* 367
8: 14	Counsel is mine.....	Christ's, as the personification of wisdom.....D638
8: 16	By me princes rule..	The "Princes," the Ancient Worthies.....D638
8: 17	That seek me early..	"Train up a child in the way he should go" Z '06-29
8: 22	Lord possessed me..	Jehovah possessed Christ, personifying wisdom E*102,* 93
8: 23	Ever the earth was.	Was formed E*102,* 93
8: 24	Were no depths.....	No seas E*102,* 93
8: 36	Love death	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7
9: 8	Lest he hate thee...	"Cast not your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under feet and turn again and rend you" .....Z '00-73
9: 10	Fear of the Lord....	Reverence of Jehovah D639
	Begin. of wisdom...	The time of trouble will thoroughly instruct humanity in this, its first great lesson.....D639
9: 18	The depths of hell...	*Sheol,* oblivion (Have lost their manhood) E*387,* 367
10: 22	It maketh rich.....	Dead or dying from diseases due to sensuality H14
		"He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor that we through his poverty might be made rich." We may have even now the riches of his grace and the treasures of wisdom and knowledge .....Z '01-53
	No sorrow with it...	A hidden suggestion of disappointment in all other riches .....N '04-11-6
10: 29	But destruction	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
11: 13	A faithful spirit.....	*Ruach,* disposition, mind.....E*342,* 318
11: 15	He that is surety....	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....F569
11: 18	A sure reward.....	In the Millennial Age.....Z '01-48
11: 21	Hand join in hand..	Saying, "In union there is strength".....H4
	Not be unpunished..	But the wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy.....H4
11: 24	And yet increaseth..	Sometimes in natural things; always in spiritual things F344
	More than is meet..	Being over-careful and penurious.....F344
	Tendeth to poverty..	Sometimes to financial, always to spiritual....F344
		It is not always those who fight most strenuously for their rights who fare the best, even in this world.....Z '06-78
11: 25	Shall be made fat...	"He that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully" .....Z '97-262
11: 30	Winneth souls	By his wise and righteous course in life...Z '93-126
11: 31	In the earth.....	During the Millennial Age.....Z '92-341
12: 3	But the root.....	Of those who are rooted and grounded in righteousness .....Z '93-126
12: 15	In his own eyes.....	Whoever succeeds in justifying himself in a wrong course finds the downward path easy Z '93-126
12: 20	Of peace	"God has called us to peace".....Z '02-36
13: 3	Have destruction ...	"By thy words thou wilt be acquitted and by thy words thou wilt be condemned".....Z '96-32
13: 24	That spareth his rod	Neglects to use it when necessary to enforce the rules of love.....F524
14: 6	Findeth it not.....	"God resisteth the proud;" does not reveal his plan to such .....Z '04-87

14: 10	Knoweth his own...	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E357, 334
14: 12	There is a way.....	The way of leaning to the human judgment, without seeking to know the will of the Lord (See comments on Prov. 16: 25).....Z '03-351
15: 1	A soft answer.....	Any other answer is incompatible with the spirit of love.....Z '98-190
	Turneth away wrath.	Neglect of this counsel is the cause of a large proportion of domestic infelicity.....Z '98-6
15: 3	Evil and the good...	"God shall bring every secret thing into judgment, whether it be good or whether it be evil".....A145
15: 11	Hell	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E387, 367
15: 23	Spoken in due season	As by the leader of a testimony meeting, offering encouragement or counsel in response to testimonies presented.....F322
15: 24	Is above	Upward toward righteousness.....E387, 367
	That he may depart.	May be delivered by resurrection power..E387, 367
	From hell beneath...	From *sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..E387, 367
16: 2	The spirits	*Ruach,* mind, thoughts, motives.....E342, 318
16: 18	Before destruction...	In spite of the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
	An haughty spirit...	*Ruach,* mind, will, disposition.....E342, 318
	Before a fall.....	"Thou wilt save the afflicted people but will bring down high looks".....Z '04-87
16: 19	An humble spirit....	*Ruach,* mind, disposition.....E342, 318
16: 22	Understanding	Not merely of the head but of the heart: "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness;" "Out of the heart are the issues of life"Z '96-223
16: 24	Pleasant words	Of wisdom, counsel and loving-kindness...Z '96-223
	Health to the bones.	In that they refresh and comfort and stimulate courage .....Z '96-223
16: 25	There is a way.....	The way of selfishness, the way of the world.. N '07-2-17
		The way of leaning to the human judgment, without seeking to know the will of the Lord Z '03-351
	That seemeth right..	If the heart be wrong the head will seek to justify it .....Z '96-223
	Unto a man.....	Who is blinded by his own perverse will or fleshly mind .....Z '96-223
	The end thereof.....	Where the subject of delusion is of vital interest .....Z '98-74
	The ways of death..	The Second Death, destruction.....N '07-2-17
16: 27	Diggeth up evil.....	Apparently finding satisfaction in so doing.Z '96-223
16: 32	Ruleth his spirit.....	Bringing it into full subordination.....E125, 112
		By changing the allegiance of his will from self to God and overcoming the foes that are entrenched in his mind as a result of the fall .....Z '05-278
		Whoever aspires to a share in the rulership of the world should first learn to rule himself Z '79-9-6
	That taketh a city...	To take a city one must have the skill and equipment necessary to conquer a nation.Z '05-278
16: 33	Is of the Lord.....	Will be overruled to the accomplishment of his purposes .....Z '96-224
17: 18	And becometh surety	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....F568
17: 25	A foolish son.....	As was Absalom.....Z '03-409
18: 13	Before he heareth...	As many have done with the message of Present Truth .....Z '88-2-8
19: 2	That the soul.....	Being, person .....Z '81-4-1
19: 15	And an idle soul....	Being, person .....Z '81-4-1
20: 1	Drink is raging.....	The amount spent in the United States for liquor is nearly four times as much as that required to conduct the government.....Z '94-77
		Statistics show that 72% of all criminals were made so by strong drink. It would take ten men with scoop shovels to throw away money as fast as the people of the United States are wasting it for grog.....Z '02-237
		The devil is for the saloon, God is against it; vice is for it, virture is against it; the brothel is for it, the home is against it; the Anar-

		christ is for it, the statesman is against it; poverty is for it, plenty is against it; misery is for it, happiness is against it; disease is for it, health is against it; death is for it, life is against it.....Z '07-174
20: 25	It is a snare, etc....	Leeser translates this verse, "It is a snare to a man to sanctify things hastily and to make inquiry only after having made vows" Z '96-307
21: 15	But destruction	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
21: 16	Of understanding...	After he has been once enlightened.....Z '06-56
22: 3	Foreseeth the evil...	Including the time of trouble.....Z '96-192
	And hideth himself..	By surrounding himself and his family with the best conditions for development in the Christian graces, for rendering service to the Lord, his people and his truth.....Z '96-192
22: 6	Train up a child....	"They that seek me early shall find me"..Z '06-29
22: 26	Sureties for debts...	By endorsing notes or going on bonds.....F569
23: 7	So is he	If he thinks justly he will speak and act justly; if his thoughts are selfish and ignoble his words will be deceitful and his conduct dishonest .....Z '01-323
		The thoughts have a great influence upon the health .....N '07-4-7
23: 14	Shalt beat him.....	The child who needs it.....E388, 367
	Deliver his soul....	Spare his being for years of usefulness...E388, 367
	From hell	*Sheol,* premature oblivion; and possibly from being returned to oblivion again.....E388, 367
23: 15	Heart be wise.....	Especially in the heavenly wisdom.....Z '93-77
23: 19	Guide thine heart...	"Keep thy heart, for out of it are the issues of life" .....Z '93-77
23: 21	And the glutton....	Who is intemperate in another form.....Z '96-291
	And drowsiness.....	Laziness, another form of intemperance...Z '96-291
23: 24	A wise child.....	Laying the foundation for a good, wise character before the children are born.....Z '96-292
23: 26	My son	You who have already repented from sin and are trusting in the precious blood of Christ Z '06-15
	Give me thine heart.	Make a full consecration of your heart to God, including worship, reverence, praise, earthly treasure, time, talents, influence, money .....Z '06-15
23: 32	Like a serpent.....	97% of transportation companies forbid their employees to use alcohol. It is largely because of their greatly increased use of alcoholic liquors that the governments of Europe cannot withstand the competition of the United States .....Z '03-415
		In some portions of Germany all the children who attend school drink beer regularly, and boys of nine years of age are sometimes sent home because they are too drunk to study Z '06-92
25: 21	Bread to eat.....	Not to see how badly you can make him feel, but because love is the principle of your nature .....Z '97-267
		Illustrated by Elisha's feast to the Syrians who came to take him captive .....Z '04-303
25: 22	Fire upon his head..	Make him ashamed of his conduct in contrast with yours .....Z '06-245
27: 7	The full soul.....	Being, person .....Z '81-4-1
	The hungry soul....	Being, person .....Z '81-4-1
27: 20	Hell	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E388, 368
	Are never full.....	Cannot be overcrowded.....E388, 368
28: 9	Shall be abomination	Shall not be heard.....Z '96-197
28: 20	Abound with bless'gs	Proportionate to his zeal.....Z '06-315
29: 1	Hardeneth his neck..	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....Z '04-350
29: 2	When the righteous.	The Lord Jesus and his joint-heirs.....Z '03-446
29: 11	All his mind.....	*Ruach,* mind, thoughts, plans, purposes...E342, 318
29: 25	The fear of man....	And man's churches.....Z '97-256
30: 15	Are never satisfied..	Can never be satiated.....E388, 368
30: 16	The grave	*Sheol,* oblivion, death.....E388, 368
31: 7	Let him drink.....	This advice of King Lemuel is contrary to the inspired testimony of other Scriptures...Z '93-127

ECCLESIASTES:

1: 4	But the earth.....	The literal earth.....A69
	Abideth forever	In spite of all the creeds of Christendom to the contrary .....Z '02-83
1: 13	Exercised therewith.	So that when the Millennial Age comes they may be profited by what they have learned .... Z '94-159
3: 19	For that	Death E*339*, 315
	Even one thing.....	Even the same thing.....E*339*, 315
	Have all one breath.	One kind of *ruach,* spirit of life. E*189, 406*, 174, 389
		But different bodies and organic quality..E*351*, 327
3: 21	Who knoweth	Who can prove the popular theory?.....E*339*, 315
	The spirit of man that	That the *ruach,* spirit of life, of man.....E*339*, 315
	And the spirit of the beast that	And that the *ruach,* spirit of life, of the beast E*339*, 315
5: 1	Keep thy foot.....	Take heed to your standing, your walk, your conduct .....Z '07-141
5: 2	Before God	In view of the fact that "All things are naked and open with him with whom we have to do" .....Z '96-32
	For God	Our Judge .....Z '96-32
	Is in heaven.....	Upon the throne.....Z '96-32
	And thou upon earth	Under trial before the bar of God.....Z '96-32
	Thy words be few...	Thoughtful, wise, as uttered before God; not rash, hasty and ill-considered.....Z '96-32
5: 4	Vowest a vow.....	Makes a covenant or promise.....Z '96-307
6: 9	Vexation of spirit...	*Ruach,* mind E*342*, 318
7: 8	In spirit	*Ruach,* mind, disposition.....E*342*, 318
7: 9	Hasty in thy spirit.	*Ruach,* mind, disposition.....E*342*, 318
7: 14	Day of adversity....	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
7: 16	Righteous over much	If you desire to gain selfish joy in the present life as I (Solomon) have tried to do....Z '93-158
7: 29	Made man upright..	"In the image of God created he him".....A171
	Many inventions	Become "Inventors of evil things".....E*422*, 406
8: 8	The spirit	*Ruach,* spirit of life, spark of life.....E*341*, 317
9: 5	For the living.....	Even the least intelligent.....E*369*, 348
	Know not anything.	Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism.....S8
	Is forgotten	Is very generally forgotten.....E*369*, 348
9: 6	Is now perished.....	They are in a condition of peaceful unconsciousness S20
	Any more a portion.	An interest E*369*, 348
	Forever	*Olam,* for a long, indefinite period.....E*369*, 348
9: 10	With thy might.....	Solomon shows in this verse that the absence of natural wisdom, knowledge, understanding, counsel-and-might brings physical death: the same is true applied spiritually. See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.....Z '07-350
	There is no work....	Good or bad, praising or cursing.....E*388*, 368
		"The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence".....H13, 40
		The world in general will be raised just as they went down, excepting infirmity and disease Z '84-6-7
	Nor device	Planning good or thinking ill.....E*388*, 368
	Nor knowledge	Holy knowledge or unholy knowledge....E*388*, 368
		"His sons come to honor and he knoweth it not" A210
	In the grave.....	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment..... E*369, 388*, 348, 368
		Hence, if God "Will have all men to come to the knowledge of the truth," those who have died in ignorance must obtain their knowledge beyond the grave.....A106
	Whither thou	The soul, the sentient being.....E*369*, 348
	Goest	Whether wicked or righteous before death.... E*388*, 368
10: 12	Lips of a fool.....	An unwise, reckless talker.....Z '96-31
11: 3	There it shall be....	"There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave".....A105

12: 1	Days of thy youth...	Pursue a different course in life than I (Solomon) have done ..... Z '93-158
	While the evil days.	Of physical decline and infirmity..... Z '93-159
12: 2	Be not darkened....	By dimness of vision, mental and physical Z '93-159
	Nor the clouds.....	Of trouble ..... Z '93-159
12: 3	Keepers of the house	Arms and hands ..... Z '93-159
	And the strong men.	Lower limbs ..... Z '93-159
	Bow themselves	Unable to support the weight of the body Z '93-159
	And the grinders....	The teeth ..... Z '93-159
	Cease	To perform their office..... Z '93-159
	And those	Various mental faculties..... Z '93-159
	Be darkened	Be dimmed ..... Z '93-159
12: 4	Shall be shut.....	Because old age has little in common with the rising generation ..... Z '93-159
	Voice of the bird....	Early, being unable to sleep well..... Z '93-159
	Be brought low.....	The failing powers cease to catch the strains of earthly enchantments..... Z '93-159
12: 6	The silver cord.....	Of life ..... Z '93-159
	Or the golden bowl.	The body which contains the precious life blood ..... Z '93-159
	Or the pitcher.....	The lungs which draw in life from the surrounding atmosphere ..... Z '93-159
	Or the wheel.....	The heart ..... Z '93-159
12: 7	Then shall the dust..	Of which the dying body was composed.... Z '93-159
	As it was.....	Mere inanimate dust..... Z '93-159
	And the spirit.....	*Ruach*, spirit of life, privilege of living, right to life, power or permission of living... E*340*, 315
	Return unto God....	Revert to him, not as a person nor as a thing, but as a right or privilege; just as any forfeited privilege reverts to its giver..... E*340*, *341*, 315, 317
		In the sense that it is no longer amenable to human control, as in procreation, and can never be recovered except by divine power.. E*366*, 344
	Who gave it.....	Thus reducing the man's condition to exactly what it was before he was created..... E*340*, 315
12: 14	Whether it be evil..	"The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good"..... A145

SONG OF SOLOMON:

1: 2	Is better than wine.	Symbol of doctrine D266
1: 3	Is as ointment.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit..... T37
1: 5	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God..... A296
1: 7	Whom my soul.....	Beings, affections..... Z '81-4-1
1: 11	Borders of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature T18
	With studs of silver.	Symbol of truth T114
1: 13	A bundle of myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom ..... Z '07-349
1: 17	Are cedar	Symbol of everlasting human life..... T109
2: 3	And his fruit.....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit..... E*224*, 206
2: 4	Banqueting house ..	"He shall gird them and make them to sit down to meat" at his Second Advent..... D612
2: 8	Upon the mountains	Kingdoms A318
	Upon the hills.....	The less autocratic governments..... D551
2: 13	The fig tree.....	Symbol of the Jewish nation..... D604
	The tender grape...	Mature fruits of character..... D311, E*224*, 206
2: 14	O my dove.....	Pure, harmless, gentle, defenceless, helpless, timid; its only safety being in flight..... Z '06-118
	Clefts of the rock....	The Rock of Ages..... Z '06-118
2: 17	Until the day.....	The Millennial Day..... Z '86-1-5
	And be thou.....	Christ Jesus ..... Z '86-1-5
3: 6	Perfumed with myrrh	Symbol of wisdom..... Z '07-349
	And frankincense ..	Representing praise ..... Z '06-15
3: 9	King Solomon	Type of Christ..... A79, B255
3: 10	Of silver	Symbol of truth T114
	Of gold	Symbol of the divine nature..... T18
	Of purple	Symbol of royalty T34

	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....A296
4: 3	Of scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
4: 6	Until the day.....	The Millennial Day.....Z '86-1-5
	I	Christ Jesus .....Z '86-1-5
	Mountain of myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom.....Z '07-349
	Hill of frankincense..	Symbol of praise.....Z '06-15
4: 10	Than wine	Symbol of doctrine D266
	Of thine ointments...	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T37
4: 11	And milk	Food for spiritual babes.....A24, D577
4: 13	Of pomegranates	Symbol of the rich fruitage of Christ's redemptive work T30
	With pleasant fruits..	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....E*224*, 206
4: 14	Calamus	Symbol of knowledge which we receive from God's Word .....Z '07-349
	And cinnamon	Symbol of the understanding which we have of the knowledge which we receive from God Z '07-349
	Trees of frankincense.	Representing praise, heart adoration.....Z '06-15
	Myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....Z '07-349
4: 15	A fountain	Symbol of the Word of God B266
	Of living waters.....	Symbol of truth C65
5: 1	Gathered my myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom.....Z '07-349
	Have drunk my wine.	Symbol of doctrine D266
	With my milk.....	Symbol of food for spiritual babes.....A24, D577
5: 2	Of my beloved.....	Christ at the Second Advent.....Z '83-7-4
	That knocketh	"Behold I stand at the door and knock" Z '83-7-4
	My dove	Symbol of peace and purity.....E*231*, 212
5: 3	Have put off my coat	Is the excuse of the Great Company class for not arising to let in the Knocking One Z '83-7-4
	Sweet smelling myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....Z '07-349
5: 7	Went about the city..	Babylon, Christendom D527
	Of the walls.....	Symbol of the civil powers.....D40
5: 10	Among ten thousand.	In the eyes of the Bride, the Church.....F74
5: 11	The most fine gold...	Symbol of the divine nature T18
5: 12	Of waters	Symbol of truth C65
	Washed with milk....	Symbol of foundation truths A24, D577
5: 13	Sweet smelling myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....Z '07-349
5: 15	As the cedars.....	Symbol of perfect human life T109
5: 16	His mouth	Utterance B305
	Altogether lovely	Is Christ in the eyes of his Church, yet to the sinful, envious, hateful heart of the fallen man "There is no beauty in him," no hauteur.. E*176*, 162
	This is my friend.....	The chiefest of all heavenly treasures is the personal friendship and love of Christ.....Z '95-132
6: 9	My dove	Symbol of peace and purity.....E*231*, 212
6: 10	As the morning.....	Symbol of the Millennial Age.....A9, E*379*, 359
	Fair as the moon....	Symbol of the Law D590
	Clear as the sun.....	Symbol of the Gospel light, the truth.....D40
	With banners	Symbol of the standard of the truth.....D40
6: 11	To see the fruits.....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....E*224*, 206
	The pomegranates ...	Symbol of the fruitage of redemptive work.....T30
7: 2	Of wheat	Symbol of truth C137
7: 9	Like the best wine...	Symbol of doctrine D266
7: 12	The tender grape.....	Symbol of mature fruits of character..... D311, E*224*, 206
	The pomegranates ...	Symbol of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work T30
8: 2	Of spiced wine	Symbol of doctrine D266
	Of my pomegranate..	Symbol of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work T30
8: 4	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....A296
8: 5	Who is this.....	The protesting Church of God.....C65
	That cometh up.....	Cometh forward into prominence.....C65
	From the wilderness..	At the end of the 1260 years of wilderness hiding and Papal supremacy, from A. D. 539 to 1799 .....C65
8: 6	Cruel as the grave...	*Sheol*, oblivion, which engulfs all mankind E*389*, 368
8: 9	If she be a wall.....	Symbol of civil power D40
	A palace of silver....	Symbol of truth T114
	Boards of cedar.....	Symbol of perfect human life T109

ISAIAH:

1: 2	Hear, O heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
	Give ear, O earth....	Society A318
	Brought up	Lifted high in greatness.....Z '04-327
	Children	Fleshly Israel, typifying nominal Spiritual Israel .....Z '04-327
1: 3	His master's crib.....	The ox and ass know enough to return again and again to the place where they have been fed, thus showing more discretion than those who forsake the Lord's table to prove the dishes offered on the devil's table, or who turn to the tables of Babylon, where all is made unclean by association with that which is unclean .....Z '95-275
	Doth not consider....	Readily forget where they got their previous food .....Z '06-168
1: 5	Is sick	As a result of all tables being filled with vomit, rejected doctrines .....Z '07-91
1: 6	Is no soundness.....	"There is none righteous, no, not one"..E274, 252
	And putrifying sores.	Mental and physical E274, 252
1: 8	Daughter of Zion....	Nominal Kingdom of God.....A295, D23
	As a cottage.....	A temporary structure.....D558
1: 9	Very small remnant..	The majority stumbling because of pride and hardness of heart B215
	Have been as Sodom.	Cut off from all favor until the Millennial Age Z '04-329
1: 16	Make you clean.....	Cease to do evil as far as your ability will permit .....Z '04-329
1: 17	Seek judgment	Always be on the side of right and justice, desiring to do justice to all with whom you have dealings .....Z '04-329
	Relieve the oppressed.	Be of generous spirit, willing and anxious to lift some of the burdens from the groaning creation, to the extent of your ability...Z '04-329
	Judge the fatherless..	See that those not capable of looking after their own interest do not suffer at your hands Z '04-329
	Plead for the widow..	Feel a sympathy for the helpless and plead their cause with others .....Z '04-329
1: 18	And let us reason....	Man is invited to use his reasoning faculties in the study of God's Word.....A20
		God thus recognizes his image even in fallen man A174
		Heathen religions, and to some extent nominal Christendom, seek to restrain the intellect and appeal chiefly to the passions, prejudices and fears .....Z '01-323
	Sins be as scarlet.....	A fact recognized by some Jews on the great Day of Atonement C255
	As white as snow....	It is a singular fact that if a crimson or scarlet object be viewed through a red glass in the light, the object appears white; thus our sin-stained lives, when we come where God views them through the blood of Christ, are counted as white.....Z '79-7-6
	Red like crimson.....	The most permanent of ancient dyes....N '07-3-10
1: 19	Good of the land.....	To the natural man this would mean earthly good things and to the Spiritual Israelite heavenly good things .....Z '04-331
1: 21	The faithful city.....	The primitive Church — Christendom.....D527
	Become an harlot....	Symbol of an apostate Church — Babylon.....B277
1: 26	Restore thy judges...	"Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth" A294
	As at the first.....	Indicating that the first part of the period of the Judges was a specially happy time in Israel's history .....Z '02-330
1: 28	And the destruction..	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
	Of the sinners.....	The wilful sinners.....Z '02-294
2: 2	That the mountain...	The Kingdom C235, D628, E48, 44
	Of the Lord's house.,	Of the house of Jehovah.....E48, 44

	In the top of.....	Overtopping or overruling.....D628, E48, 44
	The mountains	All earthly kingdoms.....D628, E48, 44
	Shall be exalted.....	This exaltation began in April, 1878.....C235
	Above the hills.....	The highest peaks.....D628
2: 3	Mountain of the Lord	Kingdom of Jehovah.....A297, E48, 44
	Walk in his paths....	"All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth" .....Z '98-208
		"They shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them" A256
	For out of Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom, the glorified Christ, Head and Body....A297, C293, D628
	Word of the Lord....	Divine messages, through the "Princes".....D620
	From Jerusalem	The seat of the earthly phase of the Kingdom in the hands of the "Princes"..A297, C293, D629
2: 4	And he shall judge...	Previously, in the great time of trouble.....D629
	And shall rebuke.....	By his judgments .....Z '92-342
	And they shall.....	As a result of the Lord's rebukes and subsequently his law and Word.....D629
2: 5	O House of Jacob....	Natural Israel A300
	Walk in the light....	Truth A20
2: 7	Full of horses.....	Doctrinal hobbies C316
	Of their chariots.....	Worldly organizations C316
2: 8	Is full of idols.....	The idolatry of money, pleasure, etc.....B139
2: 11	Exalted in that day..	In the time of trouble.....B139
2: 15	Every fenced wall....	Symbol of civil power.....D40
2: 16	Ships of Tarshish....	Probably a reference to the destruction of the Spanish navy in the Spanish-American war.. Z '99-192
2: 18	And the idols.....	The idolatry of money, pleasure, etc.....B139
2: 19	Of the earth.....	Society A318
	When he ariseth.....	Assumes authority, takes command: "At that time shall Michael stand up".....B147
	To shake terribly....	So that it may be removed.....D55
	The earth	The present social order.....D55
2: 20	In that day.....	In the time of trouble.....D149
2: 21	Fear of the Lord.....	Fear of his judgments, which in a natural way will produce the great time of trouble.....B140
2: 22	Cease ye from man...	The time has come for the Lord's people to recognize the Lord as their only King and Director .....Z '03-203
4: 1	And in that day.....	The day in which we are now living.....N '07-9-8
	Seven women	All the various denominations that go to make up Babylon .....N '07-9-8
	Take hold of one man	Christ .....N '07-9-8
	Eat our own bread...	Doctrines .....N '07-9-8
	Our own apparel	Righteousness, not needing the "Robe" N '07-9-8
	Called by thy name..	Called Christians .....N '07-9-8
	Away our reproach...	That we are not the true Church.....N '07-9-8
4: 4	Daughters of Zion....	Nominal Kingdom of God.....A295, D23
4: 6	A tabernacle	Wherever there are one or more consecrated hearts there is a dwelling place of God Z '96-307
	From storm	From the storms of life.....Z '96-307
5: 1	A vineyard	The Jewish people. "A certain man planted a vineyard and set a hedge about it"....Z '01-348
5: 2	The choicest vine....	Referring specially to the leaders of the Jewish people .....Z '01-348
	And built a tower....	A watch tower, representing the prophets..Z '95-86
	Bring forth grapes....	Mature fruits of character.....D311, E224, 206
5: 6	No rain	Symbol of truth.....B256
5: 7	For judgment	Justice .....Z '01-348
	Behold a cry.....	From the oppressed.....Z '01-348
5: 8	Woe	Especially in the time of trouble.....Z '01-348
	Unto them	Natural Israel and Nominal Spiritual Israel, Christendom .....Z '01-348
	Lay field to field.....	Amass wealth and control land and machinery and all sources of wealth and power.....Z '01-348
	There be no place....	For the poor to occupy. This condition now obtains in many European countries, where private owners have withdrawn large estates from the use and occupancy of the people in general .....Z '01-348
5: 9	Without inhabitant ..	In the time of trouble the finest residences will

be deserted for safety's sake, or their occupants destroyed ..... Z '01-349

5: 10 **Yea** ..... When the time of trouble has fully come, so that "There is no hire for man or beast," the returns from large holdings of land will be so poor as to lead to serious results Z '01-349

5: 11 **Strong drink** ..... Symbol of false doctrines D614

5: 12 **And pipe** ..... Pipe-organ ..... Z '01-349

But they regard not.. "God is not in all their thoughts" ..... Z '06-360

The work ..... The plan ..... Z '95-268

5: 13 **Therefore my people..** Those professing to be my people, Christians.. Z '95-268

Into captivity ..... To ambitious leaders who have usurped authority over them and made void the Word of God ..... Z '95-268

Have no knowledge.. Of the Lord's plan ..... Z '01-349

Not being in the attitude of heart and mind in which God could teach and lead them... Z '95-268

Their honorable men. Clergy, bishops and popes ..... Z '95-268

Are famished ..... "I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread or a thirst of water, but of hearing the words of the Lord" ..... Z '95-268

Dried up with thirst.. For explanations and consistency which their teachers cannot supply ..... Z '01-349

5: 14 **Therefore hell** ..... *Sheol,* oblivion (Israel having completely lost prestige, having become as though dead).. E*389,* 369

Descend into it..... During the time of trouble unquestionably large numbers will perish from the earth, but the grave will specially enlarge to take into it the octopus system of Babylon, with its many arms, financial, political, social and religious Z '01-349

5: 15 **And the mean man...** Who now selfishly exalts himself, regardless of others ..... Z '95-268

Shall be humbled.... In the great leveling processes of the Day of the Lord ..... Z '95-268

5: 16 **Exalted in judgment..** This will be the outcome of the time of trouble Z '95-268

5: 17 **Of the fat ones**..... Of the rich ..... Z '95-268

Shall strangers eat.... The Lord will espouse the cause of the poor and needy ..... Z '95-268

5: 18 **Woe** ..... In the present life ..... Z '06-361

Unto them ..... Especially to the teachers of Babylon..... Z '01-349

Cords of vanity..... Self-conceit, imagining that their various enterprises are the Lord's work ..... Z '01-349

And sin ..... Especially lying and hypocrisy ..... Z '95-268

With a cart rope..... So strongly bound to it that they cannot escape Z '06-361

5: 19 **That say** ..... By their conduct ..... Z '95-268

Let him ..... The Lord ..... Z '95-268

5: 20 **Woe unto them**..... Satan and his associates and servants.... E*205,* 189, F199

Especially the clergy ..... Z '06-362

That call evil good... As do they who say that the evil in man is the working of God in him ..... Z '95-55

And good evil..... Imputing evil to God, whose work is perfect Z '95-55

Darkness for light.... Putting Satan's message of eternal torment forward as the Gospel ..... Z '01-349

Light for darkness... Denouncing the truth as a device of the devil Z '01-350

5: 21 **Them that are wise..** "The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God" ..... Z '95-268

5: 22 **Woe unto them**..... In the time of trouble now near at hand... Z '06-362

Mighty to drink wine Greatly imbibe the spirit of the world while still professing to be God's people..... Z '95-268

And men of strength Of intellect and influence ..... Z '95-268

Mingle strong drink.. Mingle the world's ideas and doctrines and customs with a little of the truth, perverted and misused and so associated with error as not to be understood ..... Z '95-268

5: 23 **Which** ..... In their funeral orations ..... Z '01-350

Justify the wicked.... Preach them into heaven ..... Z '01-350

	For reward	For increased influence in the family or vicinity Z '01-350
	And take away.....	By slander and misrepresentation.....Z '01-350
	The righteousness....	The reputation for righteousness.....Z '01-350
	Of the righteous.....	Of those who come out of Babylon.....Z '01-350
5: 24	Therefore	The remainder of this chapter is a description of the time of trouble.....Z '01-350
	Stubble	Symbol of traditions and their outgrowths in character A320
5: 25	And the hills	The governments D551
5: 26	And he	Possibly the concluding verses refer particularly to the United States.....Z '98-196
5: 28	Like a whirlwind.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....D528
5: 30	Roaring of the sea...	The freedom possessed in the United States is, in the estimation of many of the potentates of Europe, like the raging of anarchy.....Z '98-196
	Unto the land.....	The social structure.....Z '98-196
	In the heavens.....	In the nominal Church.....Z '98-196
6: 1	I saw also the Lord..	*Adonai,* Jesus, "The Messenger of the Covenant" E*51*, 47
	Upon a throne.....	"The great white throne" of the Millennial Age .....Z '98-305
	Filled the temple.....	The true Church.....T70
6: 3	Holy is the Lord.....	Jehovah, represented by "The Messenger" E*51*, 48
	Full of his glory.....	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the glory of the Lord".....B99
		This must refer to the future, for it has never yet been true .....Z '98-305
6: 4	At the voice of him..	"The voice of the archangel".....B146
	Filled with smoke....	Remembrance of destruction wrought.....H64
6: 5	Woe is me.....	The first thought of the true child of God, when he comes to understand something of the glories of God's character, is to bemoan his own imperfection .....Z '98-305
	Have seen the King..	Jehovah, represented by the "Messenger" E*51*, 48
6: 8	Voice of the Lord....	*Adonai,* the "Messenger," Christ.....E*51*, 48
6: 9	But perceive not....	For delivering this message, tradition says Isaiah was sawn asunder.....Z '98-306
7: 2	With the wind.....	*Ruach,* invisible power E*189*, 174
7: 14	His name Immanuel..	This expression occurs in a prayer offered by the Jews at their wailing place in Jerusalem C277
8: 9	Gird yourselves	Bind yourselves together.....D239
8: 10	Speak the word.....	For unity D239
8: 12	Not a confederacy....	Either social or ecclesiastical.....D481, 610
	Say, A confederacy...	When the coming Protestant federation, the Image of the Beast, is formed, its bitter fruits of error will manifest themselves in tyranny, as during the dark ages.....Z '04-212
8: 13	Sanctify the Lord....	Jehovah E*52*, 49
	Your fear and dread..	Let us fear and dread to displease him.....Z '95-74
8: 14	And he	Our Lord Jesus, not Jehovah, nor Isaiah...E*52*, 49
	For a sanctuary.....	To the Little Flock.....Z '84-3-5
	But	Because unprepared to receive him in the way he came, and because of the cross.....B215, 241
	Stone of stumbling...	Put in the way by Higher Criticism, Evolution, etc. .....Z '04-8
		God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day.....N '04-1-31
	To both the houses...	The nominal Jewish house and the nominal Christian house B26, 229
8: 16	Among my disciples..	Jesus' disciples, not Jehovah's, nor Isaiah's..E*53*, 49
8: 17	And I	Christ Jesus E*53*, 49
	Wait upon the Lord.	Jehovah E*53*, 49
	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel A300
8: 18	Behold I	Christ Jesus E*53*, 49
	Whom the Lord.....	Jehovah E*53*, 49
	Hath given me.....	Christ Jesus E*53*, 49
	In Mount Zion.....	The Kingdom of God, the true Church....A297, T33
8: 19	Seek unto their God	And have nothing whatever to do with these fallen angels S48, 82
	For the living to.....	For the living are forbidden to make any attempt to communicate with.....B126

8: 20	To the Testimony....	To see whether the things taught you are true F232
		"Seek and ye shall find".....E*181*, 167
		It does not say, "To the creed and catechism" D66
	If they speak not....	As in the case of the institution of the Sunday School F547
		As in the case of modern miracles of healing..F61
		As in the case of the declarations of scientists A163
		As in the case of the eternal torment theory...H3
	To this Word.....	And especially the writings of the apostles.....F222
		With the object of making God's message clear F61
	There is no light....	Truth A20
9: 1	Nevertheless	This verse should properly be the last verse of Chap. VIII.....Z '05-380
	The dimness shall not	There will be no gloom.....Z '04-364
	Be such as was.....	Omit these words .....Z '04-364
	In her vexation.....	In her that was in anguish.....Z '04-364
	Grievously afflict	Make glorious .....Z '04-364
9: 2	The people	Primarily the residents of Zebulon and Naphtali at the First Advent, but including all nations at the Second Advent.....Z '04-365
	Seen a great light....	"The Sun of Righteousness shall arise"...Z '05-380
	Shadow of death.....	"I walk through the valley of the shadow of death" .....Z '04-365
9: 3	Thou hast multiplied.	By a resurrection from the dead.....Z '05-381
	The nation	Primarily the Jewish nation, including all who shall become Israelites under the new administration .....Z '99-284, '04-365
	Not	Omit this word.....Z '05-381
	To the joy.....	The hilarious joy.....Z '99-284
	In harvest.....	In the midst of plenty.....Z '99-284
	Divide the spoil.....	Dividing something which is not theirs by right, but which has fallen to them....Z '05-381
9: 4	Yoke of his burden...	Satan's yoke of sin, pain, sorrow and death.. Z '05-382
	And the staff.....	Of affliction and slavery.....Z '05-382
	The day of Midian...	When Gideon's band, typifying the Royal Priesthood, by letting their feeble lights shine out, suddenly achieved a great victory through a time of trouble upon the hosts of the enemy.....Z '05-382
		The Midianites typified the world, the flesh and the devil .....Z '02-348
9: 5	For every battle.....	Every ordinary battle.....Z '99-284
	But this	This great conflict which is coming in the time of trouble .....Z '99-284
	With burning	The complete destruction of all the weapons of Satan and his associates, which they have heretofore used in the great conflict which has waged between sin and righteousness Z '05-382
		"He maketh wars to cease unto the ends of the earth" .....Z '04-366
9: 6	For	Because .....Z '05-382
	Unto us a Child.....	A prophecy of Jesus' birth.....E*102*, 93
	Is born	The prophet takes a future standpoint.....B227
	Unto us a Son.....	The gift of God's dear Son, beginning at Jordan and culminating at Calvary.....Z '04-285
	Is given	"The gift of God is eternal life".....Z '04-366
	And the government.	Of earth .....Z '04-285
	Shall be	During the Millennial Age.....Z '04-285
	Upon his shoulder....	The figurative epaulets of authority and honor will be upon the Lord Jesus.....Z '04-366
	And his name shall...	In the eyes of those who rejected him.....Z '94-396
	Be called Wonderful	He is the most wonderful of all the heavenly Father's family E*156*, 141
	Counsellor	Guide, teacher, miraculous pattern E*49*, *156*, 46, 141
	The mighty God.....	Ruler: "Arise, O God, judge of the earth"... C126, E*75*, 69
		"Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever" E*52*, 48
		"Able to save unto the uttermost all who come unto the Father through him".....Z '06-398
	Everlasting Father ..	Father who gives everlasting life...C126, E*156*, 141
		The Christ, Head and Body.....T102

	The Prince of Peace	Prince who establishes sure and lasting peace.. E*156*, 141
		"Ye shall die .. like one of the Princes"... F724
		Note omission of "Jehovah" from these titles E*49*, 46
9: 7	Of the increase.....	The continuous success.....Z '05-383
	Throne of David....	Type of the authority of the glorified Christ...B255
	Upon his kingdom..	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God..Z '05-383
	To establish it.....	It has been overturned ever since the days of Zedekiah .....Z '05-383
	With judgment	Punishments for wrong-doing and rewards for right-doing .....Z '05-383
	Zeal of the Lord....	Of Jehovah .....Z '05-383
	Will perform this...	Will accomplish this prophecy.....E*50*, 46
9: 18	Briers and thorns...	There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy.....D267
9: 19	The fuel of the fire..	The time of trouble.....D527
10: 5	The rod	Divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
10: 22	The remnant of them	In the harvest of the Jewish Age.....B70
		The great majority being hindered by blindness, pride and hardness of heart.....B215
10: 26	Slaughter of Midian.	Typifying the world, the flesh and the devil.. Z '02-348
11: 1	And a branch.....	A new spiritual shoot out of the Abrahamic promise .....Z '98-308
	Out of his roots.....	It is the custom of the vinegrowers of Palestine to cut down the vine clear to the roots yearly, so as to get fresh sprouts. God dealt with the Hebrew people after this custom.....Z '98-308
11: 2	And the Spirit.....	Not the "Ghost" nor a person in any sense.. E*184*, 169
	Spirit of wisdom....	See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.
	Spirit of knowledge.	Based upon his prehuman existence. "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many" .....Z '98-309
	Fear of the Lord....	Reverence for Jehovah.....D634, E*56*, 52
11: 3	And shall make him.	The Christ D520
	Hearing of his ears..	As must all earthly rulers, however well-intentioned .....Z '98-309
11: 4	With righteousness..	Absolute correctness D634
	And reprove	The rich in the time of trouble.....Z '98-310
	Smite the earth.....	The present social order.....D549
	Rod of his mouth...	The judgments which he has already pronounced .....Z '98-310
	Breath of his lips...	Force and spirit of his truth.....D19
	Slay the wicked.....	This prophecy shows there will be wicked persons in the earth at the time the Lord's Kingdom is established .....Z '98-310
11: 5	Girdle of his loins...	The Messiah will be Jehovah's faithful, diligent servant .....Z '98-310
11: 6	The wolf also.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of wolf-like disposition .....Z '94-137
	With the lamb.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of lamb-like disposition .....Z '94-137
	And a little child...	This scene is evidently an earthly, not a heavenly one, referring to the Times of Restitution, and having nothing whatever to do with the heavenly hopes of the Church.....Z '98-311
	Shall lead them.....	Shall control them; the original dispositions of the wild animals having been restored to what they were before man fell and lost control.. Z '98-311
11: 7	Shall eat straw.....	No longer eat flesh .....Z '01-207
11: 9	They shall not hurt.	But shall be forcibly restrained therefrom.....D633
		"He shall rule them with a rod of iron".....A302
		"No lion shall be there".....A217
		Every improper, injurious and useless thing will be utterly destroyed.....H67
	Nor destroy	The microbes of disease and pestilence shall be restrained .....Z '95-43
	My holy mountain..	Kingdom A318

		The Stone which smote the image on its feet and afterwards became a great Mountain Z '98-311
	Earth shall be full..	At the close of the Millennium.....D656
		This is not true in the present time.....A75
	Of the knowledge...	Which will not then appear to men as foolish..H68
	Of the Lord.....	"They shall all know me from the least to the greatest".....H69
		"God will have all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth".....E20, 20
11: 10	Shall be a root.....	Another root, the Ancient Worthies.....Z '98-312
	For an ensign.....	Standard set up before mankind as illustrations of what all mankind may attain unto....Z '98-312
11: 13	Of Ephraim	Christendom D22
12: 2	And not be afraid...	"The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly" F420
	The Lord Jehovah..	This title belongs only to the Father.....E72, 65
13: 1	Burden of Babylon..	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
13: 2	Lift ye up a banner.	The standard of the gospel of truth, divested of the errors that have long beclouded it.....D40
	Upon the high mount	Among those who constitute the true embryo Kingdom of God.....D40
	Exalt the voice.....	Earnestly and widely proclaim this truth.....D41
	Unto them	The bewildered sheep of the Lord's flock who are still in Babylon.....D41
	That they	The true sheep.....D41
	Go into the gates...	Realize the blessings of the truly consecrated..D41
	Of the nobles.....	The heirs of the heavenly Kingdom.....D41
13: 4	Of a multitude.....	Of a tumult D21
	In the mountains...	Kingdoms B147
	A great people.....	Contending for real and fancied rights and liberties B147
	A tumultuous noise.	"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout".....B147
	Host of the battle...	Hosts of the time of trouble.....A324, B147, D528
13: 7	Every man's heart..	Every mortal's heart.....D21
13: 8	Be amazed at.....	Wonder every man at.....D21
	Shall be as flames...	Shall glow red like flames.....D21
13: 9	Cruel	Direful D21
13: 10	Stars of heaven.....	The apostles D591
	The sun	The Gospel light, the truth, and hence Christ D590
	And the moon.....	The light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
13: 11	For their evil.....	In aggrandizing the few and not heeding the cries of the poor and needy.....D149
	Of the terrible.....	Of the tyrants.....D22
13: 12	Than fine gold.....	By making the gold worthless in the Day of Wrath D45
13: 13	Shake the heavens..	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
	And the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
13: 19	And Babylon	Evidently this refers to literal Babylon....Z '98-307
14: 1	Mercy on Jacob....	Natural Israel A300
14: 4	Of Babylon	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
	The golden city.....	The exactress of gold.—See margin.....D473
	Ceased	Gone to *sheol,* oblivion, not torment.....E389, 369
14: 7	Earth is at rest.....	Will be, as a result of the establishment of God's Kingdom .....Z '02-234
14: 9	Hell from beneath...	*Sheol,* oblivion; rendered "Grave" in margin.. E389, 369
	At thy coming.....	At the destruction of Great Babylon, soon E389, 369
14: 11	Down to the grave..	*Sheol,* oblivion, not to a burning hell.....E389, 369
14: 12	O Lucifer	Primarily Satan, whose existence many deny..F610
		Secondarily, natural and Mystic Babylon.....F618
	Son of the morning.	One of the earliest of creation.....Z '94-115
	Cut down to.....	Limited to .....Z '94-250
14: 13	I will ascend.....	"Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased" A189
	Into heaven	Power of spiritual control.....A318
	Exalt my throne....	Authority and rulership.....A92
	The stars of God....	The other sons of God.....F297
	Upon the mount....	The Kingdom F618
	Of the congregation.	God's people F618
	Sides of the North..	The Pleiades, in the North, long esteemed the center of the Universe, the throne of Jehovah F618
14: 14	Like the Most High.	A monarch or king over the human family.... E126, 113, S103

		A usurper of divine authority, without divine appointment and contrary to divine regulation **F297**
		This language applies symbolically to the Papacy, for the Papacy is Satan's own work, in his own likeness **Z '94-249**
14: 15	Down to hell	*Sheol,* oblivion **F618**
		"Thy pomp is brought down to the grave" **H15**
14: 17	Of his prisoners	Death's captives **A112**
14: 24	So shall it stand	God's original plan is still in progress **A66**
16: 5	Shall the throne	Authority and rulership **A92**
	Of David	Type of the glorified Christ **B255**
17: 11	In the morning	The resurrection morning, the Millennium **A9, E379, 359**
17: 12	Of the seas	Restless, anarchistic masses of men **A318**
18: 1	Woe	Ho (Young's translation) **Z '04-230**
	To the land	The United States of America **Z '04-230**
	Shadowing with wings	Sheltered by Divine Providence as an asylum for the liberty lovers and truth lovers of the world **Z '04-230**
	Which is beyond	A very fitting description of the location of the United States **Z '04-231**
18: 2	Sendeth ambassadors	God's messages of Present Truth **Z '04-231**
	Vessels of bulrushes.	Papyrus, paper **Z '04-231**
	Ye swift messengers.	Light messengers, the MILLENNIAL DAWN books, tracts, etc **Z '04-232**
	To a nation	"A holy nation, a Royal Priesthood" **Z '04-232**
	And peeled	Polished **Z '04-232**
	A people terrible	In their experiences **Z '04-232**
	A nation meted out.	Whose course and experiences in life the Lord has measured out for them, for their own highest welfare **Z '04-232**
	And trodden down	As a part of their necessary experiences **Z '04-232**
	Whose land	Heaven itself **Z '04-232**
	The rivers	Of death **Z '04-232**
	Have spoiled	Divide. The river of death separates the Holy Nation from its inheritance **Z '04-232**
18: 3	An ensign	The standard of the truth **D40**
	On the mountains	Kingdoms **A318**
	Bloweth a trumpet	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty **A315, B146**
18: 6	Unto the fowls	Symbol of the vultures of society, Communists, Socialists, Anarchists **Z '86-1-1**
18: 7	In that time	The time when the message of the swift messengers goes forth **Z '04-232**
	Shall the present	The Holy Nation **Z '04-232**
	The mount Zion	The heavenly Kingdom **Z '04-232**
19: 1	The burden of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness, the world **F458**
	Upon a swift cloud	The time of trouble **B138**
	And the idols	The idolatry of money **B139**
19: 2	Set the Egyptians	The opponents of God's people **F458**
19: 3	Familiar spirits	Communication with the fallen angels **Z '94-119**
19: 8	The fishers	Teachers **C215**
	That spread nets	Organize nominal churches **C214**
19: 10	And ponds for fish	*Nephesh,* souls, sentient beings **E357, 334**
19: 19	In that day	The day when the great Saviour and Deliverer shall come to set at liberty sin's captives **C315**
	Altar to the Lord	The Great Pyramid **C315**
	Midst of the land	Of the land surface of the earth **C326**
	Of Egypt	Type of the world of mankind, full of vain philosophies, ignorant of the true light **C315**
	At the border	Of the sector-shaped land of lower Egypt **C326**
19: 20	And it	The Great Pyramid, probably constructed by Melchisedec, in 2170 B. C. **C322, 338**
		Completed at midnight of the autumnal equinox, the true beginning of the year **C321, 327**
		When "a Draconis" looked directly down the entrance and the ascending passage pointed to the Pleiades at the same instant **C328**
		Showing correctly such facts as the length of the year, earth's distance from the sun, etc **C326, 375**

Shall be for a sign.. The crowning feature is the top-stone, itself a perfect pyramid, type of Christ, first finished, model for the whole, "A Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense"....C329
The entrance to the Downward Passage, showing the date when Isaac came into possession of Abraham's Estate C366
The Downward Passage, the course of sin....C321
The location of the lower terminus of the Well, showing the date 1881 A. D. as the time when restitution blessings should begin to be due C366
The subterranean chamber, or bottomless pit, representing the time of trouble and the end of every being pursuing a downward course C341, 344
Its location, showing that it was due to begin in 1914 A. D....C342
The First Ascending Passage, representing the Law Dispensation C332
Its length, showing the period from the Exodus to the conversion of Cornelius, 1650 years...C347
The Grotto, representing Jesus' death....C361
The Well, representing the new way to life opened up by Jesus' death and resurrection..C337
The upper terminus of the Well, showing the length of our Lord's life....C337
The Passage to the Queen's Chamber, showing the 6000 years of sin and 1000 of restitution C369
The Queen's Chamber, representing perfect human life C358
Its air tubes, showing that human life will be everlasting to those who meet the conditions C373
The Grand Gallery, representing the period of the Gospel call C332
Its height, representing the spiritual blessings of the Gospel call; its narrowness the narrow way to life; its steepness the danger of backsliding C349
Its leaning South wall, the date of the Lord's Second Advent as 1874 A. D....C365
Its length, showing the termination of the call in 1881 A. D.—1910 A. D....C363, 367
The low entrance to the antechamber representing the first heavenward step of consecration, death of the human will, or begetting of the Spirit through the Word of truth....C351, 357
The granite leaf in the forepart of the antechamber representing the second heavenward step of submission to the divine will or quickening to service and sacrifice through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth C351, 357
The antechamber, representing the School of Christ C357
Its granite floor beyond the granite leaf, representing our standing as New Creatures....C351
The low passageway into the King's Chamber, representing birth of the spirit....C357
The King's Chamber, representing heaven itself; the condition of those who attain immortality C355
The Vertical Axis, showing the distinction between human and spirit natures....C357

For a witness..... To his foreknowledge and to his gracious plan of salvation; "Signs and wonders in the land of Egypt even unto this day"....C318

For they ..... The Egyptians, the poor world during the time of trouble coming....C317

19: 21 Known to Egypt.... The world C317

In that day..... In the Millennial Day, at the close of the time of trouble C317

19: 22	Shall smite Egypt...	The world, in the great time of trouble just at hand A256, C317
19: 24	In that day.....	The Resurrection Day, the Millennium..... Z '06-56
20: 1	Sargon	Tablets have been recently found which give a complete history of Sargon's reign..... Z '97-37
21: 1	Desert of the sea....	Restless, anarchistic masses of men..... A318
	As whirlwinds	Symbol of the time of trouble..... D528
21: 9	Cometh a chariot...	Worldly organization C316
	Of horsemen	Great doctrinal leaders..... C316
	Babylon is fallen....	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
21: 12	The morning	The Millennial morning, which will bring to light the hidden things of darkness..... A21, C208
	Cometh	Has come ..... Z '05-95
	And also	And still it is..... Z '05-95
	The night	The time of trouble..... D273
		"Wherein no man can work"..... C208, D544
		"In that night there shall be two in one bed" D608
		"Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night" ..... Z '04-75
	If ye will enquire...	If you desire further light..... Z '05-95
	Enquire ye	Come back again for more information..... Z '05-95
22: 2	A tumultuous city...	Babylon, Christendom D527
22: 5	The walls	Civil power D40
	To the mountains...	Kingdoms A318
22: 7	Full of chariots.....	Worldly organizations C316
	And the horsemen...	Great doctrinal leaders..... C316
22: 21	With thy girdle.....	Symbol of servitude..... T30
22: 22	And the key.....	Authority or power..... E233, 214
	Of David	Type of Christ..... B255
22: 23	A glorious throne...	Authority and rulership..... A92
24: 1	Maketh the earth...	The present social organization..... A318
	Upside down	The upper crust, the proud, will be deposed, and the lower classes, the humble and meek, will be exalted..... Z '82-3-7
24: 9	Strong drink	False doctrines D614
24: 10	The city	Babylon, Christendom D527
24: 11	A crying for wine...	Doctrine D266
24: 18	From the noise.....	The time of trouble..... D20
24: 19	The earth	The present old social structure..... D558
	Is utterly broken....	In the time of trouble..... D551
24: 20	Like a drunkard....	Vainly endeavoring to right itself, maintain a footing and re-establish itself..... D551
	Like a cottage.....	To clear the way for the new building of God D558
24: 22	As prisoners	Captives in death..... A112
24: 23	Then the moon.....	The light of the Mosaic Law..... D590
	And the sun.....	The present Gospel light..... D590
	In Mount Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A297, T33
	And in Jerusalem...	The earthly phase of the Kingdom..... A296
25: 1	O Lord	O Jehovah E49, 45
	Thou art my God...	Christ's God E49, 45
	I will exalt thee....	I will honor thee..... E49, 45
25: 2	Made of a city.....	Babylon, Christendom D527
25: 4	From the storm.....	The time of trouble..... D527
	Against the wall....	The civil power D40
25: 6	In this mountain....	Kingdom A318
	Shall the Lord.....	Jehovah, "Through our Lord Jesus Christ"... E49, 45
	A feast of wines....	Doctrines D266
25: 7	And he will destroy.	Cast into destruction, or in symbol the lake of fire..... H66
	In this mountain....	The Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem..... H66
	Of the covering....	Death H66
	And the vail.....	Ignorance H66
25: 8	Death	Adamic Death, which, as a great monster, has swallowed up mankind..... Z '80-4-2
	In victory	Victoriously: "Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in Victory"..... H19
25: 9	Said in that day....	The Millennial Day..... C249
	Lo, this is our God.	Christ, the Messiah, is our God..... C249
	We have waited....	We orthodox Jews have waited hundreds of years C249, F119
25: 12	Of thy walls.....	Civil powers D40

26: 1 In that day..... In the dawn of the Millennial Age.....Z '92-15
The land of Judah.. Indicating that Israel will be the first to recognize the Kingdom established.....Z '92-16
Have a strong city.. The City of God, the Kingdom of God..A296, C229
26: 2 Open ye the gates... The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter into the Kingdom Z '92-16
Which keepeth ..... Observeth .....Z '92-16
May enter in..... "They shall bring the glory of the nations into it" .....Z '96-56
26: 4 In the Lord Jehovah This title belongs only to the Father.....E72, 65
26: 5 Bringeth down ..... In the time of trouble.....B138
The lofty city..... Satan's city, Mystic Babylon.....Z '92-15, '96-56
The city formerly exalted and powerful in the earth .....Z '92-16
26: 6 Tread it down..... A reference to the great social troubles now at hand .....Z '92-16
26: 7 Is uprightness ..... Is plain .....Z '92-16
Dost weigh ..... Dost make exactly plain..... .....Z '92-16
26: 9 With my soul have I The Church .....Z '96-56
Desired thee ..... "The desire of all nations shall come".....Z '92-16
In the night..... During the reign of sin and death.....A9
When thy judgments The swift and unerring justice of the Millennial Age, side by side with mercy and peace.....D519
Particularly the judgments on Christendom in the beginning of the Millennial Age.....D627
Are in the earth.... Bringing the great time of trouble.....Z '98-168
Will ..... God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
Learn righteousness. Illustrated recently in the case of a young Atheist who dared God to strike him deaf and dumb, and was instantly so stricken.....Z '04-196
In our efforts to comfort the poor world in the present time, we have special grounds for confidence that our labor is not in vain.....A342
26: 10 Yet will he not..... Some, even in the Millennium.....Z '96-57
26: 11 Shall devour them.. All the wilfully wicked.....Z '92-16
26: 13 Other lords ..... The trusts and other giants of vice and selfishness D370
But by thee only.... But of thee only, as our ruler.....Z '96-57
26: 14 They are dead..... By the close of the Millennial Age every power of evil and oppression will have been destroyed .....Z '96-57
26: 17 So have we..... The nominal Church.....Z '83-7-4
26: 19 Awake and sing..... "Joy cometh in the morning".....E367, 345
That dwell in dust.. Of the earth.....E367, 345
26: 20 Come ..... "Come out of her, my people".....Z '95-73
My people ..... "Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice".....Z '95-72
Into thy chambers.. "The secret place of the Most High".....Z '95-73
And shut thy doors.. Of faith .....Z '95-73
Hide thyself ..... Turn a deaf ear to the reproaches of men...Z '95-73
The indignation..... The special trials of this harvest time.....Z '95-74
26: 21 For, behold ..... In the time of trouble.....Z '92-27
27: 1 In that day..... The Day of Vengeance.....Z '92-27
Serpent ..... Representing sin .....Z '95-183
That is in the sea... The restless, anarchistic masses of men.....A318
27: 4 Briers and thorns... The coming union of Protestants and Papists D267
In battle ..... The time of trouble.....D527
27: 6 That come of Jacob. Natural Israel A300
27: 10 The defenced city... Babylon, Christendom D527
27: 13 The great trumpet.. The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trumpet of knowledge and liberty A315, B146
Land of Egypt..... The world C317
In the holy mount.. The Kingdom of God.....A295, 318
28: 1 The crown of pride.. The worldly prosperity .....Z '92-27
To the drunkards... Those intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614
Of Ephraim ..... Christendom D22
The word means "Fruitful," and indicates the numbers, influence, power and wealth of Babylon .....Z '92-27
Whose glori's beauty Pride or exaltation.....Z '92-27
The fat valleys..... Of worldly-mindedness .....Z '92-27
Overcome with wine False doctrines D266

28: 2	A tempest of hail...	Hard, cutting truth.....Z '95-47
	As a flood.....	A deluge of truth.....D527
	Of mighty waters...	Truths C65
	With the hand.....	The hand of power, in the time of trouble.....D529
28: 3	Trodden under feet..	Humbled in the dust.....Z '92-28
28: 4	As the hasty fruit...	Sour and bitter, forced, immature.....Z '92-28
	Eateth it up.....	Representing Babylon's sudden destruction at the hands of Anarchists.....Z '02-334
28: 5	In that day.....	In this present harvest time.....Z '04-332
	A crown of glory...	Even now he causes their faces to shine..Z '02-334
	Unto the residue....	The remnant, the Little Flock.....Z '04-332
28: 6	To the gate.....	In defence of the citadel of truth; not permitting false doctrines to enter, but insisting that every doctrine be squared by the Golden Rule and the Ransom, as taught in the Scriptures .....Z '04-332
28: 7	But they also.....	To whom the people look as leaders and teachers .....Z '92-28
	And the prophet.....	The religious instructors of the people.....Z '04-332
	Err in vision.....	Cannot see the riches of Divine grace, but see instead the nightmare of eternal torment..Z '07-91
	Stumble in judgment	In selecting this very Scripture as a temperance lesson they do not see that it applies to themselves .....Z '92-28
28: 8	For all tables.....	Supplies of spiritual food, denominational creeds, "Tables of devils".....Z '07-91
	Are full of vomit....	Doctrinal monstrosities and misrepresentations rejected by the more enlightened.....Z '07-91
28: 9	Whom shall he.....	The Lord .....Z '92-28
	Teach knowledge ...	"My people perish for lack of knowledge" Z '04-333
	Understand doctrine.	Pure doctrine, the Lord's message.....Z '04-333
	Weaned from the milk	Contained in the printed questions and answers in the International Sunday School lessons..C143
		"For everyone that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe" C143
28: 10	Precept upon precept	Nagging upon nagging.....Z '05-95
	Line upon line.....	Prating upon prating.....Z '05-95
28: 11	With stammering lips	Those who are proclaiming Present Truth are chiefly the common people, and in the eyes of the world are quite unqualified for their work .....Z '04-333
	And another tongue.	The message of Present Truth.....Z '05-95
28: 12	This is the rest.....	The Harvest Message, containing God's great plan of salvation.....Z '04-333
	They would not hear	The whole world is deaf to the warnings of the Word regarding the Day of Vengeance.....D273
28: 13	Precept upon precept	Nagging upon nagging.....Z '05-95
	Line upon line.....	Prating upon prating.....Z '05-95
	And fall backward...	Into Higher Criticism and Evolutionism...Z '04-333
	Snared and taken....	Entrapped by the Adversary, because of their unwillingness to recognize as anything but prating and nagging God's beautiful plan of salvation, a knowledge of which would have brought them rest and peace of heart and mind .....Z '05-95
28: 14	Ye scornful men....	Disdainful teachers .....Z '01-164
	In Jerusalem	The nominal Church.....Z '83-12-4
28: 15	Covenant with death	Declaring that it is a friend, not an enemy... H16, E390, 369
	And with hell.....	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E390, 369
	Are we.....	All who believe the dead are not dead..... H16, E390, 369
	At agreement	Not believing it to be the wages of sin..... H16, E390, 369
	Lies our refuge.....	"From the prophet even unto the priest every one practiseth falsehood".....C157
28: 16	I lay in Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God...A297
	Precious Corner-St'ne	Christ, the top stone of the Pyramid: "The Stone which the builders rejected is become the Head Corner-Stone." "He shall bring forth the Head-Stone thereof with shoutings, crying Grace, Grace unto it".....C329
	A sure foundation...	How appropriate that the Stone in whose like-

		ness the whole structure is to be finished should be laid first....A243
	Not make haste.....	Not endeavor to force the Lord to set up his Kingdom before the due time.....Z '84-2-4
28: 17	Judgment also	Not "Judgment to come" but present judgment E*210*, 193
		Retributive justice similar to that manifested in the French Revolution and in the destruction of Jerusalem.....D536
	I lay to the line....	"He shall rule them with a rod of iron".....C369
	And righteousness...	Which alone can secure the blessings all desire B102
	To the plummet.....	Requiring those who steal to refund the stolen property with 20% interest added.....Z '01-48
		All of earth's affairs will be squared and plumbed with righteousness and brought into strict conformity thereto.....D632
	And the hail.....	Hard, cutting truth.....Z '95-47
	And the waters.....	Truth A303
	The hiding place....	Expose all errors and subterfuges.....Z '01-164
28: 18	Agreement with hell.	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E*390*, 370
	Then ye	False teachers .....Z '01-164
28: 19	The report	The message of Present Truth.....Z '06-95
28: 20	For the bed.....	The creed-bed or crib for spiritual "babes"..D608
	Than that a man....	A fully developed Christian.....D608
	And the covering....	God's promises, narrowed by a wrong theology D609
28: 21	As in Mt. Perazim..	Where the Lord personally fought for David against the Philistines.....D555
	The valley of Gibeon	Where the Lord personally directed Joshua's battle against the five Amalekite kings A61, D555
	May do his work....	The separation of the wheat and tares, the rolling together of the heavens as a scroll, the preparation of the elements for the melting with fervent heat.....Z '93-8
		The plunging of the teachers of the nominal Church into the strong delusions abounding on every hand.....Z '01-163
	His strange work...	The events of the time of trouble will fill the world with fear and dread.....C122
		To none will the closing events of the Gospel Age appear more strange than to the great ones of ecclesiasticism.....D547
	His strange act.....	The deliverance of regathered Israel.....D555
28: 22	Be ye not mockers..	An intimation that many who hear the message of Present Truth will be inclined to disregard it .....N '03-11-29
	Be made strong.....	The bands which bind the tares in bundles were never so strong as now.....C145
	A consumption	An expiration, the time of trouble.....D273, 548
		"A short work will the Lord make".....D272
28: 24	Doth the plowman...	The prophet borrows an illustration from the work of an intelligent farmer.....N '03-11-29
28: 27	Threshing instrument	With saw-like teeth.....Z '84-1-4
	Fitches and cummin.	Small aromatic seeds used for food and medicine, growing in little pods and requiring only gentle threshing to separate them. These represent a class of saints quickly separated from the world and its systems.....Z '84-1-4
28: 28	Bread corn	Grain which clings closely to the chaff, representing the Great Company, which clings closely to the world, its forms and institutions Z '84-1-4
	Is bruised	In Bible times cart wheels were passed over such grain repeatedly until the separation was effected .....Z '84-1-4
	With his horsemen..	Great doctrinal leaders.....C316
29: 1	Woe to Ariel	Christendom D22
	Add ye year to year.	Although the nominal Church has been cast off the Lord permits her to continue her existence a few years until the harvest work is accomplished .....Z '84-1-4
	Let them	The true saints.....Z '84-1-4
	Kill sacrifices	Fulfil their consecration vows.....Z '84-1-4

29: 2	Will distress Ariel..	The nominal Church.....Z '84-1-4
	And it	The Great Company in Babylon.....Z '84-1-4
	Unto me as Ariel....	As Jerusalem, which, though often chastised, was dear to Jehovah.....Z '84-1-4
29: 3	Forts against thee..	Bulwarks to hide myself from thee.....Z '84-1-4
29: 4	A familiar spirit.....	Communication with fallen angels.....Z '94-119
29: 5	Of thy strangers....	Worldly, unregenerated Church-members Z '84-1-5
	Be like small dust...	Completely scattered in the coming storm Z '84-1-5
	Of the terrible ones.	The tyrants, the clergy.....Z '84-1-5
	Shall be as chaff....	Forsake the Church as soon as it ceases to be popular and financially successful....Z '84-1-5
29: 6	With thunder	Controversy .....Z '84-1-5
	With earthquake ...	Revolution A336, D528
	Storm and tempest..	The time of trouble.....D527
29: 7	Against Ariel	The Great Company class.....Z '84-1-5
	And her munition...	The Word of God.....Z '84-1-5
29: 9	Cry ye out and cry..	"Turn your eyes away from the truth and be blinded."—Leeser .....Z '84-2-4
	They are drunken...	Intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614
	Not with wine.....	Not with the cup of the Lord.....Z '84-2-4
	They stagger	Because of indistinct vision and confusion.. Z '84-2-4
29: 10	Of deep sleep.....	Spiritual stupor .....Z '02-333
	Closed your eyes....	"Lo, the Word of the Lord have they rejected, and what wisdom is in them?".....C157
	Hath he covered....	A vail is cast over the teachings of the prophets and of Jesus and the apostles Z '84-2-4
29: 11	The vision of all....	The vision of everything.....Z '84-2-4
	Is become unto you	Nominal Spiritual Israel in the harvest of the Gospel Age .....Z '95-180
	It is sealed.....	Very few teachers in the nominal Church make any effort to expound the Word of God Z '84-2-4
29: 12	I am not learned....	The unlearned, accustomed to look to earthly learning for instruction in heavenly things, make no attempt to understand the Bible.. Z '84-2-4
29: 13	With their mouth...	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain." "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity" Z '93-147
	Far from me.....	"Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof" .....Z '07-90
	The precept of men.	The eternal torment theory is a man-made, not a Scriptural doctrine.....N '04-11-27
29: 14	A marvelous work...	The Harvest Work and all the attendant features of a change of dispensation.....Z '93-7
	Among this people..	Christendom D173
	And a wonder.....	A miracle .....Z '01-163
	Of their wise men..	Great financiers, as in the demonetization of silver D473
	Their prudent men..	Astute ecclesiastics, as in their support of the eternal torment theory.....H12
		As exhibited at the World's Congress of Religions D239
	Shall be hid.....	Obscured .....Z '99-165
		"I thank thee, Father, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent".. Z '84-2-4
29: 15	Their counsel	Schemes, plans .....Z '84-2-4
	From the Lord.....	If our plans are not in harmony with God's plans we may deceive men, but cannot deceive God .....Z '84-2-4
	Who seeth us.....	"The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good".....Z '01-47
29: 16	Upside down	Perverting the Lord's plans and doctrines.. Z '84-2-5
	As the potter's clay.	As the effort of the potter's clay to oppose the potter .....Z '84-2-5
	For shall the work..	"We are his workmanship".....Z '84-2-5
	He made me not?...	I was made by Luther, Calvin or Wesley Z '84-2-5
29: 17	And Lebanon	The nominal Church.....Z '84-2-5
	The fruitful field....	The true Church.....Z '84-2-5
	As a forest?.....	Things shall be reserved.....Z '84-2-5
29: 18	And in that day....	The Millennial Day.....D519

	Out of darkness.....	Ignorance B168
29: 20	The terrible one.....	Satan ..... Z '84-2-5
29: 21	For a word.....	Spoken contrary to them..... Z '84-2-5
	In the gate.....	Publicly ..... Z '84-2-5
	The just	The righteous ..... Z '84-2-5
	For a thing.....	As a thing..... Z '84-2-5
29: 22	The house of Jacob.	Natural Israel A300
29: 23	His children	The Christ, the Spiritual Seed..... Z '84-2-5
	They	Fleshly Israel ..... Z '84-2-5
	My name	Jehovah ..... Z '84-2-5
	Holy One of Jacob..	Christ ..... Z '84-2-5
30: 2	Down into Egypt...	Type of the world C317
	Of Pharaoh.....	Type of Satan F458
30: 15	In returning	To God ..... Z '95-72
	And rest	In him alone..... Z '95-72
30: 16	Flee upon horses....	Old, false, doctrinal hobbies..... C316
30: 21	A word behind thee.	The voice of our Lord from the past..... F410
		Not before thee, as of some new theology, like Evolution, Spiritism, Christian Science.... Z '95-6
	This is the way.....	Of faith and consecration even unto death... Z '95-6
30: 25	Every high mountain	Kingdom A318
	Every high hill.....	Less autocratic government..... D551
	Streams of water....	Truth C65
30: 26	Light of the moon..	The Mosaic Law..... D590
	Light of the sun....	The Gospel D590
	In the day.....	The Millennial Day D519
	Of their wound.....	Caused by sin..... Z '82-3-8
30: 30	His glorious voice..	The voice of the archangel..... B146
	Of his arm.....	The Lord Jesus..... E50, 47
	And tempest	The time of trouble..... D527
31: 1	Go down to Egypt..	The world C316
	For help	For worldly ideas and plans and for counsel as to how they should act in the crisis..... C316
	And stay on horses.	Who endeavor still to ride the old false doctrinal hobbies C316
	Trust in chariots....	Worldly organizations C316
	And in horsemen....	The great leaders in false doctrines..... C316
	Seek the Lord.....	With whom alone is safety and victory in the day of trouble C316
31: 3	Shall stretch out....	As he will do shortly..... C316
	His hand	His power, the power of the truth and other agencies C316
	He that is holpen...	By the powers of Egypt, the world's ideas... C316
	Shall fail together...	In their human plans and schemes..... C316
31: 4	For Mount Zion....	Spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God... A297, T33
	And for the hill.....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom..... A301
31: 7	Cast away his idols.	The idolatry of money..... B139
31: 9	And his furnace....	The time of trouble..... C146
32: 1	Behold, a King.....	The Prince of Peace in the Millennial Age.... A269
	Rule in judgment...	Executing summary justice in the prevention of evil D633
32: 2	From the tempest..	The time of trouble..... D527
32: 10	Ye careless women..	Churches B255
32: 13	Thorns and briers...	The coming union of Protestants and Papists D627
	In the joyous city..	Babylon, Christendom D527
32: 17	Of righteousness ...	Which shall be accomplished during the Millennial Age ..... Z '81-6-8
32: 19	When it shall hail..	Hard, distressing truth..... A303
33: 2	Be gracious unto us.	The saints in the time of trouble..... A338
	Be thou their arm...	The helpers of all truth-seekers, even though not overcomers ..... Z '92-343
33: 3	Noise of the tumult.	The time of trouble..... D20
33: 5	He hath filled Zion..	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God A297, T33
33: 7	Shall cry without...	Shall become discouraged and weep, powerless to stem the tide of anarchy..... Z '92-344
	Ambassadors of peace	Those who were crying "Peace, peace" and predicting a Millennium of peace by arbitration ..... Z '92-344
	Shall weep bitterly..	When the time of trouble brings their hopes to naught ..... Z '92-344
33: 8	The highways	Of commerce ..... Z '92-344
	The wayfaring man.	The traveler ..... Z '92-344
	Broken the covenant	Contracts cease to be of value..... Z '92-344

	Despised the cities..	Which, because depending upon commerce, will become very undesirable places.....Z '92-344
	Regardeth no man..	Principles of honor and manhood will no longer be regarded or trusted.....Z '92-344
33: 9	The earth	Society in general .....Z '92-344
	Lebanon	The nominal Church.....Z '84-2-5
33: 10	Lift up myself.....	The appointed time to overthrow the present order of things and establish the Kingdom of God having come .....Z '95-229
33: 11	Ye	The " Sinners in Zion ".....Z '95-229
	Bring forth stubble.	When you draw the worldly into the nominal Church .....Z '95-229
	Your breath	False doctrines of belief and policy.....Z '95-229
	As fire	Will set you on fire.....Z '92-344
	Shall devour you...	Lead to fearful trouble and destruction....Z '95-229
33: 12	Burnings of lime....	The heat will be intenser as the water of truth is cast on, until finally the hardness of heart has all dissolved, bringing them into complete harmony with the will of God.....Z '92-344
	As thorns cut up....	The coming union will be a union of thorns. Each party will be a thorn in the flesh of the other .....Z '95-229
	Burned in the fire...	Consumed; have their opportunities for doing evil destroyed .....Z '92-344
33: 14	The sinners in Zion.	In nominal Spiritual Zion.....D23
		Who wilfully reject the truth and bind themselves together to reinforce the systems of error .....Z '95-230
	Are afraid	Of the clouds of the time of trouble.....C304
	The hypocrites	Those of the clergy who offer their own false reasonings along the lines of Evolution as superior to the Word of God.....Z '95-230
	The devouring fire...	The time of trouble.....D527
	Everlasting burnings.	The trouble which threatens to last until the whole present order of things is consumed.. Z '95-230
33: 15	Walketh righteously.	Contrary to the course of this present evil world .....Z '95-230
	Speaketh uprightly..	Boldly proclaiming the true plan of God..Z '95-230
	Gain of oppressions.	Refusing to be profited by any unrighteous scheme .....Z '97-10
	Hearing of blood...	Any scheme that might cost another's life, or wreck him morally, physically or financially.. Z '92-344
	From seeing evil....	From beholding evil approvingly or with quiet acquiesence .....Z '97-10
33: 16	Shall dwell on high.	Above the fears, unrest and distress which will overwhelm the world.....Z '95-231
	Munitions of rocks..	The Rock of Ages.....Z '95-231
	Bread	The Bread of life, spiritual and physical...Z '95-231
	Shall be given him..	Illustrated by God's care of Elijah in the wilderness .....Z '98-191
	His waters	The water of life, spiritual and physical....Z '95-231
	Shall be sure.....	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....Z '07-366
33: 17	Behold, the land.....	Paradise restored C304
	That is very far off..	" But he that lacketh these things is blind and cannot see afar off ".....Z '97-11
33: 20	Shall see Jerusalem.	The Kingdom of God.....A296
33: 24	And the inhabitant..	Of the restored earth.....C304
34: 1	Let the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
	And all things.....	All selfish and evil things.....D20
	Come forth of it....	Of the spirit of the world.....D20
34: 2	For the indignation.	The time of trouble.....D13
	Is upon all nations..	Including heathendom also, because they have preferred darkness to light.....D70
	He hath utterly.....	Taking the future standpoint.....D20
34: 3	And the mountains.	The kingdoms A318
34: 4	The host of heaven.	The nominal Church.....D552
	Together as a scroll.	Catholicism and Protestantism the two ends...D258
		This rolling together has already begun in Germany in a co-operation between the Pope and the Kaiser intended to control the rising tide of Socialism.....Z '05-99

	Shall fall down.....	Fall off, drop out; not all at once, but gradually, yet rapidly.....D552
34: 6	The blood of lambs.	Of the Tribulation Saints.....D17
	And goats	Mere professors, the "Tare" class.....D17
	Sacrifice in Bozrah..	The ecclesiastical powers of the Gospel Age....D17
34: 8	The Lord's vengeance	The time of trouble.....D11, 20
34: 9	Into brimstone	Destruction A318
34: 10	The smoke thereof..	The remembrance of the destruction of the present systems of deception and error.....H64
35: 1	And the desert.....	Possibly including the now desert regions of the frigid zones.....Z '03-131
35: 3	And confirm	Make firm .....Z '99-204
35: 4	Your God will come.	At the Second Advent of the Lord.....F666
	Come and save you.	And you will not be saved until he does come F666
35: 5	Then	When the Millennial Kingdom prevails.....E24, 23
	Eyes of the blind...	"The god of this world hath blinded the minds" E480, 470
	Be unstopped	So that they may hear the truth and understand and appreciate it.....Z '98-156
35: 6	The lame man.....	Lame in character .....Z '98-156
	Sing	Speak forth the praises of the Deliverer...Z '98-156
	In the desert.....	Thus making ample provision for the needs of the millions brought forth from the tomb...A161
35: 8	And an highway....	A public roadway, not a narrow way..... E487, 478, A215
		"Cast up the highway, gather out the stones" E260, 240
	Shall be there.....	Not here under present conditions, but there under Millennial conditions.....N '04-5-29
	The way of holiness.	To grand human perfection, God's image, and to everlasting life.....D635
		"Make his paths straight".....Z '00-24
	Though fools	Though unacquainted therewith.....A215
	Shall not err.....	"They shall all know me, from the least unto the greatest" A215
35: 9	No lion	Of temptation or degenerate public sentiment A217
	Any ravenous beast.	Giant corporation, organized to advance selfish interest at the expense of the general good..A217
	Shall go up thereon.	Implying that the lifting out of death will be a gradual ascent F713
35: 10	And the ransomed...	"He gave himself a ransom for all".....Z '93-127
	Shall return	From destruction, by the grand highway of holiness A218
37: 16	Bet. the cherubim..	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice represented by the mercy-seat.....T124
38: 1	In those days.....	731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah; corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom will be overthrown .....Z '05-179
	Was Hezekiah sick..	With a malignant ulcer.....Z '05-201
	Thine house in order	It is the duty of all the Lord's stewards to leave their affairs in such shape that those who take up the work can do so intelligently Z '05-202
38: 2	Then Hezekiah	Instead of rejoicing that he was about to go to heaven .....Z '05-202
38: 8	10 degrees backward	Typifying the 10 years from the beginning of the Time of the End in 1799 to the French Revolution in 1789.....Z '05-179
	So the sun	As a result of the upper air being in such condition that two parhelias or mock suns could appear on opposite sides of the sun.....Z '05-203
38: 10	Gates of the grave..	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....E390, 370
38: 17	In love to my soul..	My being.....E391, 371
38: 18	For the grave.....	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....E391, 371
38: 21	For Isaiah	Instead of healing him without remedies...Z '05-202
38: 22	What is the sign....	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to ask signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith, not by sight" .....Z '05-203

39: 1	Babylon	Type of the Papacy....Z '05-179
	To Hezekiah	Typifying the French Government....Z '05-179
40: 1	Comfort ye my people	Natural Israel....E378, 357, H43
40: 2	To Jerusalem	From 1878 A. D. onward....B227
	That her warfare....	Her appointed time of waiting (margin) C259, H44
		The time of their national death and torment as a people....H44
	Lord's hand double.	Her double, *Kephel*, as of a thing folded in the middle: "I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double unto them"....B227
		Referring to the fact that the period of Israel's disfavor, from A. D. 33 to 1878, was to be of the same length, 1845 years, as the period of her favor from the death of Jacob to the death of Christ....B219
40: 3	The voice of him....	The antitypical Elijah, the Church....Z '92-77
	The way of the Lord	Of Jehovah, making his footstool glorious..E46, 43
40: 4	Every valley	The meek and humble....Z '92-77
	Every mountain	Kingdom....A318
	Be made low.....	The conditions of society will be leveled.... N '05-12-17
		The city of Quito, Ecuador, the highest city in the world, has subsided 76 ft. in the past 122 years, indicating that this prophecy may perhaps have a literal fulfilment....Z '90-5-8
	And the crooked....	The perverse....Z '82-3-7
		The crooked ruts in which the present evil order of things is running....Z '92-77
	The rough places....	Errors, inconsistencies, false doctrines and stumbling-stones....Z '92-77
40: 5	And the glory.....	The blessing and salvation....T84
		The majesty of his righteous character and government....Z '92-77
	Shall be revealed...	In the Millennial Age....T83
	And all flesh.....	The whole world of mankind....T83
		Not merely the Jews....A59
	Shall see it.....	Appreciate it....Z '92-77
		Recognize God's gracious love more and more each day....T83
40: 6	All flesh is grass....	It will require only a breath from the Lord to scatter all the might and power and glory of earthly institutions....Z '92-78
40: 7	The grass withereth.	The time of trouble will wither all human hopes and blast all human prospects until the blessing of the Lord shall come through the Kingdom....N '05-12-17
40: 9	O Zion	The one true Church, represented by its last living members, the only ones who know and can proclaim the tidings of Restitution.. Z '92-78
	Get thee up.....	Into the glorified spiritual condition....Z '92-78
	O Jerusalem	The Ancient Worthies....Z '92-78
	Cities of Judah.....	All who shall then be in covenant relationship with God....Z '92-78
	Behold your God...	Is here....Z '92-78
40: 10	Behold the Lord God	Adonai Jehovah....E50, 46
	With strong hand...	Against the strong one, Satan....Z '92-78
	And his arm.....	The Lord Jesus....E50, 46
	Reward is with him.	Not having been previously given....Z '01-48
40: 11	Feed his flock.....	The Little Flock, the overcomers....Z '92-78
		Using such human instruments as are sufficiently humble....F283
	Gather the lambs....	The weakest ones of his true sheep....Z '92-78
	Gently lead those...	Such teachers and evangelists as are of the Lord's true sheep....Z '92-78
	That are with young	"Woe to them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days"....Z '92-78
40: 24	And the whirlwind..	The time of trouble....D528
40: 31	Renew their strength	"As the days of a tree are the days of my people"....Z '94-137
41: 1	O Islands	Symbol of republics....Z '83-7-8
41: 15	The mountains	Kingdoms....A318
41: 16	And the wind.....	The winds of war....Z '04-249

	And the whirlwind..	The time of trouble.....D528
41: 22	Let them	The fallen angels S23
	The former things..	Things before, or to come.....S23
41: 23	That ye are gods...	Mighty ones C374
41: 25	One from the North	The seat of divine empire.....D653
42: 1	To the Gentiles.....	As well as the Jews.....A59
42: 2	Heard in the street..	Like the Salvation Army of the present day.....H5
42: 4	He shall not fail....	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular .....Z '80-5-4
	Set judgment	Established justice .....Z '95-41
42: 6	And will keep thee..	From falling or failure.....Z '95-96
	And give thee.....	The Christ .....Z '02-344
	For a Covenant.....	As the Mediator through whom the Covenant towards our race will be fulfilled.....Z '02-344
42: 7	Out the prisoners...	Death's captives A112
	From the prison....	From death E44, 41
	Sit in darkness.....	By contrast with those who walk in the light and run for the prize.....A25
42: 8	I am the Lord.....	Jehovah E44, 41
	And my glory.....	My honor as the original lawgiver....E44, 41, F396
42: 13	Lord shall go forth.	In the time of trouble.....D549
	Shall cry, yea, roar.	By means of his great army.....D549
42: 15	Mountains and hills.	Kingdoms A318
42: 16	Will make darkness.	Ignorance B168
	Light	Truth A20
42: 19	Who is blind.....	To earthly ambitions, prospects and worldly wisdom .....Z '03-111
	But my servant.....	Our Lord Jesus, and incidentally the Church, his Body .....Z '03-111
	Perfect	Surrendered, devoted .....Z '03-111
42: 20	Observest not.....	Heedest not. It is not that we do not see earthly advantages, but we purposely reject them, closing our eyes to all earthly allurements .....Z '03-111
42: 21	Magnify the Law....	Make it larger and more minute.....Z '80-2-8
42: 24	Who gave Jacob....	Natural Israel A300
43: 3	Thy Saviour	Author of the divine plan.....E36, 33
43: 7	Called by my name.	Israel means People of God and the name will ultimately apply to all who are his.....D654
	For my glory.....	"For thy pleasure they are and were created." Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator.....Z '95-167
43: 11	There is no Saviour.	Author of the divine plan.....E36, 33
43: 14	To Babylon	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
	And the Chaldeans..	Symbol of Communists, Socialists, Nihilists, etc. Z '84-6-2
43: 16	A way in the sea...	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318
43: 17	Lie down together..	In the time of trouble.....Z '99-105
44: 1	Now hear, O Jacob.	Natural Israel A300
44: 23	Sing, O ye heavens.	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
	Of the earth.....	Of society A318
44: 28	That saith of Cyrus	Meaning "Sun," typifying the Sun of Righteousness .....Z '99-175
		Type of Christ.....B209, D24, 518
		Tradition says this prophecy was read to Cyrus and resulted in his proclamation permitting the Jews to return to their own land....Z '05-301
45: 1	To Cyrus	Type of Christ.....B209, D24, 518
45: 4	Israel mine elect....	"You only have I known of all the families of the earth" F176
45: 7	And create evil.....	Calamities, upon the Jewish nation, as chastisements for wrongdoing.....A124, 125
45: 8	Drop down ye hea'ns	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
	Let the earth.....	Society A318
45: 11	Ask me.....	Let us not seek to force our own plans or opinions upon God.....A191
45: 13	Build my city.....	*Ir*, the court walls of the temple.....B67
45: 17	World without end..	"The world to come," "Wherein dwelleth righteousness;" the New Age.....A67, E418, 402
45: 18	To be inhabited....	By restored perfect men. Who are we that we should say it is unjust for God to do as he likes with his own?.....A191
		Not to be destroyed by fire.....Z '83-4-5

		"And every creature on earth heard I saying, Blessing and honor and glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne"....F52
45: 19	The seed of Jacob...	Natural Israel....A318
45: 23	Every tongue	Including the fallen angels....S116
46: 1	Bel	The God of Babylon, the Pope....D40
46: 10	And I *will*.....	"God *will* have all men to be saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth" Z '84-6-7
	Do all my pleasure..	God's original plan is still in progress....A66
46: 11	From the east.....	From which the Sun of Righteousness comes..D653
47: 1	O virgin	Said in derision of her claim to purity....D42
	Daughter of Babylon	The nominal Church....D42
	There is no throne..	Authority or rulership....A92
47: 9	In their perfection..	In full measure....D43
	For the multitude...	Despite the multitude D43
	For the great.....	Despite the great D43
47: 10	Thy wisdom	Thy worldly wisdom....D43
47: 11	Thou shalt not know	Thou shalt not previously know....D43
47: 14	The fire	The time of trouble....D527
48: 14	On Babylon	Mystic Babylon, Christendom....D26
	And his arm	The Lord Jesus....E*50*, 47
48: 20	Forth of Babylon...	A reference to the restoration of the Jews from literal Babylon ....Z '05-301
48: 22	To the wicked.....	Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator....Z '95-167
49: 5	To bring Jacob.....	Natural Israel A300
49: 6	To the Gentiles.....	As well as the Jews....A59
49: 7	Whom man despiseth	"He was despised and rejected of men"....N '07-10-20
49: 8	An acceptable time..	Throughout the Gospel Age....N '07-10-20
	Have I heard thee..	Christ Jesus and the Church, his Body..N '07-10-20
	Will preserve thee..	Care for thee in all the trials of the present life and save thee out of death by a resurrection to the Divine likeness....N '07-10-20
	For a Covenant.....	The New Covenant will not become operative until the cup of the sufferings of Christ which are left behind has been drained in death by the last member of the Lord's Body..N '07-10-20
	Of the people.....	The world of mankind, not the Church..N '07-10-20
	Establish the earth..	The new social order....N '07-10-20
	Cause to inherit.....	Cause the restored race of humanity to inherit ....N '07-10-20
	The desolate heritages	The endowments, mental, moral, and physical, originally conferred on father Adam..N '07-10-20
49: 9	To the prisoners....	Death's captives A112
		To all the world, locked up in the prison-house of death....N '07-10-20
	Go forth	"They shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth"....N '07-10-20
	In darkness	In the tomb....N '07-10-20
49: 10	Springs of water ...	The Word of God....B266
49: 13	Sing, O heavens....	Powers of spiritual control....A318
	Be joyful, O earth..	Society A318
49: 26	And thy Redeemer..	Jehovah is the center of the entire plan of salvation and of its every feature....F397
50: 4	The Lord God.....	Adonai Jehovah E*56*, 52
	Hath given me.....	Christ E*56*, 52
	Of the learned.....	Instructed E*56*, 52
50: 5	The Lord God.....	Adonai Jehovah E*56*, 52
	Turned away back..	From his teachings....E*56*, 52
51: 2	Look unto Abraham	Type of Jehovah....F170
	And unto Sarah.....	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant....F170
51: 5	And on mine arm...	The Lord Jesus....E*50*, 47
51: 6	To the heavens.....	The powers of spiritual control....A318
	Look upon the earth	Society A318
51: 9	O arm of the Lord..	Christ Jesus E*50*, 47
51: 16	Plant the heavens...	Establish the new powers of spiritual control ....Z '95-73
	Of the earth.....	The new social order....Z '95-73
51: 21	And drunken	Intoxicated with false doctrines....D614
52: 1	Awake, awake	In the resurrection morning....Z '05-217
	O Zion	The Kingdom of God, the Church...A297, D23, T33
52: 3	Shall be redeemed..	*Gaal*, set free by payment of a price....E*451*, 438

52: 6	Know my name.....	Understand and appreciate my true character.. Z '05-204
	In that day	In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....Z '05-204
52: 7	Upon the mountains.	Kingdoms A341
	Are the feet.....	The last members of the Body A341, B254, C236, 301
		Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....B157
	Of him	Christ in the flesh, the Elijah A341, B254, C236, 301
	Publisheth salvation.	A ransom for all and consequent blessings for all; deliverance A341, C236
	Thy God reigneth...	The reign of Christ, which shall bring deliverance, has begun.....B142, S236
52: 8	Thy watchmen.....	In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....Z '05-217
	See eye to eye.....	Clearly, harmoniously C236
52: 9	Places of Jerusalem.	Earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....A297
	His people	Fleshly Israel .....Z '05-204
52: 10	The Lord hath.....	Shall, at the setting up of his Kingdom.....E*51*, 47
	His holy Arm.....	The Lord Jesus.....E*51*, 47
	Salvation of our God	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular .....Z '80-5-4
52: 11	Go ye out.....	"Come out of her, my people".....B240
		"Gather the wheat into my barn;" "Gather the good into vessels".....Z '05-204
	Be ye clean.....	From wrong practices and from false doctrines C187
	Vessels of the Lord.	The Lord's truths or doctrines.....C187
52: 13	Behold, my servant..	Christ .....Z '05-204
	Shall	In the Millennial Age.....Z '05-204
52: 14	As many	Of the Jews living at the first advent...E*173*, 158
	Were astonied	Surprised that he would submit to such abuse E*173*, 158
	At thee	At the time of the crucifixion.....Z '05-204
	His visage	His features drawn with pain.....Z '05-204
	More than any man.	By man E*173*, 158
	More than the.....	By the E*173*, 158
52: 15	Shall he sprinkle....	Surprised at his patient submission to abuse.. E*173*, 158
	Not been told them.	Of others E*173*, 158
	Shall they see.....	Exemplified in him.....E*173*, 158
53: 1	Believed our report.	Our preaching E*497*, 489
	And to whom.....	"Not many great, not many mighty," etc. E*497*, 489
	The Arm of the Lord	Christ, the power of God unto salvation..... E*50*, *433*, *497*, 47, 418, 489
	Revealed	In the present time.....Z '05-204
53: 2	For	The reason why few will believe the report is because at the first advent he did not appear as a glorious and powerful king.....Z '05-205
	As a tender plant...	To the natural man seeming to be too tender ever to prosper.....Z '05-205
	A dry ground	The Davidic line having apparently lost its virility, its life.....Z '05-205
	And as a root.....	Origin, or source of life.....E*159*, 144
	Form nor comeliness	Of the kind worldly men admire.....E*170*, 156
	There is no beauty..	No appearance of hauteur and ambition..E*170*, 156
	That we	Jews, especially leaders and prominent ones... E*170*, 156
	Should desire him...	Should desire in him.....E*170*, 156
53: 3	He is despised.....	Was counted by the Romans as unworthy of notice .....Z '05-205
		One of the many prophecies attesting that the Bible is a divine revelation.....A58
	Rejected of men.....	"He came unto his own and his own received him not".....Z '05-205
	A man of sorrows...	Deep and abounding sympathy for others...Z '06-72
		Makaboth, pains .....Z '01-63
	With grief	*Choli,* sickness, weakness, disease, a proof that not all disease is the result of sin.....Z '01-63
	Esteemed him not...	Considered him a fanatic.....Z '06-152
53: 4	He hath borne.....	Himself took A230
	Our griefs	Our infirmities A230
	And carried	And bare A230
	Our sorrows	Our sicknesses; "There went vitality out of him and healed them all".....A230, E*136*, 122

53: 5	Of our peace.....	By means of which our peace with God was made E*136*, 122
	With his stripes....	By the things which he suffered in our stead.. E*454*, 442
	We are healed.....	Healed as sinners, before our covenant to suffer with him was made..... F632
53: 6	Have gone astray...	Followed one another into wrong paths....Z '05-205
	Hath laid on him....	Thus ransoming, not pardoning, mankind E*472*, 461
53: 7	And he was afflicted	Taunted ..... Z '84-1-4
	As a lamb.....	"Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world"..... Z '80-2-6
	Not his mouth.....	In any plea or endeavor to deliver himself from death ..... Z '05-206
53: 8	He was taken.....	Taken away, cut off from life..... Z '05-206
	From prison	By oppression, of Pilate and others..... Z '05-206
	And from judgment.	And by judgment, the judgment of God; having offered himself as man's Redeemer...Z '05-206
	His generation	Who would suppose he will have offspring? Would be the Everlasting Father of the whole race?..... Z '05-206
	Of my people.....	"For the sins of the whole world"..... Z '05-206
53: 9	Made his grave.....	*Qebar*, tomb, place of interment..... E*369*, 348
	With the wicked....	*Rasha*, the condemned or guilty race..... Z '92-32
	And with the rich....	In the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea..... Z '05-206
53: 10	To bruise him.....	To permit him to demonstrate his loyalty and faith even unto death, so that he might the more abundantly reward him..... Z '05-206
	Put him to grief....	Made him sick..... Z '01-63
	Shalt make his soul.	Being, existence, all that he had....E*141*, 127, T52
		The death of the soul is penalty for sin E*351*, 328, H75
		"The good shepherd giveth his life"..... E*359*, 337
	An offering for sin..	For our sins, not for his own..... E*24*, 23
		Thereby causing the typical sacrifices and oblations to cease..... B65
	Shall see his seed...	As many of Adam's seed as will accept adoption upon his conditions..... A129, Z '05-206
	Prolong his days....	Prolong their days..... Z '92-32
	And the pleasure....	Will, plan ..... Z '92-32
	Of the Lord.....	Of Jehovah ..... Z '92-32
53: 11	He shall see.....	Shall see the fruits..... Z '92-32
	Of the travail.....	The shameful abuse unjustly inflicted on him... E*56*, 52
	Of his soul.....	In the grand restitution of the human race Z '92-32
	Shall be satisfied....	To give his life to purchase the world....E*453*, 441
		And Jehovah will be satisfied also with the work Christ shall have accomplished..... F50
		God's original plan cannot fail in any particular ..... Z '80-5-4
	By his knowledge...	His full confidence in God born of experience A132
		Gained during his prehuman existence..... E*101*, 92
53: 12	Therefore will I.....	Jehovah ..... Z '92-32
	With the great.....	*Rab*, Lord, Chief, Master of the Universe, Jehovah himself ..... Z '92-32, '05-207
	Divide the spoil.....	Of his great conquest over sin and death, with all its heavenly glories and privileges of blessing mankind ..... Z '05-207
	With the strong....	The overcoming Church of this Gospel Age Z '05-207
		"When I am weak then am I strong"....Z '05-207
		"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne" ..... Z '92-32
	Poured out his soul.	Being, existence, from Jordan to Calvary E*141*, 127
	Unto death	Non-existence, oblivion E*383*, 362
	The transgressors...	The thieves on the cross..... A58
54: 1	Sing, O barren.....	Spiritual Zion, our mother or Covenant..... C297
	Are the children....	The Christ, typified by Isaac and Rebecca..... C297
54: 10	For the mountains..	Kingdoms A318
54: 11	O thou afflicted	The Gospel Church ..... Z '05-217
	Lay thy stones.....	The living stones, the Royal Priesthood..... F196
54: 13	All thy children.....	The spiritual sons of God..... Z '02-231
	Taught of the Lord.	Taught of Jehovah, "Learned of the Father" E*53*, 50

Because unprejudiced and anxious for truth... E*34*, 32

54: 14 Far from oppression. Having no sympathy with it..... .....Z '02-231
Shalt not fear..... "Perfect love casteth out fear." The Lord's people should be the most fearless people in the world as respects earthly calamities.. Z '02-232

54: 15 Gather together .... Into a religious union against the Lord's true people .....Z '02-232

54: 17 Against thee ..... Against the New Creature .....Z '02-230
Shall prosper ..... Even though it may affect health, social position or financial prosperity.....Z '02-230

Rise against thee.... In envy, malice, hatred, strife, slander....Z '02-230
Is of me ..... "If God be for us who can be against us" Z '02-233

55: 1 Ho every one..... Every one who would be an Israelite Indeed during the Millennial Age.....Z '05-217

That thirsteth ..... "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness" .....Z '96-28
The water of life will not be forced on any.. Z '92-43

To the waters..... "Whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." The "Wells of water springing up unto everlasting life" have not yet become the "River".....Z '05-217

Come, buy wine.... Doctrine D266
And milk ..... Elementary truths of the Gospel.....A24, D577
And without price... There is a price at the present time, the price of self-sacrifice even unto death.....Z '05-217

55: 2 Wherefore do ye.... Who have searched in vain for truth from other sources .....Z '92-43

Which satisfieth not. Temporally or spiritually.....F535
In fatness ..... God's great plan of the ages.....Z '92-43

55: 3 Incline your ear.... "It shall come to pass that every soul which will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people".....Z '05-218

Everlasting Covenant The New Covenant, the agreement to forgive, to cancel sins.....Z '05-218, '08-181

Sure mercies of David "Beloved," Christ .....Z '05-218

55: 4 I have given him.... The antitypical David, the Christ.....Z '05-218

55: 5 Behold, thou ..... Christ .....Z '05-218
Shalt call a nation.. "A Holy Nation, a Royal Priesthood, a Peculiar People" .....Z '05-218

Run unto thee..... During the Millennial Age.....Z '05-218

55: 6 Seek ye ..... All the world during the Millennium.....Z '05-218

55: 8 For my thoughts.... My plans for man's salvation.....Z '05-219
Neither are your ways In the organization of your human churches...F197
My ways ..... As illustrated in the great plan of salvation....A10

55: 10 Rain cometh down.. "There shall be showers of blessing".....Z '05-219

55: 11 So shall my word be. Including the Harvest Message.....Z '06-342
It shall prosper..... Because of the one purpose of the one God... E*197*, 182

Because backed by perfect justice, love, wisdom and power.....E*37*, 35
Even while Satan imagines that he hinders... E*494*, 485

Whereto I sent it... Hence we know it has not yet been sent out to convert the world.....A95

55: 12 Led forth with peace Instead of persecution as at present.....Z '05-218
Of the field..... The people .....Z '38-4-3

55: 13 Instead of the thorn. The wicked, who lurkingly seek to injure the unwary .....Z '05-218

The fir tree..... An evergreen, symbolical of a man possessed of everlasting life .....Z '05-218

Of the brier..... Reaching forth to attack and ensnare those attracted by its sweet odor.....Z '05-218

The myrtle tree..... Beautiful and harmless.....Z '05-218
And it ..... This restoration of mankind to perfection Z '05-218
For a name..... To his glory.....Z '05-218
An everlasting sign.. Of his greatness and power.....Z '05-218

56: 1 And do justice..... "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne" T124

56: 2 Keepeth the Sabbath Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
56: 7 My holy mountain.. Kingdom A318

56: 10 Are all ignorant.... "Lo, the Word of the Lord have they rejected, and what wisdom is in them?" C157
Dumb Dogs ..... D——— D———s F287
"Beware of Dogs" F287
They cannot bark... They refuse to awaken the household under their care to a knowledge of Present Truth.. Z '00-234
Sleeping ..... Dreaming or talking in their sleep F287
Lying down ..... Lazy F287
Loving slumber .... Loving ease F287
56: 11 They are shepherds.. Hireling shepherds "Whose own the sheep are not" D62
To their own way... Welfare F287
For his gain..... "The priests thereof teach for hire" F287
From his quarter.... His denomination or sect C179, D62, F287
56: 12 With strong drink... False doctrines D614
57: 9 And thou ..... Israel, represented as a woman E391, 371
Wentest to the king. Made alliances with earthly kings E391, 371
Even unto hell..... *Sheol*, oblivion, becoming figuratively dead... E391, 371
57: 13 My holy mountain.. Kingdom A318
59: 5 They ..... The man-made systems of our day..... Z '85-1-8
Hatch cocatrice eggs Satan's lies ..... Z '85-1-8
Which is crushed... Nursed ..... Z '85-1-8
59: 14 In the street..... Of Babylon, Christendom..... Z '85-6-7
59: 16 There was no man.. "None righteous, no, not one" E105, 96
Was no intercessor.. "None of them can .. redeem his brother".. E105, 96
Therefore his Arm.. Christ Jesus E51, 47
59: 18 Repay recompense... In the time of trouble D39
59: 19 Spirit of the Lord... Throughout the Gospel Age at the hands of Spiritual Israel D558
59: 20 And the Redeemer.. *Gaal*, one who sets free by payment of a price E451, 438
The Deliverer D558
Shall come to Zion.. The Church, the Body of Christ D558
In Jacob ..... Among Fleshly Israel D558
59: 21 Is my covenant..... The language of this verse shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel Z '94-354
60: 1 Arise, shine ..... God's message to Fleshly Israel at the dawn of the Millennial Age ..... Z '94-395
Thy light is come... "The Sun of Righteousness," the Lord Jesus at his second advent ..... Z '96-220
60: 2 Behold the darkness. Ignorance regarding the plan of God A18
Cover the earth..... Civilized society ..... Z '05-381
And gross darkness. "The God of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not" T90
The people ..... The heathen ..... Z '05-381
60: 3 And the Gentiles.... The nations of the earth in general, the heathen A18
Come to thy light... To Fleshly Israel, restored to favor D638
And kings ..... Earth's principal ones D638
60: 4 And thy daughters.. "And I will give them (Sodom and Samaria) unto thee for daughters" D638
60: 5 Then thou shalt see. The blindness having been turned away..... D638
Then ..... During the Millennial Age E24, 23
Of the sea..... The anarchistic masses D638
The forces of..... The best of D638
60: 6 Shall bring gold.... Representing obedience, consecration..... Z '06-15
And incense ..... Representing praise, heart adoration, appreciation, gratitude ..... Z '06-15
60: 9 Surely the isles..... Symbol of republics ..... Z '83-7-8
60: 13 Place of my feet.... The restored earth D647
"Earth is my footstool" T77
60: 16 And thy Redeemer.. Author of the divine plan of redemption.... E36, 33
60: 17 For brass ..... Copper, symbol of perfect human nature..... T18
I will bring gold.... Symbol of the divine nature T18
And for iron ..... Symbol of power, force A261
I will bring silver... Symbol of truth, also of Great Company..... T114, Z '07-349
And for wood..... Symbol of traditions and corresponding characters A320
Brass ..... Symbol of perfect human nature..... T18

The blessings of the Millennium will surpass present blessings as gold is to brass, etc.

60: 19 The sun ..... Symbol of the Gospel Light.....D590
Shall the moon..... Symbol of the light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
Give light ..... Truth A20
60: 21 Of my planting..... "I am the true Vine and my Father is the Husbandman" .....Z '05-121

61: 1 The Spirit ..... Not a "Ghost" or a person in any sense E*184*, 169
Is upon me..... The Christ, Head and Body.....F276
From the time of Jesus' baptism.....Z '04-12
Hath anointed me... This is the only divinely authorized commission that was ever given to any man to preach the Gospel .....Z '94-318
To preach ..... The commission of the Christ is one of service F212
Unto the meek..... Not the proud, arrogant, hard-hearted, profane E*496*, 488
The meek alone can or shall see Present Truth E*100*, 91
The brokenhearted... Our mission is not to break hearts but to heal broken ones .....Z '04-294
To proclaim liberty. A return to their former estate, restitution.....A112
To the captives..... In death A112
And the opening.... "I .. have the keys of .. death".....E*397*, 378
Of the prison..... The great prison-house of death.....E*436*, 422
"All that are in the grave shall hear his voice and shall come forth".....H65, 68
This cannot refer to a literal release from prison at the first advent because John the Baptist was not released.....N '03-10-22

61: 2 The acceptable year. Time, period. the Gospel Age, during which God will accept sacrifices for sin.....Z '04-12
Day of vengeance... The natural result of not heeding the Lord's instruction A218, 308
To comfort ..... By the "Comforter, the holy Spirit," "Through the comfort of the Scriptures".....Z '00-214
All that mourn..... The vast majority of our race.....Z '00-214
61: 3 To appoint..... To promise .....Z '00-214
That mourn in Zion The true saints in the nominal Church, distressed at the worldliness therein.....D30
Beauty ..... The beauty of the resurrection.....Z '04-295
For ashes ..... The ashes of death.....Z '04-295
Garment of praise... Due to a knowledge of the divine plan.....Z '94-318
Spirit of heaviness.. Induced by the unsatisfying human creeds.Z '94-318
61: 4 And they shall..... During the Millennial Age..... .....E*24*, 23
61: 10 Joyful in my God... Even in the present life.....Z '96-53
62: 10 Through the gates... The gates of consecration and glorification, connected by the "narrow way".....N '04-5-29
Ye ..... The true Church.....B31
Way of the people.. The Gospel Age is the time in which the way of the people, the highway of holiness, is being prepared, constructed.....N '04-5-29
Cast up the highway "And an highway shall be there".....E*260*, 240
Out the stones..... The stumbling blocks, errors, etc.....A217, H68
Lift up a standard.. The standard of absolute holiness of heart, and as far as possible of conduct.....N '04-5-29
For the people..... "We are made a spectacle unto the world"..
N '04-5-29

62: 11 Salvation cometh.... With the Second Advent of the Lord.....F665
Reward is with him. Not having been previously given to anyone...F665
63: 1 Cometh from Edom. Christendom D15
From Bozrah ..... The capital of Edom: the word means sheepfold; even yet noted for its goats; hence a type of ecclesiasticism.....D17
I that speak..... It is I, Christ Jesus.....D17
Mighty to save..... Jesus was such because he was sinless.....E*105*, 96
63: 3 The winepress ..... One of the last features of the time of trouble D18
Alone ..... Divine, not human, power is to overthrow the nations; there will be no human Alexander, Cæsar nor Napoleon to bring order out of the confusion D18
None with me..... In our Lord's saddest hour it was not possible, because of his perfection, for even his closest earthly friends to enter into his feelings..
Z '06-347

63: 4	Day of vengeance...	The time of trouble D11
		The natural result of not heeding the Lord's instructions A308
		The pulling down of the old dispensation..... B222
	And the year.....	The establishment of the new dispensation..... B222
63: 5	Mine own arm.....	My own power..... D18
63: 9	Saved them	The overcoming Church of the Firstborn, typified by the firstborn of Israel spared at the time of the first passover..... Z '01-363
64: 1	Rend the heavens...	Powers of spiritual control..... A318
	That the mountains.	Kingdoms A318
64: 6	Our righteousnesses.	Unless covered by the merit of Christ....E457, 445
65: 17	I create new heavens	Powers of spiritual control..... A318
	And a new earth....	Human society—laws and customs..... A318
65: 18	Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom..... A297
65: 20	An infant of days...	No infant shall be born to die in a few days, as many do now..... Z '84-6-7
	Not filled his days...	Lived to the end of the Millennial Age anyway E487, 478
	The child shall die..	"As a lad shall one die"..... A144
	100 years old.....	Thus all are granted at least one hundred years of trial A144
	But the sinner.....	Who makes no progress towards perfection under full light and opportunity..... A144, 242
		Who after reasonable trial would oppose the rule of the Kingdom in any particular..... F709
	Shall be	As soon as a final decision in his case has been reached H46
	Accursed	Cut off in death..... D643
65: 22	And another inhabit.	There will be no such thing as a landlord in the coming age ..... Z '01-348
	Days of a tree.....	"They shall renew their strength"..... Z '94-137
	Shall long enjoy....	Shall make them continue long..... Z '00-345
65: 23	They are the seed...	The children ..... Z '94-137
	Blessed of the Lord.	The Church ..... Z '94-137
65: 24	Before they call.....	Before the desires of their hearts have found expression in words..... Z '95-216
	I will answer.....	Will begin so to shape events as to bring the answer soon or later..... Z '95-216
65: 25	The wolf	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of wolflike disposition ..... Z '94-137
	And the lamb.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of lamblike dispositions ..... Z '94-137
	Shall eat straw.....	No longer eat flesh, but return to his original condition in the garden of Eden..... Z '01-207
	And dust	"His enemies shall lick the dust"..... Z '94-137
	The serpent's	Satan's ..... Z '94-137
	They shall not hurt.	But shall be forcibly restrained therefrom..... D633
		"He shall rule them with a rod of iron"..... A302
		"No lion shall be there"..... A217
		Every improper, injurious and useless thing will be utterly destroyed..... H76
	Nor destroy	The microbes of disease and pestilence shall be restrained ..... Z '95-43
	My holy mountain..	Kingdom A318
		The Stone which smote the image on its feet and afterwards became a great mountain Z '98-311
66: 1	Is my footstool.....	"I will make the place of my feet glorious"...T77
66: 5	Ye that tremble....	You who judge yourselves, you for whom a look of reproof is sufficient..... E253, 233
	Lord be glorified....	We do this for the Lord's glory..... C182
	He	Christ ..... Z '07-355
66: 6	A voice of noise....	The time of trouble..... D20
		Confusion ..... Z '94-135
	From the city.....	Religious government D25
		Babylon ..... Z '94-135
	A voice	The voice of the archangel..... B147
		Of truth and warning..... Z '94-135
	From the temple....	The true Church, the Christ..... T70
	Recompence	In the time of trouble..... Z '94-135
66: 7	Before she	The nominal Church..... Z '94-135
	Travailed	In the time of trouble, in the close of the Gospel Age ..... Z '94-135

	She brought forth...	"There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer" Z '94-135
	Of a man child.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....Z '94-135
66: 8	Zion travailed	Became engulfed in the anguish of the time of trouble .....Z '94-135
	Her children	The Great Company, freed from the nominal Church after the deliverance of the Christ Company .....Z '94-135
66: 10	With Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God....A297
66: 15	Like a whirlwind....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....D528
	With flames of fire..	Judgments, destructive to evil systems and schemes.....Z '92-342
66: 16	And by his sword...	The truth .....Z '92-342
	Slain of the Lord...	Conquered by the sword of truth.....Z '92-342
66: 20	Upon swift beasts...	*Kirkaroth,* swaying furnace, a train in rapid motion. A Jewish proverb says correctly, "When the railway reaches Jerusalem, Messiah comes" C264, 272
66: 22	The new heavens....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
	And the new earth..	New conditions of human society.....A318
66: 24	Upon the carcasses.	Not the flames and torments.....H32
	Worm shall not die.	Not leave the carcass, but complete the work of destruction of whatever is cast into the Valley of Hinnom, symbol of the Second Death H32
	Fire be quenched...	But burn on until all is consumed.....H32
	And they	The incorrigible, wilful enemies of righteousness destroyed in the Millennial Age.....H34
	Unto all flesh.....	Unto all who love righteousness and justice...H34

JEREMIAH:

1: 10	See I have this day.	In the Millennial Age.....B311
	Set thee	Christ B311
		Claimed by Papists to refer to the Pope.....B311
2: 12	O ye heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
2: 21	I had planted thee..	Nominal Fleshly Israel and nominal Spiritual Israel .....Z '95-268
	A noble vine.....	"A certain man planted a vineyard," etc...Z '95-86
2: 35	Yet thou sayest.....	Even after being spued out.....Z '05-191
3: 8	I had put her away..	In the captivity from which they have not yet returned .....Z '92-61
3: 17	At that time.....	During the Millennial Age.....D615
	Call Jerusalem.....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....A297
3: 22	We come unto thee.	After the close of the time of trouble.....A256
3: 23	Of mountains	Kingdoms A318
4: 4	Circumcise yourselves	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '02-174
4: 6	From the north.....	Seat of divine empire.....D653
4: 13	As a whirlwind.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....D528
	His horses	Doctrines C316
4: 15	Mount Ephraim	The governments of Christendom.....A318, D22
4: 20	And my curtains....	Those who caused the darkness.....Z '84-6-2
4: 23	I beheld the earth..	Society A318
	And the heavens....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
	They had no light..	Truth A20
4: 24	Beheld the mountains	Kingdoms A318
	And all the hills.....	Less autocratic governments.....D551
4: 25	And all the birds....	The jail-birds, most of whom are members of some branch of the nominal Church.....C162
4: 29	The whole city.....	Religious government D25
	For the noise.....	The time of trouble.....D20
	Of the horsemen...	Great doctrinal leaders.....C316
4: 30	With crimson.....	Scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom T34, 109
	Ornaments of gold..	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
4: 31	Daughter of Zion...	The nominal Church.....D23
5: 31	And my people.....	God's professed people, the nominal Church.. Q '03-4-13
6: 1	Out of the north....	Seat of divine empire.....D653
6: 2	Daughter of Zion...	The nominal Church.....D23

6: 12	With their fields....	Of labor C157
	And wives	Churches C157
6: 14	Saying, Peace, peace	As at the World's Congress of Religions..... D238
		As at the opening of the Kiel ship canal, where 120 ironclads participated..... D156
6: 16	For the old paths...	Not Higher Criticism, Evolution, Theosophy, etc. E67, 62
6: 17	Of the trumpet.....	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trumpet of knowledge and liberty A315, B146
6: 19	Hear, O earth.....	Society A318
6: 20	Incense	Representing praise ..... Z '06-15
6: 23	Like the sea.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind... A318
	Ride upon horses...	Doctrines C316
7: 4	Temple of the Lord	Christ T70
7: 9	After other gods....	The worship of which led you to do such abominable things D24
7: 26	Hardened their neck.	A figure taken from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
8: 7	Not the judgment...	Arrangement C157
	Of the Lord.....	That his harvest day of full, complete separation of wheat from chaff and tares must come: in this they show less discernment than the migratory fowls..... C157
8: 8	How do ye say.....	How can you say, when you cannot discern the harvest time and the change of dispensation then due C157
	Is in vain.....	Because the Word of the Lord by his prophets and apostles is made void and set aside without attention. The creeds formed in the dark ages are the lightless lanterns of them that walk in darkness..... C157
8: 9	The wise men.....	Those learned in the wisdom of this world..... C157
	They are dismayed..	Disheartened by the failure of their cherished human schemes C157
	And taken	Caught C157
8: 10	I give their wives...	Their churches C157
	And their fields.....	Of labor C157
	To them	To the conquerors..... C157
	For every one.....	Of them C157
	To covetousness.....	"They are greedy dogs which can never have enough" C157
	From the prophet...	Orator C157
	Unto the priest.....	Minister C157
	Dealeth falsely	Practiseth falsehood: "For we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves" C157
8: 11	Healed the hurt....	The sore C157
	Of the daughter.....	Nominal Zion, Babylon..... C157
	There is no peace...	Her whole system is diseased and needs thorough cleansing with the medicine of God's Word, the truth..... C157
8: 12	Were they	They should have been..... C157
	Abomination	Their abominable work..... C157
	Shall they	The teachers C157
	Their visitation	Or inspection, in the harvest..... C157
	Shall be cast down..	Shall stumble C157
		"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief"..... C215
8: 13	Consume them	Make an end of them..... C157
	There shall be.....	There shall be left..... C157
	Shall fade	Shall wither C157
	And the things.....	All divine favors and privileges..... C157
8: 14	The defenced cities.	Governments C157
	Water of gall.....	Bitter poison-water, the poison of bitter error, the "doctrine of devils," mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word C157
8: 15	We looked for peace	Anticipating that our bitter poison-water doctrines would convert the world and bring about the Millennium..... C157
	And behold trouble..	The disease of nominal Zion will grow rapidly worse as the Israelites indeed withdraw..... C157
8: 16	Of his horses.....	Doctrines C316

	The city	Babylon, Christendom D527
8: 19	The Lord in Zion...	Nominal Zion, Babylon C157
8: 20	Summer is ended....	Pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter" with the Tribulation Class D578
8: 22	No balm	None of the human remedies proposed will cure the malady of human depravity D469
9: 24	Glory in this.....	"My soul shall make her boast in the Lord" Z '96-18
	And knoweth me....	"This is eternal life that they might know thee, the only true God" ..... Z '96-18, D13
10: 10	At his wrath.....	During the time of trouble .....
	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
10: 16	Is the rod.....	Typifying divine authority or control ..... Z '01-376
10: 20	To set up my curtains	Those who cause darkness ..... Z '84-6-2
10: 25	Eaten up Jacob.....	Natural Israel A300
11: 16	Branches are broken	"Because of unbelief they were broken off" .. D651
12: 5	Swelling of Jordan..	Meaning "Judged down," "condemned," typifying the curse ..... Z '02-299
12: 9	A speckled bird.....	A target for the world's sneers and ridicule .... Z '80-8-8
13: 23	Change his skin?—	No! But God can and will in due time. A colored lad in Missouri began to grow white in 1901 and is now almost entirely covered with ordinary, healthy, normal white skin Z '04-52
15: 1	Could not be.....	Could not be changed. Jeremiah was compelled to be a pessimist and we now are placed in much the same position ..... Z '99-357
15: 16	Thy words	Which were at one time lost, hid from view Z '05-238
	Were found	Not gained by human skill or labor ..... Z '95-217
	And I did eat them.	Diligently appropriated them to the building up of my character ..... Z '97-132
		None can be filled with his Spirit otherwise.. E245, 225
		"Man shall not live by bread alone but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" ..... Z '02-300
16: 9	Out of this place....	Out of Jerusalem B216
16: 13	Into a land.....	Europe ..... Z '92-77
	Nor your fathers....	This prophecy must therefore refer to Israel's present distress B216
	Serve other gods....	Other rulers B216
	Not show you favor.	The Jews have been shown no favor since their rejection of Christ B216
16: 15	Land of the North..	Russia, where nearly one-half of the Hebrew race resides B216, D553
16: 16	For many fishers....	Teachers C215
	From every mountain	Kingdom A318
16: 18	And first	Before the time of favor will come B218
	Their sin double....	*Mishneh*, a second portion, a repetition; implying a casting off from all favor for as long a period as they had enjoyed favor, namely, 1845 years, from A. D. 33 to 1878, when the Berlin Congress of Nations was held, which greatly ameliorated the condition of the Jews B218
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee": "She hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins" B227
16: 19	The Gentiles	As well as the Jews A59
17: 9	The heart	The natural affections F600
17: 24	The sabbath day....	Type of the Millennial Age B40
17: 25	Gates of this city...	Religious government D25
	Kings	The Church D425
	And princes	The Ancient Worthies F707, D625
	Throne of David....	Type of Christ B255
	Riding in chariots..	Symbol of victory B260
	And on horses.....	Doctrines C316
17: 26	Meat offerings	The praise and worship of the world during the Millennial Age T93
	And incense	The heart's best endeavors T56
19: 15	Hardened their necks	A figure taken from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen ..... Z '04-350
20: 9	As a burning fire....	It is impossible for the Lord's true people to forbear to preach his Word ..... Z '99-159

20: 11 Everlasting confusion — "Some shall awake to everlasting contempt" Z '95-152

21: 12 In the morning..... — The Millennial Morning.....A9, E379, 359

22: 24 Though Coniah .... — Called also Jehoiachin and Jekoniah.....E147, 132

22: 30 No man of his seed. — Messiah was of Nathan's line, not Solomon's.. E147, 132

23: 2 Scattered my flock.. — The flock is the Lord's flock, not man's.....F283

23: 4 Which sh'l feed them — This promised feeding of the Lord's flock is now taking place.....Z '84-7-1

23: 5 A righteous branch.. — Exalting Nathan's line, not Solomon's....E148, 133

23: 6 His name whereby he The Lord our Righteousness ..... — Christ, Head and Body.....T102

Jehovah-Tsidkenu, Our Righteousness of Jehovah: the Church is to share this title....E45, 42, T102

23: 15 Water of gall..... — Bitter poison-water, the poison of bitter error, the doctrines of devils, mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word.....C157

23: 16 Of their own heart.. — There are many such teachers in our day..Z '94-319

23: 19 Behold a whirlwind. — Symbol of the time of trouble.....D528

23: 28 That hath a dream.. — Possibly caused by indigestion, or by evil spirits, seldom if ever by divine power, since the Scriptures were completed.....Z '03-429

Let him speak..... — Without waiting for any human ordination..Z '02-72

My Word faithfully. — Not uncertainly, doubtfully, but as the oracles of God .....Z '95-244

24: 5 Of the Chaldeans... — Mystic Babylon, Christendom, for since their overthrow they have been dispersed among all the nations of so-called Christendom.....C259

For their good..... — For their discipline and punishment — a good thing in disguise.....C259

24: 6 For I will..... — During the Millennial Age.....A109

Not pluck them up.. — This cannot refer to the return from the captivity to literal Babylon, since after that return they were again pulled down and plucked up C259

25: 11 Seventy years ..... — Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths; 19 for each of the Jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional Jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee to earth's great Jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, 1874, A. D....B191

25: 15 Cup of this fury.... — The time of trouble.....Z '93-231

25: 26 King of Sheshach... — Babylon, Christendom .....Z '00-212

Drink after them.... — Be the last to fall in the great time of trouble Z '00-212

25: 27 And fall ..... — In the time of trouble.....Z '93-231

25: 29 Evil on the city.... — Babylon, Christendom D527

25: 30 Roar from on high.. From his holy habitation ..... — Call aloud from on high.....D527

Over his nominal habitation, Christendom.....D527

25: 31 A noise shall come.. — The time of trouble shall come.....D20

He will plead with.. — He holdeth judgment over.....D527

25: 32 A great whirlwind... — Intense and complicated trouble and commotion in the time of trouble.....D13, 527

25: 34 Howl, ye shepherds. — Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....F287

Pastors of the nominal Church in the time of trouble .....Z '00-213

25: 35 No way to flee..... — From the message of Present Truth.....Z '02-47

29: 5 Build ye houses..... — For your captivity will be seventy years long, much longer than you have ever before experienced C294

29: 10 After seventy years. — "In the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by books the number of the years whereby the Word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the destruction of Jerusalem" B64

"Till the land had enjoyed her sabbaths," 19 for the Jubilees imperfectly observed, and 51 for the cycles in which no Jubilees were observed, ending in 1874 A. D.....B191

30: 7	Jacob's trouble	The final conflict of the time of trouble will be in Palestine, upon regathered Israel.....D555
30: 18	I will bring again..	In the Millennial Age.....A294
	Of Jacob's tents....	Fleshly Israel A294
	And the city.....	Jerusalem C260
	And the palace.....	The temple C260
		"I will restore thy judges as at the first and thy counselors as at the beginning".....A294
30: 23	The whirlwind	The time of trouble.....D528
31: 6	Mount Ephraim	The nominal Kingdom of God, Christendom....D22
31: 7	For Jacob	Natural Israel A300
31: 8	The North country..	Russia, where nearly one-half of all the Jews now living reside C260
31: 16	For thy work.....	Parental efforts to properly rear the children N '04-10-30
	Shall come again....	In the resurrection.....N '04-10-30
	Land of the enemy..	Death F339
		"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death".....N '04-10-30
31: 28	Shall come to pass..	During the Millennial Age.....A109
	Watch over them...	The Jewish people.....A109
31: 29	In those days.....	In the Times of Restitution, the Millennial Age A109, E*355*, 332
		In the days of favor following the "Seven Times" of chastisement or "Times of the Gentiles".....B92
		In the days when Fleshly Israel receives its portion C297
	The fathers	Adam and his posterity, our ancestors..... A109, 143, H59, 76
	Eaten a sour grape..	The sour grape of sin.....A109, E*334*, 332
	Are set on edge.....	By the chain of sickness, misery and death which follows A109
31: 30	But every one.....	Every one who dies in that age A109, B92, E*483*, 473
	His own iniquity...	His own sin only.....A109
31: 31	A New Covenant....	The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, or the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the Everlasting, Oath-bound, Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah .....Z '07-184
	The house of Judah.	Which is mentioned by name, so that the prophecy might be understood to refer to the ten tribes only.....C297
31: 32	In the day.....	The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law .....Z '94-357
31: 33	The house of Israel.	The whole twelve tribes.....C266
	After those days....	After the "Seven times" of chastisement.....B92
	I will put my law...	Gradually retrace and rewrite the divine law..F359
31: 34	Shall all know me...	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord" H69
		The way will be so plain "That the wayfaring man, though a fool, need not err therein"...A215
		This statement is not true now, and cannot be true until the Lord's Kingdom is established A75
	Their sin no more...	Not permitting it to rise up in judgment against them, demanding its just penalty, death .....Z '94-150
31: 36	The seed of Israel..	The whole twelve tribes.....C266
31: 38	That the city.....	Located in the territory of the two tribes and showing, therefore, that the foregoing prophecy is not merely for the ten tribes.....C266
	Shall be built.....	It is now being built along these very lines...C266
	Tower of Hananeel.	Discovered in 1886 in laying the foundation for a hotel .....Z '92-109
32: 20	Signs and wonders..	The Great Pyramid. See Isa. 19: 19.....C318
32: 35	Unto Molech	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory .....Z '98-280, '04-351
32: 40	And I will.....	In the Millennial Age.....A109
	Covenant with them.	With the Jews.....A109
32: 43	Bought in this land.	This is now being fulfilled.....C266
33: 6	I will cure them....	The Jews, in the Millennial Age.....A109

33: 16	This is the name....	"I will write upon him my new name"...Z '07-105
	Wherewith she	The glorified Church T102
	The Lord our Righteousness	*Jehovah-Tsidkenu,* Our Righteousness of Jehovah; the same name as the Head of the Body, all femininity having dropped..... E*145*, 42, T102
33: 18	Sacrifice continually.	It is possible that in the beginning of the Millennial Age God may restore some of the features of the Jewish Law, to serve as object lessons .....Z '94-360
36: 23	Until all the roll....	The entire book of Jeremiah as at first written Z '05-250
	Was consumed	Thus Papacy endeavored in vain to destroy the Bible, and thus many have endeavored to destroy the MILLENNIAL DAWN works.....Z '05-250
36: 26	The Lord hid them..	Possibly at some time in the future the servants of Present Truth may need to hide from injustice .....Z '98-359
36: 30	He shall have none..	Messiah was of Nathan's line, not Solomon's.. E*147*, 132
36: 32	Many like words....	Resulting in the book of Jeremiah as we now have it .....Z '05-250
38: 6	Into the dungeon...	Probably the water cistern.....Z '05-253
	Sunk in the mire....	The lot of the Lord's prophets in early Bible times was far from an enviable one.....A54
38: 7	The Ethiopian	A negro .....Z '02-214
46: 2	Against Egypt	The world C317
46: 3	Draw near to battle.	The time of trouble.....D527
46: 4	Harness the horses..	Old doctrinal hobbies.....C316
	Ye horsemen	Great leaders in false doctrine.....C316
46: 9	Rage, ye chariots...	Worldly organizations C316
46: 11	And take balm.....	Human remedies D469
46: 20	Out of the North...	The seat of divine empire.....D653
46: 27	My servant Jacob...	Natural Israel A300
48: 16	And his affliction...	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
48: 47	In the latter days...	In the Millennial Age.....Z '06-56
49: 6	And afterward.....	In the Millennial Age.....Z '06-56
49: 7	Concerning Edom ..	Christendom D15
49: 13	That Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of this age.....D17
49: 14	To the battle.....	The time of trouble.....D527
49: 21	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
49: 39	In the latter days...	In the Millennial Age.....Z '06-56
50: 1	Against Babylon ...	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
50: 2	Bel	The God of Babylon, the Pope.....D40
50: 3	Out of the North...	The seat of divine empire.....D653
50: 6	Their shepherds	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....F287
	On the mountains...	Kingdoms A318
50: 8	Out of the midst....	"Come out of her, my people".....D43
50: 15	Do unto her.....	"Reward her even as she rewarded you" Z '92-59
50: 22	A sound of battle...	The time of trouble.....D527
50: 28	To declare in Zion..	The nominal Kingdom of God.....C157, D23
	Of his temple.....	The Christ T70
50: 29	Do unto her.....	"Double unto her double, according to her works" .....Z '92-59
50: 37	A sword	The truth, the Word of God.....B100
	Is upon their horses	False doctrines C316
	Upon their chariots.	Worldly organizations C316
50: 38	Shall be dried up...	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared".....Z '92-59
	Mad upon their idols	Idolatry of money.....B139
50: 42	Roar like the sea....	Restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....A318
50: 46	At the noise.....	The time of trouble.....D20
	The earth	Society A318
	And the cry.....	Because of her more terrible punishment.....D28
	Among the nations..	"The kings of the earth shall bewail her and lament for her" .....Z '92-59
51: 1	Against Babylon ...	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
	And against them...	All in sympathy with Babylon.....D39
51: 2	The day of trouble..	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
51: 6	Out of the midst....	"Come out of her, my people".....D43

	A recompense	In the time of trouble.....D39
51: 7	A golden cup.....	"Having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations" C156
	Nations have drunk.	"She made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication".....C156
	The nations are mad	Intoxicated with her errors.....C156
51: 8	Is suddenly fallen...	"Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen".....C156
	And destroyed	And broken C156
	Howl for her.....	"And they cast dust on their heads and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city" C156
		"The merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her".....Z '92-59
	Take balm	Human remedies D469
	For her pain.....	Her wound C156
51: 9	She is not healed...	For the cure of Babylon, there is no balm in Gilead, and no Physician there.....D469
	Forsake her.....	"Come out of her, my people".....D543
	His own country....	To the true Church, or to the world, as the case may be, according as each is thus proved to be of the wheat or the tares.....C156
	Her judgment	Her punishment C156
	Reacheth unto heaven	"Her sins have reached unto heaven and God hath remembered her iniquities".....Z '92-59
51: 10	Declare in Zion.....	The Church, the Kingdom of God..A297, D23, T33
51: 11	Of his Temple.....	The Christ T70
51: 12	Upon the walls.....	Civil power D40
51: 13	Upon many waters.	"The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues" .....Z '92-59
51: 24	Render unto Babylon	Ecclesiasticism, especially the Papacy.....D26, 39
	Of Chaldea	Babylonia, Christendom, all the nations of the so-called Christian world.....D39
51: 25	Destroying mountain	Kingdom A318
51: 27	Set up a standard...	The standard of the Truth.....D40
	Blow the trumpet...	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trump of knowledge and liberty B146
51: 29	Shall be performed..	It is impossible for the Lord's plans ever to miscarry .....N '06-4-29
51: 33	Of her harvest.....	"Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe".....Z '92-59
51: 37	For dragons	"An habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".....Z '92-59
51: 39	Perpetual	*Olam,* lasting, not endless.....Z '06-56
51: 42	The sea	Restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....A318
51: 44	Bel in Babylon.....	The God of Babylon, the Pope.....D40
	Out of his mouth...	He shall repudiate in his extremity the great swelling words and blasphemous titles which he has so long appropriated to himself.....D40
	The wall of Babylon	The civil power that once defended it and that in a measure does so still.....D40
51: 45	Go ye out.....	"Come out of her, my people".....Z '92-59
51: 48	Then the heaven...	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
	And the earth.....	Society A318
51: 49	So at Babylon.....	Because of her greater responsibility, her punishment will be the most terrible of all.....D28
51: 58	Be burned with fire.	Be destroyed D40
	Shall labor in vain..	To prop and save the walls of Babylon.....D40
51: 63	Midst of Euphrates.	Symbol of the world of mankind.....B209, D24
51: 64	Shall Babylon sink.	Into the restless sea of ungovernable peoples D111
	And shall not rise...	"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down and shall be found no more at all".....Z '92-59
52: 1	**Reigned 11 years...**	**In round numbers; actually 10 yrs., 4 months..B48**

LAMENTATIONS:

1: 21	Of my trouble.....	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
2: 1	Not his footstool....	"Heaven is my throne, and earth my footstool".....D647
	The day of his anger	The period of the reign of sin and death.....D649
3: 34	All the prisoners....	Death's captives A112
4: 1	How is the gold.....	Representing obedience, consecration.....Z '06-15
4: 22	Daughter of Edom..	Christendom D15

EZEKIEL:

1: 4	A whirlwind	The time of trouble.....D528
	Out of the North...	The seat of divine empire.....D653
1: 13	Went forth lightning	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
1: 18	Were full of eyes...	Wisdom B305
1: 25	There was a voice..	"The voice of the archangel".....B146
2: 5	Hear	Heed .....Z '03-436
	Forbear	Refuse to heed.....Z '03-436
4: 1	Even Jerusalem	Capital of the whole twelve tribes: both troubles mentioned in succeeding verses were upon the one people.....C295
4: 6	Each day for a year.	The six creative days were not 24-hour days...F19 A key by which nearly all time prophecies can be unlocked B66, 91
7: 7	Of the mountains..	Kingdoms A318
7: 12	The seller mourn...	For trouble will be upon the entire multitude and there will be no security of property...A315
7: 16	Like doves	Symbols of peace and purity.....E231, 212
7: 17	Shall be feeble.....	Helpless to turn aside the trouble.....A315
7: 19	In the streets.....	Literally fulfilled in 1898 in the case of a miller in Italy who publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread and then vainly endeavored to pacify the mob that came to take his life Z '98-331
	And their gold.....	And bank notes and bonds.....F554
	Shall be removed...	Shall be as though unclean.....D45
	Day of the wrath...	Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....D149
	They shall not.....	With their wealth.....D45
	Because it	The idolatry of money.....B139
7: 21	The strangers	Anarchists outrivaling heathendom in barbarity, or possibly uprisings of the peoples of India, China and Africa.....D550
7: 23	Make a chain.....	Bind, unite them together, let them make common cause D550
7: 24	Worst of the heathen	Probably those in Christian lands without God and without Christian sentiments or hopes..D550
8: 3	Seat of the image...	The Protestant Confederation co-operating with the Papacy D581
9: 1	Charge over the city	Babylon, Christendom D527
9: 2	Clothed with linen..	Righteousness T36
	The brazen altar....	The ransom sacrifice.....T22
10: 1	Of the cherubim...	Symbols of God's love and power.....T125
	Likeness of a throne	Symbol of authority and rulership.....A92
10: 2	Clothed with linen..	Righteousness T36
	Over the city.....	Babylon, Christendom D527
10: 3	And the cloud.....	The time of trouble.....B138
10: 12	Were full of eyes...	Wisdom B305
11: 17	Even gather you....	In the end of the Gospel Age.....Z '94-76
11: 19	An heart of flesh....	Restore the original image of God.....A333 Tender, sympathetic, generous, godlike....Z '03-171
11: 22	The cherubim	Symbols of the Divine presence.....T125
11: 23	Midst of the city....	The nominal city of God, Babylon.....D527
	Upon the mountain.	Kingdom A318
	On the east side....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness.....D653
12: 13	Not see it.....	Zedekiah never saw Babylon; his eyes were put out before he was taken there.....Z '98-360
12: 23	And the effect.....	At the time of the Millerite movement in 1844..C90
13: 6	Lying divination ...	Deceptions of the fallen angels.....S27
13: 11	A stormy wind.....	The time of trouble.....D527

14: 14 Daniel ..... Daniel was in a position of great prominence in Babylon at the time these words were written Z '99-165

16: 49 Fulness of bread.... Some modern instances: jewels worth $1,600,000 on one costume, $50,000 for two vases, $350,000 for a horse, $50,000 for a coffin, $50,000 for a single entertainment, $5,000 for burying a poodle dog.....D295
The Bradley-Martin ball cost $223,000.....Z '97-47

16: 50 As I saw good..... For their own good, and as an example of those who should afterward live ungodly.....Z '95-56
If death ends all probation, why did God see good to take this people away without giving them a chance of salvation through the only name? A111
"It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment than for thee" A111

16: 53 Their captivity .... All these are now captives in death.....A112
16: 55 Their former estate. In the Times of Restitution.....A112
Your former estate.. The image and likeness of God.....N '06-3-4
16: 61 And be ashamed..... When the whole world is ashamed, under the light of the Millennial Sun of Righteousness N '06-3-4

For daughters ..... "Thy sons shall come from afar, and thy daughters to be nursed at thy side".....D638

Not by thy Covenant The Law Covenant, but by the New Covenant Z '80-3-8

16: 63 Pacified toward thee. "And so all Israel shall be saved".....A111
That thou hast done Which was even worse than that which Sodom did .....Z '94-46

18: 2 The fathers ..... Adam and his descendants, our ancestors.....H59
Eaten sour grapes... The sour grapes of sin.....E*334*, 309
18: 3 Ye shall not..... During the Millennial Age.....H46
18: 4 The soul ..... The being E*475*, 465
Remainder of this chapter gives the rules of government of the Millennial Age....A143, H77

That sinneth ..... Not the innocent children, as at present..E*354*, 331
It shall die..... Not suffer eternal torment.....A128
The penalty for sin was not dying but death.. E*475*, 465
"The wrath of God abideth on him".....E*420*, 404
"All the wicked shall God destroy".....H54
"The wages of sin is death".....H54
Death is an enemy, not a friend.....Z '94-326

18: 20 The soul, etc..... See comments on verse 4.
18: 32 I have no pleasure.. But desire to "Have all men to be saved"... E*477*, 467
Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7

20: 5 In the day..... The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law .....Z '94-357

20: 12 Also I gave them... The Israelites, and no other people before or since .....Z '94-357

20: 20 And you ..... You Israelites .....Z '94-357
20: 34 Will gather you..... In the close of the Gospel Age.....Z '94-76
20: 49 Not speak parables.. "Not unto themselves but unto us they did minister"—1 Pet. 1: 10-12.....B23

21: 25 And thou ..... Zedekiah, the last king of the Jewish nation..A248
Whose day is come. 3520 years after the fall in the garden of Eden, and 3520 years before the end of the Millennial Age in 2914 A. D.....Z '04-343

21: 26 Take off the crown.. The typical crown of the typical Kingdom of God A248, B76, 79

Him that is low..... Humble .....Z '98-359
Him that is high.... Proud .....Z '98-359
21: 27 I will overturn..... Completely overturn Solomon's line.....E*147*, 133
The typical Kingdom of God.....A248
First to Babylon, then to Medo-Persia, then to Grecia and then to Rome.....B76, 79

Until he come..... Christ at his second advent.....Z '05-253
I will give it him... "And there was given him dominion and glory and a Kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him. His dominion is

		an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and his Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed" ....H61 "And the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom" H61
22: 4	A reproach unto the heathen	This is Christendom's unhappy lot at the present time D72
28: 3	Than Daniel	Whose great wisdom is thus acknowledged..Z '05-280
28: 12	The king of Tyrus..	Symbolizing Satan ....Z '03-135
28: 16	The mountain of God	Kingdom of God....A318
28: 25	When I shall....	In the close of the Gospel Age....Z '94-76
29: 6	Of Egypt	Of the world....Z '95-144
29: 21	I cause the horn....	Power T42
31: 15	In the day when he.	Babylon, literal and symbolic....E392, 372
	Down to the grave.	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment....E392, 372
31: 16	Down to hell....	*Sheol* E392, 372
31: 17	Down into hell....	*Sheol* E392, 372
32: 7	Cover the heaven...	The powers of spiritual control....A318
	And make the stars.	The apostolic lights....D591
	Will cover the sun..	The Gospel light, the Truth — Christ Jesus....D590
	And the moon....	The light of the Mosaic Law....D590
	Not give her light..	Truth A20
32: 21	The strong	*El,* mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah... E75, 69
	Among the mighty..	The mighty nations which perished previously E392, 372
	Shall speak to him..	To Egypt, by the voice of history....E392, 372
	The midst of hell..	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment....E392, 372
32: 27	Gone down to hell..	*Sheol,* oblivion, death, not torment....E392, 372
	With their weapons.	"He maketh wars to cease"....E392, 372
	Under their heads...	Alluding to the ancient custom of burying warriors with their weapons under their heads..H16
33: 7	O son of man....	Applying to any steward of the Lord....Z '93-222
33: 11	Say unto them....	The world of mankind in the Millennial Age...H77
34: 2	Shepherds of Israel.	Hireling shepherds of the nominal Church....D62
		Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers....F287
34: 3	Ye kill	Slaughter their influence, cast out their names as evil ....Z '84-7-1
	Them that are fed..	They that find pastures of truth and feed despite the neglect of the shepherds....Z '84-7-1
34: 6	All the mountains...	Kingdoms A318
	Every high hill....	Society of earth, nominal Church....Z '84-7-1
	Or seek after them..	The shepherds, knowing the scattered and divided condition of the Lord's sheep, have been claiming that it is the Chief Shepherd's will that they should be separated in various sects ....Z '84-7-1
34: 10	The shepherds	That by their false teachings, or their silence on the eternal torment question, have permitted God's name to be blasphemed....H12
	Require my flock at.	Take my flock from....Z '84-7-1
34: 11	Behold, I, even I...	Behold I am here and....Z '84-7-1
34: 12	Cloudy and dark day	The time of trouble....Z '84-7-1
34: 15	Will feed my flock..	This promised feeding of the Lord's flock is now taking place....Z '84-7-1
34: 18	The deep waters....	Truths C65
34: 27	Yield her fruit....	Easily and naturally, in the Millennium....A192
36: 24	Into your own land.	This unquestionably refers to the final and literal regathering of Israel to Palestine....Z'92-63
36: 25	Then will I....	In the Millennial Age....A333
	Sprinkle clean water	Pure truth and righteous influences....Z '92-64
36: 26	And a new Spirit...	Such as Adam had before sin entered....Z '80-6-7
	I will take away....	By means of the afflictions of the time of trouble ....Z '99-187
	The stony heart....	Of self-will and self-gratification....Z '99-187
	An heart of flesh....	The restored image of God....A310
		Tender, sympathetic, generous, godlike....Z '03-171
36: 27	I will put my Spirit.	A new will, mind, or disposition, in harmony with God, the spirit of righteousness, truth and love, the spirit of grace and supplication ....Z '99-188

36: 36	Then	In the Millennium A333
37: 1	The hand	Power ..... Z '99-190
	Midst of the valley..	Figuratively, the valley of Jehosaphat, typifying Adamic death ..... Z '01-358
		Representing the captivity of Babylon..... Z '99-190
	Was full of bones...	Captive Israelites, the whole 12 tribes..... Z '99-190
37: 3	Can these bones live	Is there any hope for the scattered people of Israel that they will ever be restored as a nation? ..... Z '99-190
37: 5	I will cause breath..	*Ruach*, spirit of life, life-energy..... E341, 316
37: 6	And put breath.....	*Ruach* E341, 316
37: 7	A shaking	The commotions incident to the fall of Babylon and the transfer of the empire to the Medes and Persians, typifying the coming time of trouble ..... Z '99-191
37: 8	There was no breath	*Ruach* E341, 316
37: 9	Unto the wind.....	*Ruach* E341, 316
	From the four winds	*Ruach* E341, 316
	O breath	*Ruach* E341, 316
37: 10	And the breath.....	*Ruach* E341, 316
37: 11	For our parts.....	From our parts, from all tribal and national union ..... Z '99-190
37: 12	Open your graves...	The various provinces of Babylonia in which your national hopes are buried by your captivity; typifying the various nations of earth Z '99-190
37: 13	When	In the Millennial Age..... A108
37: 14	Put my spirit.....	*Ruach* E341, 316
	In your own land...	The land of Palestine..... C260
37: 24	David, my servant..	David's posterity, Christ..... C257
37: 25	Given unto Jacob...	Natural Israel A300
37: 26	My sanctuary	The Church ..... Z '80-6-7
38: 2	Gog	The merciless plunderers of regathered Israel D554
	Magog, Meshech, Tu.	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans..... D556
38: 6	Gomer, Togarmah...	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans..... D556
38: 8	After many days....	In the extreme end of the Gospel Age..... D553
38: 11	And thou	Gog, Europeans, with Asiatic and African allies D555
	That are at rest....	Regathered Israel during the time of trouble.. D553
38: 13	Sheba and Dedan...	Descendants of Ham, North Africans..... D556
	Tarshish	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans D556
38: 15	The North parts....	Europe and Asia..... D555
38: 16	In the latter days...	As the closing scene of the day of trouble.... D555
	Sanctified in thee...	Set apart, distinguished as thy conqueror..... D555
38: 19	Fire of my wrath...	The time of trouble..... D527
38: 20	So that the fishes...	The men C214
	Of the sea.....	Not under religious restraint..... Z '82-3-8
	Fowls of heaven.....	Satan and his servants..... C162, Z '86-1-1
	Beasts of the field...	Symbol of Gentile governments..... A261
	The mountains	Kingdoms A318
	And every wall.....	Civil power D40
39: 21	See my judgment...	In the deliverance of regathered Israel..... D557
39: 23	Against me	In rejecting Christ..... D557
	Of their enemies....	For all the centuries of the Christian dispens.. D557
39: 25	Therefore	Now that the punishment is completed..... D557
	Captivity of Jacob..	Natural Israel A300
	The whole house....	Living and dead..... D557
39: 26	They have borne....	They have thus borne..... D558
39: 28	Led into captivity...	Exiled D558
40: 2	Very high mountain	Kingdom A318
	Frame of a city.....	The Kingdom of God..... A296
	On the south.....	Symbol of restitution to perfect humanity..... D653
43: 4	Into the house.....	Representing the glorification of the Church Z '05-269
44: 1	And it was shut.....	Representing the closing of the door, in the parable of the Ten Virgins..... Z '05-269
46: 24	Boil the sacrifice....	It is possible that in the beginning of the Millennial Age God may restore some of the features of the Jewish Law, to serve as object lessons ..... Z '94-360
47: 1	Afterward	During the Millennial Age..... D655
		After the closing of the door to the High Calling shown in Ezek. 44: 1..... Z '05-269

	Door of the house..	The Temple of God, the Church glorified..Z '05-269
	Waters issued out..	"Living waters shall go out from Jerusalem" D650
		"Water of life, clear as crystal"— restitution blessings D655
		"He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water" .....Z '99-196
47: 8	Toward the east....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness.....D653
	Go into the sea.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318
	Shall be healed.....	A possibly literal fulfilment of this may be the opening of a channel from the Mediterranean to the Dead Sea.....Z '05-269
47: 9	That every thing...	*Nephesh,* soul, sentient being.....E357, 335
	Multitude of fish...	Those reached by the Gospel.....C214
47: 10	That the fishers.....	Teachers C215
47: 12	Whose leaf	Representing restitution .....Z '05-269
	The fruit	Representing the abundance of instruction and encouragement, mental, moral and physical.. Z '05-269
48: 35	The Lord is there...	*Jehovah-Shammah,* the Wonder of Jehovah...E46, 43

DANIEL:

1: 6	Daniel	"God is my Judge".....Z '05-280
	Hananiah	"Jehovah is gracious".....Z '05-280
	Mishael	"God-like" .....Z '05-280
	Azariah	"Jehovah has helped".....Z '05-280
1: 8	Not defile himself...	Physically or mentally by eating such rich food, morally by eating what had been offered to idols we might be defiled.....Z '05-280
1: 11	To Melzar	To the melzar, the butler.....Z '99-166
1: 12	Give us pulse.....	Vegetables, particularly peas and beans, which contain all the elements necessary for proper nutrition. This knowledge may be worth more to mankind in the near future than it is now .....Z '05-280
1: 20	Ten times better....	As a natural result of their courage and strength of character .....Z '99-167
1: 21	And Daniel	Who lived to be over 100 years of age.....Z '99-165
2: 31	A great image.....	Representing the four great universal empires A253
	Was excellent	From Nebuchadnezzar's, the world's, standpoint A256
2: 32	Was of fine gold....	Representing the Babylonian empire.....A253
	His arms of silver..	Representing the Medo-Persian empire.....A253
	His thighs of brass.	Representing the Grecian empire.....A253
2: 33	His legs of iron....	Representing the Roman empire.....A253
	Feet part of iron...	Representing the power of the Roman empire..A254
	And part of clay...	Ecclesiastical power, imitation stone; stone being a symbol of the true Kingdom of God..A254
2: 34	Till that a Stone....	The true Kingdom of God.....A254
	Without hands	But by the power of God.....H47
	Of iron and clay...	Civil and ecclesiastical power.....B78
	Brake them to pieces	Not gradually, but suddenly.....Z '04-134
2: 35	Then	When the time came for the setting up of the Fifth Universal Empire.....A260
	Was the iron	The Roman empire.....A254
	The clay	Ecclesiastical power A254
	The brass	The Grecian empire, which still has a measure of life A253, 260
	The silver	The Persian empire, which still has a measure of life A253, 260
	And the gold.....	All the evil kingdoms of the prince of darkness H47
	And the wind.....	A great war .....Z '04-249
	And the Stone.....	After it had done the smiting work.....Z '04-134
	Became	Spreading, in its various parts, like an earthly government D642
	A great mountain...	Kingdom D642, H47
2: 37	The God of heaven..	Man's present efforts to rule are not in defiance of Jehovah, but by his permission, for a limited time A251
	Hath given thee....	Here the Gentile kingdoms, or "Powers that be were ordained of God".....A253

2: 38	And the fowls, etc...	Almost the same language addressed to Adam..B96
	Into thine hand.....	Each of the five universal monarchies existed a long time before universal dominion was given into its hand.....B100
	Thou	Babylon, represented by Nebuchadnezzar.....A253
	Art this head.....	The representative lord of earth.....B96
2: 43	Thou sawest iron....	Civil power A254
	Mixed with miry clay.	Ecclesiastical power A254
	Mingle themselves...	Blend together in confusion, Babylon.....A254
	Shall not cleave.....	Not thoroughly amalgamate.....A254
2: 44	And in the days.....	From 1874 to 1914 A. D.....C128
		While they still have power.....A262, B99
	Of these kings.....	The last of the Gentile powers, the so-called Christian kingdoms of Christendom, represented in the toes of the image.....A262, D624
	Set up	Gradually establish in power and authority... A262, B99
	A Kingdom	Present representatively throughout the Gospel Age unrecognized by the world.....D624
	Which shall never....	Unlike the changing Gentile kingdoms represented in the image.....D624
	To other people.....	As the power of the image shifted from one people to another.....D624
		It will have no successors, for the others will all be destroyed .....Z '02-89
	But it	The Lord's Kingdom, which is even now engaged in the shaking and overturning work B170
	Break in pieces.....	"As the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers" A256, D429
	All these kingdoms..	Not people .....Z '82-12-5
2: 45	That the Stone.....	Representing the true Church, the Kingdom of God A255
	Was cut out.....	Carved and shaped for its future position and greatness A255
	Without hands	Not by human hands but by the power of the Truth A255
3: 1	Nebuchadnezzar	The representative lord of earth.....B96
		Representing the Papacy.....Z '99-170
	Made an image.....	Symbolizing the coming Protestant Confederation, co-operating with the Papacy.....D581
	The plain of Dura ...	Probably in the center of the city of Babylon Z '99-168
3: 6	Fiery furnace	Symbolizing the time of trouble.....B162, C146
3: 17	Whom we serve.....	Not merely worship.....Z '99-172
3: 25	Loose	Sometimes the fires of persecution merely burn the cords that bind the Lord's people, and give them larger opportunities to serve the Truth than they could otherwise have..Z '99-171
	They have no hurt..	Representing that the Lord may possibly allow his saints to go through much of the time of trouble but render them fire-proof in the midst of it, because the Son of God is with them B162
3: 27	Fire had no power..	Satan imitates this exercise of divine power, among Indian medicine men.....S30
4: 10	Behold a tree.....	The first dominion of earth.....B94
4: 14	Hew down the tree..	In death B94
4: 15	Stump of his roots...	God's purpose and plan of a restitution.....B94
	A band of iron.....	That it should not sprout until the appointed time B94
	And let it.....	The figure changes from a tree to a degraded man B95
4: 16	Heart be changed....	Man's heart has become beastly and degraded through the fall.....B95
	Let seven times.....	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" visited upon the Jew; the "Times of the Gentiles." One literal Jewish "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Seven literal times would be 2520 days: seven symbolic times would be 2520 years, beginning with the 70 years desolation of the land in 606 B. C. and ending in 1914 A. D.....B95, 97

4: 22	It is thou, O king...	Nebuchadnezzar, typifying the original dominion given to Adam: "Thou art this head of gold" B96
4: 23	With the beasts.....	Typical of human degradation under beastly governments B96
	Till seven times.....	Typifying the Times of the Gentiles..... B95, 97
4: 30	Great Babylon	14 miles long, 14 miles wide, surrounded by walls 350 ft. high and 80 ft. broad, having 100 gates, the largest and strongest fortress in the world at that time..... Z '99-173
4: 32	And seven times.....	The Times of the Gentiles..... B95, 97
	Whomsoever he will..	He might have given the Kingdom to Jesus without redeeming man at all, had he seen good to do so..... A274
4: 34	The end of the days..	Typically, the end of the Times of the Gentiles B96
	Returned unto me....	Typifying the restitution of earth's dominion..B97
5: 1	Belshazzar the king..	Identified with the Nabonidus of secular history. His name has recently been found on some of the monuments of that period..... Z '99-173
	Made a great feast...	Corresponding to the great denominational union expected soon..... Z '99-175
5: 2	The golden vessels...	Representing the precious truths of God's Word, and the Little Flock..... Z '99-175
	And silver vessels....	Representing the Great Company..... Z '99-175
	Might drink therein..	Typifying injuries and defilements yet to come Z '99-175
5: 17	Rewards to another..	Those who would be mouthpieces of the Lord should serve without stipulation of compensation ..... Z '99-174
5: 23	In whose hand.....	Power ..... Z '99-174
5: 25	Mene, Tekel, Upharsin	Similarly, the hand of Providence now foretells the impending doom of ecclesiasticism.... D42, 76, 97, F592
5: 31	And Darius the Median	Typifying the Christ in the time of trouble in the end of the Gospel Age..... Z '99-175
6: 1	It pleased Darius....	Identified with the Cyrus of secular and Biblical history ..... Z '05-295
6: 4	Against Daniel	Undoubtedly because he interfered with their schemes of graft ..... Z '05-296
6: 10	Upon his knees.....	Daniel was not satisfied merely to close his eyes in prayer after he had retired to rest Z '99-184
6: 15	May be changed.....	A veiled threat of insurrection..... Z '99-184
6: 20	Able to deliver.....	At the present time some who are not of the consecrated have considerable faith in God and in us as his children..... Z '05-299
6: 22	Sent his angel.....	"The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him and delivereth them" Z '05-299
	The lions' mouths....	"No lion shall be there"..... Z '05-298 It is possible for human mouths to do us more harm than the mouths of the brute beasts Z '99-185
	Have not hurt me....	"Nothing shall hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain" ..... Z '05-298
7: 2	Upon the great sea..	The restless masses of mankind..... A318
7: 3	Four great beasts....	Representing the Gentile governments as ferocious, destructive, beastly and selfish, from the standpoint of the Lord and his people..A261
7: 4	The first	Babylon A257
7: 5	A second	Medo-Persia A257
7: 6	And lo another.....	Greece A257
7: 7	A fourth beast.....	The Roman Empire A257, C76
	It had ten horns.....	The ten divisions of the Roman empire..... A253
7: 8	There came up.....	In 539 A. D..... C95
	Another little horn..	The Abomination of Desolation; the Papacy; that Wicked One; the Man of Sin; the Mystery of Iniquity; the Antichrist; the Son of Perdition; the Beast..A258, B272, 277, C64, 76, 95
	Before whom	In 476, 489 and 539 A. D., respectively.....C76, 95
	There were three....	The Western Empire, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths A253, C76
	Of the first horns....	Powers C76
	Plucked up	The Western Empire by the Heruli, the Heruli

by the Ostrogoths, and the Ostrogoths by Justinian on behalf of the Papacy, which actually held the city and suburbs of Rome continuously from A. D. 539.....C76

Were eyes ..... Representing intelligence and a far-sighted policy A258, B305

And a mouth..... Representing Papal utterances and claims.....A258
The power of the Papacy has been that of its mouth, guided by its knowledge.....B305
"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things:" "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy:" "And he shall speak great things against the Most High".....B305

7:9 Till the thrones..... Governments, rulerships A92
7:10 A fiery stream..... Symbolic of severe judgments.....C302
Thousand thousands.. Not only of his saints but of numerous other agents and agencies.....C302

Times ten thousand.. All mankind C302
Judgment was set.... It has already begun upon the institutions of nominal Christendom, and will spread to all the nations, living and dead.....C302

And the books..... Of the divine revelation.....C302
Were opened ..... Made plain as never before.....C302
7:11 I beheld *then*..... After the decree against the Papacy; after its judgment had begun; after its dominion was gone and it was powerless longer to crush the Truth and power of the holy people A260, C68

Of the great words... "There was given unto him a mouth speaking great things," etc.....B305
Illustrated by the claim of infallibility, made in 1870 .....A259

Which the horn..... The Papacy C64, 76, 95
I beheld even..... That it got no power over the holy saints, but it did have another effect.....C68

Till the beast ..... The remnant of governments in the old Roman empire, represented by its horns.....A259, C68

Was slain ..... By the rising of the masses.....A259
As a result of the misleading influence of Papacy's continued bombastic utterances, even after its dominion was gone.....C68

To the burning flame To general anarchy.....C68
7:12 Rest of the beasts... Babylon, Persia and Greece, before mentioned A260
Their dominion ..... Universal dominion of earth.....A260
A season and time... Until the time should come for the destruction of the fourth beast, Rome, when all would be forever destroyed together.....A260

7:13 The Son of man..... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E165, 150

7:14 There was given him. "Whose right it is".....H61
The Christ, Head and Body complete.....A261
By Jehovah, the great King.....A308

7:17 Out of the earth.... At best they are but kingdoms of this world..A270
7:18 Take the kingdom... Forcibly D518
7:19 Know the truth..... The nature and length of the dominion.....C68
7:20 And of the other..... The Papacy C76, 95
Which came up..... In 539 A. D.....C76
And before whom.... In 476, 489 and 539 A. D., respectively.....C76
Three fell ..... The Western Empire, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths C76

7:21 And the same horn.. The Abomination of Desolation, the Papacy, the Man of Sin, the Antichrist B272, 277, C64, 76

7:22 The saints possessed. Forcibly took control of.....D429
7:25 And he ..... The Papacy C64
Speak great words... "There was given him a mouth speaking great things," etc B305

And shall wear out... By the Confessional, the Inquisition and by persecutions such as were inflicted upon the Waldenses, Albigenses, Wycliffites and Huguenots B328, 338, 341

To change times..... By establishing the Church in power before the Lord's time B310

And laws ..... The divine laws, by modifying them to suit his own scheme B310

	Dividing of time.....	Three and one-half times. A Jewish literal "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Three and one-half literal "Times" would be 1260 days. Three and one-half symbolic "Times" are the 1260 years of Papal supremacy from 539 A. D. to 1799 A. D.....B310, C64
7: 26	Away his dominion..	Papacy's dominion and ecclesiastical domination in general D37
	To consume	Gradually from 1799 onward.....D37
	Unto the end.....	The final end of the Papacy in 1914...C50, 95, D37
7: 27	Of the saints.....	Constituting the saints, the Elect, the Christ, Head and Body.....A261, D618
	And all dominions....	Christ's Kingdom is ultimately to be something more than a work of grace in the hearts of believers A261
	Shall serve and obey.	Become subject to.....D12
8: 8	The great horn.....	Alexander the Great.....C27
	Four notable ones....	The four divisions of Alexander's Empire.....C27
		Ptolemy in Egypt, Seleucus in Asia, Lysimachus in Asia Minor and Cassander in Macedonia C31
8: 9	A little horn.....	Civil or Imperial Rome, which rose to influence upon the ruins of the Macedonian Empire, and then underwent a change and became Papal Rome, the Abomination of Desolation C27, 64, 95, 98
8: 10	And it	The Papacy, the Abomination of Desolation....C64
	Waxed great even to.	To controlling C96
	The host of heaven..	The entire Church C96
	And of the stars.....	The shining lights C96
8: 11	Even to the prince...	Even to assuming dignities, prophecies and titles belonging to Christ Jesus, the true Prince of the Church.....C96
	Of the host.....	The great mass of the nominal Church.....C37, 108
	And by him.....	And from him, Christ.....C96
	The daily sacrifice....	The continual sacrifice.....C96
	And the place.....	And the base C96
	Of his sanctuary.....	The Little Flock, in the nominal Church.....C37
	Was cast down.....	Was overthrown C96
		By the doctrine of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the mass. This was the center of Luther's attack on the Papacy in 1517...C99, 100
8: 12	And an host.....	And the host, the people.....C96
	Was given him.....	Was given over to it.....C96
	The daily sacrifice....	The continual sacrifice.....C96
	By reason of.....	Through C96
8: 13	The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice.....C96
	Of desolation	That maketh desolate C96
8: 14	Unto 2300 days	2300 literal years, "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem," 454 B. C. to 1846 A. D., when the sanctuary class was separated by the formation of the Evangelical Alliance.....C119
	Sanctuary be cleansed	And the cleansed sanctuary will soon be exalted and filled with the glory of God.....C26
8: 17	Understand	Mark well C96
	For at the time.....	Because for the time.....C96
	Of the end.....	It cannot be understood sooner and will terminate then C105
	Shall be the vision...	Is the vision C96
8: 18	In a deep sleep.....	In amazement C96
8: 19	In the last end.....	To the end.....C96
	Of the indignation...	Of these evil predictions C96
	For it	For it pertaineth to and shall be fulfilled...C96, 105
	Time appointed	Appointed time C96
	The end shall be.....	Of the end C96
8: 20	Are	Signifieth C96
8: 22	Now that being.....	Now that it was.....C96
	Whereas	And that C96
	Stood up for it.....	Sprang up in its stead, signifieth.....C96
	Not in his power....	Not with his power.....C96

8: 23	Are come to the full..	Have filled the measure of their guilt.....C96
		"For the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full".....C96
	A king	The Papacy, the Abomination of Desolation C64, 96
	Of fierce	Impudent or shameless.....C96
	Dark sentences.....	Deep schemes C96
	Shall stand up.....	Shall arise C96
8: 24	Shall be mighty.....	Shall be made mighty.....C96
	Not by his own power	Not with his own force. Papacy strengthened itself by using the force of the various nations of Europe C96
	Prosper and practise.	Do more than can be believed.....C96
	And shall destroy....	Or corrupt C96
	The mighty	The mighty ones.....C96
8: 25	Through his policy...	By his cunning skill.....C96
	Craft to prosper.....	Deceit to prosper him.....C96
	In his hand.....	In his power.....C96
	And by peace.....	And by prosperity.....C96
	Shall also stand up...	As Antichrist C96
8: 26	And the vision of....	And that part of the vision concerning.....C96
	Which was told.....	That there would be 2300 days to the cleansing C105
	For it shall be.....	For it will be fulfilled.....C96
	For many days.....	For a very long time; not merely for 2300 literal days C105
8: 27	And was sick.....	Sick at heart by the thought of so many evils coming upon God's people.....C105
	None understood it...	None could interpret it.....C105
9: 2	Understood by books.	By Jer. 25: 11; 29: 10.....B64
9: 21	Speaking in prayer...	Concerning the vision of 2300 days which I misunderstood would be visited upon Natural Israel alone C107
9: 22	To give thee skill....	To teach thee.....C107
	And understanding...	That thou mayest understand.....C107
9: 23	At the beginning.....	Not the end.....Z '95-215
	The commandment...	The further declaration of God's plan, now being communicated C107
	To shew thee.....	To tell it.....C107
	The matter.....	This further matter.....C107
	Consider the vision...	Have understanding of the vision of the 2300 days C107
9: 24	Seventy weeks	Seventy literal weeks would be 490 days; seventy symbolic weeks would be 490 years C107, B65
	Are determined	Marked off, cut off or set apart as a part of the 2300 days or years.....B65, C107
	Upon thy people.....	Israel C107
	Upon thy holy city..	Jerusalem C107
	An end of sins.....	"He put away sin by the sacrifice of himself" B68
	Righteousness	Everlasting justification from sin instead of the typical yearly justification accomplished by the types for the typical people, Israel.....B68
	And to seal up.....	To set a seal upon.....C107
		By the blood of the Covenant.....B69
	The vision	Of the 2300 days, by fulfilling the first part of it C107
	And prophecy	And the prophet Daniel, by showing him to be a true prophet.....C107
	The most holy.....	The holy remnant of the Jewish nation, the purest and fittest.....B70
9: 25	The going forth.....	454 B. C. according to the chronologies of Dr. Hale and Dr. Priestlie.....B65
		1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1391 A. D., when Hus, the Reformer, became acquainted with the works of Wycliffe and continued the Reformation work. From the work of Hus in 1391 to the invention of printing in 1440 A. D. was 49 years, or seven weeks of years; this explains the peculiar manner in which the 69 years are mentioned in this verse, as "7" and 62 .....Z '05-182
	To build Jerusalem..	Not the temple.....B65
	Unto the Messiah...	The Anointed: Jesus was not the Anointed until his baptism.....B66

	Seven weeks, etc....	69 weeks of years, or 483 years ending in the autumn of A. D. 29.....B66
	In troublous times..	Under unfavorable circumstances, as recorded by Nehemiah B65
9: 26	And after	3½ years after.....B68
	Threescore and two.	(Seven) and 62, or 69 weeks, 483 years.....B63
	Messiah be cut off..	Be slain B63
	But not for himself..	One of the many prophecies which indicate that the Bible is a divine revelation.....A58
	Of the prince.....	Titus, the Roman general.....B63
	Be with a flood.....	Like a flood.....B71
9: 27	And he	Messiah B63
	For one week.....	The 70th or last week of the covenant of favor, ending with the conversion of Cornelius 3½ years after Christ's death, in the autumn of A. D. 36.....B58, 63, 71
	And in the midst....	After 3½ years.....B68
	Of the week.....	Of the 70th week; 3½ years before its full end in A. D. 36.....C108
	The sacrifice	The typical sacrifices of the Law.....B63
	Oblation to cease...	When the true sacrifice had been made, the typical ones were no longer recognized.....A223
	And for	Or because of.....B63
	Abominations	Among the Jews at the first advent.....D571
	He shall make it....	Messiah shall make it.....B63
	The consummation..	Or completion, the full end of the Jewish "double" or period of disfavor.....B63, 71
	And that determined	And that which is determined in God's plan....B63
	Upon the desolate..	The desolate people, the Hebrews.....B63, D571
10: 5	A certain man.....	An angel in his glorious spirit body.....A183
10: 8	No strength in me..	Had our Lord appeared after his resurrection in the glory of the spirit body, the glory would have been greater than the witnesses could have borne.....B124
10: 12	From the first day..	Not the end of the third week.....Z '95-216
10: 13	Withstood me.....	Evidently while the angel was invisibly present with him, or else in human form.....A184
	But lo, Michael.....	Christ D414
11: 3	A mighty king.....	Alexander the Great, of Greece.....C26
11: 4	The four winds.....	Among his four generals: Ptolemy in Egypt, Seleucus in Asia, Lysimachus in Asia Minor and Cassander in Macedonia.....C31
11: 5	King of the South..	Egypt C26
11: 6	King of the North..	The Grecians and afterwards the Romans.....C26
11: 14	To establish	To seemingly fulfil.....C25
11: 17	Daughter of women.	Cleopatra C29
11: 19	Then he	Mark Antony C29
11: 20	A raiser of taxes....	"Cæsar Augustus sent forth a decree that all the world should be taxed".....C29
		Augustus was the first ruler to introduce to the world a systematic taxation.....C29
	In the glory.....	The most glorious epoch, Rome's "Golden Age" C29
	Of the kingdom ...	The Roman Empire.....C29
	But within few days	Within a few years after he reached the zenith of his power.....C29
	Nor in battle.....	Augustus died a quiet death, whereas his predecessor and his seven successors in imperial power died violent deaths.....C29
11: 21	A vile person.....	Tiberias, a cruel, sensual, despicable tyrant.....C30
11: 22	Shall they	All opposers C30
	Be overflown	Be swept away.....C30
	Yea also the prince.	Christ Jesus C30, 126
11: 23	Made with him.....	The Senate recognizing him as Emperor.....C30
	With a small people.	The Prætorian Guards, 10,000 picked troops organized by Tiberias and kept by him continually at Rome to overawe the people and Senate and abolish elections and assemblies.....C30
11: 24	He shall scatter ...	Divide C31
	Among them	Among local governors.....C31
	The prey and spoil..	Of the countries tributary to Rome.....C31
11: 25	And he	Aurelian, the emperor of Rome in the days of Zenobia, A. D. 272.....C32

	King of the South..	Egypt C32
	Forecast devices ...	Treacherously devise plans..... C32
11: 26	Shall destroy him...	Aurelian was assassinated by his own generals C34
	Shall overflow	His army was successful..... C34
11: 27	Both these kings....	Imperial power slowly dying, and Clerical power slowly coming to life and ambition..... C34
	But it	The league of the clergy and the civil power... C34
	Shall not prosper...	Then, in Aurelian's time..... C34
	For yet	Because as yet..... C34
	The end	Of the 1260 years of papal persecution..... C34
	The time appointed.	In 1799 A. D., and could not, therefore, have begun in Aurelian's day, as it would then have terminated before the time appointed... C34
11: 28	Then shall he.....	Aurelian, after the overthrow of Zenobia..... C33
	Return into his land.	Rome C33
	With great riches...	Zenobia was confined in fetters of gold, and nearly fainted under the weight of jewels when led captive into Rome..... C33
	The holy covenant..	Christianity: Aurelian on his return began a persecution of all Christians..... C33
11: 29	At	This verse and the verse following should be in parenthesis C46
	The time appointed.	The time of the end..... C47
	He	Napoleon C47
	And come toward...	And invade C47
	The South	Egypt C47
	It shall not be as...	It shall not be as great a victory as..... C47
	The former	Invasion against Cleopatra C47
	Or as the latter....	Invasion against Zenobia C47
11: 30	For	The reason why Napoleon's invasion of Egypt was not as successful as were other invasions was because C47
	Ships of Chittim....	Of the Romans: England was once a part of the Roman Empire, against the fragments of which Napoleon at this time was fighting.... C47
	The holy covenant..	The truth, by establishing the Concordat with the Pope C47
	So shall he do.....	And he shall succeed..... C47
	Shall even return...	Change about C47
	Have intelligence ...	Advance C47
	With them	Against them C47
	That forsake	That have forsaken..... C47
11: 31	And arms	Strong ones, heady ones..... C36
	Stand on his part...	Stand up out of him, out of the Papacy..... C36, 64
	They shall pollute...	Undermine C47
	The sanctuary, etc..	The civil power which God had delivered to the Gentiles C47
	The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice, Christ's sacrifice: this does not refer to the interruption of the temple worship by Antiochus Epiphanes..... C25, 36
	The abomination ...	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Little Horn, the Papacy..... B271, 277
		Particularly its doctrine of Transubstantiation and the Sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement promulgated by its imitators C36, D572, F471
	That maketh desolate	Nominal Spiritual Israel..... D571
11: 32	And such	Of the reformers and reform movements..... D31
		Of the Host class..... C37
	The covenant	Their covenant with the Lord..... C37
	Shall he	The Papacy C37
	By flatteries	Honors, titles, etc..... C37
	But the people.....	The Sanctuary class..... C37
	Do know their God.	His character and plan..... Z '00-37
11: 33	And they	The Reformers at the end of the dark ages... B357
	Shall instruct many.	That the Papacy is the Antichrist, the Man of Sin C37
	Yet they	Those who oppose the Papacy, the faithful few C37
11: 34	When they shall fall	In the midst of their falling..... C345
	With a little help...	The Reformation movement..... C38
	But many	Kings and princes; tares..... C37, 154
	Shall cleave to them.	To Protestantism; to the wheat..... C37, 154

	With flatteries	Honors and titles; promises of help and success if they would shape their courses according to the wisdom of this world.....C37, 110
11: 35	Of understanding ...	Leaders, reformers, teachers, who had been able to instruct many concerning Papacy's errors C38
	To try them.....	The faithful few.....C38
	To make them white	The whole of verse 34 and all of verse 35 down to and including these words should be in parenthesis C38
	Even to the time...	The fixed time C25
	Of the end.....	A. D. 1799.....C38
11: 36	And the King.....	Napoleon C40
	To his will.....	He was noted for his wilfulness and determination C40
	Above every God...	Every mighty one.....C40
	Marvelous things ...	Commanding his obedience as a servant, thus shocking the superstitious world.....C40, 41
	The god of gods....	The ruler of rulers, the Pope, by fining him ten million dollars, organizing the Papal territory into a republic and taking a Pope a prisoner to France C42, 56
11: 37	God of his fathers..	The Papacy C42
	The desire of women	Protestant sects C42
	Nor regard any god	Any ruler C42
	Himself above all...	In opposition to all.....C42
11: 38	But in his estate....	Instead of any of these gods.....C42
	The god of forces...	Military power C42
	And pleasant things	The treasures of Europe were taken to France as spoils of war.....C42
11: 39	In the most strong.	To strengthen his.....C43
	Holds	Hold C43
	With a strange god.	With the strange god.....C43
	Whom he shall.....	Whoever shall C43
	Acknowledge	Acknowledge him C43
	And increase	Him will he give much.....C43
	He shall cause them	Shall cause such.....C43
	The land for gain...	Gratis, among his relatives and favorites.....C43
11: 40	And at the time....	The fixed time.....C44
	Of the end	A. D. 1799.....C38, 68
	King of the South..	Egypt C44
	King of the North..	England C44
	Like a whirlwind...	Nelson's attack on the French fleet was conducted with a degree of vigor never surpassed C44
	And with horsemen.	The Egyptian Mamelukes..... C44
	With many ships...	The English forces consisted of a navy under Admiral Nelson C44
	And he	Napoleon C44
	And pass over.....	And pass through victoriously.....C44
11: 41	The glorious land...	Palestine C45
	Children of Ammon.	Napoleon kept to the coast and did not enter, but passed by these lands.....C45
11: 44	Out of the north....	The second coalition, composed of England, Russia, Naples, Turkey and Austria.....C45
	To make away many	Many nations C45
11: 45	Of his palace.....	His palatial tents C45
	Holy mountain	Mt. Tabor, the mount of transfiguration, where one of his most important battles was fought C45 Or Mt. Sinai, visited by Napoleon and his scientific corps C45
	Come to his end....	Death as an exile.....C45
	None shall help him	He was forsaken by all.....C45
12: 1	And at that time....	And in that time, "The time of the end," between 1799 and 1914.....C24, 129, D414
	Shall Michael	"Who as God," one representing God, Christ Jesus, "The Captain of our Salvation"... B145, C62, D414, 548
	Stand up	Stand forth, at his second advent; assume control; when he "Ariseth to shake terribly the whole earth".....B145, 147, 149, C62, 126, D579
	And there shall be..	Not the peaceable conversion of the world.....B101
	A time of trouble...	A baptism of fire, which some mistakenly pray for F145

		The outcome of human selfishness, providentially delayed until the due time.....N '04-7-16
		Compared with which even the French Revolution will be small.....C62
	Such	So terrible and so general.....D540
	As never was.....	Because men were never so responsible...E425, 410
	Thy people	The worthy of the Patriarchal, Jewish, Gospel and Millennial Ages.....C62
	Shall be delivered...	Forever freed of enemies.....C62
	Written in the book	"The Lamb's Book of Life".....C62, F666
		Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends, but no record of his enemies.....N '04-3-13
12: 2	Sleep in the dust...	Including both the good and the bad.....E368, 346
	Shall awake	As a result of the exercise of Michael's power S24
		Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness .....N '03-10-20
	To everlasting life...	Lasting life in its full perfection.....F716
	And some	Including Alexander, Nero, Napoleon, the Cæsars and the Popes.....C62
	To shame	Dishonor, from which, however, they may be recovered by the restitution processes then put in operation.....F666
	Everlasting contempt	Self-contempt, as they begin to realize their mental and physical depravity.....Z '01-200
		Contempt lasting as long as their imperfections last F716
		Olam, translated "everlasting," means literally, "To an end" or "To a completion" N '04-8-14
12: 3	They that be wise..	The Little Flock, the Wise Virgins.....A292, F666
	Of the firmament...	"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun" A292, C61, F666
12: 4	And seal the book..	So state matters that they cannot be understood before the due time.....B87
	The time of the end	Which began in 1799.....C63
	Many shall run.....	Then many shall run.....A168
	To and fro.....	The first steamboat was operated in 1807, the first steam locomotive in 1821, the first telegraph in 1844.....C63
		For concluding from this prophecy that sometime men would travel 50 miles an hour, Voltaire referred to Sir Isaac Newton as a "Poor old dotard".....C63
	And knowledge	Including a knowledge of the teachings of the Great Pyramid C319
		Including a knowledge of God's Word: nearly all of the great Bible societies were established between 1803 and 1817.....C51
		It does not say "Capacity" is to be increased A168
	Shall be increased...	The fact that the Divine Plan and its times and seasons are now discernible is strong proof that we are living in the Time of the End..B19
		Had the current knowledge on all subjects come sooner, it would have brought the time of trouble sooner A337
12: 5	Of the river.....	Of the flood, the flood of Truth "Which the dragon cast out of his mouth" at the time of the French Revolution.....C65
	On that side.....	Showing that even when the Papal power to persecute had been ended, some would be in doubt as to whether its persecuting and crushing power is really at an end.....C68
12: 6	Upon the waters....	Above the waters.....C64
	Of these wonders...	These wonderful perversions of Truth, the deceptions of God's children and the nations of the earth by the Papacy.....C68
12: 7	It shall be for.....	The Time of the End shall be after.....C64
	Times and an half..	Three and one-half "Times." A literal Jewish "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Three and one-half literal "Times" would be 1260 days. Three and one-half symbolic "Times" are the 1260 years of Papal supremacy from 539 to 1799.....B91, 310, C64

12: 8	I understood not....	"Not unto themselves but unto us they did minister" B23
	The end of	Later than C82
12: 9	Go thy way, Daniel.	It is useless for you to try to comprehend the matter now C82
	For the words.....	Regarding the entire plan of God, together with the time features of it..... B18
	Are sealed	Their meaning is designedly hidden..... E238, 219
	Till	Not forever, but merely till the present time.. D605
	The time of the end.	The period beginning in 1799, and ending in 1914, within which time we may expect them to be understood..... C24, 149, D414, F233
12: 10	Many	After the 1290 days or years ending in 1829... C82
	Shall be purified....	Shall separate themselves..... C82
	And made white....	Make themselves white..... C82
	And tried	"The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold which perisheth." "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you." "He is like a refiner's fire"..... Z '95-135
	But the wicked.....	Perverters and scorners of the truth..... Z '95-268
	Shall do wickedly...	Without interference from the Lord..... Z '04-22
		And should not, therefore, be warned of the impending troubles..... F592
	None of the wicked.	Unfaithful to their covenant..... C166
	Shall understand ...	God's plan and way..... A168
	But the wise	Of thy people; wise through faith... B15, 223, C166
	Shall understand ...	Then, at the end of the 1290 days..... C82, D606
		If prophecy was never designed to be understood, there could be no reasonable object in giving it B15
12: 11	And from the time..	A. D. 539, when both were true..... C83
	The daily sacrifice..	The continual sacrifice C83
	And the abomination	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, The Little Horn, the Beast, the Papacy B271, 277
		Particularly its doctrine of Transubstantiation and the Sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement promulgated by its imitators C36, D572, F471
	That maketh desolate	Nominal Spiritual Israel..... D571
	Shall be 1290 days..	1290 years, ending A. D. 1829, at which time William Miller began to call attention to the time prophecies..... C84, 87
12: 12	Blessed is he.....	"O the blessedness of him"!..... C83
		Indicating very special blessings in addition to those enjoyed at the end of the 1290 days; and this has been actually the case... C84, 88, 197
	That waiteth	That is waiting earnestly, watchfully..... C83, 127
	To the 1335 days...	1335 years from A. D. 539, ending 1874, the time of the second advent of the Lord... C83, 127
12: 13	Till the end be....	Till the end of the age be come..... F666
	For thou shalt rest..	"David is not ascended into the heavens" Z '93-316
	Stand in thy lot.....	Arise again for thy portion or reward..... C83, 94
	At the end.....	After the end: "The harvest is the end".. C83, 94
	Of the days.....	The 1335 days..... C94

HOSEA:

1: 3	And took Gomer....	Whose unfaithfulness to her husband typified Israel's unfaithfulness to Jehovah throughout this prophecy..... Z '99-160
1: 6	Lo-ruhamah	"She that never knew a father's love;" indicating that Hosea was not her father.. Z '99-160
1: 9	Lo-ammi	"Not my people," "No kin of mine," indicating that Hosea was not his father.. Z '99-160
1: 11	Then	At the time of the rejection of Fleshly Israel and the recognition of Spiritual Israel..... C296
	Gathered together...	As one nation..... C296
2: 18	Out of the earth....	In the time of trouble..... C296

	And will make them	God will then make the rebellious Jewish people heed him or....C296
2: 19	Will betroth thee...	Possibly the whole house of Fleshly Israel, but probably Spiritual Israel is meant....C297
2: 21	Hear the heavens...	Spiritual Israel....C297
	Hear the earth.....	The "new earth"—reorganized society....A318
2: 22	And the wine.....	Message of joy....D266
2: 23	Mercy upon her....	Jezreel....A318
3: 2	So I bought her....	Hosea purchased back his unfaithful wife from the slavery into which she had been sold Z '99-160
4: 1	Children of Israel...	Nominal Fleshly Israel and nominal Spiritual Israel, especially the latter....D19
4: 3	With the beasts....	Gentile governments....A261
	Of the field.....	The world....C140
	And with the fowls.	Jail-birds—evil characters....C162
	Of heaven	The nominal Church....C162, D551
	Yea, the fishes.....	Men....C214
	Of the sea.....	The restless, discontented masses....A318
4: 6	Are destroyed	Are dumbfounded....Z '02-148
	Lack of knowledge..	"Woe unto you, lawyers, for you have taken away the key of knowledge"....Z '00-270
4: 11	And wine	Doctrine....D266
4: 13	Of the mountains...	Kingdoms....A318
4: 14	With harlots	Apostate Churches....B277
4: 17	Ephraim	Christendom....D22
	Is joined to idols...	The idolatry of money....B139
5: 3	Ephraim	Christendom....D22
5: 7	Strange children	Members of the nominal Church, begotten not of the truth but of error, partaking not of the spirit of Christ but the spirit of the world.. Z '88-2-5
6: 1	And he will heal us.	The people, after the time of trouble is past...A256
6: 2	After two days.....	The fifth and sixth thousand-year days....Z '98-123
	In the third day....	The seventh thousand-year day....Z '98-123
6: 3	As the rain.....	Truth....B256
6: 4	O Ephraim	Christendom....D22
7: 1	Of Ephraim	Christendom....D22
7: 11	They call to Egypt..	The world in darkness....C317, F458
	The whirlwind	The time of trouble....D528
8: 9	Ephraim	Christendom....D22
9: 3	Ephraim	Christendom....D22
	Return to Egypt....	The world....C317, F458
10: 6	Ephraim	Christendom....D22
10: 8	To the mountains...	Kingdoms....A318
	And to the hills....	Less high, less autocratic governments....D551
	Fall on us.....	Cover, protect us. It is absurd to expect wicked men to get faith enough to pray for mountains to fall on them....B139
11: 1	And called my son..	The Lord Jesus, to the higher, heavenly nature C316
	Out of Egypt.....	Out of the world....C316
		This prophecy has three applications: the delivery of the nominal House of Israel in the days of Pharaoh, the return of the infant Jesus to the land of his birth, and the ultimate deliverance of all God's people from the kingdom of darkness....Z '94-239
11: 3	I taught Ephraim...	Christendom....D22
11: 8	As Admah	"A desolate room"....Z '04-350
12: 1	Ephraim	Christendom....D22
	And oil	The holy Spirit....T116
	Carried into Egypt..	The world....C317, F458
12: 2	And will pun. Jacob.	Natural Israel....A300
13: 1	When Ephraim	Christendom....D22
	In Baal	Or Bel, the God of Babylon, the Pope...B256, D40
13: 2	And idols	The idolatry of money, etc....B139
13: 4	There is no saviour.	Author of the divine plan....E*36*, 33
13: 9	Destroyed thyself ..	In the days of Samuel, by praying for a king, contrary to the divine arrangement....Z '03-203
13: 14	Power of the grave,	*Sheol*, oblivion, not torment....E*392*, 373
		"All that are in the grave shall hear the voice of the Son of God"....H65
	From death	The Adamic death....H59

	O death	"O death, where is thy sting?" H19
		Death is not a friend, but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7
	O grave	*Sheol*, oblivion E*392*, 373
	Thy destruction	Through the opening of the prison-house.....H68
14: 3	Ride upon horses...	The old, false doctrinal hobbies.....C316
14: 4	I will	After the time of trouble is past.....A256
	Freely	Without merit .....Z '99-160
	Away from him.....	Spiritual Israel is not received of Jehovah as a woman, but as a part of the Man Christ Jesus Z '99-160
14: 5	As the lily	Whose growth in Palestine is remarkable Z '99-160
	Roots as Lebanon..	The trees of Lebanon have very sturdy roots.. Z '99-160
14: 6	As the olive tree....	Symbol of light, peace and blessing.....D651
14: 7	Shall return	Have restitution .....Z '99-160
14: 8	Ephraim	Christendom D22
		Literally the ten-tribe Kingdom, symbolically nominal Churchianity .....Z '99-160
	Any more with idols	The idolatry of money, etc.....B139
	I have heard him....	The great Prophet, the Christ.....Z '99-160
	And observed him...	Obeyed him .....Z '99-160
	A green fir tree.....	An evergreen tree, symbolically representative of the possession of everlasting life.....Z '99-160
	From me	In me .....Z '99-160
	Is thy fruit.....	Character development E*224*, 206
		The fruits of the Spirit.....Z '99-160

JOEL:

1: 5	Awake, ye drunkards	Intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614
1: 7	Barked my fig tree..	The Jewish nation.....D604
1: 10	The field	The world C140
1: 11	For the wheat.....	The true children of God.....C137
1: 12	The pomegranate....	Evidence of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work T30
1: 14	Sanctify ye a fast...	A disciplining of the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
1: 19	And the fire.....	The time of trouble.....D527
2: 1	Blow ye the trumpet	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trump of knowledge.....A215, B146
	In Zion	The nominal Kingdom of God.....C157, D23
	Sound an alarm.....	Do not, as at the World's Congress of Religions, cry Peace, peace, when there is no peace D241
	In my holy mountain	Kingdom A318
	Day of the Lord....	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble D11, 655
2: 2	A day of darkness..	Ignorance A18, B168
	A day of clouds....	Trouble D11, 655
	As the morning.....	The Millennial morning.....A9, E*379*, 359
	Upon the mountains	Kingdoms A318
	A great people.....	The Lord's "Great Army" of trained soldiers of Christendom in rebellion against the powers that be.....D543
	Been ever the like.	So terrible and so general a revolution.....D540
2: 3	A fire	Destruction A318
2: 5	Tops of mountains.	Kingdoms D543
	The stubble	Traditions and their outgrowths.....A320
2: 8	Shall one thrust....	Press D544
	And when they fall.	And they pass through.....D544
	Upon the sword....	Between warlike weapons.....D544
	Not be wounded....	Not change their purpose.....D544
2: 9	Run to and fro in..	Hasten forward into lawlessness.....A324, D544
	Up upon the houses.	Into the houses.....D544
2: 10	The earth	The present social order.....D544
	The heavens	The ecclesiastical powers.....D544
	Sun and the moon..	The illuminating influences of the Gospel and the Mosaic Law.....D544
	Shall be dark.....	Infidelity having become widely prevalent.....D544

	And the stars.....	The apostolic lights.....D544
	Withdraw ... shining	When the Gospel is obscured and the sacrifices enjoined by the Law come to be esteemed as merely barbaric, then the apostles also cease to be recognized as lights.....D593
		The dark night will have come wherein no man can labor D544
2: 11	Before his army.....	The trained soldiers of Christendom, in rebellion against the authorities.....D549
	Is very great.....	And could not, therefore, be the "Little Flock" D543
2: 23	For you the rain.....	Truth B256
2: 28	To pass afterward....	After the days mentioned in the next verse E*239*, 219
		After "We have received the spirit of adoption" E*177*, 163
		After the Day of Vengeance has humbled the arrogance of men.....D518, 653
		After the world has witnessed the Lord's peculiar blessings on Israel in the Millennial dawn D639
	Pour out my Spirit...	"And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come" E*178*, 164
	Upon all flesh.....	No longer on the few special servants....E*260*, 239
		Upon the whole world of mankind.....T88
		Enlightening them, helping them overcome inherited tendencies, and restoring them to perfection E*235*, 217
		But it will be necessary then as now for those who would profit thereby to consecrate themselves to God and eat the truth....E*237*, 218
2: 29	In those days.....	During the Gospel Age.....D639
	Pour out my Spirit...	Sabbathai Levi, the false Christ of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, was one counterfeit, and other counterfeits have been witnessed in more modern religious revivals.....D566
2: 30	I will shew wonders..	"Fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand .....N '07-1-20
	In the heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control—also literal heavens A318
	And in the earth.....	Society — also the literal earth.....A318
2: 31	The sun	Symbolically the Gospel light, the truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....D590
	Into darkness	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles...D587
		Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....D592
	And the moon.....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law....D590
	Into blood	By claims that the typical sacrifices were "bloody" and barbaric.....D592
2: 32	Shall come to pass...	In the Times of Restitution.....Q '98-4-7
	For in Mount Zion..	Spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..A297, T33
	And in Jerusalem....	Earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....A297
3: 1	In those days.....	In the Times of Restitution.....Q '98-4-7
3: 2	Valley of Jehoshaphat	Typifying Adamic death.....Z '01-358
3: 9	Among the Gentiles..	Among the nations in the Laodicean age of the Gospel Church .....Z '95-17
	Let them come up...	To battle .....Z '00-166
3: 10	Your plowshares.....	Those who otherwise would be following the plow and pruning the trees are forging and handling instead the weapons of war.....D142
	Let the weak.....	The financially weak nations.....D143
	Say, I am strong....	Drain their resources beyond the powers of long endurance.....D143
3: 11	All ye heathen.....	All ye nations.....Z '95-17
3: 12	Let the heathen.....	The nations .....Z '95-17
	Jehoshaphat	"God's pleading judgment".....Z '95-17
3: 14	Valley of decision....	Trial, crisis .....Z '95-17
3: 15	Sun and the moon...	The illuminating influences of the Gospel and the Mosaic Law.....D544
	Shall be darkened....	Infidelity having become widely prevalent.....D544
	And the stars.....	The apostolic lights.....D544
	Withdraw ... shining	When the Gospel is obscured and the sacrifices enjoined by the Law come to be esteemed

as merely barbaric, then the apostles also cease to be recognized as lights.....D593
The dark night will have come wherein no man can labor D544

3:16 Out of Zion..... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A297, T33
From Jerusalem ..... The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....A297
And the heavens..... Powers of spiritual control.....A318
And the earth..... Society A318
Shall shake ..... In the time of trouble.....D528
3:17 My holy mountain... Kingdom A318
3:18 In that day..... The Millennial Day.....Q '98-4-7
Drop down new wine. Doctrine D266
Flow with milk..... Food for beginners in the Lord's way....A24, D577
Flow with waters.... Truth C65
3:19 Egypt ..... The kingdom of darkness.....F458
And Edom ..... Christendom D15

AMOS:

1:2 Will roar from Zion. The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A297, T33
From Jerusalem ..... The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God....A297
Of the shepherds.... Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....F287
1:12 Of Bozrah ..... The ecclesiastical powers of "Babylon"..... D17
1:14 In the wall..... Civil power D40
The day of battle.... The time of trouble.....D527
2:10 40 years ..... Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
3:2 You only ..... Natural Israel in the Jewish Age.....D191
"Israel, mine elect".....F176
Have I known..... Recognized F85
"Go not into the way of the Gentiles".....A97
"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel".....A97
3:6 Shall there be evil... Calamities sent upon the Jews as chastisements A125
3:7 Revealeth his secret.. So that those in full harmony with him will not be left in darkness.....B22
3:13 The house of Jacob.. Natural Israel A300
4:5 With leaven ..... Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....F494, T98
4:10 With the sword..... In war .....Z '98-253
5:5 Seek not Bethel..... It would be in vain for Fleshly Israel to seek help from the coming calamities in the centers of their religious institutions, which were corrupt .....Z '04-268
5:6 Like fire..... Destruction .....Z '04-268
House of Joseph..... The ten-tribe Kingdom, so-called because of the preponderating influence of the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh.....Z '04-268
5:7 Ye ..... The great ones of Fleshly Israel in Amos' day, typifying the trusts in the close of this harvest time .....Z '04-269
Judgment ..... Justice in your courts.....Z '04-268
To wormwood ..... Bitterness, disappointment .....Z '04-268
5:8 Into the morning.... The resurrection morning, the Millennial Age E379, 359
5:9 The spoiled ..... The masses .....Z '04-270
Against the strong... When they rise in anarchy against them...Z '04-270
5:13 Shall keep silence.... The prophet calls attention to the fact that some do witness these evils but remain silent from motives of prudence.....Z '04-269
5:18 Woe unto you..... The great mass of the human family aside from the saints .....Z '80-4-6
5:20 The day of the Lord. The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....D11
5:25 40 years ..... Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
5:26 Of your Moloch..... Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory .....Z '98-280, '04-351
6:1 At ease in Zion..... In nominal Spiritual Zion.....D23

6: 4	That lie upon beds..	Creeds D608
6: 6	That drink wine.....	Doctrine D266
6: 8	The city	Babylon, Christendom D527
6: 13	Taken to us horns...	Power T42
7: 2	Shall Jacob	Natural Israel A300
7: 10	Then Amaziah	Representing those who are at ease in nominal Spiritual Zion ..... Z '98-254
	Amos	Representing those who are faithfully declaring the harvest message at the present time Z '98-254
8: 4	Swallow up the needy	Seeking to hold them down to bare subsistence D309
8: 5	The ephah	The measure ..... Z '98-253
	And the shekel.....	The price ..... Z '98-253
8: 11	Will send a famine..	The 1260 years of Papal supremacy..... B256
		"Their honorable men are famished and their multitude dried up by thirst"..... Z '95-268
9: 2	Though they	Israel as a nation..... *E393*, 374
	Dig into hell	*Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... *E393*, 374
	Shall mine hand.....	My power *E393*, 374
9: 8	Will destroy it.....	As a Kingdom..... Z '98-254
	The house of Jacob..	The people of Israel would be preserved as a separate people from others..... Z '98-254
9: 11	In that day.....	In the dawning of the Millennial Day.....*E393*, 374
	Will I raise up.....	Permanently C257
	The tabernacle	The house, royalty or dominion..... A81, C257
	Of David	Of David's posterity, the Christ..... C257
	Raise up his ruins....	The ruins of Fleshly Israel..... B86
	And I will build it...	"And so all Israel shall be saved"..... B217
9: 12	The remnant of Edom	Christendom D15
	Called by my name...	Who heartily and sincerely desire to come back into harmony with God as members of Christ's family..... N '04-11-13
9: 13	That the plowman....	The great time of trouble that will prepare the world for the Millennial seed-sowing..... C216
		In the time of trouble the Lord will run the plowshare of truth in every direction throughout the world..... Z '00-140
9: 14	The waste cities.....	In which they formerly lived..... C245

OBADIAH:

1	Concerning Edom ...	Christendom D15
	In battle	The time of trouble..... D527
15	Day of the Lord.....	The time of trouble..... Z '98-217
	Upon all the heathen.	Upon all the nations..... Z '98-217
16	And they	The nations, not the people..... Z '98-217
	They had not been...	They will be utterly destroyed as nations in the time of trouble..... Z '98-217
17	But upon Mount Zion	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A297, T33
	Shall be deliverance..	In the Times of Restitution..... Q '98-4-7
	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel A300
19	They of the South...	Those restored to perfect humanity..... D653
	The mount of Esau..	Christendom D15
21	And saviours	Christ Jesus and his Bride..... Z '81-6-8

JONAH:

1: 4	A great wind.....	Representing Satan, the prince of the power of the air ..... Z '05-167
	Into the sea	Representing the lawless mob which clamored for Christ's death ..... Z '05-167
	So that the ship.....	Representing the Roman government..... Z '05-167
1: 14	Lay not upon us.....	Representing Pilate and associates..... Z '05-167
	Innocent blood	"I am innocent of the blood of this just man" ..... Z '05-167
1: 15	They took up Jonah..	Representing in this the Lord Jesus..... Z '05-167
	And cast him forth...	Representing Christ's crucifixion ..... Z '05-167
1: 17	Had prepared	Specially arranged for..... Q '05-10-26

	A great fish	It does not say it was a whale.....Q '05-10-26
	3 days and nights....	Typifying the three days and nights Christ was in which the tomb and additionally the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days during parts of which the Church was in the tomb...Z '05-167
2: 2	The belly of hell.....	*Sheol*, oblivion, death not torment.....E394, 374 The belly of the fish was for a time his tomb...H16
4: 1	Displeased Jonah	Typifying in this chapter the nominal Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age.....Z '05-167
4: 6	Prepared a gourd....	Typifying the Image of the Beast.....Z '05-167
4: 8	And the sun.....	Typifying the Gospel, the truth.....Z '05-167
4: 11	Spare Nineveh	Spare the poor world in the Times of Restitution .....Z '05-167

MICAH:

1: 2	Hearken, O earth....	Society A318
	His holy Temple.....	The Christ T70
1: 4	And the mountains..	Kingdoms A318
2: 7	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel A300
2: 12	Of Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of "Babylon".....D17
3: 1	O heads of Jacob....	Natural Israel A300
3: 11	Divine for money....	"They all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter".....F287
4: 1	That the mountain...	The Kingdom C235, D628, E48, 44
	House of the Lord...	House of Jehovah..... .....E48, 44
	In the top of.....	Overtopping or overruling.....D628, E48, 44
	The mountains	All earthly kingdoms.....D628, E48, 44
	It shall be exalted...	This exaltation began in April, 1878.....C235
	Above the hills.....	The highest peaks.....D628
4: 2	Mountain of the Lord	Kingdom of Jehovah.....A297, E48, 44
	The God of Jacob....	Natural Israel A300
	Walk in his paths....	"All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth" .....Z '98-208 "They shall return even to the Lord and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them"..A256
	Go forth of Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom, the glorified Christ, Head and Body.....A297, C293, D628
	Word of the Lord...	Divine messages, through the "Princes".....D620
	From Jerusalem	The seat of the earthly representative government in the hands of the "Princes".....D629
4: 3	And he shall judge...	Previously, in the great time of trouble.....D629
	And they shall.....	As a result of the Lord's rebukes and subsequently his Law and Word.....D629
4: 4	Under his vine.....	Not under some landlord's vine.....Z '98-186
	Under his fig tree....	This is an earthly, not a heavenly promise. Spirit beings do not sit under fig trees..... N '03-10-22
4: 8	Tower of the flock...	The Christ, Head and Body.....D648, E48, 45
	The first dominion...	Adam's dominion as earth's king, representative of God, his Creator and Father..... D648, E167, 152
5: 2	But thou, Bethlehem.	One of the many prophecies which indicate that the Bible is a divine revelation.....A58
	Have been	Have been foretold.....E48, 45
	From everlasting	His coming and Messiahship were purposed and provided for in the Divine plan.....E48, 45
6: 2	Hear ye, O mountains	O kingdoms D20
	Strong foundations...	Hitherto strong foundations.....D20
	Of the earth.....	Of society D20
	Hath a controversy..	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble....D20
	With his people.....	With his professed people.....D20
6: 8	And to love mercy...	To delight in yielding personal rights and privileges in the interest of others, when no principles are involved.....Z '02-172
6: 9	Hear ye the rod.....	Typifying divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
7: 1	Woe is me.....	The true Church.....Z '97-124
7: 3	That they	Present systems of oppression, trusts.....Z '97-124
7: 4	The best of them.....	The nominal Church.....Z '97-124

7: 5	Trust ye	Addressed to the Little Flock.....Z '97-124
	Lieth in thy bosom..	If not of the fully consecrated class she cannot understand or appreciate the prize for which you run, can see only the dangers in your way, and in mistaken kindness to you will seek to dissuade you from your course Z '88-9-7
7: 7	Therefore	Though all other helps and comforts fail..Z '88-9-7
	I	The Little Flock.....Z '97-124
7: 8	Against me.....	The Little Flock.....Z '97-124
	In darkness	Partial gloom and confusion.....Z '97-124
7: 10	She, mine enemy....	The nominal Church.....Z '97-124
7: 14	With thy rod.....	Divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
7: 15	According to	Like the deliverance from Pharaoh.....D556
	I shew unto him.....	Unto regathered Israel in the close of the time of trouble D556
7: 17	Lick the dust.....	Be destroyed .....Z '01-383
	Like a serpent.....	Type of Satan .....Z '94-137

NAHUM:

1: 3	Acquit the wicked...	The demands of Justice must be satisfied.... Q '05-10-20
	Hath his way.....	Makes himself known.....D238
	In the whirlwind.....	The whirlwind of revolution, the intense and complicated trouble and commotion of the Day of Vengeance.....D13, 238, 528
1: 4	Drieth up the rivers..	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up".....Z '92-59
	Flower of Lebanon...	The nominal Church.....Z '84-2-5
1: 5	The mountains	Kingdoms A318
	And the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
	Is burned	Is destroyed D529
1: 8	Overrunning flood ...	Deluge of truth.....D527
	And darkness	Ignorance A18, B168
1: 9	Make an utter end...	Of iniquity D558
1: 10	Together as thorns...	There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy.....D267
	As drunkards	Intoxicated with the spirit of the world, the wine of Babylon.....D267, 552
	Shall be devoured ...	Overwhelmed, and, as religious systems, be utterly destroyed in the great cataclysm of trouble and anarchy now impending.....D552
1: 15	Upon the mountains.	Kingdoms A341
	The feet	The last members of the Body A341, B254, C236, 301
		Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....B157
	Of him	Christ in the flesh, the Elijah A341, B254, C236, 301
	Publisheth peace	A ransom for all and consequent blessings for all; deliverance A341, C236
2: 3	Of his preparation...	For the Millennium .....Z '94-262
2: 4	Like the lightnings...	The foregoing is a symbolic representation of a railway train.....C272

HABAKKUK:

1: 2	O Lord, how long..	How long will it be until this present evil world will give place to the world to come "wherein dwelleth righteousness".....Z '84-6-2
1: 5	Behold ye	The Lord answers the complaint that justice is not now done in the earth.....Z '84-6-2
	Work a work.....	The harvest work and all its attendant features of a change of dispensation.....Z '93-7

	It be told you.....	If you did not see some evidences you would consider impending events impossibilities... Z '84-6-2
1: 6	The Chaldeans	Communists, Socialists, Nihilists, etc.....Z '84-6-2
1: 8	Their horses	The doctrines of the Communists, etc.....Z '84-6-2
	Are swifter	Indicating their rapid spread Z '84-6-2
	And their horsemen..	The teachers of these doctrines, the leaders.. Z '84-6-2
	Shall come from far..	Will for the most part be foreigners.....Z '84-6-2
1: 11	Then	By reason of their successes.....Z '84-6-2
	His mind change....	Spirit become arrogant.....Z '84-6-2
	He shall pass over...	Become surpassingly proud.....Z '84-6-2
	Unto his god.....	Not realizing that they have been used as the Lord's great army to overthrow oppression and bring down the proud.....Z '84-6-2
1: 12	Are thou not.....	The prophet represents the true saints as addressing Jehovah .....Z '84-6-2
1: 13	Than to behold evil..	With approval .....Z '92-13
		Hence, ultimately, all who are in any way imperfect will be destroyed.....Z '94-14
	Canst not look on....	Recognize F120
2: 1	I shall answer.....	To the unbeliever.....Z '84-6-1
2: 2	And make it plain...	Do not attempt to make it plain to others until you understand it yourself.....Z '92-359
	Upon tables	Charts C89
	Run that readeth it..	Read it readily C89
2: 3	Though it tarry.....	Though it seem to tarry.....Z '84-6-1
2: 4	Behold his soul.....	The understanding or mind of the unbeliever Z '84-6-1
	Not upright in him...	He is not right at heart.....Z '84-6-1
2: 5	Yea, also	Another version renders the first 16 words of this verse, "As wine deceiveth him that drinketh it, so shall the proud man be deceived and he shall not be honored." The time has now come when those who have no limit to their greed are not honored, but the reverse .....Z '84-6-1
	Because he	The Papacy, or a modern ambitious nation.. E*394*, 374
	His desire as hell....	His ambitions as *sheol,* oblivion, never full.. E*394*, 374
2: 12	Stablisheth a city....	Babylon, Christendom D527
2: 13	In the very fire.....	In the time of trouble.....D527
2: 14	For the earth.....	During the Millennial Age.....B99
	Shall be filled.....	"As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah".....D656
	With the knowledge..	Knowledge of the Lord will be the drawing power in the Millennium, even as now.....D195
2: 17	Of Lebanon	Symbol of the nominal Church.....Z '84-2-5
3: 2	Midst of the years...	Of the time of trouble.....Z '84-6-2
3: 4	He had horns.....	Rays of light — blessings.....Z '84-6-2
	Out of his hand.....	Out of his every act.....Z '84-6-2
	The hiding	The secret; God's goodness is for a time kept secret, not recognized by men.....Z '84-6-2
3: 5	Before him	During the time of trouble.....A61
	Went the pestilence..	Moral pestilence shall flee as darkness before the rising sun.....Z '84-6-2
	Coals went forth.....	Dross and stubble shall be consumed as righteousness steps in.....Z '84-6-2
3: 6	Measured the earth...	Society A318
	Mountains	Kingdoms A318
	The perpetual hills...	Less autocratic governments.....D551
3: 7	The tents of Cushan.	The dwellings of darkness, of iniquity....Z '84-6-2
	And the curtains.....	Those who caused the darkness.....Z '84-6-2
	Land of Midian.....	Satan's dominion .....Z '07-330
3: 8	Against the rivers....	Streams of spiritual refreshment, flowing down from the heavens, the nominal Church...Z '95-119
	Against the sea.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318
3: 10	The mountains.....	Kingdoms .....Z '95-119
	Of the water.....	The water of Present Truth. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place".....Z '95-119
	Deep uttered his voice	"The sea and the waves roaring".....Z '95-119
3: 11	The sun and moon...	The Law and Gospel.....Z '95-119

	Stood still	Were darkened .....Z '95-119 The miracle in Joshua's day was evidently typical of the power to be displayed by our Lord during the time of trouble.....A61
3: 13	With thine anointed.	With thy Christ.....Z '84-6-2
	Woundedst the head.	Satan .....Z '84-6-2
	The foundation	Thus a complete overthrow.....Z '84-6-2
3: 15	Through the sea.....	The great masses not at present under religious restraint .....Z '84-6-2
	With thy horses.....	With thy doctrines, which will then be enforced .....Z '84-6-2
3: 16	That I might rest....	In this day those only can rest who are built upon the Rock foundation and are faithfully living up to their Covenant of consecration Z '84-6-2

ZEPHANIAH:

1: 3	Fowls of the heaven.	Satan and his associates.....C162, Z '86-1-1
	Fishes of the sea.....	The men not under religious restraint..... C214, Z '82-3-8
1: 7	A sacrifice	A slaughter in the time of trouble.....A315
	Hath bid his guests..	" Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God ".....A315
1: 8	The Lord's sacrifice..	The Lord's slaughter.....A315
	With strange apparel.	With imported clothing.....A315
1: 9	On the threshold.....	Over the threshold.....A315
1: 14	Even the voice.....	Even the uproar.....A316 The cries of the oppressed and discontented Z '97-271
	Cry there bitterly....	Shriek bitterly A316
1: 15	That day	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble..D655
	And gloominess	Uncertainty and foreboding, as well as present distress A315
	A day of clouds.....	A day of trouble.....A315
1: 16	Of the trumpet.....	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the jubilee trumpet.....A315, B146
	And alarm	Clamorous and conflicting denunciations.....A315
	The high towers.....	The strong and well-entrenched governments..A315
1: 17	Walk like blind men.	Groping in uncertainty, not knowing what course to pursue.....A316
1: 18	Nor their gold.....	Nor bank notes nor bonds.....F554
	To deliver them.....	In 1898 a miller in Italy publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread and then threw his money in the street in a vain attempt to pacify the mob that came to take his life Z '98-331
	In the day	The Day of Vengeance.....D329, 385, 473
	Of the Lord's wrath.	Though previously wealth could furnish ease and every luxury A316
	Fire of his jealousy..	Fire of his zeal — not literal fire.....A316
	Of all them.....	Of all the wealthy, in the sense that wealth will cease to be wealth.....A316
2: 1	O nation	The Royal Priesthood, the holy nation...Z '87-12-7
	Not desired	Despised by the world because of your faithfulness to God and the Truth.....Z '87-12-7
2: 2	Before the day.....	The day of trouble.....A334
	Pass as the chaff.....	As fire consuming chaff; quickly in comparison with the slow operation of past ages.....A334
2: 3	Ye meek of the earth	The humble of the world in general..... A334, D68, F123, 710
	Wrought his judgment	Who love justice and pursue peace.....A334, D540
	Ye shall be hid.....	Partly hid .....A334 In the French Revolution, which was a type of the Day of Vengeance, favors were shown to the just, generous and kind, and extreme wrath was visited upon oppressors.....D68
2: 15	The rejoicing city....	Babylon, Christendom D527
3: 1	The oppressing city..	Babylon, Christendom D527

3: 8	Wait ye upon me....	"Be patient, therefore, brethren".....Z '94-125
	Gather the nations...	The peoples of all nations, in opposition to present governments A317
	May assemble	May draw together.....A317
	The kingdoms	Unite them for common safety, so that the trouble will be upon all, and all will fall....A317
	To pour upon them..	The kingdoms A317
	All my fierce anger...	By permitting Satan to have almost unlimited control of the earth for a short space of time S80
	For all the earth.....	The entire present social fabric A317, B162, D13, 272
	Shall be devoured....	As Israel was "Burned to the lowest hell"..E378, 357
	With the fire.....	Wrath, indignation; the great trouble of the Day of the Lord with which this age will end B162, C149, D269, 370, 528
	Of my jealousy.....	Of my zeal.....A317
3: 9	For then	After this destruction of the kingdoms and the present social order in the time of trouble..A317
		After man shall have been humbled and made ready to hear and heed his counsel A317, D13, 519
	Turn to the people...	Who are therefore not destroyed by the fire and who are also shown to be unconverted at the time it takes place.....A317
	A pure language.....	The pure word of truth, uncontaminated by human tradition A317, D529
		Men's communications with each other will no longer be selfish, but pure, truthful and loving D272
3: 11	My holy mountain...	Kingdom A318

HAGGAI:

1: 1	Of Darius	Darius Hystaspes .....Z '99-220
1: 15	The sixth month.....	September, 521 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish double) prior to 1324 A. D., the time of publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*, the morning star of the Reformation.. Z '05-184
2: 4	And work	To those who have no interest in the harvest work the harvest message will be undesirable Z '99-220
2: 6	Shake the heavens..	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
	And the earth.....	All organized and law-abiding society.....Z '02-234
	And the sea.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318
	And the dry land.....	The social aristocracy of wealth and social independence .....Z '02-234
2: 7	And I will shake.....	In the time of trouble.....D528
	All nations	Not merely one nation.....Z '93-72
		"There shall be a time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation".....Z '02-234
	Desire of all nations	The Kingdom of God, the Fifth Universal Empire of earth, in power and great glory A266, D617
	Fill this house.....	The spiritual house, the Gospel Church....Z '02-233
2: 8	The silver	The truth .....Z '99-221
	And the gold.....	The divine character.....Z '99-221
	Is mine	There will be sufficient for the filling of the true Temple, even though it may at times seem insufficient .....Z '99-221
2: 9	Of this latter house.	"The Church, which is the Temple of the living God" .....Z '99-221
		This could not have been the temple of Zerubbabel, for that temple did not equal the former one.....Z '92-382
	And in this place....	By means of this Temple.....Z '92-382
2: 22	And I	The Lord, by means of the "Great Army" of the trained soldiers of Christendom, in rebellion against the powers that be.....D544

ZECHARIAH:

1: 1	Of Darius	Darius Hystaspes .....Z '99-221
1: 5	Do they live forever.	Are they immortal, as claimed by many..Z '85-11-6
1: 15	The affliction	Rendered "Evil" in 'I create evil".....A125
2: 7	O Zion	The Kingdom of God, the Church.....A297, T33
	Daughter of Babylon.	The nominal Church.....D42
2: 8	Apple of his eye.....	The true Church an object of special care.....D29
3: 1	Shewed me Joshua...	The entire Church of the Firstborn ones, during the present life.....Z '93-13
	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many..F611
3: 2	Chosen Jerusalem....	The Kingdom of God.....A296
3: 3	Now Joshua	Whose head represented Christ Jesus and whose body represented the Church.....Z '93-13
	Filthy garments	Representing that all the Church's righteousness is as filthy rags.....Z '93-13
3: 4	Change of raiment...	The robe of Christ's righteousness.....Z '93-13
3: 7	Thus saith the Lord.	Picturing the Church's high calling to the divine nature .....Z '93-13
3: 8	Hear now, O Joshua.	These words were addressed to the literal Joshua, the Jewish high priest.....Z '93-13
	Men wondered at....	Literally, "Sign men," types.....Z '93-13
	My servant	My real servant, thus typified.....Z '93-13
	The Branch	Or sprout, Christ Jesus.....Z '93-13
3: 9	Upon one Stone.....	Upon that Stone.....Z '93-14
	Shall be	Shall rest .....Z '93-14
	Seven eyes.....	Perfect wisdom B305, T47, 115
	I will engrave.....	God is superintending the engraving of his character, the law, upon all the living Stones of the Church, the Body of Christ. He superintended the trial development of our Lord; as it is written, "They shall be all taught of God".....Z '93-14
	Remove the iniquity.	The unfruitfulness as well as the sin.....Z '93-14
	In one day.....	The Millennial Day; "One day with the Lord is as a thousand years".....Z '93-14
3: 10	In that day.....	In the Millennial Day.....Z '93-14
4: 2	A candlestick	The complete Church of God.....T115
	All of gold.....	The divine nature.....T18
	Seven lamps	The true saints or light-bearers in all the various stages of the nominal Church development .....Z '93-14
4: 3	Two olive trees.....	The Old and New Testaments.....D652
4: 6	Unto Zerubbabel.....	Type of the Lord Jesus.....Z '05-317
	Not by might.....	Through crusades .....Z '05-317
	Nor by power.....	Powerful organizations, combining with worldly governments .....Z '05-317
	But by my Spirit.....	The spirit of the truth, the spirit or influence of God, gained through his exceeding great and precious promises.....Z '93-14
		"He shall not fail nor be discouraged until he have set judgment in the earth".....Z '05-317
4: 7	O great mountain...	The Kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '99-223
	Become a plain	"The highway of holiness".....Z '99-223
	Shall bring forth....	From the tomb.....Z '99-223
	The Head Stone.....	Christ Jesus, the Top Corner-Stone of God's building, the Stone which the builders rejected C329
4: 9	Laid the foundations	At Pentecost .....Z '05-318
4: 10	Despised the day....	The present day in which God is choosing the Little Flock .....Z '05-318
	Of small things.....	The DAWNS, TOWERS and TRACTS.....Z '99-204
		Those who promulgate the harvest message and who, in the eyes of the world, are little, mean and insignificant.....Z '05-318
	See the plummet....	Recognize the hand of the Lord in squaring, straightening, proving and testing the faith and character of his people.....Z '05-318
	With those seven...	Representing perfection .....Z '05-318

	Eyes of the Lord...	Watching the tears and joys and trials and difficulties and prosperity of his people....Z '05-318
	Between the earth...	Law-abiding society.....A318
	And the heaven.....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
5: 11	Build it an house...	Temple, Church organization.....Z '02-233
6: 2	Horses	Symbol of doctrines.....C316
6: 12	Build the temple....	The true Church.....T70
6: 13	Shall be a priest....	A dispenser of divine favor.....D637
	Upon his throne....	"A priest forever after the order of Melchisedec" T30
8: 9	That the Temple....	The antitypical Temple, the glorified Church.. Z '96-192
8: 10	Before these days...	During the time of trouble.....D530
	The affliction	Oppression .....Z '96-192
	For I set all men...	For I let loose all men. The trouble will be world-wide. There will be no place of safety except under Divine Providence.....Z '96-192
	His neighbor	In country as well as in city.....F555
8: 19	And peace	"God has called us to peace".....Z '02-36
8: 22	In Jerusalem	In the Times of Restitution.....Q '98-4-7
8: 23	In those days.....	The return of favor to Fleshly Israel, beginning with the Berlin congress of nations in 1878 N '04-1-17
	That ten men.....	The representatives of all the nations of Europe N '04-1-17
	Him that is a Jew..	Lord Beaconsfield, the representative of the British nation .....N '04-1-17
9: 9	Shout	"If these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out".....B24
	Thy King cometh...	Referring primarily to Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem five days before his crucifixion B224 This message has proved to be the test to both the Fleshly and the Spiritual Houses of Israel C136
9: 10	He shall speak peace	By different methods than the Kiel canal celebration and the World's Congress of Religions D238
9: 11	Thy prisoners	Israel under the Law doubly captive to death A112
	Out of the pit.....	The grave and hopeless despair.....A112
9: 12	Prisoners	Typically, Israel under the Roman yoke.....B225 Actually, Israel and all mankind under the control of sin and death.....B225, F353
	Of hope	So-called, because Christ has the "Keys of hell and of death".....H22
	Even today	To you Jews, because you are about to reject the Messiah B225
	Render double	*Mishneh,* a second portion, a repetition; implying a casting off from all favor for as long a period as they had enjoyed favor, namely, 1845 years, from A. D. 33 to 1878, when the Berlin Congress of Nations was held, which greatly ameliorated the condition of the Jews B218 "And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double"; "She hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins".....B227
9: 14	Blow the trumpet...	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump.....A315, B146
	With whirlwinds ...	The time of trouble.....D528
10: 1	Showers of rain....	Truth B256
10: 3	The shepherds	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....F287
	In the battle	The time of trouble.....D527
10: 5	And they, etc.....	The balance of this chapter evidently applies to the second advent.....Z '97-87
10: 7	They of Ephraim...	Christendom D22
10: 10	The land of Egypt..	The kingdom of darkness.....F458
10: 11	Through the sea....	The coming time of anarchy.....D596
	River shall dry up...	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up" .....Z '92-59
11: 1	O Lebanon	Symbol of the nominal Church.....Z '84-2-5
11: 3	Pride of Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race..Z '02-299
	And the sceptre....	Right to rule B83

11: 12	30 pieces of silver...	The market-price of a slave.....Z '00-379
		One of the many prophecies that show the Bible to be a divine revelation.....A58
12: 3	Together against it.	Against regathered Israel at the close of the time of trouble.....Z '79-9-2
12: 4	Smite every horse...	Old, false, doctrinal hobby.....C316
12: 7	The tents of Judah..	The tribe of Judah.....A294, C294
12: 10	And I will.....	During the Millennial Age.....H44
	Spirit of grace.....	A new will, mind or disposition in harmony with God .....Z '99-189
	Shall look upon me.	Who constantly wish their blessing.....F372
		Aleph Tay, the first and last letters of the Hebrew alphabet; "I am the first and the last" .....Z '96-52
		Possibly upon Christ's human body, which may be preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption, typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark.....B130
	Mourn for him.....	Mourn that they rejected him.....D600
	For his only Son....	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....Z '95-134
13: 1	In that day.....	In the Millennial Age.....Z '00-224
13: 6	Unto him	Unto the clergy of the nominal Church...Z '98-217
	In thine hands.....	Implying injury or destruction of power or influence once exercised.....Z '98-218
	I was wounded.....	In the time of trouble.....Z '98-217
	House of my friends	Indicating severe usage at the hands of their former flocks .....Z '98-217
13: 7	My fellow	The Lord's special messenger in the harvest of the Gospel Age .....Z '06-226
	Shall be scattered...	"All ye shall be offended because of me this night" B111
	Turn mine hand.....	Use my power to protect.....Z '98-218
13: 8	Two parts	The Little Flock and the Great Company Z '06-151
	But the third.....	The world of mankind.....Z '05-285
13: 9	Through the fire....	The time of trouble.....D527
14: 2	Gather all nations...	Gog and Magog, the hosts of merciless plunderers of regathered Israel.....D555
	Against Jerusalem...	The capital city of regathered Israel.....D555
14: 3	Against those nations	The foes of regathered Israel.....D555
	The day of battle...	When he fought for Joshua against the six Amalekite kings at Gibeon, and when he fought for David against the Philistines at Perazim D555, 650
		When he miraculously delivered Israel from the hosts of Midian by Gideon and his band Z '04-366
14: 4	And his feet.....	Jehovah's favor or dominion.....D650
		"All his saints are in thy hand and they sat down at thy feet".....B157
	In that day.....	In the Millennium D649
	Mount of Olives....	Kingdom of light, peace and divine blessing..D651
	Toward the East....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness, free from the shadows of sin and death.....D653
	A very great valley.	The Valley of Blessings, God's Kingdom.....D652
	Of the mountain....	The Kingdom D653
	Shall remove	From earthly to heavenly conditions.....D653
	Toward the North..	Toward the Pleiades, the celestial center of the universe, the seat of divine empire.....D653
	And half of it.....	The earthly half, the Ancient Worthies.....D653
	Toward the South...	To complete restitution of perfect human life..D653
14: 5	Flee to the valley...	The Valley of Blessings, God's Kingdom.....D654
	My God shall come.	Shall thus come.....D654
	The saints with thee	"The Lord cometh with 10,000 of his saints" C302
		The holy ones shall thus be united with him..D654
14: 6	In that day.....	In the Millennial Day.....D655
	Clear, nor dark.....	Bright nor the darkness thick.....D655
14: 7	Shall be one day....	Shall be the one.....D655
	Known to the Lord.	Foreknown to the Lord.....D655
	Not day, nor night..	Neither full day nor night.....D655
	At evening time....	At the close of the Millennial Day.....D655
14: 8	Living waters	"Waters of life, clear as crystal," restitution blessings D655

14: 9 And the Lord..... Jehovah, through Christ as his vice-gerent....A303
14: 13 A great tumult..... The time of trouble.....Z '03-419
14: 20 Unto the Lord..... Surely a change of sentiment from that prevailing in the present time.....Z '92-64

MALACHI:

1: 1 By Malachi ..... "Messenger of Jehovah".....Z '93-172
1: 4 Whereas Edom .... Christendom D15
1: 7 You offer ..... You Jews in the days of Nehemiah, during his absence from Jerusalem at the court of Artaxerxes .....Z '99-252
1: 10 Who is there..... O that there were one.....Z '99-267
For nought..... Omit these words.....Z '99-267
Neither do ye..... That ye might not.....Z '99-267
Altar for nought.... From the Lord's standpoint merely formalistic religion may just as well be abandoned entirely. "The Father seeketh such to worship him as worship him in spirit and in truth" .....Z '99-267
1: 11 Among the Gentiles. As well as among the Jews.....A59
3: 1 Behold I ..... Jehovah .....Z '05-377
Send my Messenger. My servant, Chief Messenger, archangel..B147, T33
"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with the voice of the archangel".....B147
And the Lord..... *Adonai*, Jesus E52, 48
Shall suddenly come Unexpectedly .....Z '05-377
To his Temple..... "Which Temple ye are".....Z '05-377
Even the Messenger. Not the Maker.....E65, 78, 59, 72
Of the Covenant.... The Oath-bound, Abrahamic Covenant....Z '05-377
Whom ye delight in. For whom you have joyfully looked.....Z '05-377
The Lord of hosts.. Jehovah of hosts.....E52, 48
3: 2 But who may abide the day of his coming ..... The coming of the King will mean national, ecclesiastical and personal judgment, and a complete curtailment of every form of vice..Z '94-265
And who shall stand Shall stand the test.....A320
In the present conflict between the Bible and the Evolution theory.....Z '01-206
"The great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand".....Z '06-309
A refiner's fire..... "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you"; "The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth"; "Many shall be purified and made white and tried".....Z '95-135
The object of the refiner is to separate the dross, but if the metal clings too closely to its impurities more and more heat will be applied until finally even the metal itself will be destroyed, thus illustrating the causes which lead to the destruction of those who go into the Second Death.....N '07-1-6
3: 3 And he shall sit.... To remove all the dross of self-will, personal ambition and pride.....Z '06-309
As a refiner..... Until he can see his own glorious image reflected .....Z '93-173
The sons of Levi... Typical of all believers, of whom the chief are the Royal Priesthood A320
As gold ..... The Little Flock.....Z '05-379
And silver ..... The Great Company.....Z '05-379
They may offer..... Themselves .....Z '92-343
In righteousness.... A right offering, and also an offering which will effect righteousness through the cancellation of sin.....Z '06-312
3: 4 Of Judah ..... Of the antitypical Israelites.....Z '05-379
Unto the Lord..... Unto Jehovah E52, 48

3:5	Near to you.....	To the great systems which compose nominal Spiritual Israel, or Christendom, so-called.. Z '93-173
	To judgment	And who cannot see, in the severe criticisms leveled at Churchianity in these days, that the judgment has begun?.....Z '93-173
	And I will.....	In the time of trouble and afterwards.....Z '05-379
	Against the sorcerers.	Those who teach doctrines of devils in the name of Christianity.....Z '93-173
	The adulterers	Those claiming to be the virgin Church of Christ, and yet living in unholy alliance with the world .....Z '93-173
	False swearers	Those who have made a covenant of entire consecration to the Lord and have been unfaithful to it.....Z '93-178
3:6	I change not.....	Because perfect in justice, love, wisdom, power E37, 35
		The basis for all our hopes lies in the unchangeable character of our God.....Z '05-379
3:7	But ye say wherein.	This is the attitude of nominal Spiritual Israel in our day. "Thou sayest I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing" .....Z '92-261
3:8	Have robbed me.....	Of the loyalty and devotion of heart promised Z '92-261
3:9	Have robbed me....	Many Spiritual Israelites who have made covenants with the Lord keep the very best of everything for their own use, leaving for the Lord only the remnants, the fag ends of time, influence, reputation and money...Z '05-379
3:10	All the tithes.....	Your will in all things.....Z '99-153
	And prove me.....	By fulfilling the terms of your covenant...Z '05-380
3:13	Your words	Your teachings .....Z '99-270
	Stout against me.....	In direct opposition to my Word.....Z '92-261
3:14	Walked mournfully...	With an outward show of reverence, observance of lenten seasons, etc.....Z '99-270
3:15	And now	During this present evil world or epoch.....A67
	The proud happy.....	Outwardly they appear to be and are as happy as the unconsecrated .....Z '99-270
	Yea, they	The Alexanders, Cæsars and Bonapartes.....A67
	That work wickedness	By making millions of widows and orphans in their lust for power.....A27
3:16	Then	In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....D601, T86
	They that feared.....	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
		"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" .....Z '97-257
	The Lord	Not systems, creeds and traditions.....Z '92-262
	Spake often	Concerning the heavenly things.....Z '98-367
	One to another.....	Feeling the need of help, counsel and encouragement, as evil prevailed.....Z '07-315, '99-270
		"He that loveth him that begat loveth also him that is begotten of God," "Forget not the assembling of yourselves together," "Where two or three of you are met in my name, there am I in the midst"....Z '07-315
	The Lord hearkened..	Noting those who spoke for those things which are loving, gentle, pure, good, true, modest, humble .....Z '98-368
	Book of remembrance	Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....N '04-3-13
	That feared the Lord	His character, his goodness, his infinity, his plan, his love.....Z '99-270
	Tho't upon his name.	Not the names of Wesley, Calvin, Knox or Luther .....Z '92-262
3:17	They shall be mine..	"The Lord knoweth them that are his".....F76
	In that day.....	The time of the Lord's second presence F266, 274
	When I make up....	"Gather my saints together unto me" B164, C139
		"Gather the wheat into my barn:" "They shall gather together his Elect".....B164
	My jewels	Represented by the 12 jewels worn in the High Priest's breastplate.....T36

Jewels are scarce, require to be searched for and washed from the mire before being prepared to refract the light. Diamonds are hard, representing character; crystallized, representing willingness towards righteousness; worthless unless cut; cannot cut, shape or polish themselves; sometimes require to be more than half cut away before they are suitable, and are embedded in cement while being polished ..... Z '93-363, 365

I will spare them.... "Watch and pray, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape those things that shall come" C146
"That we should not be judged with the world" ..... Z '98-365

3:18 Then ..... In the Millennial Age..... T87
Shall ye ..... The world of mankind..... T87
Return ..... Turn about, see things from the Divine standpoint ..... Z '03-185
There will be a grand reversal of the present order of things..... Z '92-262, '99-271

4:1 The day cometh..... The Day of Vengeance..... B150, D11, 528
And all the proud.... Pride and every other cause from which haughtiness and oppression could again spring forth A319

That do wickedly.... There will be wicked people in the earth at the time the Lord's Kingdom is established.. ..... Z '98-310

Shall burn them up... All evil systems, errors and wilful sinners..... B150
Root nor branch..... For further development..... D552
4:2 That fear my name... Perfect love casts out slavish, not reverential fear ..... Z '98-112

Shall the sun..... "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun" A322

Arise with healing.... For the chastened and penitent..... D616
In his wings..... "The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light"..... Z '05-381

And ye ..... The righteous ..... Z '99-272
Shall go forth..... In the springtime of the Millennial Age... Z '99-272
"All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and come forth".. A210

And grow up..... Grow spiritually fat..... Z '99-272
Of the stall..... After the winter time of the reign of sin Z '99-272
4:3 The wicked ..... A strong figure of sin's complete defeat... Z '99-272
4:4 The Law of Moses.. Typifying the law of love..... Z '99-272
Moses representatively brought the Law Covenant on the Jews as Christ representatively removed it ..... Z '94-344

4:5 Send you Elijah..... The Christ in the flesh, Head and Body..... B254
Day of the Lord..... Which began in 1874 and will end in 1914..... B250
4:6 To the children..... To childlikeness B249
Of the children..... Of those who have been converted to a child-like attitude B249

To the fathers..... To harmony with the faithful patriarchs and prophets B249

With a curse..... The great time of trouble..... B250

MATTHEW:

1:6 Begat Solomon..... But Solomon's was not the Messianic line E144, 129
1:16 Begat Joseph ..... Christ's legal father, but it is not necessary for Christ to use Joseph's genealogy..... E144, 129

1:17 14 generations ..... *Genea*, as in "This generation shall not pass" D603
1:21 His name Jesus..... "Saviour" ..... Z '05-383
Save his people..... Those who believe into him..... A107
All who shall ultimately become his people, and no others ..... Z '05-383

From their sins..... From sin and death..... A107
2:1 When Jesus was born For the suffering of death..... Z '93-380
About October 1st, B. C. 2; 33½ years prior to his death in April, A. D. 33; 29½ years prior to the beginning of John's Ministry, in the 15th year of Tiberius Cæsar..... B60

	There came wise men.	*Magi,* sages, philosophers.....Z '94-223
		Probably three in number; supposed to have been familiar with Daniel's prophecies. They may have been instructed in these by Zoroaster, who, it is claimed, was a pupil of Jeremiah .....Z '06-14
		Possibly, representatives of the "Twelve tribes scattered abroad, who, instantly serving God, were hoping for and waiting for the consolation of Israel".....Z '07-363
		30 years before our Lord was anointed as the Messiah B247
		Typifying the Millerite movement in 1844 B247, C85
		Those in full harmony with God were not left in ignorance of so important an event.....B21
	From the East.....	Supposedly Persia .....Z '06-14
2: 2	King of the Jews....	Tacitus, Suetonius, Josephus, Virgil, Confucius, and Zoroaster, all bear testimony to the fact that there prevailed throughout the entire East at this time an intense conviction, derived from the prophecies, that about this time a child from heaven would be born in Judea, gain dominion over the whole world, establish the Golden Age and take away sin.....Z '06-14
	Have seen his star...	"Night unto night showeth knowledge." It is possible that there may be something in the claims of astrology, but "The Word of God is sufficient that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished to every good work" .....Z '06-14
2: 3	He was troubled.....	With jealousy on his own behalf and on behalf of the Roman Empire.....Z '06-14
		Similarly, those who are now in influence and power are troubled at the prospect of a change of government which their own wise men announce as imminent.....Z '07-364
	And all Jerusalem....	All under the influence of Herod's court...Z '07-364
2: 9	And lo the star.....	Probably bright, electrical, a luminous spot travelling near the earth.....Z '06-14
2: 11	And fell down.....	Prostrated themselves, thus physically expressing their reverence.....Z '06-15
	And worshiped him...	The humble surroundings did not alter the reverent condition of their hearts.....Z '06-15
	Unto him gifts; gold.	Representing obedience, consecration.....Z '06-15
	And frankincese.....	Representing praise, heart adoration, appreciation, gratitude.....Z '06-15
	And myrrh	Representing submission, a willingness for service to the extent of bitterness, suffering..Z '06-15
2: 13	Angel of the Lord...	"Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to those that shall be heirs of salvation".....Z '94-239
	And flee into Egypt..	Avoiding the peril you cannot meet.....F508
		God did not miraculously interfere with Herod's plans. "The powers that be are permitted of God" until the Times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled .....Z '94-239
2: 15	By the prophet.....	This prophecy has three fulfilments: the deliverance of the nominal house of Israel in the days of Pharaoh, the return of the infant Jesus to the land of his birth, and the ultimate deliverance of all God's people from the kingdom of darkness.....Z '94-239
	Out of Egypt.....	Type of the world.....C316
	I called my Son.....	To the higher, divine nature.....C316
2: 18	They are not.....	They have ceased to exist.....Z '86-8-8
2: 20	Young child's life....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335
2: 23	Called Nazareth	A despised place, the object doubtless being to bring the truth into disrepute, as Seventh-Day Adventism has brought the time-features into disrepute B29
3: 1	John the Baptist.....	Type of the Church, especially in the harvest B253
3: 2	Kingdom of heaven..	In its embryotic state.....B14
		The Kingdom was the hope of every Israelite A273

3: 3	The voice	Not the "Word" ..... Z '98-374
	Make his paths.....	Arrangements, affairs ..... Z '05-377
	Straight	For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth. "An highway shall be there" ..... Z '00-24
3: 4	And wild honey.....	John's course thus seemed to say to the Jews that he was wholly devoted to the Lord, that he had nothing, wanted nothing and needed nothing ..... Z '06-30
3: 6	Confessing ..... sins	And thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom they had all once been baptized..... F428
3: 7	Generation of vipers..	*Gennema,* race D603
	Wrath to come.....	Not flames and torments after death, but divine judgments which came upon the Jewish nation for hypocrisy, formalism and failure to live up to the light and privileges enjoyed. "There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people" ..... Z '97-313
		"Wrath to the uttermost," which came upon the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age ..... Z '03-461
3: 9	Within yourselves ...	As nominal Christendom says to itself..... Z '00-25
	To our father.....	We are nominally God's people..... Z '00-25
	Of these stones.....	Of some that you consider as far beneath you as the stones under your feet..... Z '00-25
3: 10	And now also.....	Typifying the end of the Gospel Age..... Z '97-314
	The axe	Of divine judgment..... Z '97-313
	Good fruit	The fruitage of righteousness..... Z '97-313
	Is hewn down.....	Nominal Fleshly Israel was thus cut off from divine favor..... Z '03-461
	Cast into the fire....	The time of trouble in A. D. 69-70..... Z '03-461
3: 11	With the holy Ghost.	At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed..... B233, E*314*, 290
	And with fire	The fire of God's anger, wrath to the uttermost F445
		The fire of trouble upon all others during the 36½ years following their rejection of Messiah B233
		Culminating in the destruction of the Jewish polity in the year A. D. 70..... E*314*, 290
3: 12	Purge his floor.....	Cleanse his threshing floor..... B261
	Gather his wheat.....	The true Israelites indeed..... B233, C149
		A small proportion of the whole..... B205
	Into the garner.....	The Christian Church..... B233, C149
	Burn up the chaff....	The balance of the nation, the refuse.... B233, C149
	Unquenchable	The Jews were powerless to avert the catastrophe A229
	Fire	Not literal fire but symbolical fire..... C149
		The great fire of religious and political contention which destroyed the Jewish nation B233, C148
3: 13	To Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race..... Z '02-299
	Unto John	Baptism is valid, even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class..... Z '93-183
3: 14	But John forbade him	Because he knew nothing of the baptism which is unto death..... Z '04-6
3: 16	And Jesus	Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man..... A179
	When he was baptized	Typifying his consecration..... A197
	Opened unto him.....	Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing in greater measure his prehuman estate ..... Z '00-27
	And he saw.....	John alone, probably, saw the dove..... E*230*, 212
	The Spirit of God...	A manifestation representing the invisible E*231*, 212
	Descending	Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224
	Like a dove	Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's spirit of love in Jesus E*231*, 212
		Not violently like the lightning, but gently, like a dove ..... Z '04-6

	Lighting upon him...	Giving the "Earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature A179
		Anointing him. Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this anointing took place T27, 37, B66
		"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus" B66
4: 1	Then	Notice that the special trials immediately followed consecration ..... Z '04-5
	Was Jesus	Not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is he tempted of any" ..... Z '92-166
	Led up	We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it ..... Z '06-38
	Of the spirit.....	His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties ..... Z '06-39
		That he might study the divine Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit" ..... Z '04-6
	Into the wilderness...	Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing ..... Z '04-6
		That he might know thoroughly the proper course to take in announcing himself as Messiah ..... Z '06-39
	To be tempted.....	Along the lines of selfishness..... Z '06-38
	Of the devil.....	*Diabolus.* The word always appears in the singular and undoubtedly refers to Satan.... Z '06-39
		Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
4: 2	Fasted 40 days.....	Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, including those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He* found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show *himself* approved" ..... Z '06-39
	Afterward hungered...	Up to this time his perfect mind was so absorbed in his great theme that he probably neither ate nor slept..... Z '06-40
		Shipwrecked sailors have been exonerated for cannibalism when they were without food much less than 40 days. In the siege of Jerusalem mothers ate their own children.. Z '98-10
4:3	And when the tempter	Choosing the time when his overtaxed human powers sought refreshment and recuperation Z '06-40
	Came to him.....	Probably not personally, but by suggestion Z '06-41
	He said	Representing himself as a friend, an angel of light ..... Z '06-41
	Be made bread.....	Use spiritual gifts to further temporal ends.... E123, 110
		Illustrating our temptations to preach for worldly applause, wealth and social position, and to seek the healing of our bodies which we have consecrated to death in God's service ..... Z '06-42
4: 4	It is written.....	The sure defence of the true child of God..... F200
	By bread alone.....	Thus refusing to use divine power for his personal comfort or healing..... F633, 650
	But by every word...	Not merely the milk of the Word..... Z '05-265
		"Thy words were found and I did eat them" Z '02-246
4: 5	Into the holy city....	Mentally, not physically ..... Z '06-42
	On a pinnacle.....	The roof of the southern wing..... Z '06-42
	Of the temple.....	About 600 feet above the bottom of the valley Z '04-8
		Overlooking the valley of Gehenna..... Z '06-42
4: 6	And saith unto him..	Again posing as a friend, an angel of light Z '06-42

Cast thyself down.... Recklessly expose yourself in proof of mission E*123*, **110**

Thus drawing the immediate attention of all Israel to the fact that you are the Messiah **Z '06-42**

"A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign" such as the laying on of hands, the gift of tongues, physical healing, peculiar dress, robes, mitres, relics of saints, etc. **Z '06-43**

Illustrating additionally our temptations to go into debt without knowing how the debt can be paid or to recklessly expose ourselves to any danger, moral, financial, physical or spiritual, expecting miraculous deliverance **Z '98-12**

For it is written..... Satan quoted Scripture but misapplied it...**Z '06-43**

Against a stone..... Possibly our Lord himself did not at this time know the correct exposition of this Scripture, not seeing that the "feet" refer to the feet members of the mystical Body of Christ, and that he himself was to be the "Stone" of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel: hence the temptation would be all the more difficult to bear.....**Z '04-8**

4: 7 Again it is written... Seemingly conflicting Scriptures should be harmonized by examining the underlying principles .....**Z '04-6**

Not tempt the Lord.. By doing things which you know to be directly contrary to the laws of nature which he has established and which would call for miraculous intervention to save you.....**Z '06-42**

4: 8 Again, the devil..... Still posing as a friend.....**Z '06-43**

Taketh him up..... Mentally, not physically.....**Z '06-43**

High mountain ..... Satan's own dominion over the world.....**Z '06-43**

All the kingdoms.... Christ clearly understood that some time he was to have authority over these kingdoms, but probably he did not yet see how or when, hence the peculiar force of this temptation **Z '04-9**

4: 9 Will I give thee.... Satan controls the invisible spiritual phase of the present kingdom of earth, the visible earthly kingdoms representing the human phase of his dominion.....**A251**

And worship me..... Co-operate with me for the world's uplift E*125*, **112**

As does the nominal Church when it seeks to increase its membership by resorting to worldly forms, customs, fairs, games, entertainments, etc. .....**Z '06-44**

When the Papacy did this, Satan was true to his promise **B293**

4: 10 Thee hence, Satan.... Adversary, opposing spirit.....**F611**

I cannot be a co-worker with you in any sense or degree .....**Z '04-10**

God, and him only... As the great Supreme Ruler.....E*81*, **74**

But reverence of others, if not rivals of Jehovah, is entirely proper.....E*78*, **72**

4: 11 Behold, angels came. The moment of positive resistance of temptation and positive standing up for the Lord was the moment of great help and assistance from on high .....**Z '04-11**

4: 12 Now when Jesus..... Probably 6 months or a year after his baptism **Z '98-14**

Heard that John..... Type of the Church in this harvest time.....**B253**

He departed ..... To avoid similar imprisonment.....**F508**

4: 17 Repent ..... From our Lord's viewpoint, the healing of soul-sickness was of greater importance than the physical healing, which was merely an incidental matter .....**Z '98-15**

Kingdom of heaven.. The hope of every Israelite.....**A273**

Is at hand..... The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy have expired **Z '05-280**

4: 18 They were fishers.... Christ did not call idlers, but workers, into his ministry .....**Z '98-14**

4: 19 And I will make you. The twelve whom I have especially chosen.....**F217**

	Fishers of men.....	"The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind".....C214 Spiritual fishing requires knowledge, tact, bait, and that self be kept out of sight. Fish are easily alarmed when they think any one wishes to take them.....Z '07-26
4: 20	Left their nets.....	Forsook all that they had to become of the twelve; a thing not required of the seventy..F210 Evidently retaining some sort of interest in them, however, as they had no difficulty in regaining possession of them when they re-embarked in the fishing business after our Lord's death .....N '04-6-5
4: 22	And their father.....	"With the hired servants".....Z '06-46
4: 24	He healed them.....	Foreshadowing the blessings which would come when the Kingdom itself should be established Z '98-15
5: 1	Into a mountain.....	It is said that on this mountain the last remnant of the army of the crusaders was destroyed in A. D. 1187.....Z '98-24
5: 3	Blessed	Divinely approved .....Z '06-71
	Are the poor.....	Extremely poor, utterly destitute.....Z '98-24 Not the rich, the learned, the rulers, the self-contented, but those, lacking self-confidence and self-esteem, who appreciate their own littleness and imperfection.....Z '06-71
	In spirit	Not high-spirited, but humble-minded. All humble-minded people will not attain to the Kingdom, but the Kingdom cannot be attained by any one who is not humble.....Z '00-67 Not necessarily poor in pocket. Some who are poor in pocket are very proud in spirit...Z '00-68
5: 4	Are they that mourn.	The sympathetic, who realize their own imperfections, and are touched with pity for the poor groaning creation as they see them dying in sorrow, pain and disappointment.....Z '06-71 Mourners in Zion, true saints in the nominal Church, distressed at the worldliness therein..D30
5: 5	Blessed are the meek.	Submissive to the Divine will.....Z '00-68 Not the arrogant, self-assertive and vindictive, but the self-controlled, gentle, not easily provoked or irritated, forbearing under injury or annoyance .....Z '06-72
	For they shall.....	"God resisteth the proud".....E278, 255 When God's Kingdom has come and his will is done on earth as it is in heaven.....Z '06-72
	Inherit the earth.....	The overcomers of this age inherit it now by faith and the overcomers of the next age will do so actually.....Z '06-72 Be given its fattest places.....D633
5: 6	After righteousness...	That which is right.....Z '06-73 Wisdom, knowledge, understanding of the good and true .....Z '03-445
	Shall be filled	Satisfied with the spiritual refreshment which the Lord will make available for them....Z '06-73 "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures" Z '92-123
5: 7	The merciful	The compassionate, those who, having recognized their own need of divine mercy, are quick to extend similar mercy to others Z '06-73 "If ye forgive men their trespasses your heavenly Father will also forgive you".....Z '00-70
5: 8	The pure in heart....	Those absolutely cleansed in will and spirit and as far as possible in flesh and tongue...F409
	They shall see God...	"Without holiness no man shall see the Lord" Z '00-70
5: 9	The peacemakers	The great majority of those who have named the name of Christ pursue a reverse course. How many Christians we all know, even among the Lord's true saints, whose tongues are continually stirring up strife!..Z '00-71, '06-74

5: 10 Righteousness' sake... Not for fault-finding and general cantankerousness ..... Z '00-72
"If any man suffer as a Christian let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God".... Z '06-74

5: 11 Blessed are ye when.. As a result of making the Gospel your all-absorbing theme of life..... A347

Men shall revile you.. "When he was reviled he reviled not again" Z '06-75
"Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake"... E*498*, 490

And persecute you... "Whosoever will live godly shall suffer persecution" F464

For my sake..... "Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified" (We do this for the Lord's glory) C182

5: 12 In heaven ..... In spiritual things, not temporal matters.. Z '03-216

5: 13 Salt of the earth..... In proportion as you have given heed to the Lord's Word and cultivated its spirit. God's people have had a preservative influence for quite a considerable space around them.. Z '06-75

Good for nothing..... "Unto every good work reprobate"..... Z '99-215

But to be cast out... An intimation that the nominal Christian Church would prove faithless to its trust and be rejected ..... Z '85-9-4

5: 14 Ye are the light..... *Phos,* the same word applied to our Lord.. Z '98-374
You have become so illuminated by the truth that you have become its living representative Z '03-358
"For God hath shined in our hearts"... E*318*, 293
True to her mission, the Church is now enabled to declare to the world the presence of Christ, the changes impending, and the wisest course to pursue B141

Of the world..... Without the Gospel light shining from Jesus and his followers, the corruption of Christendom would be even worse than it is. When the lights have all been extinguished, the great time of trouble will follow..... Z '06-75

5: 16 Let your light..... "The darkness hateth the light"..... Z '05-381

5: 17 But to fulfil..... Only a perfect man could meet its conditions, thus proving that Christ's perfection was not altered by the fact that his mother was imperfect ..... Z '97-52

5: 18 One jot ..... One *iota,* the smallest letter in the Greek alphabet ..... Z '79-11-7
Because of the greater and more important things typified by it..... T12

Or tittle ..... Fine point of a letter. Christ was evidently a firm believer in "verbal inspiration".. Z '79-11-7

Till all be fulfilled.... Including the great Times of Restitution, typified by the Jubilee Year..... B173, 187
Then the typical features of the Law will pass away ..... Z '93-147

5: 19 Shall teach men so... Teach what is not in fullest accord with the divine plan F258
"Be not many teachers"..... Z '97-156

Be called the least... Receive a lower position..... F258

But whosoever ..... Our Lord Jesus himself..... Z '94-355

5: 21 In danger of..... Amenable to H25

The judgment ..... The judges H25

5: 22 But I ..... Jesus, who alone fully understands how glorious and perfect is God's holy Law, which is to be enforced during the Millennium..... H25

Whosoever is angry.. Thereby disobeying the spirit of the command, "Thou shalt not kill"..... H27

Shall be ..... Under the regulations of the Millennial Kingdom H25

In danger of..... Amenable to H25

The judgment ..... The judges; a court of 7 (some say 23) men, having power to deal with certain classes of crime, typical of similar courts to be established in the Millennial Age..... H26

"I will restore thy judges as at the first"....A294

His brother, Raca.... Villain H26

Of the council..... The High Council or Sanhedrin, of 71 men, the highest court of the Jews, typical of a similar court to be established in the Millennial Age H26

Danger of hell fire.... Of Gehenna fire. By the aid of brimstone, the bodies of specially detestable criminals were burned with the other refuse of Jerusalem in the Valley of Hinnom or Gehenna, adjoining the city. A living thing was never cast into Gehenna: the Jews were forbidden to torture any creature; thus Gehenna typified the Second Death H26

5: 23 Gift to the altar..... Anything to offer to the Lord, of service, or worship or thanks.....Z '07-314

Aught against thee... That some one has been wronged by you in thought, word or deed.....Z '07-314

5: 24 Leave there thy gift.. Do not think that it will be acceptable to God while in your heart or outwardly you are practicing injustice towards others...Z '07-314

Be reconciled to..... Make amends to.....Z '94-269

Thy brother ..... Explanations in full of whatever wrong you have done him.....Z '07-314

And offer thy gift.... Assured that in such an attitude of heart the Lord will be pleased to accept your offering Z '07-314

5: 25 Agree with ..... Appeal for mercy from.....Z '94-314

Admit that you have come short of the righteous requirements of.....Z '94-315

Thine adversary ..... The Divine law which condemns all to death Z '94-315

Quickly ..... Before final sentence is pronounced.....Z '94-314

Whiles thou ..... The Jewish people.....Z '94-314

In the way with him. While the offer of mercy is made to you as a nation, through faith in Christ.....Z '94-315

The adversary..... The Law, the demands of which you fail to meet, though you claim to meet them...Z '94-315

To the judge..... The just judgment of God.....Z '94-315

To the officer..... To some power that will execute the penalty Z '94-315

Cast into prison..... A position of disfavor.....Z '94-315

5: 26 Uttermost farthing... The 1845 years of disfavor, beginning A. D. 33 and ending in 1878; the forfeiture of the chief blessing at first offered exclusively to the Jew.....Z '94-315

5: 29 If thy right eye..... A depraved desire as dear as the right eye.....H27

Be cast into hell..... Gehenna, utter destruction, the Second Death..H27

5: 30 If thy right hand..... A depraved desire as dear as a right hand.....H27

Be cast into hell..... Gehenna, utter destruction, the Second Death..H27

5: 34 Swear not at all..... The use of oaths and expletives implies that the simple statement of the user is not to be believed. Nothing in this would prohibit the taking of an oath or affirmation in court Z '06-76

5: 35 Neither by Jerusalem Which will probably become the capital of the world A295

Of the great King.... Jehovah. "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....D647

5: 37 Cometh of evil..... Of the Evil One.....Z '06-76

5: 38 Tooth for a tooth.... This Law of absolute justice prevailed among the Jews, Romans and Greeks, and in *some* respects was juster than modern laws which enable the wealthy to escape by payment of fines .....Z '06-77

5: 39 Resist not evil..... With evil .....Z '06-77

Shall smite thee..... Legally, or even illegally.....Z '06-77

The other also..... In the indirect sense of not opposing the Law; or, if smitten illegally, as were Jesus and Paul, by kindly expostulating with the evil-doer, for his own good.....Z '99-120, '06-77

5: 40 Will sue thee..... Has made up his mind to bring suit..... Z '06-77

Thy cloak also..... Settle peaceably with him, even if it costs more than you would lose by letting the case go into court.....Z '06-77

5: 41	And whosoever	Whatever courier, government officer.....Z '06-78
	Shall compel thee....	Command you, legally.....Z '06-78
	To go a mile.....	Under the same law by which Simon the Cyrenian was compelled to bear the cross of Jesus .....Z '06-78
	Go with him twain...	Do not show a narrow, stingy spirit in complying with the Law's requirements.....Z '06-78
5: 42	Give to him.....	The highway robber.....Z '99-217
	That asketh thee.....	That demands your valuables.....Z '99-217
	Turn not thou away..	Exercise a benevolent spirit whenever possible and proper for you to do so.....Z '06-78
5: 43	Hate thine enemy....	This tradition of the ancients was directly contrary to the Mosaic Law, which enjoined protection of an enemy's property.....Z '06-78
5: 44	Love your enemies...	Be large-hearted and generous towards them, illustrated by David's forbearance toward Saul .....Z '03-349, '06-78
		Not as you love the brethren, but so as to be ready and willing to do good to them. *This is the mark* of perfect love.....F189
	Them that curse you.	Not in oldest Greek MSS.....Z '06-78
5: 46	What reward have ye	What merit is there in it?.....Z '96-32
5: 47	And if ye salute.....	Extend the civilities of life toward.....Z '06-79
5: 48	Therefore perfect	In your heart's intentions.....Z '07-45
	Even as your Father.	It would have been impossible for the great Teacher to set us any other pattern than the perfect one, on the same principle that the teacher of penmanship furnishes the pupil with the best engraved specimens.....Z '07-137
6: 6	Into thy closet.....	The secret place of prayer of the individual, family or Church.....F687
		This Scripture should not be taken too literally, for Christ prayed audibly in the presence of his followers on numerous occasions, and audible prayer in the Church was counseled by the Apostle Paul.....Z '98-28
	To thy Father.....	"Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name he will give it you": "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." No one has access to the Father until after he has accepted Christ .....Z '98-28
	Seeth in secret	The discovery of the "X-rays" makes it plain how this may be done.....Z '96-27
6: 7	As the heathen do...	With their praying wheels, Roman Catholics with their beads, and some Protestants with their long details of instructions to the Almighty as to when, where and what to do the world over .....Z '98-28, 29
6: 8	Before ye ask him....	But desires you to ask in order that you may realize your need of his aid and thus be brought into close fellowship with him....Z '98-29
6: 9	After this manner....	This spirit, not necessarily these exact words Z '06-204
	Therefore pray ye....	Ye who are his sons, not "Children of wrath" or "Children of the devil".....Z '98-29
	Our Father	"To as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." The affection of a true father for his child is one of the most precious things in the world Z '04-118
		The word "Our" implies an interest in the other sons, who like ourselves are accepted in the Beloved .....Z '06-204
	Hallowed be thy name	Reverence for God should be first in all our thoughts, but is losing ground everywhere in our day, even among the Lord's true people Z '04-118
6: 10	Thy Kingdom come.	In glory and power.....Z '95-291, '97-304
		The panacea for every ill and trouble, not only for ourselves but for all men.....Z '04-119
		A humble acknowledgment that it has not yet come .....Z '98-30
		All blessings are of the Father.....E*48*, 45
	Thy will	Not now being exerted or manifested in earth's affairs .....Z '95-60

	Be done	If we pray this we must live accordingly.....C22
	In earth	Many Christians seem to have forgotten the import of these words.....B13
	As it is in heaven....	None will claim that the conversion of the whole world to the present standard of Christendom would answer this petition.....C179
6: 11	Give us	Bless our efforts at procuring and eating. There are occasional spiritual dyspeptics who "eat and work not," but the great difficulty with most Christians is that they eat not at all or else eat so sparingly that they are dying of starvation.....Z '79-8-5
	This day	Not for a long time ahead.....Z '98-30
	Our daily bread.....	The necessities of life, temporal and spiritual Z '06-205
		It is improper for saints to ask alms.....Z '07-366
6: 12	Forgive us our debts.	Our trespasses F403
		Not Adamic sins, but personal transgressions Z '06-206
	As we forgive.....	The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked (and not always *immediately* then, if the erring one will be benefited more by temporary abeyance), but should always be in a forgiving attitude...Z '98-30
	Our debtors	Those who trespass against us.....Z '04-120
6: 13	Lead us not into.....	Abandon us not in .....Z '06-39
	Temptation	How foolish to pray thus and not watch!...Z '07-46
	Deliver us from evil..	From the Evil One, who is ever ready to attack us to the extent that the Lord grants the opportunity .....Z '06-205
	For thine is, etc.....	These words, to the end of the verse, are not in the oldest Greek manuscripts, the Sinaitic and Vatican .....Z '98-31
6: 14	Also forgive you.....	"Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy" .....Z '00-70
6: 15	Your Father forgive..	Blot out in the First Resurrection.....N '04-3-6
6: 19	Treasures upon earth.	Objects of supreme affection.....F572
6: 20	Treasures in heaven.	The chiefest of which is the personal friendship and love of Christ.....Z '95-132
6: 23	In thee be darkness..	Become darkness, be extinguished..... E*286*, *319*, 264, 294
	How great	Both to yourself and to the world.....E*319*, 294
	Is that darkness.....	An enlightened one, sanctified by the truth and then seduced by Satan has double power for evil E*319*, 294
6: 24	Serve two masters...	"A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways" C221
	And mammon	Worldly wealth T93
		Earthly advantages and comforts, the attainment of which appears to be the main object of life so far as Christendom is concerned.. Z '98-42
		Typified by the golden calf made by Aaron Z '02-222
6: 25	For your life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335
	Is not the life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335
6: 28	Consider the lilies....	Learn of the Creator by the things created Z '04-37
	How they grow.....	As a natural result of adapting themselves to their environment .....Z '01-138
6: 31	Take no thought.....	No anxiety F679
6: 32	Father knoweth	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....Z '07-366
	All these things.....	These earthly things for which you do not need to pray F679
6: 33	But seek ye first.....	Chiefly .....Z '01-61
	The Kingdom of God.	Giving to it all the time, attention, thought, energy, influence and means not needful for the present life.....Z '01-61
	Be added unto you...	In his service, he will not let you starve.....B119
6: 34	No thought	No anxious care; be neither careless nor anxious F572
	Things of itself.....	*Heautou,* as in, "Shall not speak of 'himself'" E*186*, 171

7: 1	Judge not	Harshly, unmercifully, ungenerously.....Z '00-73
		Go no further than to discriminate between the brethren and the dogs, swine and wolves in sheep's clothing, whose course of conduct is in manifest opposition to God's law of love Z '94-311
		Because you do not fully comprehend the divine law of love and cannot discern the thoughts of the heart F402
		Some people must be held at arm's length, but at the same time we should be careful to give them credit for good motives they claim to have, though not to the extent of jeopardizing our own interests or those of others in our care .....N '05-3-26
	Be not judged.....	Harshly, unmercifully .....Z '98-199
7: 2	Ye shall be judged...	Having thus manifested yourself either as a child of God or one of the children of wrath F403
	Ye mete	Measure others .....Z '98-30
7: 3	And why	Busybodying in other men's matters.....F583
	The mote	The little difficulties and weaknesses with which all the Lord's people to some extent contend Z '00-73
	Not the beam.....	The great fault of lovelessness.....Z '00-73
		Satan possesses this fault to such an extent that he is called the "Accuser of the brethren" Z '00-74
7: 5	Thou hypocrite	Because wishing to give the inference that you are not yourself afflicted with the malady of sin .....Z '00-74
7: 6	Unto the dogs.....	Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, selfseekers, biters and devourers, treacherously lying in wait to deceive.....Z '94-216
	Cast ye your pearls...	The deep and precious things that belong to the New Creation and which none others can understand and appreciate.....Z '03-405
	Before swine	The brutish and swinish.....Z '00-73
		"Those who mind earthly things," the selfish, sensual, groveling after money.....Z '00-74
	And rend you.....	"Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee"..Z '00-73
7: 7	Ask	If you wish to know how to overcome the spirit of fault-finding and harsh criticism of the Lord's brethren.....Z '00-74
7: 8	And he that seeketh..	In the "Law and Testimony".....E*181*, 167
	It shall be opened....	The door of knowledge shall be opened..E*181*, 167
7: 11	Give good things.....	The holy Spirit, the true antidote for a fault-finding disposition.....Z '00-75
7: 12	Therefore	By way of concluding this subject of finding fault, picking flaws, condemning and criticising .....Z '00-75
	Whatsoever ye would.	It does not say that we should do to our neighbor as he might wish us to do to him, for he might wish a very unreasonable thing Z '00-261
	That men	Particularly the Lord's brethren and those dependent upon you .....Z '00-262, 265
	Should do..	Charging only a reasonable profit on goods sold, expecting to pay a reasonable profit to him who sells .....Z '00-262
	To you	Putting off anger, malice, hatred, strife, envy, slanders, etc. .....Z '00-262
	Do ye	This is a positive rule to do good, not a negative rule to abstain from doing evil.....Z '00-261
	Even so to them.....	By acting kindly, speaking gently, being patient towards weaknesses, not expecting too much F375
		Doing for them now the kind of work which God desires to have done; leaving for the future the things which God has planned to have done in the future .....Z '00-264
		This is the golden rule and by comparison the rule of Confucius, "Do not do to others what you would not wish them to do to you," might be considered the brazen rule....Z '00-261
7: 13	Wide is the gate.....	First entered by father Adam.....A205
	Broad is the way.....	The downward path in which all of Adam's posterity were born.....A205

		The easy way, the worldly way, the selfish way ..... Z '00-75
	To destruction	To death A205
7: 14	Strait is the gate.....	Difficult is the gate..... A207
		Full consecration, even unto death, but within are ministering spirits, all conspiring for our ultimate membership in the New Creation... F152
	Narrow is the way...	The way of death by sacrifice with Christ..... A212
		So that only those willing to suffer with Christ may be his joint-heirs..... F125
	Leadeth unto life....	Life inherent, life in the superlative degree, immortality A210
7: 15	Of false prophets....	It is not evil-surmising to be on the lookout for false teachers, nor evil-speaking to call the attention of the sheep to such..... Z '06-92
	In sheep's clothing...	Professing to be of the Lord's flock, but in reality not such, because they do not trust in the great sacrifice offered once for all for their sins..... Z '03-38
	Ravening wolves	Greedy, selfish; "Through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you" ..... Z '06-93
		Ready to destroy your faith in the ransom and thus destroy you as sheep..... Z '03-38
7: 16	Of thorns	Some people, like thorns, continually reach out to impede, irritate, annoy and injure those with whom they come in contact..... Z '06-93
	Of thistles	Some people, like thistles, are always scattering seeds that cause trouble; false doctrines, evil-surmisings, errors ..... Z '06-93
7: 17	But a corrupt tree....	A Christian that has failed to grow in grace, knowledge and love, that has not appropriated the nourishment provided, not submitted to pruning, and whose heart has become decayed ..... Z '06-93
	Evil fruit	Knotty, wormy, unsatisfactory..... Z '06-93
7: 19	Is hewn down.....	In Palestine to this day fruit trees are taxed, and trees which do not bear are promptly cut down. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away"..... Z '06-94
	Cast into the fire....	Symbolizing the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age..... Z '06-94
7: 20	By their fruits.....	What they do with their spare time and money Z '98-42
	Ye shall know them..	Be able to discern which are brethren and which are dogs and swine..... Z '00-74
7: 21	Not every one	Every professed follower of mine..... Z '04-45
	Kingdom of heaven...	The actual Kingdom, not the Church in her present condition ..... Z '04-45
7: 22	Many will say to me	Many sadly misinformed partial-believers in Christ D632
	In that day.....	In the close of the Gospel Age..... Z '06-94
	We not prophesied...	Preached D632
	And in thy name.....	By thy name, an intimation that the name of Christ is used as a charm to conjure by Z '06-94
	Many wonderful wks.	Including miraculous physical healings..... F639
		Ecclesiasticism is constantly boasting of her great achievements, as here prophesied..... D170
7: 23	I never knew you....	Never recognized nor authorized the sects.. Z '06-94
	Ye that work iniquity	Through misrepresentation of God's character and plan ..... Z '06-95
7: 27	And the rain.....	A mighty down-pour of truth..... Z '06-95
	And the floods came.	"The waters shall overflow the hiding place" Z '06-95
	And the winds blew..	Great wars arose..... Z '04-249
	Upon that house.....	Nominal Christendom ..... Z '06-95
7: 29	Having authority....	Knowing the truth by implicit faith in God and personal experience with its power upon his own heart ..... Z '96-12
8: 4	Thou tell no man....	The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168

	To the priest.....	Representative of the Jewish system.....C168
8: 5	A centurion	Probably Cornelius .....Z '96-23, '00-125
8: 6	My servant	An interest in his employee which we as Christians do well to imitate.....Z '00-125
8: 8	I am not worthy,....	Being a Gentile, and therefore not entitled to associate with a Jew.....Z '06-109
8: 10	He marveled.....	The only other instance where Jesus marveled was at the unbelief of the people of Nazareth Z '06-110
	No not in Israel.....	Nowhere among the whole twelve tribes.....C293
8: 11	That many	The world of mankind in the Millennium..Z '04-335
	With Abraham, etc...	The visible representatives of the Kingdom...D619
		Who died before the ransom was paid and were not therefore called to a place in the spiritual Kingdom; the "Better thing for us"...D625
		But not the saints.....A290
	Kingdom of heaven..	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....A290
8: 12	There	In the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age .....Z '02-335
	Gnashing of teeth....	"They gnashed on him with their teeth," were angry, vexed, chagrined.....N '06-3-18
8: 15	Ministered unto them.	An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever Z '04-30
8: 16	All that were sick....	"Vitality went out of him and healed them all" A230, E*136*, 122, F645
8: 17	Took our infirmities..	"Touched with the feeling of our infirmities" E*117*, 106
	Bare our sicknesses..	Not the sicknesses of the Church, but those healed at the first advent, to illustrate the blessings of the Millennial Age.....F632
		It was necessary for Christ to do this that he might be touched with a feeling of our infirmities F645
8: 21	And bury my father..	Leave your service and serve him until he dies Z '96-125
8: 22	And let the dead....	From God's standpoint all who are under sentence of death are considered as though already dead A150, 289
		Especially those who are unbelievers and hence have no union with the Life-giver.....F697
		"The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God" Z '99-47
8: 24	A great tempest.....	Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of 18 centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed.....Z '04-60
	In the sea.....	The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such windstorms .....Z '04-58
	But he was asleep...	Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry.....Z '04-59
8: 26	A great calm.....	Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand.....Z '04-60
		Waters thus lashed to a fury cannot be quickly calmed except by a miracle. Satan probably thought to destroy the Lord by this storm Z '04-59
	Rebuked the winds...	Illustrating the manner in which the time of trouble will come and end.....A171
8: 29	To do with thee.....	In common with thee.....Z '06-141
	To torment us.....	To destroy us; the fear of destruction being doubtless inculcated by witnessing man's death on account of sin.....S116
		We shall consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed....Z '06-141
	Before the time.....	The demons evidently understood that the time for the overthrow of the powers of evil was still future .....Z '06-58
8: 30	Many swine feeding..	Contrary to the Jewish Law and therefore contraband .....Z '06-142
8: 31	So the devils.....	Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....F626
		Surely these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....Z '06-142

	Besought him	Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission.....S26
8: 34	Out of their coasts..	Wherever the true gospel goes, its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89
9: 2	Brought a man sick..	The chief business of every Christian, besides that of his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....Z '04-41
	Seeing their faith.....	The faith of the sick man and those who brought him .....Z '96-21
	Said	Acting as the special agent, the representative of the Father.....Z '06-61
	Thy sins	The Lord placed the most important matter first Z '06-61
	Be forgiven thee.....	The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z '96-21
		Similar declarations of forgiveness of sins may be made by members of the Body of Christ to all who come unto God by him.....Z '04-40
9: 9	Named Matthew	Meaning, "The gift of God"; the name given to Levi by our Lord.....Z '98-44
	Receipt of custom....	An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic.....Z '00-77
9: 10	In the house.....	In the home of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the first consideration should be the service of the Master.....Z '00-78
9: 11	Why eateth	Thereby implying social equality.....Z '00-78
	With publicans	Tax collectors .....Z '00-77
	And sinners	Those not professing holiness.....Z '00-77
9: 12	A physician.....	A physician has a right to mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....Z '00-78
9: 13	The righteous	Those who think of themselves as righteous Z '98-45
	But sinners	Those who think of themselves as sinners...Z '98-45
	To repentance	And some additionally with the high calling....F87
9: 14	Disciples fast not....	A plain statement that our Lord did not impose literal fasting upon his disciples..N '07-2-24
9: 15	And then	Throughout the long night time of the Gospel Age .....N '05-3-12
	Shall they fast.....	Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
		Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive .....Z '98-45
		The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....Z '00-79
9: 16	Piece of new cloth...	The fuller light of truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord.....C160
	Unto an old garment.	Old sects and organizations.....C160
	From the garment...	Would tear it to shreds.....C160
9: 17	Men put new wine...	New doctrines, truths.....C160
	Into old bottles.....	Literally, old wineskins, out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems C160
	The bottles break....	Being rent asunder by the new truths, which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built.....C160
	And the wine.....	The new doctrines.....C160
	Runneth out	Are left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general.....C160
9: 18	Is even now dead...	Laid "At the point of death" when I left home and is doubtless actually dead by this time .....Z '00-120
9: 23	The minstrels.....	The hired mourners.....Z '00-120
9: 24	But sleepeth.....	Is not extinct, has a hope of resurrection Z '02-59
		Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness .....N '03-10-20
		The Second Death is never referred to as a sleep .....Z '96-34
9: 25	And the maid arose	Did not come back from heaven or hell, and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened

		out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead".....Z '00-121
9: 27	Son of David.....	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24
9: 29	To your faith.....	Not your works, as will be the case during the Millennial Age F113
9: 35	In their synagogues.	The fact that Jesus could and did preach in the synagogues in different cities shows that the Jews possessed greater liberty than now prevails among God's professed people...Z '00-154
9: 36	With compassion ...	He is still the same Jesus.....Z '00-155
9: 37	The harvest	Of the Jewish Age B15, 160
9: 38	Send forth laborers.	The substance of this prayer is, "Lord, send forth me as a reaper".....Z '04-4
10: 1	Unclean spirits	The fallen angels.....S25
	And to heal	At the expense of Jesus' own vitality.....Z '00-155
	Manner of disease..	Typifying our present privilege of opening deaf ears and blind eyes to the knowledge of the Lord's great plan.....Z '00-156
10: 2	The twelve	No more and no less.....F210
	Apostles	*Apostolos,* sent forth ones.....F210
		Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....Z '07-184
		All were brethren; none sisters.....F265
	Peter	Bold and impetuous.....Z '98-45
	And Andrew	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....Z '98-45
	James	Elderly .....Z '98-45
	And John	Youthful .....Z '98-45
10: 3	Philip	The slow-witted .....Z '98-45
	And Bartholomew...	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....Z '98-45
	Thomas	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....Z '98-45
	And Matthew	One of the heroes of faith.....Z '98-45
	The publican	Matthew is the only one of the evangelists who mentions that he was a publican; this shows his humility .....Z '98-45
	James	The advocate of works.....Z '98-45
	And Lebbeus	Jude, a man of doctrine.....Z '98-45
10: 4	Simon	The zealot, enthusiastic and independent....Z '98-46
	And Judas Iscariot..	The conservative economist.....Z '98-46
		In each of the six pairs the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....Z '98-46
10: 5	Way of the Gentiles.	Until the 70th week of Israel's favor has come to an end C170
	Of the Samaritans...	The mixed people settled in parts of Palestine by the Babylonian government at the time the Jews were permitted to return from captivity .....Z '05-315
10: 6	The lost sheep.....	Those who have wandered from the Lord and his Covenant .....Z '98-46
		Similarly today, the harvest message is only to those who are the Lord's.....Z '94-382
	The house of Israel.	"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel:" "You only have I known of all the families of the earth".....A72, 97
		The whole twelve tribes, all of whom were therefore represented in Palestine.B207, C252, 293
		Our Lord said not one word about "The house of Judah," which he manifestly considered was merely a part of the whole nation of Israel..C309
10: 7	And as ye go, preach	The commission of the apostles was one of service, not lordship.....F212
	Saying	Not, "You will go to hell fire and eternal torment unless you repent," but.....Z '98-46
	Kingdom of heaven.	Promised to Abraham and his Seed.....Z '98-46
		The hope of every Israelite.....A273
	Is at hand.....	The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy have expired .....Z '05-280
		Our message is similar now, except that we announce the Kingdom as at hand in great power and glory.....Z '94-382
		It is this message which was the test of Natural Israel and is now the test of Spiritual Israel C136

Peter's suggestion to return to fishing, after Jesus' crucifixion, was because he did not then see how he could continue to preach his message B117

10: 10 Nor scrip ..... Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even have with them anything wherein to carry a surplus..... Z '98-47

Worthy of his meat. The necessities of life in exchange for the temporal blessings bestowed..... Z '98-47

These instructions, afterward changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181

10: 13 Let your peace..... The divine blessing upon all the affairs of the household ..... Z '98-47

10: 14 Shake off the dust... To symbolize renunciation of all responsibility for rejection of the message..... Z '98-47

10: 15 Than for that city... The people of Jerusalem suffered more in the time of trouble A. D. 69-70 than did the people of Sodom and Gomorrha in their calamity ..... Z '98-47

10: 16 Behold ..... The remainder of this chapter shows that the work of the apostles then sent forth typifies the entire work of this Gospel Age... Z '98-47

10: 17 But beware of men.. Evil men ..... Z '94-216

10: 22 Be hated of all men. If you faithfully exercise your ambassadorship E*498*, 490

10: 23 Flee ye into another From troubles too great to be borne..... F508

Illustrated by Paul's flight from Damascus Z '06-77

At the first great persecution in Jerusalem, "They that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the Word"..... Z '02-61

on of man be come. Typifying that the mission of the Church, of witnessing to all nations, will not be more than accomplished before the second advent of the Lord ..... Z '07-184

10: 25 Be as his master.... It will probably be the privilege of the last members of the Body of Christ to suffer violence, as did the Head..... C231

Master .. Beelzebub Because he pointed out their false doctrines... E*256*, 236

How much more.... Particularly in the case of a faithful and capable Elder F293

10: 26 Is nothing covered.. This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals..... D541

Not be revealed..... A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power..... C20

Shall not be known.. During the Millennial Age..... A303

The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed..... Z '94-152

10: 28 Which kill the body Which terminate the present life in these poor, dying bodies E*355*, 332, H29

To kill the soul.... The being which God has promised shall be revived or restored by his power in the resurrection day, the Millennial Age, because of Christ's redemption E*355*, 332, H29

But rather fear him. Have respect and deference to Jehovah, with whom are the issues of life everlasting..... E*355*, 332, H29

Which is able ..... In spite of misbeliefs to the contrary.... E*355*, 332

Both soul and body. Both the present dying existence and all hope of the future life..... H29

In hell ..... Gehenna, the Second Death, utter destruction H29

10: 30 Are all numbered... No accident ever "happens" to a saint..... F646

10: 34 But a sword..... Trouble between those who love the truth supremely and others of the family; this division cannot be avoided..... B236

Because the children of darkness wage a continual warfare against the light..... F534

10: 35 For I am come..... In the harvest of the Jewish and Gospel ages B236

10: 36 Man's foes shall be. Oftenest, and because of the truth..... B236

His own household.. And it is true now that many of the Lord's most faithful children live in a matrimonial furnace of affliction..... F507

10: 37	Loveth	*Phileo,* has filial or "duty love" toward...Z '01-149
	Father or mother...	Or self, or popularity, or worldly prosperity, or honor of men, or human theories and systems D268
	More than me.....	And the service of my truth.....C210
10: 39	Findeth his life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335
	Loseth his life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335
10: 41	A prophet's reward..	In the Millennial Age.....Z '92-341
10: 42	And whosoever.....	Including even a worldly man.....T93
		Including even the poor thief who spoke kindly to the dying Saviour.....F669
	A cup of cold water.	Money for the Lord's work need not be refused if voluntarily offered by outsiders.....F347
	Lose his reward....	In the Millennial Age.....H76
		Probably extended by the very one to whom the favor was granted.....Z '95-134
11: 3	For another	For a still greater Messiah, of whom even you are but a forerunner.....Z '00-125
11: 7	A reed	A weak, pliable character.....Z '00-127
	With the wind.....	With every wind of doctrine and fancy...Z '00-127
11: 11	John the Baptist....	Baptism is valid, even if the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class .....Z '93-183
	In the Kingdom....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom.....Z '94-308
	Is greater than he...	"God having provided some better thing for us" .....Z '03-366
		Because, from the time of Christ, but not previously, the prize of joint-heirship with the Lord is open to his followers.....T108
		As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it.....F86
		Only the blood-justified could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of atonement had been completed.. D625, F112
11: 12	Kingdom of heaven.	In its embryotic state.....A284
	Suffereth violence...	Thereby teaching us lessons of faith, fortitude, courage, endurance, meekness, patience, sympathy and loving-kindness.....Z '97-99
	And the violent.....	The Ishmael and Esau classes, and Satan and his servants.....D620
11: 14	Ye will receive it...	By believing his message.....B253
	This is Elias.....	The forerunner of Messiah.....B253
11: 15	Let him hear.....	"Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
11: 16	This generation	*Genea,* people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc.....D603
11: 19	Of her children....	They show their parentage, reflect her likeness. The children of the light should walk in the light in reference to health, food, cleanliness and clothing, as well as spiritual matters Z '96-262
11: 21	Woe unto thee.....	"That servant that knew his Lord's will and did it not shall be punished with many stripes" H76
	In Tyre and Sidon..	Notoriously unholy, licentious, unclean cities Z '00-134
	Would have repented	Yet the worldly-wise and prudent tell us that these poor sinners long ago passed into eternal torment .....Z '00-136
11: 22	For Tyre and Sidon.	With their gross immoralities but better condition of heart.....Z '00-134
	Than for you.....	With your superior morality and evil condition of heart .....Z '00-134
11: 23	Exalted unto heaven	Highly favored in privileges of knowledge.....H19
		Highly exalted by having Christ as a resident E*395*, 375
	Brought down to hell	*Hades,* oblivion, not torment.....E*394*, 375
		Even the site where it stood is a matter of dispute H20
	Been done in Sodom	Which did not, therefore, have a full opportunity A110
11: 24	Day of Judgment...	The Millennial Age. These words show that no judgment had as yet been reached in any of these cases.....Z '00-135
	Than for thee.....	Because they will then receive and be blessed by the light which you have rejected.....A110

11: 25 And said ..... Offered audible prayer in the presence of fellow-believers .....Z '98-27

Hid these things.... This gracious plan which provides such wonderful future opportunities for the poor Sodomites .....Z '00-136

From the wise..... The worldly wise, by permitting contempt and ridicule to be attached thereto.....B29
Particularly the wise residents of Capernaum and Bethsaida.....Z '98-60
"The wisdom of their wise men shall perish and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid".....Z '84-2-4

Unto babes ..... Those who make no boast of wisdom according to the course of this world.....Z '98-60
"God looketh on the heart".....Z '03-232

11: 27 Save the Son..... Whose prehuman fellowship with the Father, lasting for centuries, was impressed with sufficient clearness upon our Lord, after he was made flesh, to enable him to say, "What he hath seen and heard that he testifies" E*100*, 91

11: 28 Come unto me..... Not unto some sect.....C187

All ye that labor.... The Lord does not invite the listless and the idle .....Z '95-10

And are heavy laden Who feel the yoke of the Law Covenant...Z '94-350
Who feel the burden of sin and imperfection.. Z '00-137

Will give you rest.. Justification .....Z '00-137
This will be fulfilled in an especial sense during the Millennial Age.....B40

11: 29 Take *my* yoke..... Not the Methodist yoke, Presbyterian yoke or other sectarian yokes.....N '06-7-15
Bind yourself, time, influence, means, opportunities, all, to the Lord's service. This is an invitation, not a command.....Z '00-137

Upon you ..... Instead of the yoke of the Law Covenant or the yoke of Satan, in which you have perviously been bound.....Z '00-137

And learn of me.... I will be your partner, will take the other side of the yoke with you.....Z '00-137

Rest unto your souls The second rest, the "Second blessing," the growing and abiding peace and joy of the holy Spirit .....Z '00-137
Typified by the seventh day of rest of the Jews. "We which have believed do enter into rest" Z '99-253

11: 30 For my yoke..... As compared with the yokes of politics, society, business, sin, selfishness or pride.....Z '96-78

Is easy ..... To the world, consecration looks like a terrible yoke, but to the true child of God it seems a most reasonable service.....Z '00-137

My burden is light.. The Lord himself is the great burden-bearer of those who are yoked with him. He will not suffer them to be burdened with more than is for their good.....Z '00-137

12: 1 Jesus went ..... Probably on the way to the synagogue.....Z '04-43

Through the corn... The wheat .....Z '06-107

To pluck the ears... The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath.....Z '06-107

And to eat..... The Pharisees had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue Z '04-43

12: 4 The shewbread..... Type of the truth.....T22, 115

12: 6 Than the temple.... His disciples therefore are engaged in a far more important work than were the Levites engaged in the work of the typical temple Z '04-42

12: 8 Is Lord even of..... Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of .....Z '06-108

12: 10 The Sabbath days.. Type of the Seventh Thousand-year day.....B40

12: 12 Than a sheep..... This is something the world does not seem to have learned.....Z '06-108

12: 14	Then the Pharisees..	Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....Z '06-108
12: 15	Himself from thence	Used natural means and precautions for his preservation and protection.....Z '94-364
		"Because his time had not yet come".....F508
12: 20	A bruised reed.....	A Christian not wholly consecrated.....F684
	And smoking flax...	Smouldering faith.....F684
	Send forth judgment	Justice, righteousness, truth.....D18
	Unto victory	Thus making Jehovah's footstool glorious...E*50*, 47
12: 23	The son of David...	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24
12: 24	But by Beelzebub...	The first, and for a long time the only, enemy of the divine government.....S16
		Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....Z '04-30
	The prince	The chief, doubtless because of being by nature a superior order of being.....S16
	Of the devils.....	Of the angels which fell at the time of the flood S16
12: 26	And if Satan.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many..F610
	Cast out Satan.....	By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick....F641
		As he is now doing through "Christian Science" S78, 97
	His kingdom stand..	When he has to resort to such desperate measures .....Z '06-166
12: 28	The Spirit of God...	Which I do not claim as my own power E*293*, 271
12: 29	Bind the strong man	"And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years" C341
12: 30	Is against me.....	In our day devotees of every sect can meet together in harmony in all sorts of union meetings, but all, with one accord, are violently opposed to Present Truth.....Z '06-342
12: 31	All manner of sin.	Due to ignorance.....E*296*, 273
	Not be forgiven....	But must be expiated by punishment.....E*296*, 273
12: 32	Speaketh a word....	Ignorantly E*292*, 270
	The holy Ghost.....	Maliciously attributing to an evil source what could not be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....E*292*, 270
12: 34	Generation of vipers.	*Gennema,* race.....D603
	The mouth speaketh.	If it speaks slander, it shows the real heart-condition F408
12: 36	Every idle word....	Unprofitable, pernicious, injurious, disloyal, frivolous, flippant, unkind, unthankful, unholy, impure .....Z '96-32
	Shall give account...	Be dealt with, corrected and disciplined in righteousness, to bring to true reformation and final perfection.....Z '92-341
12: 40	For as Jonas.....	Contrary to the belief of many modern theologians A61
	3 days and nights...	Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the first part of the seventh thousand-year day in which the Body of Christ was in the prison-house of death.....Z '01-317
12: 41	In judgment	In the Times of Restitution.....Q '98-4-7
	This generation	*Genea,* people living contemporaneously.....D603
	Shall condemn it....	Just as heathendom will condemn Christendom for its misuse of divine favor.....D72
12: 45	Then goeth he.....	If Christ has not been enthroned in the mind already weakened by previous obsession.....S26
12: 48	My brethren	The first instance where Christ referred to his followers as such.....Z '01-127
12: 50	Same is my brother.	In my new family, "The household of faith" F590
13: 4	By the wayside.....	The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them...Z '06-123
	And the fowls.....	Typifying Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
		The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmer's chief pests.....Z '06-123
13: 5	Upon stony places..	Palestine abounds with limestone which renders the soil very rich, but when shallow very hot .....Z '06-126
13: 7	Among thorns	There are 50 varieties of thorny plants in Palestine; thistles sometimes grow to a height of 15 feet .....Z '06-123

13: 8 Some a hundredfold. A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....Z '06-124

13: 9 Let him hear..... "Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16

13: 10 Asked of him..... Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class.....Z '06-124

Them in parables... Dark sayings D614

13: 11 Is given unto you... The Church E356, 333

The meek, honest and faithful of God's people D614

Know the mysteries. "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief".....C215

The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil was permitted.....Z '93-91

But to them..... Those not disciples, not consecrated.....Z '06-200

It is not given..... And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followers A128

The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27

13: 12 Whosoever hath .... Hath used .....Z '99-172

Him shall be given.. Following this just principle, the *Logos,* who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64

Whosoever hath not. Hath not used.....Z '99-172

13: 15 Converted ..... Turned to a proper course.....Z '06-124

Heal ..... *Iaomai* as in, "Pray one for another that ye may be *healed*".....Z '07-361

13: 16 Blessed .. your eyes At the first advent, the humble Israelites alone were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent.....D539

13: 17 Have not seen them. "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?" "I heard but I understood not".....B23

13: 19 By the wayside..... His heart being solid and compact with the selfishness that comes with prosperity, and needing the ploughshare of trouble.....Z '00-140, '06-125

13: 20 Into stony places... Having a veneer of outward grace, but at heart a character of selfishness.....Z '00-140

13: 22 Among the thorns... Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126

In Palestine the thorns and thistles grow in the very best kind of soil.....Z '00-140

Deceitful'ss of riches There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches.....Z '99-220

Becometh unfruitful. "Ye cannot serve God and mammon".....Z '06-126

13: 23 Some a hundredfold. Those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently.....Z '00-141

13: 24 Unto a man..... The Lord Jesus.....Z '06-138

Sowed good seed.... The Gospel of the Kingdom, "Which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord." "He brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel".....Z '06-138

In his field..... The civilized world.....C137, 140

13: 25 But while men slept. After the apostles, the special servants and protectors of the Church, fell asleep.....F60, 201

During the dark ages, while a general spirit of slumber regarding the truth prevailed among the Lord's people. "Therefore let us not sleep as do others".....Z '06-138

And sowed tares.... Errors, more or less twisting and distorting every truth of the divine revelation....C137, F60

Bearded darnel, which cannot be discerned from wheat until the harvest, when the wheat, weighted with golden grain, humbly bows its head, while the tare stands straight, the head having little weight, and the stalk being black .....Z '06-138

Among the wheat... The true saints.....C137

With the express purpose of choking it. "We

wrestle not with flesh and blood but with wicked spirits in high positions" ..... Z '06-138

13: 26 The tares also..... Nominal Christians, much more numerous than the wheat C137
Imitation New Creatures, respectable, moral, good people F200
The tares as well as the wheat were above the level of the field in general, indicating superior morals ..... Z '98-79

13: 29 But he said, Nay.... We cannot follow the usual custom in this case, because of the greatly excessive proportion of tares ..... Z '06-139

Ye root up also.... Unsettle C137

13: 30 Let both grow..... Christ did not seek to prevent or hinder tare development F200
The nominal Church has constantly neglected these instructions, and yet has not kept all the wheat in or shut out all the tares; hence their organizations are useless C138

Together ..... All down the age, the nominal Church has included wheat and tares, many of the latter having found their way into the pulpits D61

Until ..... They were not to grow together forever, but only until a certain point of time C137, 165

The harvest ..... The end of the Gospel Age A237, B15

And in the time..... The close of the summer time of favor D578

Of harvest ..... In which we are now living D31

I will say..... For I will be present at that time, unseen B150
"He that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth and the earth was reaped" B150

To the reapers..... Angels, messengers C137
Such as he has used in the plowing, sowing and watering throughout the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit D601

Gather ye together.. Into Labor Unions, Trusts, Denominations, and protective associations of every kind C140

First the tares..... Which largely predominate, as did the chaff in the harvest of the Jewish Age B234

And bind them..... Restrain all individual thought and study on religious subjects, as is done by the International Sunday School system, with its carefully printed questions and answers, exercises, singing, entertainments, picnics, etc C142

In bundles ..... Necessary, because of their great preponderance Z '06-139
Each denomination retaining its own bondage or organization, and becoming more firmly bound by being wedged in with others C142

To burn them..... To destroy them, not as individuals, but as tares, imitation wheat, in the great time of trouble B105, C146, 148, F200
Return them to the ground, the world whence they came C140

But ..... Without binding it into bundles C140

Gather the wheat.... Comparatively only a handful, a "Little Flock" B205
With the sickle of Present Truth C139
"They shall gather together his Elect" B164
"Gather my saints together unto me" B164
"Make up my jewels" B164
"Come out of her, my people" D600

Into my barn..... The barn condition of security, separateness from the worldly C212
The glorified condition F200

13: 31 Kingdom of heaven.. The nominal Church of this Gospel Age... Z '00-153

13: 32 Birds of the air..... Satan and his agents ..... Z '00-153

The branches thereof "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird" ..... Z '00-153

13: 33 Kingdom of heaven. The nominal Kingdom of heaven, the nominal Church D552

Is like unto leaven.. Corruption, error F464, T98

Which a woman.... "That woman Jezebel," the Papacy ..... Z '00-154

3 measures of meal.. Faith, hope and love.....Z '00-154
Whole was leavened. Corrupted F464, T98
13: 35 My mouth in parables Figures and obscure sayings.....H32
I will utter things... Expound things, the hidden truths of divine prophecy F233
13: 36 Declare unto us..... The special light of both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B28
13: 38 The field ..... In which, during this present harvest time, the fruitage of the Gospel Age must be gathered; and the work of clearing, plowing and preparing for the sowing and reaping of the Millennial Age, must take place.....C121
Is the world..... The world of mankind.....C140
But the tares..... The imitation New Creatures.....F200
Of the Wicked One. Despite the fact that they are mainly respectable, moral, good people.....F200
13: 39 That sowed them... And thus brought the worldly masses into the Church H9
Is the devil..... Whose personality is here recognized in unmistakable terms.....Z '06-138
The harvest ..... The harvest now actually in progress.....D568
Is the end..... Is that which constitutes the end...C24, 214, D568
Of the world..... Of this Gospel Age.....B15, C24, 121, D568
And the reapers..... Who have learned that it is harvest time and that their work is gathering the wheat.....F608
Are the angels..... The messengers A237
13: 40 Tares are gathered.. In the winter time: "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter".....D578
End of this world... None go into the furnace of fire (time of trouble) until the full end of the age.....N '04-7-10
13: 41 The Son of man..... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 150
Forth his angels..... His messengers, begotten of his Spirit.....D601
Gather out of..... Or from A239
His Kingdom..... The true Church.....A239
Things that offend... Those who put off the wedding garment of Christ's imputed righteousness.....Z '98-77
Which do iniquity... Which practise sin, or which are not fully in sympathy with the principles of righteousness Z '98-77
The only things that shall remain are the things that cannot be shaken, the true and faithful .....Z '93-72
13: 42 A furnace of fire.... A time of trouble, destructive to the nominal systems and false profession, occasioned in great measure by the growth of infidelity and Spiritism of various kinds.....A239, C145
It would be thoroughly illogical to burn symbolical tares in a literal furnace with literal fire .....N '04-7-10
Gnashing of teeth.. Great disappointment, sorrow, pain, trouble and anguish throughout Christendom. "Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things coming upon the earth".. Z '06-139
"They gnashed on him with their teeth".... N '06-3-25
13: 43 Then ..... "When the Son of man shall come in his glory" H47
Shall the righteous.. The Church as a whole.....F725
Shine forth ..... For the blessing of mankind.....Z '06-139
"They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament".....C61, F666
"The nations shall walk in the light of it".. Z '79-8-6
"The earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation".....Z '79-7-7
God's plan will not always be shrouded in mystery A86
As the sun..... "The Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings".....A322
"The people that walk in darkness have seen a great light".....Z '05-381
Of their Father..... Primarily, the Kingdom is God's, but he has

voluntarily, for a thousand years, placed it under full charge of a viceroy, the Christ...D643

13:44 Like unto treasure.. The Church and restored humanity D648, E453, 441
Hid in a field..... Mankind and the earth itself.....E453, 441
"The field is the world".....D648
All that he hath..... When our Lord had paid man's ransom price he had nothing left. "He poured out his soul unto death".....Z'98-375

13:47 Kingdom of heaven. The nominal Christian Church.....C214
Cast into the sea.... The world C214
And gathered ..... Gathered fish: "I will make you fishers of men".....C214
Of every kind..... Real Christians, half deceived and deluded Christians, and multitudes of hypocrites....C214
"So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good".....Z'98-137

13:48 When it was full.... When, in the fulness of God's time, the full number of the particular kind desired had entered the net.....C214, 215
They ..... The fishermen C214
Drew to shore..... Withdrew the invitation to a place in the Kingdom C214
And gathered ..... Separated, divided C214
"Come out of her, my people".....D600
Cast the bad away.. As unsuitable for a place in the Kingdom....C214
13:49 It be at the end..... "The harvest is the end".....C214
Of the world ..... Of the age C214
13:52 Things new and old. Some things old and good might be brought forth from the sectarian creeds, but nothing new A24

13:54 This wisdom ..... Due to his ages of prehuman existence.....E100, 91
13:57 In his own country.. "Distance lends enchantment".....Z'05-28
14:3 For Herod ..... Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261
Laid hold on John.. Typifying the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age B261
After he had preached about a year.....Z'04-60
And bound him..... Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties B261
Put him in prison... Where he remained about a year before execution .....Z'04-60
For Herodias' sake.. Herodias typifies the unfaithful nominal Church B261
14:4 For John ..... Perhaps acting imprudently and exceeding his duty .....Z'04-62
For thee to have her For Church and State to be united.....B261
14:5 As a Prophet..... A public expounder.....A55
14:6 Daughter of Herodias Typifying the coming Protestant Federation Z'98-95
14:9 The oath's sake..... "Highly esteemed among men but an abomination in the sight of God".....Z'06-155

14:13 A desert place apart Out of the jurisdiction of Herod.....Z'04-75
14:14 A great multitude... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z'06-159

14:16 Give ye them to eat. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth; it should be sufficient for us to know that some one present is hungering and thirsting after righteousness Z'04-78

14:17 And two fishes..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things .....Z'06-158

14:19 And the two fishes.. Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z'02-324
He blessed ..... The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food!.....Z'06-158
It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God.....Z'00-172
To his disciples..... Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age .....Z'06-159
He could have fed the multitude without their help .....Z'00-173

14: 20 **And were filled.....** Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....Z '06-150

Skeptics who deny this miracle cannot deny that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....Z '04-77

Of the fragments... Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not yet distributed .....Z '06-159

12 baskets full..... So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....Z '04-77

It was those who scattered to others who had their own haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied .....Z '05-45

Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves every spiritual morsel .....Z '99-48

14. 21 **About 5000 men.....** Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F650

14: 23 **To pray .....** We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214

14: 24 **But the ship.....** Representing the Lord's true Church.....Z '00-186

Was now ..... Throughout the Gospel Age.....Z '00-186

Tossed with waves.. Representing the great storm of trouble and persecution against which the true Church has been obliged to contend. "We wrestle not against flesh and blood".....Z '00-186

14: 25 **In the fourth watch.** Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191

"God shall help her and that right early"... Z '00-186

Jesus went ..... Typifying the second advent of the Lord.....B191

Unto them ..... Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest time B191

Walking on the sea. Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble B191

The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected.....Z '00-186

14: 27 **Be of good cheer....** It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions .....N '05-8-6

Be not afraid..... "All things work together for good to them that love God".....N '05-8-6

14: 28 **And Peter .....** Representing those who now believe the Lord is present .....Z '00-186

14: 29 **And he said, Come..** "Come out of her, my people".....C167

14: 32 **The wind ceased....** When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end, and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will have been reached Z '00-186

15: 7 **Ye hypocrites .....** False prophets, false teachers.....A55

15: 8 **With their mouth...** "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain": "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity".....Z '93-147

15: 13 **Shall be rooted up..** "And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth"..F207

15: 14 **Let them alone.....** The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B28

Into the ditch..... General doubt and unbelief, with its natural outcome in the succeeding time of trouble in the end of the age.....Z '00-117, '02-39

15: 21 **Into the coasts of..** Into the part of Galilee which bordered upon Tyre and Sidon.....Z '98-95

15: 22 **Woman of Canaan..** Not an Israelite, therefore "Without God and having no hope in the world".....Z '00-190

Thou son of David.. The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24

15: 23 **Not a word.....** How apt the majority are to speak and act without one moment's thought respecting the will of our Father in heaven!.....Z '98-96

Send her away..... Grant her request and let her go away.....Z '98-96

15: 24 Unto the lost sheep.. Those who have wandered from the Lord and his Covenant .....Z '98-96

The house of Israel.. Until the full end of Israel's 70th week of favor C170
"Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:" A72, 97
"You only have I known of all the families of the earth" A97
The whole twelve tribes, all of whom were therefore represented in Palestine B207, C252, 293
Our Lord said not one word about "the house of Judah," which he manifestly considered was merely a part of the whole nation of Israel C300
So, in this harvest time, the message is only to the Israelites indeed.....Z '94-382

15: 26 The children's ..... Israelites' H39

To cast it to dogs... Gentiles were thus considered by the typically clean Jews H39
Our Lord used the form of word which indicates the little pet dogs of the family.....Z '04-89

15: 27 Eat of the crumbs.. "There was a certain beggar named Lazarus, laid at his gate, full of sores and desiring to be fed with the crumbs".....H39

15: 31 The God of Israel... Of the whole twelve tribes.....C293

16: 4 No sign be given... The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27

16: 6 Of the leaven..... Corruption, error, sin.....F464, T98

Of the Pharisees.... Typifying the synods, conferences, councils, etc., of the nominal Church.....C152

16: 16 And Simon Peter... Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman .....Z '04-91

The Son ..... The Scriptures nowhere speak of the Lord Jesus as his own Father, the Almighty Jehovah Z '06-172

Of the living God... Of God, the Living One, i.e., "You are the Living One, the one who has the right to life under the divine Law, in addition to being the Son of God." All others are under condemnation .....Z '00-199

16: 17 Blessed art thou..... You have been greatly blessed of God to see this truth .....Z '00-199

Bar-jona ..... Son of Jona .....Z '00-199

Flesh and blood..... Mankind in general .....Z '00-199

Revealed it ..... Made it evident to your understanding....Z '00-199

But my Father..... Here again Christ did not claim to be his own father .....Z '06-172

Which is in heaven.. Not here before you.....Z '06-172

16: 18 That thou are Peter. *Petros,* a rock or stone, one of the "Living stones" E*395*, 375, F220
A stone, a strong-minded, strong-willed character .....Z '00-202

And upon this rock. *Petra,* mass of rock, fundamental rock, truth..F220
This great truth that I am the Christ....E*395*, 375

Build my Church.... Composed only of those who have taken the steps of repentance for sin, restitution to the extent of ability, acceptance of Christ's sacrifice, and consecration.....F275
There is no mention here of any of the present-day, man-made, creed-bound and clergy-lorded systems .....Z '00-199, 200

The gates of hell.... *Hades,* oblivion, death, not torment.....E*395*, 375
We are not to suppose that the Church of Christ is standing at the barred gateway leading to a place of flames and torment, trying to get in, or that they are inside of the gates trying to get out. "O hades, where is thy victory?" .....Z '06-173

Shall not prevail.... Forever, to her utter destruction....E*395*, 375, H20

16: 19 Unto thee the keys.. Two, one for each door, Jewish and Gentile... ....E*233*, 214

The opening power.....F221
The Jewish door was closed 18 centuries ago, and the other door is now shutting and

will be closed forever when all the wise virgins shall have gone in to the wedding. Z '06-174

Of the Kingdom.... Which, when Christ spoke, was securely locked Z '06-174

In this and the preceding verse the Lord uses the words "Church" and "Kingdom" interchangeably, thus showing that the Church is the Kingdom in embryo.....Z '79-9-6

And whatsoever thou Shalt bind on earth. All of the apostles, including Peter.....Z '06-174

Shalt loose on earth. Forbid in the apostolic writings.....Z '06-174

Permit in the apostolic writings.....Z '06-174

16: 20 Tell no man..... Because it might hinder his crucifixion or else bring it before the due time.....Z '06-174

16: 21 From that time..... After preaching the blessings of the Kingdom for 3 years, thus setting us a valuable example that our hearers should be thoroughly instructed regarding the Times of Restitution before we preach the sufferings of the narrow way .....Z '04-93

16: 22 Then Peter ..... Perhaps unduly elated by our Lord's words of commendation just uttered.....Z '06-174

Took him ..... Apart from the others.....Z '00-202

And began ..... Our Lord did not wait for him to finish...Z '00-202

This shall not be.... This death, and the scattering of thy people, and the triumph of evil generally.....D564

16: 23 But he turned..... "Be not many of you teachers, brethren," knowing that a man that is a teacher has severer trials .....Z '06-174

Behind me, Satan... Adversary of God and all in harmony with God F611

Hinderer of the work.....Z '06-174

"His servants ye are to whom ye render service" .....Z '04-93

An offence ..... A stumbling-block .....Z '00-202

This test was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling.....Z '03-118

That be of God..... Heavenly wisdom .....Z '06-175

That be of men..... Earthly wisdom .....Z '06-175

16: 24 If any man..... Who is already a disciple.....Z '03-342

Will come after me.. Will follow my example.....Z '06-175

Let him deny himself Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions .....Z '06-271

Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our own will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will, O my God".....Z '03-344

"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him".....Z '00-117

And take up..... Grapple with resolutely.....Z '03-344

His cross ..... The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the "*crossing*" of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions .....Z '03-343, 345

And follow me..... "Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit" Z '03-345

16: 25 Will save his life.... *Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335

Will lose his life.... *Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 335

16: 26 For his soul..... Being, existence, his most valuable possession E*280*, 258

16: 27 The Son of man.... He who once became son (in law) of Adam.. E*164*, 150

And then ..... During the Millennial Age.....Z '01-48

But not previously.....A103

Reward every man.. None having previously received any reward..F665

Including the unjust, for "The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgment to be punished".....A103

To his works..... Whereas it is now, "According to thy faith be it unto thee".....Z '98-142

16: 28 In his Kingdom..... As explained in the first nine verses of the succeeding chapter ....Z '06-175

17: 1	Peter, James, John..	Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....Z '00-203
	An high mountain...	Type of the Kingdom.....A318
17: 2	White as the light..	Representing the "glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete.....B20
17: 3	Appeared unto them.	It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" F676
	Moses	A figure of Moses, representing: The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....B255 The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....F677 The saints who would sleep in death.....B20
	And Elias	A figure of Elijah representing: The Gospel or Christian Dispensation.....B255 The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....F677 The saints who would not sleep, but would be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presence .....B20 Both Moses and Elias had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with him in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father .....Z '06-184
	Talking with him....	Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....B255
17: 4	3 tabernacles	How many, like Peter, want to rear earthly tabernacles and fail to understand and appreciate the real vision of the Kingdom..Z '06-185
17: 5	A bright cloud.....	Representing the cloud of trouble into which the apostles were plunged by the death of the Redeemer .....Z '06-184
	And behold a voice..	"And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount" B255
	Hear ye him.....	Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we shall have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord Z '00-204 "Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak" .....Z '98-112 "My sheep hear my voice".....Z '04-105
17: 6	Were sore afraid....	Received a needed lesson in reverence.....Z '98-112
17: 9	Tell the vision.....	Of the coming Millennial Kingdom.....B255
17: 11	Said unto them, Elias	The glorified Christ B254
	Truly shall come....	Oldest MSS. omit the word "First".....B254
	Restore all things...	In the Times of Restitution of all things.....B254
17: 12	That Elias is come..	John the Baptist, a type of the Elijah class, forerunner of Christ in the flesh, as the Church is forerunner of the Christ in glory B260
17: 16	Could not cure him..	Thus the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord, soon to share with them the glories of his Kingdom .....Z '00-204
17: 18	Was cured from that	*Ekinos*, as in "When 'He,' the Spirit, is come" ..E*186*, 172
17: 20	Unto this mountain.	The Kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
17: 27	For me and thee....	Yet Christ refused to miraculously provide for his own needs at the time of his temptation F651
18: 1	At the same time...	Shortly after the vision on the mount of transfiguration. Our highest views of heavenly things are quickly followed by earthly trials and difficulties, which serve to test and prove us .....Z '06-186
18: 2	And Jesus	Avoiding personalities, as it is always wise to do when possible.....Z '06-186
18: 3	Be converted.....	Turned about, changed from your present attitude of mind in respect to ambition for place and honor in the Kingdom.....Z '06-187
	As little children....	Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, without guile, indifferent to social distinctions and popular notions..Z '95-34

18: 4	As this little child.	"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby"..Z '00-205
	The same is greatest	Will be most honored. Humility and child-likeness among the brethren should be considered a mark of true greatness.....Z '06-187
18: 5	Shall receive	Recognize and show kindness to.....Z '95-34
	One such little child	One such disciple as has this childlike character .....Z '06-188
	In my name.....	Because he is mine.....Z '95-34
18: 6	Whoso shall offend..	*Skandalon,* scandalize, stumble, entrap, injure, hurt spiritually, thus perhaps subjecting himself to losses beyond the present life.....Z '06-188
	These little ones....	Those that are little or humble-minded, meek and loyal of heart.....Z '06-188
	Better for him.....	Because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life.....Z '06-188
18: 7	Woe unto the world	Particularly in the great time of trouble....Z '95-34
	Because of offences.	*Skandalon.* Much of the world's trouble arises because of these very snares, traps and injurious misrepresentations .....Z '06-188
		Wilful offences against sufficient light to avoid them .....Z '95-34
	That offences come..	Because men's hearts are not right.....Z '95-34
	But woe to that man	That wilful sinner.....Z '95-34
18: 8	If thy hand.....	Any comfort, pleasure or taste, as dear as a hand H23, 32
	Or thy foot.....	Anything as serviceable as a foot.....H23, 32
	Offend thee	By their gratification would forfeit the life to come H23, 32
		Cause thee to maintain an injurious character, a tendency to scandalize others.....Z '06-189
	It is better.....	It would be better if such a sacrifice were necessary H23, 32
	To enter into life....	Everlasting life, which is the opposite of the destruction symbolized by Gehenna.....H29
	Everlasting fire	Everlasting destruction, symbolized by the continual fires kept burning in the Valley of Gehenna, where the garbage of Jerusalem was destroyed H23, 32
18: 9	And if thine eye....	Anything as precious as an eye.....H23, 32
	Hell fire	*Gehenna* fire, everlasting destruction.....H23, 32
18: 10	Ye despise not.....	Do not in any way injure or persecute.....Z '95-34
	Of these little ones..	These little or humble-minded ones.....Z '06-188
		These humble-minded friends of God.....Z '06-207
	Their angels	"The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them" that are his: "Are they not all ministering spirits?".....F76
		As illustrated by the vision granted to Elisha's servant .....Z '04-303
	Behold the face.....	Have access to the presence of.....Z '04-303
		Spirit beings can and do see God, "Whom no man hath seen nor can see".....B132
18: 11	That which was lost.	An earthly paradise and an earthly existence.. A177, E467, 457, F669
18: 12	A hundred sheep....	All the Little Flock.....Z '06-190
18: 15	Tell him his fault...	Without judging or condemning him beforehand F415
		Not to make him ashamed, or to berate him, but to secure cessation of the wrong, and, if possible, some recompense for injuries received F292
	Thee and him alone.	Privately, without previous conference or talking with anyone.....F291
		It is a well-established principle of government that wrongdoers can be treated to better advantage alone than in the presence of an audience .....Z '06-197
18: 16	One or two more....	Unprejudiced brethren, not necessarily elders..F289
		Without any explanation whatever to them before they meet together with the accused....F292
18: 17	Unto the Church....	If it is considered of sufficient importance....F289
		In the presence of the accused.....F415
		First certifying the facts to the elders.....F289
	To hear the Church.	By not repenting and reforming.....F290

	And a publican.....	Deprived of any and all manifestations of brotherhood F290
		Particularly of participation in the Lord's Supper F474
		But not injured or treated unkindly in any way F303
		Taking heed to "speak evil of no man".....F290
		Disfellowshiped until he recognizes his wrong and makes amends to the extent of his ability F293
18: 18	Be loosed in heaven.	Thus guaranteeing divine supervision of the apostles' decisions respecting what is obligatory or optional.....F220
18: 20	Two or three.....	Whether any of them is an elder or not...Z '07-182
	Gathered in my name	"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it".....Z '98-366
	There am I.....	"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves"..F309
18: 23	Kingdom of heaven.	The nominal Kingdom of God, the Church Z '06-198
	Of his servants.....	Tax-collectors, representing the justified and consecrated children of God entrusted with the stewardship of the Lord's goods.....Z '06-198
18: 24	10,000 talents	Estimated to represent $9,000,000.....Z '06-198
18: 27	Then	As soon as the debtor asked for mercy; illustrating that God does not forgive our sins until we acknowledge them and ask forgiveness .....Z '98-126
18: 28	But the same servant	Representing the Great Company, or, possibly, those who sin the sin unto death..... Z '00-219, '06-199
	A hundred pence....	About $16.....Z '05-44
18: 34	To the tormentors..	The jailors of oriental countries were accustomed to torment their prisoners. These doubtless represent Satan, to whom will be turned over for the destruction of the flesh all true servants of the Lord who fail to come willingly into accord with his Spirit Z '06-199
	Pay all that was due	The full consecration promised.....Z '06-199
		Or, possibly, the full penalty of death resting against the race, and hence the Second Death (upon the wilful sinners against their covenant) .....Z '00-219
18: 35	From your hearts...	Not merely from your lips.....Z '98-126
19: 6	Joined together	As a type of the everlasting union of Christ and the Church.....Z '93-213
19: 9	Put away his wife..	Secure a divorce.....F505
	Committeth adultery.	The New Creature's marriage contract is similar to that of Christ and the Church, perpetual F516
19: 10	Be so	If the marriage covenant is so binding and indissoluble .....Z '93-213
19: 12	Themselves eunuchs.	Figuratively, by determining not to marry, but to live celibate lives.....F509, S104
19: 16	And, behold one.....	Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awoke from the dead.....Z '05-91
19: 17	Callest thou me good	Unless you believe from the heart that I am The Son of God, and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer .....Z '00-346
	One, that is, God...	And those who are in perfect harmony with him Z '00-346
	The commandments.	The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to the cross".....Z '06-267
19: 19	As thyself	It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement.....Z '06-202
19: 21	Give to the poor....	Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..F576
19: 22	Went away sorrowful	"Love is the fulfilling of the Law".....Z '00-347
		Modern theology would be forced to conclude that he went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day.....N '04-6-5
19: 23	That a rich man....	One rich in money or talent or mental endowment .....Z '01-53
	Shall hardly	With difficulty .....Z '01-53
		Because of faith in his wealth instead of in

God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made.....Z '00-348

Kingdom of heaven.. Certainly not the nominal Church, for nearly all the rich people of the world are in some branch of it.....Z '01-53

19: 24 The eye of a needle. A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only.....D304, F575

19: 26 Are possible ..... God has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.....Z '06-270

19: 28 In the regeneration.. *Palingenesia,* restitution, restoration, renovation Z '00-44

The general regeneration of the Millennial Age E*153*, 138

When the world is born from the dead...E*157*, 142

Son of man shall sit. Rest securely. "His rest shall be glorious"... Z '91-12

In the throne..... Authority, rulership A92

Of his glory..... The glory of the divine nature.....Z '91-11

Sit on 12 thrones... Participate in the rulership.....Z '91-12

19: 29 Hath forsaken houses We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these, the remainder is the Lord's .....Z '06-271

A hundredfold ..... A reward a hundred times greater than what we lose. The greater our present losses, the greater our reward both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom, are those who have sacrificed little for his sake....Z '06-271

19: 30 But many ..... The Ancient Worthies, who will constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom.....A293, B206

That are first..... In order of development.....A293, B206

In favor during the Gospel Age.....F118

Shall be last..... In grandeur of position and time of installment A293, B206

During the Millennial Age.....F118

And the last..... The heavenly rulers, that were not developed until afterwards A293, B206

The Jews will be at the head of all the nations F118

Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....N '04-10-30

The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened .....N '04-10-30

20: 1 To hire laborers.... Earnest, consecrated children of God.....C223

Into his vineyard... To faithfully spend their time and energy in his service C223

20: 2 When he had agreed The nature of our hope was clearly understood by the early Church, but was later lost sight of C223

For a penny..... The Kingdom honors.....C223

20: 3 The market-place.... *Agora,* root-word of *Agorazo,* redeem.....E*443*, 429

20: 6 The eleventh hour.. The last hour.....C223

And found others... Perhaps 20,000 to 30,000 had made full consecration in 1881, and these are being tested and accepted or replaced by others. This will continue as long as the door is open.....F95

20: 7 Hath hired us..... We were too late to get into service under the call C223

Into the vineyard... So long as the door of opportunity for service is open C223

"The night cometh when no man can work" C223

And whatsoever .... These words, and to the end of the verse, are not in the old MSS.....C224

20: 16 Shall be first..... The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened .....N' 04-10-30

	And the first last....	Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....N '04-10-30
	For many be called.	Not all have been called.....Z '98-139
20: 20	With her sons.....	James and John, supposed to have been Jesus' full cousins .....Z '04-139
	On the left.....	It is probable that one of these positions is reserved for the Apostle Paul.....Z '04-139
20: 22	Not what ye ask....	You can form no idea of the blessings of being thus associated with Christ in his Kingdom.. Z '96-288
	Are ye able to drink	Are you willing to drink.....Z '04-139
	Of the cup.....	Of ignominy and suffering.....Z '98-119
		"The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?".....Z '04-139
	With the baptism...	The baptism of death.....F438, 442
	We are able.....	We are willing. We will sacrifice everything to follow in your footsteps.....Z '04-139
20: 23	Be given to them...	Possibly Paul and John.....F776
20: 26	Not be so among you	But it has been so in the Papacy.....Q '02-10-9
	Be your minister....	*Diakonos,* deacon, servant.....F253
20: 28	But to minister.....	To serve others.....E*439,* 426, F230
	And to give	Becoming a man did not pay our ransom-price E*439,* 335
	His life	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358,* 335
	A ransom	*Lutron-anti,* a price to correspond.....E*441,* 428
20: 30	Thou son of David..	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24
20: 31	Rebuked them	When the spiritually blinded cry for help there are sure to be some, even amongst the Lord's friends, to rebuke them instead of encourage them .....Z '00-350
20: 32	To be called.....	Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....Z '00-349
20: 33	Eyes may be opened	Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honor of men, and temporal blessings.....Z '06-279
20: 34	Received his sight...	Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes of the understanding.....Z '00-350
21: 5	Thy King cometh...	"He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....B238
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....B225
		This exercise of kingly power and authority in the spring of A. D. 33, typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....C233
21: 8	Great multitude	Thus selecting its Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461
21: 9	Thou son of David..	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24
21: 12	Into the temple.....	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean; God's dwelling-place.....B239
	And cast out.....	As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do Z '06-283
	All them that sold...	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things .....Z '06-283
	The moneychangers.	Typifying those who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food....Z '06-283
21: 13	A den of thieves...	Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretense .....Z '06-283
21: 14	He healed them.....	Typifying the opening of the blind eyes and the healing of the spiritually lame, particularly since 1878.....Z '00-382
21: 15	And the children....	Typifying the Lord's little ones in this present harvest, whose praises will fill the true Temple of God by and by.....Z '00-382, '06-284
	Were sore displeased	Typifying the displeasure of the clergy at the present time because of the harvest message now being proclaimed.....Z '00-382
21: 19	A fig tree.....	The Jewish Nation: "Now learn a parable of the fig tree".....D604

21: 21	Unto this mountain.	The kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
	Cast into the sea....	Swallowed up in anarchy.....D596
21: 22	Ye shall ask.....	God's children will ask only such things as he has promised in his Word.....Z '96-162
21: 33	A certain householder	Jehovah .....Z '01-14
	Planted a vineyard..	The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age. "For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel" .....Z '96-115
	And hedged it.....	With the divine Law, the prophecies and special supervision and guardianship.....Z '95-86
	Digged a winepress..	Representing the instruction and worship of the sanctuary .....Z '95-86
	And built a tower...	A watch tower; representing the prophets Z '95-86
	To husbandmen	The scribes and Pharisees, who sat in Moses' seat .....Z '01-14
21: 34	Time of the fruit....	Such times as were proper to expect some fruit Z '95-87
	He sent his servants.	Prophets and teachers.....Z '96-115
	The fruits of it.....	Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachableness .....Z '95-87
21: 37	His son	Our Lord Jesus.....Z '96-115
	They will reverence.	It would be reasonable to expect them to reverence .....Z '95-87
21: 38	The husbandmen....	The chief priests and rulers.....Z '95-87
	Among themselves ..	Privately and deceitfully.....Z '95-87
	This is the heir.....	This man claims to be the Messiah.....Z '95-87
	Seize his inheritance	Retain our priesthood and power.....Z '95-87
21: 41	Other husbandmen..	Our Lord Jesus and the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Church....Z '96-116, '01-14
21: 42	The Stone	The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence.....C329
21: 43	The Kingdom of God	The spiritual rulership of earth.....B119
	Be taken from you..	"Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for" B119
	Given to a nation...	"A holy nation, a pecuiiar people".....H39
21: 44	And whosoever	The Jewish Church in the harvest of the Jewish Age and the nominal Christian Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age. "He shall be for a Stone of stumbling and a Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel".....Z '96-116
	But on whomsoever.	In the Millennial Age.....Z '96-116
	It shall fall.....	After it has been raised to glory and power.. Z '96-116
	Grind him to powder	Utterly destroy him in the Second Death..Z '96-116
22: 2	A certain King.....	Jehovah C197
	For his Son.....	Our Lord Jesus.....C197
22: 3	And sent forth.....	During the 3½ years of our Lord's ministry Z '98-136
	To call them.....	The Jewish people..... Z '98-136
22: 4	Again	During the 3½ years from the crucifixion to the conversion of Cornelius.....Z '98-136
	Prepared my dinner	The good things pertaining to the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God. "O taste and see that the Lord is good".....Z '96-70
	Fatlings are killed...	The ransom price has been paid. Our Lord himself was the bullock slain.....Z '98-136
22: 7	He was wroth.....	Indignant .....Z '06-250
	Those murderers ...	The refuse of the Jewish nation.....Z '98-137
	And burned up.....	Utterly destroyed in the end of the Jewish harvest .....Z '98-137
	Their city	Government .....Z '98-137
22: 9	Into the highways...	Among the nations, the Gentiles, outside the city of Israel.....Z '98-137
22: 10	Both bad and good..	Suitable and unsuitable. "When it was full they drew to shore and sat down and gathered the good into vessels but cast the bad away" Z '98-137
	Furnished with guests	The proper number of guests had been found before the King came in to make the inspection .....Z '98-137
		There would be no room for any to enter since

1881 were it not for the casting out of those who are not worthy.....Z '98-139

22: 11 And when ..... In 1878, and since.....C197

The King came in... The parallel in time to our Lord's typical assumption of the office of King of the Jews..C197

To see the guests... Those who had accepted the call in this harvest time C197

"Judgment must begin at the house of God" Z '98-138

Saw there a man.... Representing a class that because of headiness and lax consecration are led eventually to deny the ransom and appear at the feast in the filthy rags of self-righteousness.....Z '98-138

A wedding garment. The imputed righteousness of Christ. It was the Jewish custom to provide white linen robes for all the guests.....C197

22: 12 He was speechless... None ever came to a knowledge of Christ's presence and other deep things now due who did not have on the Robe at the time.....C197

22: 13 Bind him ..... Restrain him from making further progress towards the feast.....C201

Hand and foot..... Take away all his influence.....C203

Into outer darkness. Out of the light of Present Truth entirely, to share in the anguish and vexations of the great time of trouble.....C201, 203

Not the interior of a blazing hell.....Z '98-139

There shall be..... Shortly .....Z '98-139

Gnashing of teeth... Great disappointment, sorrow, pain, trouble and anguish throughout Christendom, "Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things coming upon the earth" Z '06-139

"They gnashed on him with their teeth," were angry, vexed, chagrined.....N '06-3-18

22: 14 Many are called..... Not all have been called.....Z '98-139

With the heavenly calling, after they have first been justified .....Z '07-315

Few prove worthy of the favor to which they have been called.....C214

But few ..... Because few of the justified ones make the necessary consecration .....Z '07-315

Are chosen ..... Begotten of the holy Spirit and adopted as Spirit-begotten sons of God.....Z '07-315

22: 15 The Pharisees ..... Who secretly taught that the Jews, as the people of God, ought never to pay taxes to other rulers .....Z '06-285

22: 16 With the Herodians. Ishmaelites, not Jews at all.....Z '01-14

Who took sides with Herod and stood firmly and publicly for the suzerainty of the Roman Empire .....Z '06-285

22: 17 Tell us ..... The most contrary theorists are ready to cooperate with each other in opposition to the truth .....Z '01-14

Is it lawful..... According to the Law of Moses.....Z '06-285

22: 18 Why tempt ye..... Why do you try to entrap.....Z '06-285

Me ..... It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One.....Z '80-6-1

22: 21 Which are Cæsar's.. "Tribute to whom tribute is due".....A266

The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world .....Z '06-285

That are God's..... A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics .....Z '01-15

22: 23 The Sadducees ..... Agnostics, infidels .....Z '06-286

22: 30 In the resurrection.. *Anastasis,* full, complete lifting out of death.. F712, Z '93-102

Are as the angels... Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was separated from him T101

As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die.....Z '04-346

22: 31 Of the dead..... It is the dead who need a resurrection. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "As touching the resurrection of the living" .....Z '06-287

	The God of the dead	He would not thus refer to beings whom he had forever blotted out E374, 352
	But	He is the God ..... Z '97-233
	Of the living	From his standpoint they only sleep E374, 352
22: 37	Thou shalt love	Failure to keep this law is the direct cause of the time of trouble A309
		"Love is the fulfilling of the Law" A246
	The Lord	Jehovah E43, 41
	With all thy heart...	Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124
		The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law A45
		Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life on any plane A136
	With all thy soul...	Being ..... Z '81-4-1
22: 39	As thyself	It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement ..... Z '06-202
22: 43	David in spirit	By inspiration E143, 129
22: 44	The Lord	Jehovah E143, 129
	Said unto my Lord..	*Adon,* master, ruler, the resurrected Christ E53, 143, 49, 129
	On my right hand...	In the position of favor and power A92
22: 45	Then call him Lord.	*Adon,* master E143, 129
23: 2	The Scribes	As the representatives of the Mosaic Law E372, 351
	And the Pharisees...	The legitimate instructors of the people C152
	Sit in Moses' seat...	Until the casting off of the Jewish house in A. D. 33: antitypically, the synods, conferences, etc., did likewise until 1878, when Babylon was cast off C152
		To settle disputes, etc., as the Christ will do during the Millennial Age B182
23: 8	Be not called Rabbi.	The titles of "Doctor" and "Reverend" are marks of unfaithfulness D61
	All ye are brethren..	Without official titles or peculiar garb; not lords of God's heritage F211
23: 9	Call no man father..	Papacy violates this command directly D160
23: 10	Called masters	Neither give nor receive titles of any kind.. Z '95-266
23: 11	Be your servant	*Diakonos,* deacon, minister F253
23: 12	Shall be abased	As illustrated by Satan A189
		Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis ..... Z '93-5
		What degradation can await such self-exaltation, as is shown in the utterances of Papacy! B313
	Humble himself	As Christ did to become man's Redeemer E438, 424
		By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach ..... Z '93-5
	Shall be exalted	But not necessarily to the highest position A189
		The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders F296
		"Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time" ..... Z '02-284
23: 13	Ye neither go in	The elder son "Would not go in" to greet the returned prodigal. "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you" Z '92-314
23: 14	Devour widows' houses	By taking advantage of opportunities to buy them at forced sale ..... Z '04-42
23: 15	Compass sea and land	With your missionary activities F641
	To make one proselyte	One convert to your false and therefore injurious doctrines F641
	The child of hell	*Gehenna,* destruction, the Second Death F641, H23, 34
	Than yourselves	The effect of the preaching of the bungling arguments of sectarianism in India has been to turn the whole country from heathenism to complete infidelity C178

23: 18	Swear by the altar..	Type of the ransom sacrifice....T22
23: 31	Ye are the children.	Thus do Protestants who conciliate, imitate and co-operate with Papacy condemn themselves D26
23: 33	Generation of vipers.	*Gennema,* race D603
	How can ye escape..	Unless you change your course....H34
	Damnation of hell...	Judgment of *Gehenna,* destruction....H23, 34
23: 35	Righteous Abel.....	Who typified Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the wheat class....Z '01-86
23: 36	Verily I	Because the judgment is in my hands.....E52, 48
	Upon this generation	*Genea,* people living contemporaneously.....D603
		As a legitimate effect from preceding causes...D47
23: 38	Your house	The Jewish nation....B70
	Unto you desolate...	The favor which has been exclusively yours is now withdrawn B70, A72, 223
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee"....B70
		These words, pronounced as our Lord's first act on assuming office as King of the Jews, A. D. 33, typified the rejection of Nominal Spiritual Israel at the corresponding point of time, A. D. 1878....B246, C151
23: 39	Till ye shall say....	From the heart....B226
24: 3	These things be.....	As prophesied by David in Psa. 118: 26.....D639
	Shall be the sign....	The destruction of the temple, etc....D565
	Of thy coming.....	Indication B159
	End of the world....	*Parousia,* presence B159, D565
24: 5	Saying, I am Christ.	End of the age....B159, D565
		Not Sabbathai Levi of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the coming "Image of the Beast" D565, 580
24: 6	Rumors of wars.....	Threats, intrigues of wars....D566
	Be not troubled.....	The Lord's people are not to interpret every war rumor as implying the end of the age.. N '04-2-21
24: 8	Beginning of sorrows	Primary sorrows, the secular history of the Gospel Age D566
24: 9	Then	During that same period, the Gospel Age D566, 584
24: 10	And then	During that same period D566
24: 11	Many false prophets	False teachers D566
24: 14	Shall be preached...	He did not say it would be received.....A91, D567
	In all the world....	In 1861, reports of the Bible societies showed that the Gospel had been published in every language of earth....A91
	For a witness	Not to convert them....D169, 568
	Unto all nations....	"Go ye therefore and teach all nations".....C215
	Shall the end come..	The end *has* come: "The harvest is the end" D568
24: 15	Shall see	Understand, recognize, identify....D572
	The abomination ...	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy B271, 277
		Especially the Papal doctrines of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement urged by Papacy's imitators C95, D572
	Stand	Having stood D573
	In the holy place...	In the Church....D572
	Whoso readeth	Reader D573
	Let him understand.	Consider D573
		There will be danger of misunderstanding the real abomination....C26
24: 16	Which be in Judea..	In Christendom, not literal Judea, because it is itself a hill country....D573
	Into the mountains.	The mountain, Christ's Kingdom....D573
24: 17	On the housetop....	Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the merely nominal member....D575
	To take anything....	Titles, dignities, respect, commendations of good and regular standing....D575
	Out of his house....	The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected....D575
24: 18	In the field.....	In the world, not a Church member....D574

	Return back	Join the nominal Church.....D575
	To take his clothes..	To secure valuables in human estimation.....D575
24: 19	That are with child.	With spiritual children, not begotten by the Word of Truth, but by error, and therefore "bastards, and not sons".....D576
	And to them.....	Ministers, Sunday-school teachers and others..D576
	That give suck.....	That give out the milk of the Word, often diluted and adulterated, to keep the spurious children alive and thus starve, stunt and poison the true spiritual babes.....D576
24: 20	Not in the winter...	When the winter time of Babylon's trouble has begun in the burning of the tares.....D578
	On the Sabbath day.	The Millennium. The farther we get into it, the harder it is to abandon Babylon when she pleads for help in her hour of need.....D579
24: 21	For then	As the natural outcome of human selfishness, providentially delayed until the due time... N '04-7-10
	Tribulation such	So terrible and so general.....D540
	Nor ever shall be...	Because it will never need to be repeated Z '94-124
24: 22	Except those days..	Of the time of trouble.....C364
	For the Elects' sake.	Through or by the Elect, who will intervene at the proper time.....D578, 579
	Shall be shortened..	Be cut short. The work of destruction will be a short work.....D558, 578
24: 23	Then	That is, right now, just at this time.....D581
	Lo, here is Christ...	The Head of the Church, as Pope, Czar, King of England, Synod, Conference, Council, but particularly and especially the Protestant Federation, the "Image of the Beast".....D580
	Or there	In any particular place.....B165
24: 24	Signs and wonders..	Through the assistance of the fallen angels, more than even Spiritists have dreamed of hitherto S38, 67
	If it were possible..	But it will not be possible: these alone are promised grace, wisdom and aid sufficient..F192
	They shall deceive..	By suggesting the abandonment of God's plan, and co-operation in humanitarian schemes.. E*129*, 116
	The very Elect.....	Such of the Elect as do not lose their crowns; those who "make their calling and election sure" .....F165 Those who put on and keep on and make use of the whole armor of God.....Z '05-23 The Great Company class are for a time a part of the nominal Elect.....Z '07-316
24: 26	Is in the desert.....	Of Palestine, as many now believe.....B157
	The secret chambers.	Of spiritualistic séances.....B157, D582, S76
24: 27	For as the lightning.	*Astrape,* not lightning, because lightning rarely flashes clear across the heavens. The same word as in "The *bright shining* of a candle doth give thee light".....B156 The bright-shiner, the sun.....D583
	Cometh	Noiselessly, instantly, and is first discerned by those first awake.....B160
	Out of the East.....	And can be confined neither to a solitary place nor to a private room.....D583
	And shineth	Everywhere .....D583 Gradually bringing to light the truth on every subject B167
	Even unto the West.	Even unto the remote West.....D583
	So shall the coming.	*Parousia,* presence B159, 160, D583
	Of the Son of man..	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 150
24: 28	The carcase	The body, the food.....D610
	The eagles	Those keen of vision and appetite.....D610
24: 29	Of those days	The 1260 years of Papal persecution.....D585
	Shall the sun.....	Symbolically, the Gospel light, the truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....D590
	Be darkened	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles...D587 Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....D592

	And the moon.....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law....D590
	Not give her light.	"Shall be turned into blood," by claims that the typical sacrifices were bloody and barbaric D592
	And the stars.....	Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired apostles.....D591, 594
	Fall from heaven....	Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles.....D588
		Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.....D595
	Powers of heavens...	Sectarian creeds and systems.....D597
24: 30	And then	At that time.....D597
	Appear the sign.....	*Seemion,* evidence, proof of the Lord's presence, at his second advent.....D597
	In heaven	The symbolic heaven, the professedly spiritual class D598
	Of the earth mourn.	A general mourning of all, incident to the great time of trouble.....D600
	And they shall see..	With the eyes of their understanding.....D600
	In the clouds.....	Of the time of trouble.....B153
	And great glory....	The glory of power and justice.....B153
24: 31	Send his angels.....	His messengers, such as he has used in the carrying of the Gospel message throughout the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit..D601
	With a great trumpet	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the jubilee trumpet of knowledge and liberty, which sounds symbolically from October, 1874, to the end of the Millennium. The words, "Sound of a," are omitted by Sinaitic MSS.....A315, B146, D600, 601
	Gather together	"Gather my saints together unto me".....B164
		Bring together into sympathy and harmony with the truths then due.....F274
		"Gather the wheat into my barn".....B164
		"Make up my jewels".....B164
		"Come out of her, my people".....D600
	His Elect	Consecrated runners for the "prize" for whom crowns have been reserved.....F165
	One end of heaven..	The nominal Church.....D600
24: 32	Of the fig tree.....	The Jewish nation.....D604
	Putteth forth leaves.	Begins to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing.....D604
24: 33	Know that it.....	"Know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh at hand" D602
24: 34	This generation	*Genea,* people living contemporaneously, which witness the signs just mentioned.....D604
		Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914.....D604
24: 35	Heaven and earth...	The present ecclesiastical and social order.....D602
24: 36	That day and hour..	When the Kingdom shall be set up.....E38, 36
	Knoweth no man....	At the time the Lord was speaking.....B18, D605
		"But the wise shall understand".....D606
	But my Father only.	It does not say none but the Father will ever know B18
24: 37	But as in the days..	Not the coming, but the "presence" after arrival B160
	Of Noe were.....	Before the flood.....B160
	So shall also.....	Before the time of trouble.....B160
	The coming	*Parousia,* presence.....B159, D296, 606
	Of the Son of man..	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150
24: 38	For as they.....	The world in general.....D606
	Were eating, etc....	Pursuing the ordinary, proper affairs of life, ignorant of the impending catastrophe.....D606
	Into the ark.....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....A318
24: 39	And knew not.....	Were ignorant of the coming storm and disbelieved Noah's testimony.....B161
	Until the flood came.	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians A61

	Took them all away.	Intimating that a great catastrophe, corresponding to the flood, is to occur in the end of the Gospel Age ..... Z '07-39
		The threatened catastrophe will be anarchy Z '01-221
	So shall also be.....	Equally unrecognized and unbelieved..... B161
	The coming	*Parousia,* presence B161
24: 40	Be in the field.....	In the world, outside the nominal house..... D609
	And the other left.	Not all come-outers will be of the Elect..... D609
24: 41	Women shall be.....	These words are not in any MS. D609
	At the mill.....	The place where food is prepared; the theological schools, and the ministry..... D609
24: 42	Watch	The signs of the times in the light of God's Word, for the second advent of the Lord, the establishment of his Kingdom, the transformation of the Church to the divine likeness Z '02-85
		Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
		So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones..... B19, D606
		This will serve as an antidote to worldly influences ..... Z '98-40
	Therefore	An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation ..... Z '95-88
	Your Lord doth come	This cannot refer to our Lord coming at death, as often taught, because death is an enemy Z '98-140
		Erchomai, arrive B163
24: 43	But know	Understand the reason why the time is so secreted under symbols and parables..... D611
	This	*Ekinos,* as in "When *he,* the Spirit"..... E*186,* 172
	If the goodman	The householder, the devil..... D611
24: 44	Therefore	Now that you know prophetically that Satan will be caught unawares..... D612
		Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia,* because the time will come when it will be very important to know that fact B19, 163
24: 45	Who then	In the harvest..... B163
	A faithful and wise..	The faithful and wise toward God..... D613
	Hath made ruler....	Has placed D613
	Meat in due season.	Truth as it becomes due..... A349, F9
		Can we suppose the Lord would thus honor one who by his teachings or silence supported the eternal torment theory?..... H12
24: 46	Blessed is that serv't	That particular one, who does not "Smite his fellow-servants," but is faithful and humble in his treatment of them, and of all the "Household" who receive at his hands the "Meat in due season"..... D613
	Lord when he cometh	*Erchomai,* arrives B163
	Shall find so doing..	Shall find thus employed..... D613
24: 47	Shall make him ruler	Will appoint him over..... D613
	All his goods.....	All the vast storehouse of Present Truth B163, D613
24: 48	Evil servant shall...	Servant shall become wicked, and, losing faith D614
	Delayeth his coming.	Has not arrived..... B163
24: 49	Begin to smite.....	Oppose and contradict..... B163
	His fellow-servants..	Those who are faithfully declaring that the Lord is present..... B163
	With the drunken...	Become intoxicated with false doctrines..... D614
24: 50	Shall come	*Heko,* will have arrived..... B164
	Looketh not for him.	Is not aware..... B164
24: 51	Cut him asunder....	Cut him off from being "that servant" who is entrusted with the dispensing of the Truth as it becomes due in this harvest time... A349, D613
25: 1	Then	Following the sign of the falling stars.... D538, 590
		At the time of the Millerite movement in 1844, typified by the visit of the wise men to Bethlehem; and since..... B247, C91
	Kingdom of heaven..	In its embryotic condition..... C91
	Unto ten virgins....	Pure ones, lovers of the Bridegroom, longing to meet him..... C91
	Took their lamps....	"Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet"..... C92
25: 2	Were wise, and five.	The "Little Flock" and the Great Company... C94
	Were foolish	In that they lived carelessly..... B75

		But they are still virgins in the parable; they are not shown as having become corrupt or lovers of sin....Z '07-316
25: 3	And took no oil.....	The spirit of the Truth....C92
25: 4	In their vessels.....	In themselves C92
25: 5	Bridegroom tarried..	Seemed to the expectant ones to tarry....C92
	Slumbered and slept.	And many of them dreamed strange, unreasonable things....C92
25: 6	And at midnight....	Beginning shortly after October, 1874, and still continuing C93, 191
	Cometh	Omit this word; not in oldest Greek MSS.....C93
25: 7	All those virgins....	Not the world or the nominal Church in general C192
	Trimmed their lamps	Searched the Scriptures....C92
25: 8	Give us of your oil..	Your spirit of consecration....C49
		Tell us how you know these things; why you feel so sure about them....Z '06-314
	Lamps are gone out.	We cannot see the things you see....C93
25: 9	Saying, Not so.....	The spirit of consecration, and its attendant light, cannot be communicated from one virgin to another....C94
	Not enough for us..	None can secure too great a supply of the holy Spirit ....Z '06-314
	To them that sell...	To the school of experience in the great time of trouble C94
25: 10	Went in	The entering in to that which is beyond the vail began in 1878 and still continues.....Z '06-314
	And the door.....	To the marriage feast, not the door of mercy..C195
		All opportunity to become of the wise virgin class by engaging in the harvest work.... C210, 213, 221
	Was shut	"I am he that shutteth and no man openeth" C195
		This does not mean that the foolish virgins will be consigned to eternal torment....F75
		The deliverance of the last member of the Body will follow shortly after this....C231
25: 13	Watch therefore.....	How absurd it would be to tell them to watch for a thing, and in the same breath assure them that the watching would be useless because none would ever know!....Z '01-57
	Wherein the Son, etc.	These words, to the end of the verse, are not in any of the oldest Greek MSS.....Z '06-315
25: 14	Is as a man.....	The Lord Jesus....Z '01-58
	Into a far country...	Heaven itself ....Z '01-58
	His own servants...	Not the world in general....F662
25: 15	He gave five talents.	Wealth, influence, intellectual power, education, public utterance ....Z '06-317
		Natural gifts consecrated to the Lord and accepted by him as being owned or possessed by the man's new nature....Z '01-59
		There are not many five-talented people in the world, and the world, the flesh and the devil bid so high for their services that most of those who become the Lord's people are of the lower classes....Z '01-59
	His several ability..	"God hath set the members in the Body"....F295
		Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
25: 16	With the same.....	With all his talents, not part of them. As a rule people are either hot or cold in spiritual things ....Z '01-61
25: 19	After a long time...	In the end of the Gospel Age....F419
	Of those servants...	Christendom, social and ecclesiastical.....D599
	Reckoneth with them	Even before his enemies are conquered..... F419, 662, C133
		We, the Church, "must all appear before the tribunal of Christ"....F419
		This period of reckoning began in 1878 with the raising of the sleeping saints, and still continues ....Z '06-317
25: 21	Over a few things..	The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal and faithfulness and patient perseverance in well doing has shown itself in little things F64, 396

	Over many things...	"Know ye not that the saints shall judge the world" ..... Z '06-318
	The joy of thy Lord.	A clear view of the coming Kingdom and glory, and of the great work of the Millennial Day C134
25: 24	Art an hard man....	The failure of the wicked servant was due to his lack of love..... Z '01-61 Those who know God and his plan of the ages could not thus believe him unjust. "Acquaint now thyself with him and be at peace" ..... Z '79-8-4
25: 25	Hid thy talent.....	Did not carry out my consecration vow to spend and be spent in the Master's service.... Z '06-318
	In the earth.....	A talent which is unused is soon buried by the tide of life..... Z '06-318
25: 27	Mine own with usury	Interest on a business loan is quite proper.... F568
25: 29	Shall be given.....	Following this just principle, the *Logos,* who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
25: 30	Unprofitable servant.	The Great Company class..... Z '06-318 The Lord does not deny that he is a servant, nor does he charge him with being an enemy Z '07-315
	Into outer darkness.	The darkness common to and resting upon the whole world of mankind; not the interior of a blazing hell..... Z '01-61 The Lord will not hold guiltless those who have the smallest ability to serve him and his brethren and his truth, and neglect to use it Z 06-318
	There	In the time of trouble with which this age will end ..... Z '06-318
	Gnashing of teeth...	Sorrow, disappointment and chagrin in every sense ..... Z '06-318
25: 31	When	In the Millennial Age..... H46
	The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164,* 150
	Come in his glory...	"Then shall we also appear with him in glory" E*488,* 479 "The woman is the glory of the man," hence the Church is the glory of Christ..... Z '98-141
	Angels with him....	"The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints" C302
	Then shall he.....	But not previously..... E*488,* 479
	Sit upon the throne.	"I saw a great white throne and him that sat on it" ..... A345 "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne"..... H47
25: 32	And before him.....	After the time of trouble..... H46
	Gathered all nations.	First the living nations and then the dead..... H46 Not including the Church, already judged..... F418
	Shall separate them.	Occupying the entire Millennium in the work E*489,* 479, H48 The final, complete separation, taking place in the harvest of the Millennial Age..... D644
25: 33	Shall set the sheep..	Those who are meek, teachable, willing to be led in the pastures of truth..... H48
	On his right hand...	In the place of favor..... H48
	But the goats.....	Self-willed, stubborn, climbing to places of prominence, feeding on miserable refuse..... H48
	On the left.....	Opposite the position of favor, as subjects of condemnation ..... H48 We have no assurance that the sheep will outnumber the goats. In Palestine the numbers are about equal..... Z '96-121
25: 34	Then	At the end of the Millennial Age..... H49
	King say unto them.	Unto those who have developed the spirit of love H49
	On the right hand..	Those who, during the Millennial Age will have attained the position of favor, by harmony and obedience A305
	Come, ye..	You who are about to enter into everlasting life H78

	Blessed of my Father	Whom my Father designs thus to bless.....A305
	Inherit the Kingdom	The World-Republic, in which every man will be a king.....F50
		When Christ delivers up the dominion of earth to the Father, he will do so by delivering it up to mankind, the Father's representatives, who were designed from the first to have this honor A305
		"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and have the dominion".....H49
	Prepared for you....	For the restitution classes.....H49
	From the foundation	Not "before the foundation," as in the case of the Church A305, H50
	Of the world.....	As expressed to father Adam.....H50
25: 35	I was an hungered..	All will awaken from the tomb without possessions of any kind.....H52
25: 36	I was sick.....	Neither actually dead nor actually perfect.....H52
	I was in prison.....	Under watch or ward until made physically, mentally and morally perfect.....H52
25: 40	My brethren.....	Human sons of God.....H51
25: 41	Ye cursed	Condemned as unfit vessels for the glory and honor of life.....H53, 78
	Everlasting fire	The Lake of Fire, the Second Death, everlasting destruction, symbolized by *Gehenna*.... E*31, 489*, 30, 479, H53, 55, S112
	For the devil	Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
		"That he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil"....F619, H53
	And his angels.....	His messengers or servants, all who are of his spirit; those taking advantage of the grace of God to use it as license for willful sin....H56, 62
25: 43	Sick and in prison..	Imperfect and under ward.....H52
25: 46	And these	The incorrigible A291
	Everlasting	Everlasting cutting off from life...E*31, 489*, 30, 479
	Punishment	*Kolasin*, cutting off, pruning or lopping off.....H55
		"Shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and the glory of his power".....H55
	Into life eternal.....	The exact opposite of the everlasting punishment designed for the goats.....H56
26: 7	A woman	Mary, sister of Martha and Lazarus.....Z '03-330
	Precious ointment...	Perfume worth about $48. Attar of roses is rated as high as $100 an ounce.....Z '05-103
		400,000 full-grown roses are required to make one ounce of this perfume.....Z '99-77
	And	While Christ was still alive: a week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road".....Z '06-322
	On his head.....	And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart .....Z '06-330
26: 8	This waste	Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster jar of perfume, very costly, has proved to be extremely cheap.....Z '05-104
26: 9	Given to the poor...	It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means so much less for the poor .....Z '06-331
26: 10	A good work.....	Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need.....Z '99-77
26: 12	On my body.....	The feet members of the Body of Christ are still with us and it is still possible to anoint them with the precious spikenard perfume Z '06-332
26: 13	A memorial of her...	The person who is economical and penurious in his dealings with the Lord is sure to be the

loser thereby. "The liberal soul shall be made fat" ..... Z '05-104

26: 14 Then ..... No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell the Lord and get what he could out of the transaction.... Z '06-332

Judas Iscariot ..... The very one who had objected to Mary's act of love and devotion..... Z '06-330

Representing some who for earthly advantage for themselves are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach..... Z '04-150

26: 15 30 pieces of silver... The price of a slave. "So they weighed for my price 30 pieces of silver"..... Z '00-379

Those who teach for money that which they know is not the truth have the Judas spirit Z '01-89

26: 17 Unleavened bread .. Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age..... Z '95-94

26: 18 To such a man..... Perhaps by previous arrangement..... Z '95-95

26: 23 Shall betray me..... Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality was, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship..... Z '06-333

26: 24 Had not been born.. Because the advantages of his useless, wasted life did not overbalance the sorrows and anguish which terminated in despair, suicide and the Second Death..... Z '06-333

Every suicide, by his act, confesses his wish that he had not been born..... Z '04-142

26: 25 Thou hast said..... I refer to you..... Z '06-333

At this point Judas left the room to consummate the betrayal..... Z '01-75

26: 26 Jesus took bread ... "I am the Bread of life"..... Z '01-75

Take, eat ..... The rights and privileges which Christ surrendered voluntarily may be appropriated by all who accept him..... Z '06-334

This is my body.... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb... F464

He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh Z '06-334

26: 27 And he took the cup Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him ..... Z '06-334

Drink ye all of it... All of you drink all of it; leave none of the sufferings of Christ for the coming age... Z '06-334

26: 28 My blood of..... My blood which seals..... E29, 28

The New Testament. The Covenant of great mercy..... Z '01-260

The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which was left behind has been drained in death by the last members of his Body..... N '06-2-4

Which is shed..... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price..... Z '91-155

For many ..... The world in general..... Z '80-6-7

The remission of sins "Without shedding of blood there is no remission of sins"..... Z '06-335

26: 29 Of this fruit..... Of that which is typified by this fruit..... Z '04-143

When I drink it.... The cup of joy and blessing, honor and glory, in the Kingdom..... Z '06-335

My father's house... At the time of the second advent..... Z '06-335

26: 36 Gethsemane ..... Oil-press place..... Z '01-77

While I go and pray To find mercy and grace to help in this time of need ..... Z '95-95

26: 37 To be sorrowful..... Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist. The perfect man must have suffered far more than would have been possible for a fallen one..... Z '06-346

And very heavy..... Oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction..... Z '06-346

None can read this account thoughtfully without realizing that there must be something wrong

in the popular theory that our Lord Jesus was his own heavenly Father.....Z '01-77

26: 38 My soul ..... Being .....Z '81-4-1

26: 39 Let this cup..... Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy .....Z '06-347

Not as I will..... As a man.....T54

But as thou wilt.... As my heavenly Father.....T54

26: 41 Watch and pray..... There seems to be especial need of this, after observance of the memorial of the Lord's death .....Z '03-118

That ye enter not... Stumble not .....Z '01-79

Into temptation .... In this hour of trial which is upon us all Z '01-79

26: 43 And he came..... It was no sign of weakness that he thus craved human sympathy .....Z '95-95

26: 49 And kissed him..... The Greek indicates that he kissed the Lord repeatedly .....Z '06-348

26: 50 Friend ..... Comrade, partner .....Z '06-349

26: 51 One of them..... Peter .....Z '06-349

And drew his sword. Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will.....Z '04-151

26: 52 Put up thy sword... Never was there a time when this admonition was more needed than today.....Z '01-90

With the sword..... Which they will thereby invite.....Z '06-77

We are never to use earthly power in seeking to promote the cause of the Master. The only sword we may use is the "Sword of the Spirit" .....Z '06-350

26: 53 Legions of angels... If I were willing to use divine power for my personal comfort F637, 650

Christ never prayed for deliverance from his natural troubles, but cheerfully endured them as part of his sacrifice, and so should we....F636

But he did use his superior powers in the interest of his followers.....F650

26: 56 And fled ..... Our Lord had said, "Let these go their way" Z '06-350

26: 57 To Caiaphas ..... Evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus .....Z '01-92

Were assembled..... Contrary to the Jewish Law, which forbade the trial of any man between sunset and sunrise Z '04-151

26: 61 Destroy the Temple. The true Church.....T70

In three days..... The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days Z '01-217

26: 63 I adjure thee..... I put thee under oath.....Z '01-92

The Son of God..... Not Jehovah himself.....Z '01-93

26: 64 Thou hast said..... That is my name.....Z '06-351

Hereafter ..... In the Millennial Age.....Z '06-351

Right hand of power "Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool A93

In the clouds..... The time of trouble.....B138

Of heaven ..... The powers of spiritual control.....A318

26: 67 Spit in his face..... "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....*E56*, 52

Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors..Z '99-121

Others smote him... "Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself".....Z '01-93

26: 74 Then ..... Shortly after the casting off of nominal Israel C188

Began he to curse... Foreshadowing the testing of the sanctuary class now C188

I know not the man. But this sin was before the Spirit was given...F224

26: 75 And wept bitterly... Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose every morning at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord..Z '04-152

27: 1 Morning was come.. The Sanhedrin having been called together so as to legally confirm the illegal trial of the night previous .....Z '04-151

27: 3 Repented himself.... Judas was not without conscience, but lacked the genuine loyalty of heart which, in the Lord's sight, is indispensable, and in Judas' case was inexcusable.....Z '06-119

27: 5	And hanged himself.	The rewards of unrighteousness never yield the honors and blessings coveted.....Z '99-118
27: 9	30 pieces of silver...	The price of a slave.....Z '00-379
	Children of Israel...	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
27: 12	Priests and elders...	Having been rejected by them as their king...B251
27: 18	For envy	Typified by the envy of Joseph's brethren Z '07-106
27: 19	His wife	Possibly one of the Lord's followers.....Z '06-365
27: 21	They said Barabbas.	The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint.....Z '06-365
		Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds.....Z '98-160
27: 23	Let him be crucified.	The Jewish aristocracy and democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God".....Z '04-154
27: 24	I am innocent.....	Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
27: 25	His blood be on us..	The curse of blindness came as requested.....D57i
27: 26	Scourged Jesus.....	Possibly hoping that the scourging would satisfy his adversaries' thirst for blood.....Z '04-154
		"Obedience by the things which he suffered" E*55*, 52
27: 28	They stripped him..	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....E*56*, 52
27: 30	They spit upon him.	"I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E*56*, 52
	And smote him.....	"I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair".....E*56*, 52
27: 32	A man of Cyrene....	Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155
	To bear his cross....	The portion of it which dragged.....Z '04-155
		The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us Z '01-105
		The Lord will send the aid necessary even though, as in this case, it be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z '04-155
		He took our infirmities until much weakened E*137*, 123
27: 34	Mingled with gall...	To deaden the pain.....Z '04-155
	Tasted thereof	As a token of his appreciation of the kindness expressed by it.....Z '04-155
	He would not drink	Preferring to experience the full measure of the pain and suffering which the Father's wisdom and love and justice had prepared for him .....Z '04-155
27: 35	Parted his garments.	Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
27: 36	Watched him there..	Instead of falling at his feet and exclaiming, "My Lord and my Redeemer." Many in our day similarly view the Lord's sufferings with calm indifference.....Z '98-170
27: 39	Reviled him	"As he was so are we in this world".....Z '98-172
	Wagging their heads.	"We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted" .....Z '98-172
27: 40	The Temple	The true Church.....T70
	In three days.....	The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days Z '01-217
27: 42	King of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
27: 45	There was darkness.	Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who was the light of the world .....Z '06-379
		Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord.....Z '95-123
	Unto the ninth hour.	3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, the time when Christ died Z '98-172
27: 46	Thou forsaken me...	The language of real, not *pro forma,* agony.. E*104*, 94
		He bore the sinner's penalty in all particulars E*142*, 128
		Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy follower of the Lamb.....F143

27:49 Let be ..... It is evident from these words that Christ's last prayer was heard even by his enemies....Z '98-28

27:50 Yielded up the ghost Breathed out his last breath, expired.....Z '06-380

27:51 Vail of the temple... 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thick .....Z '04-157

Was rent in twain... Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z '04-157

27:52 And the graves, etc. There are serious reasons for doubting the genuineness of this verse and the verse following. If it was the earthquake at the time of our Lord's death that opened the graves, why should these saints have waited several days, until after his resurrection, before they came out? These holy ones could not have been the Ancient Worthies, for Paul said years later that they are not yet made perfect ..... Z '01-156, '93-101

27:53 His resurrection .... *Egersis,* resurgence, reanimation.....F703

27:54 The centurion ..... Possibly Cornelius .....Z '06-109

27:55 Ministering unto him Providing for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve. Christ never solicited alms.....F286

27:66 Sealing the stone.... Rendering it secure against intrusion.....E267, 246

28:1 Began to dawn..... "God shall help her and that right early".Z '04-169

Toward the first day Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised. "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up".....Z '04-169

28:3 Like lightning ..... Spirit beings are glorious in their normal condition A183

28:5 And the angel..... So terrible to those out of harmony with the Lord .....Z '06-383

28:6 Risen, as he said.... The doctrine of the resurrection of the dead is peculiar to the Jewish and Christian religions .....Z '06-381

28:9 And as they..... With the exception of Mary Magdalene, who separated herself from them to go and tell Peter and John.....B112

Jesus met them..... His second appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383

Held him by the feet Had he appeared in the body crucified, they would certainly have seen the prints of the nails in his feet.....Z '01-136

We are not to assume that we are merely to appropriate the truth to our own hearts, but are to remember that it is for others also Z '94-170

28:10 Be not afraid..... Do not hold me as though fearful you will never see me any more.....Z '98-174

28:13 While we slept..... How foolish would be the testimony of men who would say what took place while they slept! .....Z '04-169

28:16 The eleven disciples. Manifesting Jesus' particular selection of them F214

28:17 But some doubted... Some of the five hundred brethren, probably none of the disciples.....Z '01-152

28:18 And Jesus came.... His eighth appearance after his resurrection... Z '06-383

It was probably at this time that he appeared to the five hundred brethren mentioned by Paul .....Z '01-151

All power ..... Authority F397

Over angels and men, the dead and living alike Z '79-10-8

As the agent and representative of Jehovah E64, 59

Including a knowledge of the times and seasons of the divine plan.....Z '96-311

In itself a proof that Jesus is no longer human B111

Is given unto me... The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in my hands.....Z '79-9-2

Since my resurrection as a spirit being..... C240, E804, 281

But not exercised until the Body is made perfect through suffering and joined to the Head D621

In heaven ..... The work of Christ has to do with heavenly as well as earthly things.....A289

28: 19	Go ye	Now that the Father has accepted the work finished at Calvary and recognized me as the Messiah .....Z '01-153
	Therefore	Omit, not in oldest MSS.....Z '02-138
	And teach	Make disciples of.....Z '01-153
	All nations	"This Gospel must be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations".....C215
		You are no longer restricted to the Jews..Z '03-166
		"Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find the Faith on the earth?"...Z '01-153
	Baptizing	Immersing; the correct translation and the original method of baptism as acknowledged by Calvin, Luther, Wesley and Dean Stanley F454
	Them	Those who consecrate themselves.....Z '01-154
	In the name of.....	By the authority of.....Z '01-154
28: 20	Teaching them	Instructing them regarding the divine character and plan, the graces of the Spirit, and the rooting out of the spirit of worldliness and selfishness .....Z '01-154
	Observe all things...	That all men are sinners, that Christ came to give himself a ransom, that he is the only way to life, that whoever would come must take up his cross, that all believers are one with him, that every branch in him must bear fruit or be taken away, that those who trust in him are to hope for and expect his second coming, that the ultimate end of our hope is in a resurrection, and that love is the fulfilling of the law.....Z '98-176
	I am with you alway	By the holy Spirit and by the Word A89, E*222*, 204
		In love and thought and care for your interests, not in the flesh.....B105, 203
	End of the world....	Consummation of the age.....N '07-4-21

MARK:

1: 3	The voice	Not "The Word".....Z '98-374
	Make his paths.....	Arrangements, affairs .....Z '05-377
	Straight	For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth. "An highway shall be there".....Z '00-24
1: 4	John	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....B253
	Of repentance	Not of baptism into death.....F442
	Remission of sins....	Not original sin, which could be removed only by the blood of Christ ("Without the shedding of blood there is no remission"), but their sins against the Law Covenant.....Z '02-6
1: 5	Confessing their sins.	Thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, type of Christ, into whom they had all once been baptized.....F428
1: 6	And wild honey.....	John's course thus seemed to say to the Jews that he was wholly devoted to the Lord, that he had nothing, wanted nothing and needed nothing .....Z '06-30
1: 8	With the holy Ghost.	At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed..... B223, E*314*, 290
1: 9	That Jesus	Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man.....A179
	And was baptized....	Typifying his consecration.....A179
	Of John	Baptism is valid even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class.....Z '93-183
	In Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence of death, which has rested upon our race for 6,000 years.. Z '02-299
1: 10	The heavens opened..	Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing his prehuman estate.....Z '00-27
	And the Spirit.....	A manifestation representing the invisible E*231*, 212
	Like a dove.....	Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus E*231*, 212

		Not violently like lightning, but gently like a dove ..... Z '04-6
	Descending upon him	John alone, probably, saw the dove..... E230, 212 Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation ..... A224 Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature..... A179 Anointing him: Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this took place..... B66, T27, 37 "After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus"..... B66
1: 12	And immediately	Notice that special trials immediately followed consecration ..... Z '04-5
	The spirit	His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus, it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties..... Z '06-39
	Driveth	We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it ..... Z '06-38
	Him	Jesus, not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is tempted of any"..... Z '92-166
	Into the wilderness...	Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing ..... Z '04-6 That he might study the divine Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit".. Z '04-6
1: 13	Forty days	Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, including those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He* found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved"..... Z '06-39
	Ministered unto him..	The moment of positive resistance of temptation and positive standing up for the Lord was the moment of great help and assistance from on high ..... Z '04-11
1: 14	Now	Probably about six months or a year after his baptism ..... Z '98-14
	After that John.....	Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
	Jesus	Leaving Judea to avoid similar treatment..... F508
1: 15	The time	*Kairos,* a fixed time, as in "Times of the Gentiles" ..... B78 The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy..... Z '05-280 God's times and seasons are important features of his plan B25
	Is fulfilled	The Deliverer has come..... B236
1: 16	Casting a net.....	Christ did not call idlers but workers into his ministry ..... Z '98-14
1: 17	And I will make you.	Only four of all the multitude were specially chosen and called..... Z '06-46
	Fishers of men.....	For the Lord and his service. Spiritual fishing, like natural fishing, requires knowledge, tact, proper bait, and that the fisherman keep himself out of sight. Fish are easily alarmed when they find anyone wishes to take them. Z '07-26, 27 "The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind"..... C214
1: 18	Forsook their nets...	Forsook all that they had, to become of the twelve; a thing not required of the seventy.. F210 Evidently retaining some sort of interest in them, however, as they had no difficulty in re-embarking in the fishing business after our Lord's death..... N '04-6-5
1: 21	On the Sabbath day..	Type of the seventh thousand-year day..... B40
	And taught	The Jewish synagogues afforded much greater freedom than do the churches today..... Z '00-58
1: 22	Were astonished	Never imagine that you can overturn an old lie

without causing terrible confusion and alarm among the children of this world living under it, as illustrated by what transpires when you turn over a big, flat stone which for years has remained surrounded by grass.....Z '06-294

1: 23 There was a man.... Obsessed, similar to perhaps half of the insane of the present day.....Z '04-30

An unclean spirit.... One of the angels that kept not their first estate .....Z '06-58

The devil went to Church then, as he not infrequently does now.....Z '04-28

And he cried out..... Believing that the Lord's teachings were condemnatory of himself and his associates..Z '04-28

1: 24 Let us alone ..... Jesus had evidently made some reference in his sermon to the subject of demoniacal obsession .....Z '00-58

Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89

To do with thee..... In common with thee.....Z '06-141

Come to destroy us.. The fear of destruction being inculcated doubtless by witnessing man's death on account of sin S116

We would consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed....Z '06-141

The Holy One of God But the Pharisees said, "Thou hast a devil"..S117

1: 25 Jesus rebuked him... Being unwilling to accept testimony from such a source. The Lord's people should resent the services of any who do not give evidence of heart-union with the Lord.....Z '04-28

Hold thy peace..... Jesus did not attempt to converse with the evil spirit .....Z '00-58

Come out of him.... Evil spirits can do nothing except as God permits .....Z '94-334

1: 26 The unclean spirit... Thus manifesting his malignant disposition Z '06-58

Had torn him..... Thrown him in a convulsion, a fit.....Z '04-29

1: 31 Ministered unto them An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever Z '04-30

1: 34 Not the devils..... The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils respecting himself or his plan. "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes".....Z '06-59

1: 44 Nothing to any man.. The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168

To the priest..... Representative of the Jewish system.....C168

2: 1 In the house ..... Probably Jesus' own house, but possibly Peter's Z '00-60, '04-39

2: 3 Bringing one sick.... The chief business of every member of Christ, besides his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....Z '04-41

2: 5 When Jesus ..... Acting as the special agent and representative of the Father .....Z '06-61

Saw their faith..... The faith of the sick man and those who bore him .....Z '96-21

Thy sins ..... The Lord placed the most important matter first .....Z '06-61

Be forgiven thee..... The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z '96-21

Similar forgiveness may be declared by all the members of Christ's Body to those who come unto God through Christ.....Z '04-40

2: 14 He saw Levi..... Whose name he subsequently changed to Matthew, meaning "The gift of God"...Z '98-44

Receipt of custom.... An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic .....Z '00-77

2: 15 In his house..... In the homes of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the service of the Master should be the first consideration..Z '00-78

	Many publicans	Tax collectors .....Z '00-77
	And sinners	Jews not professing holiness.....Z '00-77
2: 16	That he eateth.....	Implying social equality.....Z '00-78
2: 17	Of the physician.....	A physician has a right to mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....Z '00-78
	The righteous.....	Those who think of themselves as righteous Z '98-45
	But sinners	Those who think of themselves as sinners...Z '98-45
	To repentance	And some additionally with the high calling....F87
2: 20	Shall they fast.....	Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
		Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive .....Z '98-45
		The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....Z '00-79
2: 21	Piece of new cloth...	The fuller light of truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord.....C160
	On an old garment...	An old sect or organization.....C160
	Away from the old...	Tears it into shreds.....C160
2: 22	Putteth new wine....	New doctrines, truths.....C160
	Into old bottles.....	Old wineskins out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems.....C160
	Burst the bottles.....	Rend them asunder by the new truths, which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built.....C160
	And the wine.....	The new doctrines.....C160
	Is spilled	Left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general.....C160
2: 23	That he went.....	Probably on the way to the synagogue.....Z '04-43
	Through the corn....	The wheat .....Z '06-107
	To pluck the ears....	The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath.....Z '06-107
		The Pharisees also had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue .....Z '04-43
2: 28	Is Lord also of.....	Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of the Sabbath.....Z '06-108
3: 4	On the Sabbath days.	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
	To save life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E358, 335
3: 5	With anger	Righteous indignation at their hypocrisy and willful opposition to the light.....Z '85-10-3
	Hardness of heart....	Lack of faith and hardness of heart usually accompany each other.....Z '00-187
3: 6	And the Pharisees....	Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....Z '06-108
3: 7	Withdrew himself ...	Used natural means and precautions for his preservation and protection, "Because his hour had not yet come".....Z '94-364
3: 11	Art the Son of God..	But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know" S117
3: 14	He ordained twelve..	No more and no less.....F210
		All of whom were brethren; none sisters.....F265
		Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....Z '07-184
	Forth to preach.....	The commission of the twelve was one of service, not lordship.....F212
3: 17	James	Elderly .....Z '98-45
	And John	Youthful .....Z '98-45
	Simon	Bold and impulsive.....Z '98-45
3: 18	And Andrew	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....Z '98-45
	Philip	Slow-witted .....Z '98-45
	And Bartholomew ...	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....Z '98-45
	Matthew	One of the heroes of faith.....Z '98-45
	And Thomas	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....Z '98-45
	James	The advocate of works.....Z '98-45
	And Thaddeus	Lebbeus, Jude, a man of doctrine.....Z '98-45
	Simon	The zealot, enthusiastic, independent.....Z '98-46

3: 19	And Judas Iscariot...	The conservative economist.....Z '98-46
		In each of the six pairs the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....Z '98-46
3: 22	Beelzebub	The first and for a long time the only enemy of the divine government.....S16
		Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....Z '04-30
	The prince	The chief, doubtless because of being by nature a higher order of being.....S16
	Of the devils.....	Of the angels which fell at the time of the flood S16
3: 23	How can Satan.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many..F609
	Cast out Satan.....	By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick.....F641
		As he is now doing through "Christian Science" S78, 97
3: 24	Against itself	*Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*" E*186*, 171
3: 25	Against itself	*Heautou* E*186*, 171
3: 26	He cannot stand.....	When he has to resort to such desperate measures to retain his control of mankind.. Z '06-166
3: 27	Bind the strong man.	"And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years" A69
3: 28	All sins	Due to ignorance.....E*296*, 274
3: 29	The holy Ghost.....	Maliciously attributing to an evil source what could not be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....E*292*, 271
3: 35	Same is my brother..	In my new family, the "Household of faith" F590
4: 3	Hearken	An implication that an important lesson is contained in the parable.....Z '06-123
4: 4	By the wayside.....	The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them...Z '06-123
	And the fowls.....	Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
	Devoured it up	The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmer's chief pests.....Z '06-123
4: 5	On stony ground.....	Palestine abounds with limestone, which renders the soil very rich, but, when shallow, very hot Z '06-123
4: 7	Among thorns	There are fifty kinds of thorny plants in Palestine and the thistles sometimes grow to a height of fifteen feet.....Z '06-123
4: 8	Some an hundred....	A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....Z '06-124
4: 9	Let him hear.....	"He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches".....B16
4: 10	Asked of him.....	Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class .....Z '06-124
4: 11	Unto you	The Church represented by the disciples..E*356*, 333
		The meek, honest and faithful of God's people.D614
		The Israelites indeed in both harvests, but not others B28, 170
	It is given to know..	At the first advent, the humble Israelites indeed were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent.....D599
	The mystery	"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief".....C215
		The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil was permitted.....Z '93-91
	That are without.....	Outsiders, not disciples, not consecrated...Z '06-200
	In parables	Dark sayings D614
4: 12	And not understand..	And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followers A128
	Converted	Turned to a proper course.....Z '06-124
4: 13	How then	If you do not use your God-given reasoning faculties .....Z '03-375
4: 14	Soweth the Word....	The Word of God as contained in the Holy Scriptures .....Z '06-125
4: 15	By the wayside.....	Hardened by prosperity, needing the plowshare of trouble .....Z '06-125
		Their hearts being solid and compact with selfishness .....Z '00-140

4: 16	On stony ground.....	Having a veneer of outward grace but at heart a character of selfishness.....Z '00-140
4: 18	Among thorns	Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126
		In Palestine the thorns or thistles grow in the very best kind of ground.....Z '00-140
4: 19	Of riches	There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches.....Z '99-220
	Becometh unfruitful..	"Ye cannot serve God and mammon".....Z '06-126
4: 20	Some an hundred....	Those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently.....Z '00-141
4: 22	There is nothing hid.	This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals.....D541
	Which shall not.....	During the Millennial Age.....A303
	Be manifested	A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power.....C20
		The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed.....Z '94-152
4: 25	Him shall be given...	Following this just principle, the *Logos,* who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
4: 30	Kingdom of God.....	The nominal Church of this Gospel Age...Z '00-153
4: 32	Fowls of the air.....	Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
	The shadow of it.....	"Babylon is fallen and is become the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".....Z '00-153
4: 37	Arose a great storm..	Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of eighteen centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed.....Z '04-60
	Of wind	The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind storms .....Z '04-58
4: 38	Asleep on a pillow...	Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry.....Z '04-59
4: 39	Said unto the sea....	Symbolizing the restless, anarchistic masses...A318
	Peace, be still.....	Illustrating the manner in which the time of trouble will end.....A171
		The same word used by our Lord to the demon, suggesting that this storm was the work of Satan, who thus endeavored to destroy our Lord .....Z '04-59
	Was a great calm....	Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand.....Z '04-60
		Waters lashed to a fury cannot thus be quickly calmed except by a miracle.....Z '04-59
		Yet he refused to miraculously deliver himself from his captors in Gethsemane.....F651
4: 40	Ye have no faith.....	"Without faith it is impossible to please God"; "With faith all things are possible"; "According to thy faith be it unto thee".....Z '04-59
5: 7	To do with thee.....	In common with thee.....Z '06-141
	Son of the Most High	But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know?".....S117
	Torment me not.....	The demons thus implied that they would consider it an interference with their rights if Jesus deprived them of the privilege of tormenting the poor man whom they had obsessed .....Z '06-141
5: 9	For we are many....	Illustrating how anxious the fallen angels are to be associated in some way with humanity S109
5: 10	Out of the country...	Into the abyss, the Second Death, utter destruction .....Z '06-142
5: 11	Swine feeding	Contrary to the Jewish Law and therefore contraband .....Z '06-142
5: 12	And all the devils....	Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....F626
		Assuredly these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....Z '06-142
	Besought him	Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission.....S26

5: 17 Out of their coasts... Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89

5: 18 Might be with him... "To you who believe he is precious".....Z '06-143

5: 20 Had done for him.... It appears that Jesus' entire trip had been for the purpose of converting this one man, who then became the Lord's representative throughout all that region.....Z '06-143

5: 30 That virtue went out. Vitality, "He took our infirmities".....A230, E139, 125, F633

5: 37 Peter, James, John... The Lord evidently loves warmth of spirit or disposition .....Z '00-120

5: 39 But sleepeth ..... Is not extinct, has hope of a resurrection Z '02-95
The Second Death is never referred to as a sleep .....Z '96-34

5: 41 Talitha cumi ..... Arise, my child.....Z '00-121

5: 42 Arose ..... Did not come back from heaven or hell and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead".....Z '00-121

6: 6 And he marveled..... The only other instance in the Scriptures where Jesus marveled was at the faith shown by the Roman centurion .....Z '06-110

6: 7 Unclean spirits ..... The fallen angels.....S25

6: 8 No scrip ..... Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even anything wherein to carry a surplus .....Z '98-47
These instructions, afterwards changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181

6: 11 Shake off the dust.... To symbolize renouncement of all responsibility for rejection of the message.....Z '98-47

Than for that city... The people of Jerusalem and other Jewish cities suffered more in the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age than did the residents of Sodom and Gomorrha.....Z '98-47

6: 17 For Herod himself... Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261

Laid hold upon John. Typifying the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age B261
After he had preached about a year.....Z '04-60

Bound him in prison. Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties B261
Where he remained about a year before execution .....Z '04-60

For Herodias' sake... Typifying the unfaithful nominal Church.....B261

6: 18 For John ..... Perhaps acting imprudently and exceeding his duty .....Z '04-62

It is not lawful..... For Church and State to be united.....B261

6: 22 Daughter of Herodias Typifying the coming Protestant Federation Z '98-95

6: 26 His oath's sake..... "Highly esteemed among men but an abomination in the sight of God".....Z '06-155

6: 31 And rest awhile..... The Lord never asks of us such busy labor as finds no time for resting at his feet.....Z '95-10

6: 34 Saw much people.... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z '06-159

6: 37 Give ye them to eat.. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that one is present who is hungering and thirsting after righteousness .....Z '04-78

200 pennyworth ..... About $32 worth.....Z '05-44

6: 38 And two fishes..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things .....Z '06-158

6: 41 The two fishes..... Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324

He looked up..... It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God .....Z '00-172

	And blessed	The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....Z '06-158
	To his disciples	Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age.....Z '06-159
		The Lord could have fed the multitude without their help .....Z '00-173
6: 42	And were filled.....	Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....Z '06-158
		The skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....Z '04-77
6: 43	12 baskets full.....	So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....Z '04-77
		It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied .....Z '05-45
		Our memories are our haversacks, in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves and others every spiritual morsel.....Z '99-48
	Of the fragments.....	Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not distributed Z '06-159
6: 44	About 5000 men.....	Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F651
6: 46	To pray	We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
6: 47	When even was come	Typifying the entire Gospel Age.....Z '00-186
	The ship	Representing the Lord's true Church.....Z '00-186
	Midst of the sea.....	Representing the great storm of persecution and trouble against which the Church has been obliged to contend. "We wrestle not against flesh and blood".....Z '00-186
6: 48	The fourth watch....	Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191
		"God shall help her and that right early" Z '00-186
	He cometh	Typifying the Second Advent.....B191
	Unto them	Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest time B191
	Walking on the sea..	Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble B191
		The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected.....Z '00-186
6: 50	Be of good cheer.....	It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions .....N '05-8-6
	Be not afraid.....	"All things work together for good to those that love God".....N '05-8-6
6: 51	The wind ceased.....	When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will be reached Z '00-186
7: 2	They found fault.....	Every sect of Christendom today seems fully persuaded that anything which would undermine the errors of their systems would be injurious to the cause of the Lord.....Z '06-169
7: 6	With their mouth....	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity" Z '93-147
7: 9	Your own tradition..	Nominal Spiritual Israel is pursuing a similar course today B241
7: 16	Let him hear.....	"Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
7: 18	He saith unto them..	The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
7: 24	Borders of	The parts of Galilee which bordered upon...Z '98-95
7: 26	Was a Greek.....	At that time, therefore, "Being without God and having no hope in the world".....Z '00-190
7: 27	The children's.....	"Israelites" H39

	Unto the dogs.....	Gentiles were thus considered by the typically clean Jews .....H39 Our Lord used the form of word which indicates the little pet dogs of the family.....Z '04-89
7: 28	Children's crumbs ...	"There was a certain beggar named Lazarus, laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs".....H39
8: 9	Were about 4,000....	Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F651
8: 15	Of the leaven.....	Corruption, error, sin.....F464, T98
	Of the Pharisees.....	Typifying the synods, conferences, councils, etc., of the nominal Church.....C152
	Of Herod	Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261
8: 29	And Peter	Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman .....Z '04-91
8: 30	Tell no man of him..	Because it might interfere with his payment of the ransom price or bring it before the due time .....Z '06-174
8: 31	And he began.....	After preaching the blessings of the Kingdom for three years, thus setting us a valuable example that our hearers should be thoroughly instructed regarding the Times of Restitution before we preach the sufferings of the narrow way .....Z '04-93
	And after 3 days.....	Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day .....Z '01-217
8: 32	And Peter	Possibly unduly elated by our Lord's approval of the words he had just uttered.....Z '06-174
	Took him	Apart from the others.....Z '00-202
	And began	Our Lord did not wait for him to finish...Z '00-202
	To rebuke him.....	Because of his own plans for converting the world by their preaching.....D564
8: 33	He rebuked Peter....	"Be not many of you teachers, brethren, knowing" that a man who is a teacher has severer trials .....Z '06-174
	Behind me, Satan....	Adversary of God and all in harmony with God F611 Hinderer of the work.....Z '06-174
		"His servants ye are to whom ye render service" .....Z '06-175
	That be of God.....	Heavenly wisdom .....Z '06-175
	That be of men.....	Earthly wisdom .....Z '06-175
		This testing was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling.....Z '03-118
8: 34	Whosoever	Already a disciple.....Z '03-342
	Will come after me...	Will follow my example.....Z '06-175
	Let him deny himself.	Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions .....Z '06-271 Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our own will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will O my God".....Z '03-344
		"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him" .....Z '00-117
	And take up.....	Grapple resolutely with.....Z '03-344
	His cross	The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the *crossing* of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions .....Z '03-343, 345
	And follow me.....	"Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit" Z '03-345
8: 35	Will save his life....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E358, 336
	Shall lose his life....	*Psuche,* sacrifice earthly interests...D268, E358, 336
8: 36	Lose his own soul...	*Psuche,* being E358, 336
8: 37	For his soul.....	*Psuche* E358, 336
8: 38	Be ashamed of me...	Ashamed to own himself my follower, and to own my brethren, the members of my Body E257, 237 "He that despiseth you despiseth me"....Z '06-152
	And of my words....	Ashamed to confess the doctrines I teach E257, 237

		Ashamed of my truths in this harvest time....C210
		The Bible and the literature which expounds and illustrates it. The Lord puts his Word on a parity with himself.....Z '06-152
	When	In the Millennial Age.....Z '01-48
	The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 150
	The holy angels.....	"The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints" C302
9: 2	And after 6 days.....	Eight days, including the day of Christ's utterance and the day of the vision.....Z '00-203
	Peter, James, John...	Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....Z '00-203
	An high mountain...	Type of the Kingdom.....A318
9: 3	Became shining	Representing the "glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete.....B20
9: 4	Appeared unto them..	It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect"..F676
	Elias	A figure of Elijah representing: The Gospel or Christian Dispensation.....B255 The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....F677 The saints who would not sleep but would be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presence B20
	With Moses	A figure of Moses, representing: The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....B255 The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....F677 The saints who would sleep in death.....B20
		Both Elias and Moses had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with the Lord in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father.....Z '06-184
	Talking with Jesus...	Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....B255
9: 5	Three tabernacles....	How many there are like Peter who want to rear earthly tabernacles and fail to understand and appreciate the real vision of the Kingdom .....Z '06-185
9: 6	Were sore afraid.....	Representing our fears lest we should fail in the great undertaking.....Z '06-184
		Received a needed lesson in reverence.....Z '98-112
9: 7	There was a cloud...	Representing the cloud of trouble in which the apostles were plunged by the death of the Redeemer .....Z '06-184
	And a voice.....	"And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount" B255
	Hear him	Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we will have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord Z '00-204
		"Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak" .....Z '98-112
		"My sheep hear my voice".....Z '04-105
9: 9	No man what things.	Of the coming Millennial Kingdom.....B255
9: 12	Elias verily cometh...	The glorified Christ.....B254
	Restoreth all things..	In the Times of Restitution of all things.....B254
9: 13	Elias is indeed come.	John the Baptist, a type of the Elijah class, forerunner of Christ in the flesh, as the Church is forerunner of the Christ in glory..B260
9: 18	And they could not..	Thus the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord, soon to share with them the glories of his Kingdom .....Z '00-204
9: 22	To destroy him.....	Similarly, fallen angels who now obsess human beings, often try to induce them to commit suicide S41
9: 34	For by the way.....	Shortly after the vision on the Mount of Transfiguration. Our highest views of heavenly things are quickly followed by earthly

trials and difficulties, which serve to test and prove us ..... Z '06-186

9: 35 And he ..... Avoiding personalities, as it is always wise to do when possible ..... Z '06-186

Desire to be first..... Manifest the spirit of rivalry, the opposite of the Spirit of Christ ..... Z '95-33

9: 36 He took a child..... "As newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby" .. Z '00-205

9: 37 Shall receive ..... Recognize and show kindness to ..... Z '95-34

Such children ..... Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions, without guile Z '95-34

One such disciple as this childlike character Z '06-188

In my name..... Because he is mine ..... Z '95-34

9: 40 Is on our part..... We should love and say God-speed to all who love the Lord and manifest his Spirit, whether they associate with us or not ..... Z '06-93

9: 41 For whosoever ..... Including even a worldly man T93

Including the poor thief on the cross who spoke kindly to the dying Saviour F669

A cup of water..... Money for the Lord's work need not be refused if voluntarily offered by outsiders F347

Not lose his reward.. In the Millennial Age H76

9: 42 Offend ..... *Skandalon,* scandalize, stumble, entrap, injure, hurt spiritually, thus, perhaps, subjecting himself to certain losses beyond the present life Z '06-188

These little ones..... These who are little or humble-minded, meek and lowly of heart ..... Z '06-188

Better for him..... because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life ..... Z '06-188

9: 43 And if thy hand..... Any comfort, pleasure or taste as dear as a hand H23, 31

Offend thee ..... Would by its gratification cause you to forfeit the life to come H23, 31

Cause thee to maintain an injurious character, a tendency to scandalize others ..... Z '06-189

It is better..... It would be better if such a sacrifice were necessary H23, 31

To enter into life.... Everlasting life, which is the opposite of the destruction symbolized by *Gehenna* H29

To go into hell..... *Gehenna,* everlasting destruction, symbolized by the continual fires kept burning in the Valley of Gehenna, where the garbage of Jerusalem was destroyed H23, 31

Never be quenched.. The fires in the Valley of Gehenna were kept burning until all was consumed H33

9: 44 Where their worm.. This verse is spurious; not in oldest MSS.... H31

9: 46 Where their worm.. This verse is spurious; not in oldest MSS.... H31

9: 47 And if thine eye.... Anything as precious as an eye H23, 32

Hell fire ..... *Gehenna* fire, everlasting destruction H23, 32

9: 48 Worm dieth not.... Carcases thrown into the Valley of Gehenna were doomed to certain destruction: if they did not fall into the fires, they were destroyed by worms, which did not leave the carcases until all was consumed H33

10: 3 What did Moses.... Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant, as Christ acted representatively in removing it ..... Z '94-344

10: 9 Joined together .... As a type of the everlasting union of Christ and the Church F516

10: 11 Put away his wife... Secure a divorce F505

10: 14 For of such..... Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, without guile, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions Z '95-34

10: 15 As a little child..... "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby" .. Z '00-205

10: 17 There came one.... Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awakened from the dead ..... Z '05-91

10: 18 **Callest thou me good** — Unless you believe from the heart that I am the Son of God and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer ..... Z '00-346

That is, God..... — And those who are in perfect harmony with him ..... Z '00-346

10: 19 **The commandments.** — The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to his cross"..... Z '06-267

10: 21 **Loved him .....** — It would have been impossible for the Lord not to love such a grand character..... N '04-6-5

Give to the poor.... — Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward.. F576

Take up the cross... — "Love is the fulfilling of the law"..... Z '00-347

These words are not found in the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS..... Z '06-268

10: 22 **Went away grieved.** — Modern theology would be forced to conclude that he went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day..... N '04-6-5

10: 23 **How hardly .....** — With what difficulty..... Z '06-269

That have riches.... — Of money, talent or mental endowment..... Z '01-53

Because of faith in his wealth instead of in God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made..... Z '00-348

Most of whom are members of the nominal Church A284

The Kingdom of God — The Body of Christ, certainly not the nominal Church ..... Z '01-53

10: 24 **Children .....** — Simple, unsophisticated ones..... Z '06-269

10: 25 **The eye of a needle** — A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only..... D304, F575

10: 27 **Are possible .....** — Because God has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.... Z '06-270

10: 29 **Hath left house.....** — We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these the surplus is the Lord's ..... Z '06-271

10: 30 **An hundred fold....** — A reward a hundred times greater than what is lost. The greater our present losses, the greater our reward, both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom are those who have sacrified little for his sake..... Z '06-271

10: 31 **But many .....** — The Ancient Worthies who constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom..... A293, B206

That are first ..... — In order of development..... A293, B206

In favor during the Gospel Age..... F118

Shall be last..... — In grandeur of position and time..... A293, B206

During the Millennial Age..... F118

Adam and Eve will probably be the last members of the human family to be awakened.. N '04-10-30

And the last..... — The heavenly rulers that were not developed until afterwards A293, B206

The Jews will be at the head of all nations... F118

The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened ..... N '04-10-30

10: 32 **They were amazed..** — Overawed by the stupendous things which the Lord had declared to be imminent..... Z '04-138

10: 35 **And James and John** — Who, it is supposed, were Jesus' full cousins Z '04-139

10: 38 **Not what ye ask...** — You can form no idea of the blessings of being thus associated with Christ in his Kingdom ..... Z '96-288

Can ye drink..... — Are you willing to drink..... Z '04-139

Of the cup..... — Of ignominy and suffering..... Z '98-119

With the baptism... — The baptism of death..... F438, 442

10: 39	We can	We are willing; we will sacrifice everything to follow in your steps.....Z '04-139
10: 40	Be given to them...	Possibly Paul and John.....F776
10: 43	Be your minister....	*Diakonos,* deacon, servant.....F253
10: 45	But to minister.....	To serve others.....E*439*, 426, F230
	And to give.....	Becoming a man did not pay our ransom-price E*439*, 426
	His life	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 336
	A ransom	*Lutron-anti,* a price to correspond.....E*441*, 428
10: 47	Thou son of David..	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24
10: 48	Hold his peace.....	When the spiritually blinded cry for help there are sure to be some even amongst the Lord's friends to rebuke them instead of to encourage .....Z '00-350
10: 49	To be called.....	Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....Z '00-349
10: 50	Away his garment...	Whoever would come to Jesus should cast away everything found to be a hindrance.....Z '00-350
10: 51	Said unto him, Lord	*Rabboni,* master E77, 71
	Receive my sight...	Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honors of men and temporal blessings.....Z '06-279
10: 52	Received his sight...	Only the great Physican is able to open the eyes or the understanding.....Z '00-350
11: 8	And many	Thus selecting the Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461
11: 10	Blessed the Kingdom	" He is Lord of lords and King of kings ".....B238 " Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee ".....B225 This exercise of kingly power and authority in the spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....C233
11: 13	Seeing a fig tree....	Symbolizing the Jewish nation: " Now learn a parable of the fig tree ".....D604
11: 15	Into the temple.....	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean; God's dwelling place B239
	And cast out.....	As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do Z '06-283
	Them that sold.....	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things.....Z '06-283
	The moneychangers.	Typifying those who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food...Z '06-283
11: 17	A den of thieves....	Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretence .....Z '06-283
11: 18	They feared him....	Typifying the attitude of the clergy toward the message of Present Truth.....Z '00-382
11: 21	Cursedst	*Kataraomai,* spoke evil of.....Z '99-68
11: 23	Unto this mountain	The kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
	Cast into the sea....	Swallowed up in anarchy.....D596
11: 24	Ye desire	God's children will desire only such things as he has promised in his Word.....Z '96-162
	That ye receive.....	That ye shall receive.....Z '96-162
11: 25	Praying, forgive.....	The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked (and not always *immediately* then, if the erring one will be benefited by temporary abeyance), but should always be in a forgiving attitude.....Z '98-30
	May forgive you....	" Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy " .....Z '00-70
12: 1	A certain man.....	Jehovah .....Z '01-14
	Planted a vineyard..	The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age. " For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel " .....Z '96-115
	An hedge about it...	The divine Law and prophets and special supervision and guardianship of God.....Z '95-86

	For the winefat.....	Representing the instruction and worship of the sanctuary, etc.....Z '95-86
	Built a tower.....	A watch tower, representing the prophets...Z '95-86
	To husbandmen	The scribes and Pharisees who sat in Moses' seat .....Z '01-14
12: 2	At the season.....	At such times as it was proper to expect some fruit .....Z '95-87
	A servant	Prophet or teacher.....Z '95-87
	The husbandmen ...	Through their influence.....Z '95-87
	Of the fruit.....	Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachableness .....Z '95-87
12: 6	One Son	The Lord Jesus.....Z '96-115
	They will reverence.	It would be reasonable to expect them to reverence .....Z '95-87
12: 7	Those husbandmen..	The chief priests and rulers.....Z '95-87
	Among themselves ..	Privately and deceitfully.....Z '95-87
	This is the heir.....	This man claims to be the Messiah.....Z '95-87
	Shall be ours.....	We shall retain our priesthood and power Z '95-87
12: 9	Other husbandmen..	Our Lord Jesus, the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Age.....Z '96-116, '01-14
12: 10	The Stone	The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's Building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense.....C329
12: 13	Of the Pharisees....	Who secretly taught that the Jews as the people of God ought not to pay taxes to other rulers Z '06-285
	Of the Herodians...	Ishmaelites, really not Jews at all.....Z '01-14
		These took sides with Herod and stood firmly and publicly for the suzerainty of the Roman empire .....Z '06-285
	To catch him.....	The most contrary theorists are ready to cooperate with each other in opposition to the truth .....Z '01-14
	In his words.....	By inducing him to openly endorse the teachings of the Pharisees, so that they might accuse him of sedition, or the teachings of the Herodians, which were unpopular with the common people .....Z '01-285
12: 14	Is it lawful.....	According to the Law of Moses.....Z '06-285
12: 15	Why tempt ye.....	Why do you seek to entrap?.....Z '06-285
	Me?	It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One.....Z '80-6-1
12: 17	That are Cæsar's....	"Tribute to whom tribute is due".....A266
		The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world .....Z '06-285
	That are God's.....	A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics .....Z '01-15
12: 18	The Sadducees	Agnostics, infidels .....Z '06-286
12: 23	In the resurrection..	*Anastasis,* the complete, full raising up out of death .....Z '93-102
12: 25	Are as the angels...	Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was separated from him T101
		As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die.....Z '04-346
12:.26	The dead	It is the dead who need a resurrection. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "As touching the living, that they rise!" .....Z '06-287
	That they rise.....	That they are to be raised, that they are not extinct E374, 352
12: 27	Of the living.....	From his standpoint they only sleep.....E374, 352
12: 29	Hear, O Israel.....	The twelve tribes.....C293
	Is one Lord.....	Not three .....Z '06-300
12: 30	Thou shalt love.....	Failure to keep this Law is the direct cause of the time of trouble.....A309
		"Love is the fulfilling of the Law".....A246
	The Lord thy God..	Jehovah E43, 40
	With all thy heart..	Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124

The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law.....A45

Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life everlasting..A136

12: 31 As thyself ..... It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement .....Z '06-202

12: 36 By the holy Ghost.. By inspiration E*143*, 129
The Lord ..... Jehovah E*143*, 129
Said to my lord..... *Adon,* master, ruler, the resurrected Christ.....E*53*, *143*, 49, 129
On my right hand.. In the position of favor and power.....A92

12: 37 The common people. To whom especially the message was sent during the last half of the 70th week of favor..C170

12: 38 Of the scribes..... The Doctors of Divinity.....Z '06-302
The market-place .. *Agora,* root of *Agorazo,* to redeem.....E*443*, 429

12: 40 Devour widows' houses ..... By taking advantage of opportunities to buy at forced sale.....Z '04-42

12: 44 Even all her living.. And the Lord did not reprove her.....F343

13: 6 Saying, I am Christ. Not Sabbathai Levi of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the coming "Image of the Beast" D565, 580

13: 7 Rumors of wars.... Threats, intrigues of wars.....D566

13: 8 Beginn'gs of sorrows Primary sorrows, the secular history of the Gospel Age D566

13: 10 First be published... In 1861, reports of the Bible Societies showed that the Gospel had been published in every language of earth.....A91

Among all nations.. "Go ye therefore and teach all nations".....C215
He did not say it would be received by all nations and convert them now...A91, D169, 567, 568

13: 14 When ye shall see.. Understand, recognize, identify.....D572

The abomination ... That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy B271, 277
Especially the Papal doctrines of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement by Papacy's imitators...C95, D572

Standing ..... Having stood D573
Where it ought not.. "In the holy place," in the Church.....D572
Let him that readeth Reader D573
Understand ..... Consider D573
There will be danger of misunderstanding the real abomination C26

That be in Judea.... In Christendom, not literal Judea, because it is itself a hill country.....D573

To the mountains... The mountain, Christ's Kingdom.....D573

13: 15 On the housetop.... Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the mere nominal member.....D575

Down into the house The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected.....D575

To take anything... Titles, dignities, respect, commendation of good and regular standing.....D575

13: 16 That is in the field.. In the world, not a nominal Church member..D575
Not turn back again Not join the nominal Church.....D575
Take up his garment Secure valuables in human estimation.....D575

13: 17 That are with child. With spiritual children, not begotten by the Word of Truth, but by error, and therefore "bastards and not sons".....D576

And to them..... Ministers, Sunday-school teachers and others..D576
That give suck..... That give out the milk of the Word, often diluted and adulterated, to keep the spurious children alive and thus starve, stunt and poison the true spiritual babes.....D576

13: 18 Not in the winter... When the winter time of Babylon's trouble has begun in the burning of the tares.....D578

13: 19	For in those days...	Which are the natural outcome of selfishness, but are providentially delayed until the due time ..... N '04-7-10
	Affliction, such	So terrible and so general..... D540
	Neither shall be.....	It will never need to be repeated..... Z '94-124
13: 20	Those days	Of the time of trouble..... C364
	For the Elect's sake.	Through or by the Elect, who will intervene at the proper time..... D578, 579
	Shortened the days..	Cut them short. The work of destruction will be a short work..... D558, 578
13: 21	And then	That is, right now, just at this time..... D581
	Lo, here is Christ...	The head of the Church, as Pope, Czar, King of England, Synod, Conference, Council, but particularly and especially the Protestant Federation, the coming "Image of the Beast" D580
	Or, lo, he is there...	In any particular place..... B165
13: 22	Signs and wonders..	Through the assistance of the fallen angels, more than even Spiritists have dreamed of hitherto S38, 67
	To seduce	By suggesting the abandonment of God's plan, and co-operation in humanitarian schemes... E129, 116
	If it were possible...	But it will not be possible: these alone are promised grace, wisdom and aid sufficient... F192
	Even the Elect.....	The very Elect, who do not lose their crowns; who make their calling and election sure... F165
		Those who put on and keep on and make use of the whole armor of God..... Z '05-23
		The Great Company class are for a time a part of the nominal Elect..... Z '07-316
13: 24	In those days, after that tribulation ...	When the brunt of the 1260 years of Papal persecution had passed..... D585
	The sun	Symbolically, the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus..... D590
	Shall be darkened...	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles... D587
		Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution..... D592
	And the moon.....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law.... D590
	Not give her light...	"Shall be turned into blood," by claims that the typical sacrifices were "bloody" and barbaric D592
13: 25	And the stars.....	Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired apostles..... D591, 594
	Shall fall	Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles..... D588
		Symbolically, the p lpit stars make a great display in coming wn from spiritual things to the Christian-cit nship-politics level..... D595
	And the powers.....	The sectarian creeds a systems..... D597
	That are in heaven..	The nominal Church.. ..... D600
13: 26	And then	At that time D597
	Shall they see.....	With the eyes of their un rstanding..... D599
	Coming in the clouds	Of the time of trouble..... B153
	Power and glory....	And justice B153
13: 27	Send his angels.....	Those who have carried his message through the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit.. D601
	Gather together	"Gather my saints together unto me"..... B164
		Bring together into sympathy and harmony with the truths then due..... F274
		"Gather the wheat into my barn"..... B164
		"Make up my jewels"..... B164
		"Come out of her, my people"..... D600
	His Elect	Consecrated runners for the "prize," for whom crowns have been reserved..... F165
	Part of heaven.....	The nominal Church..... D600
13: 28	Of the fig tree.....	The Jewish nation D604
	Putteth forth leaves.	Begins to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing..... D604

13: 29 That it is nigh..... "Know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh" D602
13: 30 This generation .... *Genea*, people living contemporaneously, which witness the signs just mentioned.....D604
Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914.....D604
13: 31 Heaven and earth... The present ecclesiastical and social order.....D602
13: 32 And that hour..... When the Kingdom shall be set up.....E38, 36
Knoweth no man... As yet, at the time the Lord was speaking B18, D605
"But the wise shall understand".....D606
Neither the Son..... It does not say the Son never will know.....B18
13: 33 Take ye heed..... Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia*, because the time will come when it will be very important to know it.....B19, 163
Watch and pray..... Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones.....D606, B19
13: 34 Every man his work. As illustrated by those who builded with Nehemiah .....Z '99-237
13: 35 Watch ..... The signs of the times in the light of God's Word, for the second advent of the Lord, the establishment of the Kingdom and the transformation of the Church to the divine likeness .....Z '02-85
This watching will serve as an antidote to worldly influences .....Z '98-40
Therefore ..... An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation .....Z '95-88
Coming ..... This cannot refer to our Lord coming at death, as often taught, because death is an enemy Z '98-140
13: 37 I say unto all..... Unto all believers.....Z '02-85
14: 3 A woman ..... Mary, sister of Martha and Lazarus.....Z '06-330
Ointment of spikenard very precious ..... Perfume worth about $48. Attar of roses is rated as high as $100 an ounce.....Z '05-103
400,000 full-grown roses are required to make one ounce of this perfume.....Z '99-77
And ..... While Christ was still alive: a week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road".....Z '06-332
On his head..... And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart .....Z '06-330
14: 5 Given to the poor... It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means that much less for the poor Z '06-331
And they murmured. Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster jar of perfume, very costly, has proved to be extremely cheap.....Z '05-104
14: 6 Let her alone..... Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need.....Z '99-77
14: 8 What she could..... Let us never be satisfied unless we have done as much .....Z '99-204
To anoint my body.. The feet members of the Body of Christ are still with us; and it is yet possible for us to anoint them with the precious spikenard perfume .....Z '06-332
14: 9 A memorial of her.. The person who is economical and penurious in his dealings with the Lord is sure to be the loser thereby. "The liberal soul shall be made fat" .....Z '05-104
14: 10 And ..... No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell him and get what he could out of the transaction.....Z '06-332

	Judas Iscariot	The very one who had objected to Mary's act of love and devotion.....Z '06-332
		Representing some who for earthly advantage for themselves are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach.....Z '04-150
14: 12	Unleavened bread...	Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age.....Z '95-94
	Killed the Passover.	"Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" Z '06-99
14: 15	And prepared	Perhaps by previous arrangement.....Z '95-95
14: 20	One of the twelve...	Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality was, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship.....Z '06-333
14: 21	Had never been born	Because the joys of his useless, wasted life did not overbalance the sorrows and anguish which terminated in despair, suicide and the Second Death .....Z '06-333
		Every suicide confesses by his act his wish that he had never been born.....Z '04-142
14: 22	Jesus took bread....	"I am the Bread of life".....Z '01-75
	Take, eat	The rights and privileges which Christ surrendered voluntarily may be appropriated by all who accept him.....Z '06-334
	This is my body....	Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb...F464
		He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh Z '06-334
14: 23	And he took the cup	Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him .....Z '06-335
	All drank of it.....	All became partakers of Christ's sufferings.. Z '06-334
14: 24	This is my blood of.	My blood which seals.....E29, 28
	The New Testament.	The Covenant of great mercy.....Z '01-260
		The New Covenant will not become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which is left behind has been drained in death by the last member of his Body.....N '06-2-4
	Which is shed.....	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price.....Z '91-155
	For many	The world in general.....Z '80-6-7
14: 25	Fruit of the vine....	Of that which is typified by it.....Z '04-143
	That I drink it.....	The cup of joy and blessing, glory and honor in the Kingdom.....Z '06-335
	The Kingdom of God	At the second advent.....Z '06-335
14: 27	And the sheep.....	The apostles and others.....B111
	Shall be scattered...	Be desolate, aimless and perplexed, because no longer able to preach "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand".....B111
14: 32	Gethsemane	Oil-press place .....Z '01-77
	I shall pray.....	To find mercy and grace to help in this time of need .....Z '95-95
14: 33	Sore amazed	As though the sorrow had come upon him unexpectedly .....Z '01-78
	To be very heavy...	Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist. The perfect man must have suffered far more in this than would have been possible for a fallen one .....Z '06-346
		Oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction.....Z '06-346
		None can read this account thoughtfully without realizing that there must be something wrong in the popular theory that our Lord Jesus was his own heavenly Father.....Z '01-77
14: 36	Take away this cup.	Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy .....Z '06-347
	Not what I will.....	As a man.....T54
	But what thou wilt..	As my heavenly Father.....T54
14: 38	Watch ye and pray..	There seems to be special need of this after

observance of the memorial of the Lord's death ..... Z '03-118

Lest ye enter..... That ye stumble not..... Z '01-79
Into temptation .... In this hour of trial which is upon us all Z '01-79
14: 40 He returned ..... It was no sign of human weakness that he thus craved human sympathy..... Z '95-95
14: 45 And kissed him..... The Greek indicates that he kissed him repeatedly ..... Z '06-348
14: 47 And one of them.... Peter ..... Z '06-349
Drew a sword..... Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will..... Z '04-151
14: 50 And fled ..... But our Lord had said, "Let these go their way" ..... Z '06-350
14: 53 To the high priest... Caiaphas, evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus..... Z '01-92
Were assembled .... Contrary to the Jewish Law, which forbade the trial of any man between sunset and sunrise Z '04-151
14: 58 Destroy this temple. The true Church..... T70
Within three days... The last part of the fifth, all of the sixth and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day ..... Z '01-217
14: 61 The Christ, the Son. Not Jehovah himself..... Z '01-93
14: 62 Right hand of power "Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool"..... A93
In the clouds..... The time of trouble..... B138
Of heaven ..... The powers of spiritual control..... A318
14: 64 The blasphemy ..... The indignity offered to God..... B306
14: 65 To spit on him..... "I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
And to buffet him... "I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair"..... E56, 52
And the servants.... Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors.. Z '99-121
Did strike him..... "Consider him who endured such contradictions of sinners against himself"..... Z '01-93
"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied" E56, 52
14: 71 Began to curse..... Foreshadowing the testing of the sanctuary class now C188
I know not this man But this sin was before the spirit was given.. F223
14: 72 He wept ..... Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord..... Z '04-152
15: 1 A consultation ..... To ratify the illegal trial of the night previous Z '04-151
The whole council.. Having been rejected by them as their King... B251
15: 10 For envy ..... Typified by the envy of Joseph's brethren.. Z '07-106
15: 11 Barabbas ..... The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint..... Z '04-365
Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest, and most conscienceless of hatreds..... Z '98-160
15: 14 Then Pilate ..... Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
Crucify him ..... The Jewish aristocracy and democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God"..... Z '04-154
15: 15 Scourged him ..... "Obedience by the things which he suffered" E55, 51
Perhaps hoping that the scourging would satisfy his adversaries' thirst for blood..... Z '04-154
15: 17 A crown of thorns.. "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"..... E56, 52
15: 19 And they smote him. "I gave my back to the smiters and my checks to them that plucked off the hair"..... E56, 52
Did spit upon him... "I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
15: 21 Simon, a Cyrenian.. Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155
Alexander and Rufus Who afterwards were probably followers of Jesus and well known amongst the disciples Z '99-125
To bear his cross... The portion of it which dragged..... Z '04-155
He took our infirmities until much weakened.. E137, 123

		The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us **Z '01-105**
		The Lord will send the aid necessary, even though, as in this case, it will be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly ..... **Z '04-155**
15: 23	Mingled with myrrh	To deaden the pain ..... **Z '04-155**
	Received it not.....	Preferring to experience the full measure of the pain and suffering which the Father's wisdom and love and justice had prepared for him **Z '04-155**
15: 24	Parted his garments.	Hence, the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared **B128**
15: 29	Railed on him.....	"As he was, so are we in this world"....**Z '98-172**
	Wagging their heads	"We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted" ..... **Z '98-172**
	The temple	The true Church..... **T70**
	In three days.....	The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days **Z '01-217**
15: 31	He saved others....	A singular admission of the truth.....**Z '04-157**
15: 32	The King of Israel..	Of the whole twelve tribes..... **C293**
15: 33	There was darkness.	Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who is the light of the world ..... **Z '06-379**
		Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord..... **Z '95-123**
	Until the ninth hour	3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; the time when Christ died **Z '98-172**
15: 34	Thou forsaken me...	The language of real, not *pro forma,* agony **E*104*, 94**
		He bore the sinner's penalty in all particulars **E*142*, 128**
		Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy follower of the Lamb.....**F143**
15: 36	Let alone	It is evident from these words that Christ's last prayer was heard even by his enemies....**Z '98-28**
15: 37	Gave up the ghost..	Breathed out his last breath, expired.....**Z '06-380**
15: 38	Veil of the temple...	60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thick ..... **Z '04-157**
	Was rent in twain...	Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself ..... **Z '04-157**
15: 41	Ministered unto him.	Provided for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve. Christ never solicited alms.....**F286**
15: 44	Were already dead..	He took our infirmities until much weakened.. **E*137*, 123**
16: 1	Sweet spices	If our Lord had been crucified on Thursday afternoon, there would have been all day Friday in which they could have completed the work of embalming.....**Z '01-124**
16: 2	And very early.....	"God shall help her and that right early" **Z '04-169**
	In the morning.....	Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised ("Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up").....**Z '04-169**
16: 6	He is risen.....	The doctrine of the resurrection is peculiar to the Jewish and Christian religions.....**Z '06-381**
16: 9	Now when Jesus, etc.	This verse and all the remainder of this chapter are not found in any early Greek manuscript and are certainly not genuine.....**F637, 649**
16: 17	With new tongues...	A Satanic counterfeit of the gift of tongues, intended by him to confirm this spurious passage, is now deceiving Christendom everywhere. A woman in Los Angeles received "the gift" and a reputable Chinese hearing her said he understood her quite well. Pressed for an interpretation he declined, saying that her utterance was the vilest of the vile ..... **Z '07-52**
16: 18	Any deadly thing...	This is a self-evident proof of the spurious character of these verses.....**F649**

LUKE:

1: 1	Believed among us...	Among us primitive Christians.....Z '01-168
1: 2	Even as they.....	The apostles .....Z '01-168
1: 15	And he shall be.....	Because of favorable prenatal conditions...Z '94-219
	Sight of the Lord....	Because meek and lowly of heart.....Z '96-10
	With the holy Ghost	Inclined towards the Lord.....Z '96-10
1: 17	And power of Elias..	An uncompromising and fearless spirit, backed by the power of divine truth.....Z '92-77
		Doing an Elijah work for Fleshly Israel, introducing Christ in the flesh.....B253
1: 26	In the sixth month...	Probably on Christmas Day of the year B. C. 3 B62
1: 32	The throne	The dignity, power and divine authority.....C257
1: 35	So that holy thing...	Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners E*105*, 95
		Holy, because his life did not come from Adam, the contaminated fountain.....E*114*, 103
1: 36	The sixth month....	Thus John was six months older than Jesus.....B58
1: 46	Magnify the Lord....	Not fearing the reproaches of Joseph or others E*113*, 103
1: 52	Put down the mighty.	Solomon's line, from being Messiah's ancestors E*148*, 133
	Them of low degree..	Nathan's line E*148*, 133
1: 54	His servant Israel....	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
1: 68	God of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
	And redeemed	*Poieolutrosin*, wrought deliverance for.....E*446*, 433
1: 69	Raised up an horn...	Power T42
1: 79	To give light.....	Truth A20
	That sit in darkness..	Ignorance A18, B168
1: 80	Strong in spirit.....	*Pneuma*, mind, character.....E*343*, 318
	In the deserts.....	The uncultivated hill country where his parents resided at the time of his birth.....Z '00-22
	Till the day.....	The period, not the 24-hour day.....Z '01-205
		When he was 30 years of age.....Z '00-22
	Shewing unto Israel..	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
2: 1	Cæsar Augustus	Representing Rome, the 4th universal empire..A253
	Should be taxed	"Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the Kingdom".....C29
2: 7	Her firstborn son....	About October 1st, B. C. 2; 33½ years prior to April 3rd, A. D. 33; 29½ years prior to the beginning of John's ministry in the 15th year of Tiberius Cæsar.....B61
	No room for them...	The experiences of Joseph and Mary were by no means exceptional.....Z '06-13
2: 8	Shepherds	The vicinity of Bethlehem is a pastoral country and is today covered with flocks.....Z '00-9
	Keeping watch	For thieves and wild beasts.....Z '00-9
2: 9	Were sore afraid.....	Our race seems to realize that the condemnation of the Almighty rests upon it and is in instant dread of further condemnation.....Z '06-11
2: 10	Good tidings	Not bad tidings.....Z '06-11-12
	Of great joy.....	Not great misery.....Z '06-11-12
		"Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound".....Z '00-35
	Which shall be.....	In due time.....A107
		God's original plan cannot fail in any particular .....Z '80-5-4
	To all people.....	Not merely to the Jews.....Z '02-363
		Not merely to the Little Flock.....A104
2: 11	A Savior	Life-giver .....Z '06-11
	Christ the Lord.....	The angel first declared the divine favor and blessing and subsequently told how it should be brought about, thus setting an example for us to follow .....Z '00-10
2: 14	Glory to God.....	If the jubilant songs of the angels hallowed the advent of the Lord into the world, can we imagine them to be silent when the Anointed Body is received into glory?.....Z '95-134
	In the highest.....	The highest strain of heart and voice.....Z '02-364
		After the Millennial reign of Christ has accomplished its work. Not yet does God receive glory in the highest.....Z '06-13

	And on earth peace...	A restoration to the race of the divine blessing ..... Z '02-364
	Good will toward men	The glory of the new dispensation began in a measure with Jesus' birth..... C346 This rendering is confirmed by the Lewis MS. discovered in 1892 at Mount Sinai..... Z '94-222
2: 25	Just and devout.....	"Light is sown for the righteous"..... Z '94-223
	Consolation of Israel.	The whole twelve tribes..... C293
2: 26	Revealed unto him...	Those in full harmony with God were not left in ignorance of so important a matter..... B21
2: 29	Lord	*Despotes,* sovereign E76, 70
2: 32	A light	"That was the true light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world"..... Z '94-223
	The Gentiles	All mankind, regardless of faith..... A107
	Thy people Israel...	The whole twelve tribes..... C293 Such as shall become Israelites indeed..... A107
2: 34	Set for the fall.....	During the period of Israel's disfavor..... B228
	And rising again.....	In the Times of Restitution..... B228
	Many in Israel.....	In the whole twelve tribes..... C293
	Spoken against	The reproach of the cross has not yet ceased Z '94-223
2: 35	Yea, a sword.....	The great trial caused by Christ's tragic death Z '94-223
	May be revealed.....	Proving which are loyal and faithful to God as true soldiers of the cross, and which are not Z '94-223
2: 36	The tribe of Aser....	One of the so-called "Ten lost tribes"..... C295
2: 38	For redemption	*Lutrosis,* deliverance E446, 433
2: 40	In spirit	Sinaitic and Vatican MSS. omit these words.. Z '94-240
	And the grace.....	Blessing E56, 52
2: 41	Every year	This requirement of the Law was observed by the most devout Jews only..... Z '00-12
2: 42	Was 12 years old.....	Under the Jewish custom a boy at twelve years of age was supposed to make some kind of consecration of himself (it would seem that at that age a properly trained child should be ready to do so), but Christ found it would be improper for him to begin his ministry at that time ..... Z '06-28, 29
2: 46	Asking them questions	A good method for those who, by reason of sex or insufficient years, are not permitted to teach ..... Z '03-458 Some of the Lord's people greatly injure their influence in the Truth by the display of too large a degree of self-assurance in speaking of the Truth to others, especially to the learned Z '00-14
2: 47	His understanding....	Which could have been only that of a perfect boy, the spirit not having yet been given him Z '03-459
2: 49	He said unto them...	In his childlike simplicity seeming to think his mother and Joseph would fully realize and approve his course..... Z '96-11
	My Father's	Christ never acknowledged Joseph as his father E98, 89
	Business	Somewhere about his house..... Z '06-29
2: 51	In her heart.....	It was doubtless from her own lips that Luke received his knowledge of these events.... Z '00-14
2: 52	Increased in wisdom.	Christ was not "Equal in power" with the Father E56, 52
3: 1	The 15th year.....	About April 1st, A. D. 29, when John was 30 years old and Christ was 29½..... B58, 60
3: 2	Came unto John.....	Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
3: 3	Remission of sins....	Not original sin, which could be removed only by the blood of Christ ("Without shedding of blood there is no remission"), but sins against the Law Covenant..... Z '02-6
3: 4	The voice	Not "The Word"..... Z '98-374
	Make his paths.....	Arrangements, affairs ..... Z '05-377
	Straight	For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth. "An highway shall be there"..... Z '00-24
3: 5	Every valley	Deep crevice of character..... Z '00-24

	Mountain and hill....	Kingdom and less autocratic government **A318, D551**
	Be brought low.....	The conditions of society will be leveled..... **N '05-12-17**
		The city of Quito, Ecuador, the highest city in the world, has subsided 76 feet in the past 122 years, indicating that this prophecy may perhaps have a literal fulfilment also....**Z '90-5-8**
	And the crooked.....	The perverse .....**Z '82-3-7**
3: 6	And all flesh.....	The whole world of mankind.....**T83**
		Not merely the Jews.....**A59**
	Shall see	Recognize God's gracious love more and more **T83**
3: 7	Generation of vipers.	*Gennema,* race **D603**
	The wrath to come...	Not flames and torments after death, but divine judgments upon the Jewish nation for hypocrisy, formalism, and failure to live up to the light and privileges enjoyed. "There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people" "Wrath to the uttermost," which came upon the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age.....**Z '97-313, '03-461**
3: 8	Within yourselves ...	As nominal Christendom says to itself.....**Z '00-25**
	To our father	We are nominally God's people.....**Z '00-25**
	Of these stones.....	Of some that you consider as far beneath you as the stones under your feet.....**Z '00-25**
3: 9	And now also.....	Typifying the end of the Gospel Age.....**Z '97-314**
	The axe	Of divine judgment.....**Z '97-313**
	Good fruit	The fruitage of righteousness.....**Z '97-313**
	Is hewn down.....	Nominal Fleshly Israel was thus cut off from divine favor .....**Z '03-461**
	Cast into the fire....	The time of trouble in A. D. 69-70.....**Z '03-461**
3: 11	He answereth	Giving advice to those who would escape the time of trouble in the Jewish harvest, typical of the advice we would give to those who would escape the severity of the time of trouble in this harvest.....**Z '00-25**
3: 14	Violence to no man..	Do not violate the laws of your government...**F607**
	And be content.....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission **A341**
3: 15	Were in expectation.	During the period of 30 years from the time of the visit of the wise men to the time Christ began his ministry; typifying the period from 1844 to 1874 A. D.....**C85, B240, 247**
		Probably because of Daniel's prophecy of the "Seventy weeks" **B66**
	And all men mused...	Just as all men are now considering whether the nominal Church has fulfilled its mission...**D167**
	He were the Christ...	The establishment of the Kingdom of God was the hope of every Israelite.....**A273**
3: 16	Worthy to unloose...	It was this complete self-abnegation and singleness of purpose to accomplish the will of God that constituted John's moral greatness...**Z '96-10**
	With the holy Ghost.	At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed..... **B233, E314, 290**
	And with fire.....	The fire of God's anger, wrath to the uttermost **F445**
		The fire of trouble on all others during the 36½ years following Jesus' rejection.....**B233**
		Culminating in the destruction of the Jewish polity in the year A. D. 70.....**E314, 290**
3: 17	Purge his floor.....	Cleanse his threshing floor.....**B261**
	Gather the wheat....	The Israelites indeed.....**B233, C149**
		A small proportion of the whole.....**B205**
	Into his garner.....	The Christian Church.....**B233, C149**
	But the chaff.....	The balance of the nation, the refuse....**B233, C149**
	He will burn.....	Not literally, but symbolically.....**C149**
	With fire	The great fire of religious and political contention which destroyed the Jewish nation **B233, C148**
	Unquenchable	The Jews were powerless to avert the catastrophe **A229**
3: 19	But Herod	Typifying the kings of the earth.....**B261**
	Reproved by him.....	Perhaps John acted imprudently and exceeded his duty .....**Z '04-62**
	For Herodias	Typifying the unfaithful nominal Church.....**B261**

	For all the evils.....	As a result of this typical union of Church and State, contrary to Scripture.....B261
3: 20	Shut up John.....	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....B261
	In prison	After he had preached about a year.....Z '04-60 Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties .....B261 Where he remained about a year before execution .....Z '04-60
3: 21	That Jesus also.....	Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man.....A179
	Being baptized	Symbolizing his consecration.....A179
	And praying	This audible prayer was evidently offered in the presence of a mixed company.....Z '98-28
	Heaven was opened..	Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing in greater measure his prehuman estate Z '00-27
3: 22	And the holy Ghost..	Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224
	In a bodily shape....	A manifestation representing the invisible E*231*, 212
	Like a dove.....	Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus .....E*231*, 212 Not violently like lightning, but gently like a dove .....Z '04-6
	Upon him	Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature.....A179 Anointing him. Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this anointing took place B66, T27, 37 "After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus".....B66
3: 23	The son of Heli.....	Son-in-law of Eli, Mary's father.....E*143*, 129
3: 38	Was the Son of God..	The mental and moral likeness of the Creator.. E*423*, 407 The human son, until he came under condemnation, when he became one of the children of wrath .....A225, E*120*, 108, F40, T84 Adam, before he sinned, "Was very good".Z '94-13 God's energy operating on spirit substances produced angels; on earthly substances, man... E*116*, 105 Adam's mother was the imperfect earth, hence a perfect father would have perfect offspring whether the mother were perfect or not..E*110*, 99 All Adam's children are equally God's beneficiaries and are entitled to sympathy and aid in proportion to the degree of their impairment .....D311 When restored to perfection, all men will be human sons of God and hence human brethren of Christ.....H51
4: 1	And Jesus	Not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is tempted of any".....Z '92-166
	Being full	"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him" T37
	Of the holy Ghost....	Of the holy Spirit, from the time of his baptism, but not previously.....A224
	Returned from Jordan	Notice that special trials immediately followed consecration .....Z '04-5
	And was led.....	We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it .....Z '06-38
	By the spirit.....	His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties.....Z '06-39
	Into the wilderness..	Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing, that he might study the Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit".....Z '04-6
4: 2	Being forty days.....	Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, includ-

ing those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men, and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He* found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved" ..... Z '06-39

He sought to know thoroughly the proper course to take in announcing himself as the Messiah ..... Z '06-39

Tempted ..... Along the lines of selfishness ..... Z '06-38

Of the devil ..... *Diabolus.* The word always appears in the singular and undoubtedly refers to Satan ... Z '06-39

Whose very existence is now denied by many .. F609

Afterward hungered ... Up to this time his perfect mind was so absorbed in his great theme that he probably neither ate nor slept ..... Z '06-40

Shipwrecked sailors have been exonerated for cannibalism when they have been without food much less than 40 days. In the siege of Jerusalem mothers ate their own children Z '98-10

4: 3 And the devil ..... Choosing the time when his overtaxed human powers sought refreshment and recuperation Z '04-40

Said unto him ..... Probably not personally, but by suggestion; representing himself as an angel of light ..... Z '06-41

Be made bread ..... Use spiritual gifts to further temporal ends .. E*123*, 111

Illustrating our temptations to preach for worldly applause, wealth and social position, and to seek the healing of our bodies, which we have consecrated to death in God's service ..... Z '06-42

4: 4 It is written ..... The sure defence of the true child of God F200

Live by bread alone .. Thus refusing to use divine power for his personal comfort or healing F636, 650

But by every word ... Not merely the milk of the Word ..... Z '05-265

"Thy words were found and I did eat them" Z '02-246

4: 5 And the devil ..... Again posing as a friend ..... Z '06-43

Taking him up ..... Mentally, not physically ..... Z '06-43

An high mountain .... Satan's own dominion over the world ..... Z '06-43

All the kingdoms ..... Christ clearly understood that at some time he was to have authority over these Kingdoms, but probably he did not yet see how or when, hence the peculiar force of this temptation Z '04-9

4: 6 Will I give thee ..... Satan controls the invisible spiritual phase of the present kingdom of earth, the visible earthly kingdoms representing the human phase of his dominion A251

4: 7 Worship me ..... Co-operate with me for the world's uplift E*125*, 113

As does the nominal Church when it seeks to increase its membership by resorting to worldly forms, customs, fairs, games, entertainments, etc. ..... Z '06-44

When the Papacy did this, Satan was true to his promise B293

4: 8 Behind me, Satan .... Adversary, opposing spirit F611

God, and him only ... As the great Supreme Ruler E*81*, 74

But reverence of others, if not rivals of Jehovah, is entirely proper E*78*, 72

4: 9 To Jerusalem ..... Mentally, not physically ..... Z '06-42

On a pinnacle ..... The roof of the southern wing ..... Z '06-42

Of the temple ..... Overlooking the Valley of Gehenna ..... Z '06-42

About 600 feet above the bottom of the valley Z '04-8

And said unto him ... Still posing as a friend, an angel of light Z '06-42

Cast thyself down .... Recklessly expose yourself in proof of mission E*123*, 111

Thus drawing the immediate attention of all Israel to the fact that you are the Messiah. "A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign," such as the laying on of hands, the gift of tongues, physical healing,

peculiar dress, robes mitres, relics of saints, etc. ..... Z '06-42, 43
Illustrating additionally our temptations to go into debt without knowing how the debt can be paid, or to recklessly expose ourselves to any danger, moral, financial, physical or spiritual, expecting miraculous deliverance Z '98-12

4: 10 For it is written..... Satan quoted Scripture but misapplied it... Z '06-43
4: 11 Against a stone..... Possibly our Lord himself did not at this time know the correct exposition of this Scripture, not seeing that the "feet" refer to the feet members of the mystical Body of Christ, and that he himself was to be the "Stone" of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel: hence the temptation would be all the more difficult to bear..... Z '04-8

4: 12 Jesus answering said. Seemingly conflicting Scriptures should be harmonized by examining underlying principles Z '04-6

Not tempt the Lord.. By doing things which you know to be directly contrary to the laws of nature which he has established and which would call for miraculous intervention to save you..... Z '06-42

4: 14 Power of the Spirit.. "God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him" ..... Z '96-12

4: 16 And he came..... About the beginning of the second year of his ministry ..... Z '04-11

Had been brought up. From about 3 years of age to 30..... Z '04-11
As his custom was... "Forsake not the assembling of yourselves" Z '00-54

Into the synagogue.. The customs of which somewhat resembled those of present-day Bible classes..... Z '04-11

For to read..... Implying an education far beyond the majority in his day ..... Z '00-54

4: 18 Spirit of the Lord.... Not the "Ghost," nor a person in any sense.. E*184*, 169

Is upon me..... Since the time of my baptism, but was not previously A224

Hath anointed me.... Originally only the Head..... F276, 132
Our Lord's authority to preach did not come from the Jewish ecclesiastics. "The anointing which ye have received abideth in you" Z' 96-12
This is the only divinely authorized commission that was ever given to any man to preach the Gospel ..... Z '94-318

To preach the Gospel The commission of the Christ is one of service F212
To the poor..... The meek, not the proud, hard-hearted, profane E*496*, 488
The meek alone can or shall see Present Truth E*100*, 90

To heal ..... *Iaomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be *healed*" ..... Z '07-362

The brokenhearted.... Broken by the trials, difficulties, perplexities and adversities of the present life..... Z '00-56
Our mission is not to break hearts but to heal broken ones ..... Z '04-294

Preach deliverance ... Ultimate deliverance, in the Millennial Age... C315
From oblivion and from the power of Satan.. E*397*, 378
"I have the keys of hell and of death"... E*397*, 378
"All that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth"..... H65, 68

To the captives..... In the great prison-house of death..... A112, H65, E*436*, 422
Sold under sin..... Z '00-56
This could not refer to a literal release from literal prison at the time of the first advent because John the Baptist was not thus released ..... N '03-10-22

Sight to the blind.... "The God of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not"..... Z '00-56

That are bruised..... By the fall..... Z '00-56

4: 19 The acceptable year.. The Gospel Age, the acceptable epoch for presenting our bodies living sacrifices to God **Z '00-57**
He did not refer to the Day of Vengeance, also mentioned by Isaiah, because it was not yet due time **A218**

4: 22 And wondered ..... Recognizing him as far beyond the ordinary.. **E168, 154**

The gracious words... Not threats of eternal torment to nine-tenths of the human family..... **Z '00-37**

Out of his mouth.... "Grace is poured into thy lips"; "Never man spake like this man"; "My doctrine shall drop as rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass"..... **Z '96-30**

4: 23 In thy country..... The reason the Lord did not perform any miracles at Nazareth was doubtless because the people of Nazareth did not need any such attestations of his character..... **Z '04-13**

4: 24 In his own country.. On the principle that "Distance lends enchantment" ..... **Z '05-28**

4: 30 But he ..... Overawing them by a glance of his eye; possibly a power natural to a perfect human being ..... **Z '00-55**

Through the midst... By a prompt, adroit movement, not by vanishing, as he did after his resurrection..... **B126**

4: 31 The Sabbath days.... Type of the seventh thousand-year day..... **B40**

4: 32 Were astonished ..... Never imagine that you can overturn an old lie without causing terrible confusion and alarm among the children of this world living under it, as illustrated by what transpires when you turn over a big, flat stone which for years has remained surrounded by grass **Z '06-294**

4: 33 There was a man..... Similar to perhaps half of the insane of the present day ..... **Z '04-30**

Of an unclean devil.. One of the angels that kept not their first estate ..... **Z '04-28**
Who did not seek to deny his identity by palming himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being **F626**
The devil went to Church then, as he not infrequently does now..... **Z '04-28**

And cried out..... Believing that the Lord's teachings were condemnatory of himself and associates..... **Z '04-28**

4: 34 Let us alone..... Jesus had evidently made some reference in his sermon to the subject of demoniacal obsession ..... **Z '00-58**
We would consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed... **Z '06-141**
Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness..... **Z '94-89**

To do with thee..... In common with thee..... **Z '06-141**

Come to destroy us.. The fear of destruction being inculcated doubtless by witnessing man's dying on account of sin **S116**

The Holy One of God But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know" **S117**

4: 35 Jesus rebuked him... Being unwilling to accept testimony from such a source. The Lord's people should resent the service of any who do not give evidences of heart-union with the Lord..... **Z '04-28**

Hold thy peace..... Jesus did not attempt to converse with the evil spirit ..... **Z '00-58**

Come out of him..... Evil spirits can do nothing except as God permits them ..... **Z '94-334**

And when the devil.. Thus manifesting his malignant spirit..... **Z '06-58**

Had thrown him..... In a convulsion, a fit..... **Z '04-29**

4: 39 Ministered unto them An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever **Z '04-30**

4: 41 And devils also..... Persons; not human propensities..... **S17**

Not to speak..... Not to speak further.....S17
The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils respecting himself or his plan. "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes".....Z '06-59

4: 43 The Kingdom of God. This was the main theme of Jesus' preaching..A274
5: 2 Washing their nets... Christ did not call idlers but workers into his ministry.....Z '98-14

5: 5 All the night..... Symbol of the reign of sin and death.....A9
5: 6 Multitude of fishes... Symbol of men.....C214
By a similar miracle, the Lord disclosed himself to them after his resurrection.....B118
The thickness of the schools of fish in the lake of Gennesaret is almost incredible. They often cover an area of more than an acre, packed closely together.....Z '06-45

And their net..... Symbol of religious influence.....C214
5: 8 Depart from me..... Peter's real sentiment was probably the reverse of his humble petition.....Z '04-26

A sinful man..... I recognize the great difference between us Z '04-26
5: 10 And Jesus ..... Who had doubtless performed the miracle for the purpose of fully convincing them of his control of things temporal as well as spiritual Z '06-45

Henceforth thou ..... Only four of all the multitude were specially chosen and called.....Z '06-46

Shalt catch men..... For the Lord and his service. Spiritual fishing, like natural fishing, requires knowledge, tact, proper bait, and that the fisherman keep himself out of sight.....Z '04-26
Fishes are easily alarmed when they think any one wishes to take them.....Z '07-27
"The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind".....C214

5: 11 They forsook all..... A thing evidently not required of the seventy F210
"They left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants".....Z '06-46
Evidently retaining some sort of interest, however, as they had no difficulty in regaining possession of the boats when they reembarked in the fishing business after our Lord's death .....N '04-6-5

5: 14 Tell no man..... The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168

5: 16 And prayed ..... We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
5: 18 Brought in a bed..... The chief business of every member of Christ, besides his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....Z '04-41

5: 20 And when he..... Jesus, acting as the special agent and representative of the Father.....Z '06-61

Saw their faith..... The faith of the sick man and those who brought him .....Z '96-21

Thy sins ..... The Lord placed the most important matter first .....Z '06-61

Are forgiven thee.... The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z '96-21
Similar forgiveness of sins may be declared by members of the Body of Christ to all who come unto God in his appointed way.....Z '04-40

5: 27 Named Levi ..... Our Lord afterward changed his name to Matthew, meaning "The gift of God"....Z '98-44

Receipt of custom.... An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic .....Z '00-77

5: 29 In his own house.... In the homes of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the first consideration should be the service of the Master..Z '00-78

5: 30 Why do ye eat..... Implying social equality.....Z '00-78
With publicans..... Tax-collectors .....Z '00-77
And sinners ..... Those not professing holiness.....Z '00-77

5: 31	A physician	A physician has a right to go and mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....Z '00-78
5: 32	The righteous	Those who think of themselves as righteous.Z '98-45
	But sinners	Those who think of themselves as sinners...Z '98-45
	To repentance	And some additionally with the high calling....F87
5: 35	Then shall they fast..	Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
		Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive .....Z '98-45
		The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....Z '00-79
5: 36	A new garment.....	The fuller light of Truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord.....C160
	Upon an old.....	An old sect or organization.....C160
	Maketh a rent.....	Tears the old to shreds.....C160
5: 37	Putteth new wine....	New doctrines, truths.....C160
	Into old bottles	Old wineskins, out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems.....C160
	Burst the bottles.....	Rending them asunder by the new truths which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built.....C160
	And be spilled.....	Left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general.....C160
6: 1	That he went.....	Probably on the way to the synagogue.....Z '04-43
	Through the corn....	Through the wheat.....Z '06-107
	Plucked the ears.....	The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath.....Z '06-107
	And did eat.....	The Pharisees had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue Z '04-43
6: 5	Is Lord also of.....	Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of .....Z '06-108
6: 6	On another Sabbath..	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
6: 9	To save life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*358*, 336
6: 11	Filled with madness..	Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....Z '06-108
6: 12	All night in prayer..	We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
6: 13	His disciples	*Mathetes,* learners or pupils.....F210
	And of them.....	Because of humility and strength of character F210
	He chose twelve.....	No more and no less.....F210
		All brethren, none sisters.....F265
		Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....Z '07-184
	He named apostles...	*Apostolos,* sent forth ones.....F210
6: 14	Peter	Bold and impulsive.....Z '98-45
	And Andrew	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....Z '98-45
	James	Elderly .....Z '98-45
	And John	Youthful .....Z '98-45
	Philip	Slow-witted .....Z '98-45
	And Bartholomew....	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....Z '98-45
6: 15	Matthew	One of the heroes of faith.....Z '98-45
	And Thomas.....	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....Z '98-45
	James	The advocate of works.....Z '98-45
	And Judas.....	Thaddeus, Lebbeus, a man of doctrine.....Z '98-45
6: 16	Simon	The zealot, enthusiastic and independent...Z '98-46
	And Judas Iscariot...	The conservative economist.....Z '98-46
		In each of the six pairs, the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....Z '98-46
6: 19	There went virtue....	Life, vitality, vigor.....F633, A230, E*139*, 125
	And healed them all..	"Himself took our infirmities" F633, A230, E*139*, 125
6: 20	Blessed	Divinely approved .....Z '06-71
	Be ye poor.....	Not the rich, the learned, the rulers, the self-contented, but those lacking self-confidence and self-esteem, who appreciate their own littleness and imperfection.....Z '06-71

Not necessarily the poor in pocket. Some who are poor in pocket are very proud in spirit Z '00-68

6: 21 That weep ..... The sympathetic, who realize their own imperfections, and are touched with pity for the poor groaning creation as they see them dying in sorrow, pain and disappointment Z '06-71

6: 22 Blessed are ye when. As a result of making the Gospel your all-absorbing theme of life.....A347

Men shall hate you... "Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake" E498, 490

Shall reproach you... "When he was reviled he reviled not again" Z '06-75

Son of man's sake.... "Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified" (We do this for the Lord's glory) C182

6: 23 In heaven ..... In spiritual things, not temporal matters..Z '03-216

6: 25 You that are full.... Satisfied D634

Ye shall hunger..... Be dissatisfied at first with the iron rule of the Millennial Age D634

6: 27 Love ye your enemies The mark of perfect love.....F189

6: 29 That smiteth thee.... Legally, or even illegally.....Z '06-77

Also the other..... In the indirect sense of not opposing the Law; or, if smitten illegally, as were Jesus and Paul, by kindly expostulating with the evil-doer for his own good.....Z '99-120, '06-77

That taketh away.... That would sue thee at the Law to take away Z '94-365

Thy coat also..... Settle peaceably with him, even if it costs more than you would have lost by letting the case go into court.....Z '06-77

6: 30 Give to every man... Every highway robber.....Z '99-217

That asketh of thee... That demands your valuables.....Z '99-217

6: 31 And as ye would..... It does not say that we should do to our neighbor as he might wish us to do to him, because he might wish a very unreasonable thing .....Z '00-261

That men ..... Particularly the Lord's brethren, and those who have legal and moral claims upon us Z '00-265

Should do to you..... Putting off anger, malice, hatred, strife, envy, slanders, etc.: charging only a reasonable profit on goods sold and expecting to pay a reasonable profit to him who sells.....Z '00-262

Do ye also..... This is a positive rule to do good, not a negative rule to abstain from doing evil Z '00-261

To them likewise..... By acting kindly, speaking gently, being patient towards weaknesses, not expecting too much. "As ye would that they should do to you".....F375

Doing for them now the kind of work which God desires to have done; leaving for the future the things which God has planned to have done in the future.....Z '00-264

This is the golden rule; and by comparison the rule of Confucius, "Do not do to others what you would not wish them to do to you," might be considered the brazen rule.....Z '00-261

6: 33 What thank have ye.. What merit is there in it.....Z '96-32

6: 35 Love your enemies... The mark of perfect love.....F189

Be large-hearted and generous towards them, illustrated by David's forbearance towards King Saul .....Z '03-239, '06-78

Do good and lend.... Not without security: if security cannot be given it should be considered as a gift.....F567

Exercise a benevolent spirit wherever possible and proper for you to do so.....Z '06-78

Do not lend beyond what you would be willing to give outright.....Z '98-6

Hoping for nothing.. For no interest, unless the loan is a business loan; and with no hope of obtaining similar favors in return.....F567

For he is kind..... "Love suffereth long and is kind".....Z '03-56

6: 37	Judge not	Harshly, unmercifully, ungenerously.....Z '00-73 Go no further than to discriminate between the brethren and the dogs, swine and wolves in sheep's clothing, whose course of conduct is in manifest opposition to God's law of love Z '94-311 Because you do not fully comprehend the divine law of love and cannot discern the thoughts of the heart.....F402 Some people must be held at arm's length, but at the same time we should be careful to give them credit for any good motives they claim to have, though not to the extent of jeopardizing our own interests or those of others in our care.....N '05-3-26
	Forgive	The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked, and not always immediately then, if the erring one will be benefitted more by temporary abeyance; but we should always be in a forgiving attitude..Z '98-30
	And ye	Believers, already justified and brought into harmony with God.....Z '98-123
6: 38	Ye mete	Measure others .....Z '98-30
6: 39	Into the ditch.....	General doubt and unbelief.....Z '02-39 Culminating in the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age.....Z '00-117
	To you again.....	Because you will have shown yourselves either children of wrath or children of love, and God must deal with you accordingly.....F403
6: 41	And why	"Busybodying in other men's matters".....F583
	The mote	The little difficulties and weaknesses with which all the Lord's people have to contend.....Z '00-73
	Not the beam.....	The great fault of lovelessness.....Z '00-73 Satan possesses this fault to such an extent that he is called the "Accuser of the brethren" .....Z '00-74
6: 42	Thou hypocrite	Because wishing to give the inference that you yourself are not afflicted with the malady of sin .....Z '00-74
6: 43	A corrupt tree.....	A Christian that has failed to grow in grace, knowledge and love, one that has not appropriated the nourishment provided, not submitted to pruning, and whose heart has become decayed .....Z '06-93
6: 44	Of thorns	Some people, like thorns, continually reach out to impede, irritate, annoy, vex, poison and injure all those with whom they come in contact .....Z '06-93
6: 45	His mouth speaketh..	If it speaks slander, it shows the real heart condition F402
6: 49	The stream	A mighty downpour of truth. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place".....Z '06-95
	Ruin of that house...	Nominal Christendom .....Z '06-95
7: 3	Heal his servant.....	Manifesting an interest in his employee which we as Christians do well to imitate.....Z '00-125
7: 5	A synagogue	The ruins of this synagogue show that great wealth was expended in its elaborate carvings of cornices, tablets, capitals and niches Z '00-124
7: 6	The centurion	Probably Cornelius, "A devout man and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people and prayed to God alway." "Them that honor me I will honor" ....Z '96-23, '00-125
	For I	Being a Gentile and therefore not entitled to associate with a Jew.....Z '06-109
7: 9	Marveled at him.....	The only other instance in the Scriptures where Jesus marveled was at the unbelief of the people of Nazareth.....Z '06-110
7: 16	A fear on all.....	A realization that God was very near to them, as represented in the power of Jesus.....Z '06-110

7: 19	For another	For a still greater Messiah of whom even you are but a forerunner.....Z '00-125
7: 24	A reed	A weak, pliable character.....Z '00-127
	With the wind.....	With every wind of doctrine and fancy...Z '00-127
7: 28	John the Baptist.....	Baptism is valid even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class.....Z '93-183
	In the Kingdom.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom.....Z '94-308
	Is greater than he....	Because from the time of Christ, but not previously, the prize of joint-heirship with the Lord has been open to his followers.....T108
		"God having provided some better thing for us" .....Z '03-366
		As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it.....F86
		Only those justified to *life* could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of the atonement had been completed D625, F112
7: 32	In the market-place..	*Agora,* root of *Agorazo,* to redeem.....E443, 429
7: 36	One of the Pharisees.	Who believed on Jesus but did not confess the Lord lest he should be put out of the synagogue, for he "Loved the praise of men more than the praise of God".....Z '97-241
	Would eat with Him..	It was about a year and a half after the incident here related before the other anointing of Jesus by Mary, the sister of Lazarus, took place in the house of Simon the Leper...Z '00-138
7: 39	She is a sinner.....	It is noteworthy that he did not think of our Lord as impure: his words, manner, looks, forbade such a thought.....Z '06-121
7: 41	The one	Representing the woman, living an abandoned life in open violation of the Law.....Z '00-139
	And the other.....	Representing Simon, trying to keep the Law Z '00-139
	And the other fifty....	Actually both owed the same amount, for both were under the sentence of death.....Z '06-121
7: 42	He frankly forgave...	*Karazomai,* pardoned (Not said of Jehovah)... E473, 462
7: 43	To whom he forgave.	*Karazomai,* pardoned E473, 462
7: 44	Water for my feet....	A common courtesy of that day.....Z '06-122
	Hath washed my feet.	It is still possible for us to wash and anoint the Lord's feet: the Lord is still in the flesh, representatively .....Z '06-123
	With tears	It is the sympathetic ones that are most successful in helping the various members of the Body of Christ out of the difficulties, besetments and defilements which will always be theirs so long as they are in the world...Z '97-243
7: 45	Gavest me no kiss....	A form of salutation in that day corresponding to our present shaking of hands.....Z '06-122
7: 48	Thy sins are forgiven.	The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z '00-139
8: 1	The Kingdom of God.	This was the main theme of our Lord's preaching A274
8: 2	Went seven devils....	Fallen angels who had obsessed her.....S25
8: 3	Of their substance...	Providing for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve: there is no hint anywhere in the Bible that Christ ever solicited alms.....F286
8: 5	By the wayside.....	The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them....Z '06-123
	And the fowls.....	Representing Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
		The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmers' chief pests.....Z '06-123
8: 6	Upon a rock.....	Palestine abounds with limestone, which renders the soil very rich, but, when shallow, very hot .....Z '06-123
8: 7	Among thorns	There are fifty kinds of thorny plants in Palestine, and the thistles sometimes grow to a height of fifteen feet.....Z '06-123
8: 8	An hundredfold.....	A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....Z '06-124
		Representing those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently.....Z '00-141

	Let him hear.....	"Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
8: 9	Asked of him.....	Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class .....Z '06-124
8: 10	Unto you	The meek, honest and faithful of God's people D614 The Israelites Indeed in both harvests, but no others B28, 170
	It is given to know..	At the first advent, the humble Israelites indeed were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent.....D599
	The mysteries	"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief".....C215 The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil is permitted.....Z '93-91
	But to others.....	Those not disciples, not consecrated.....Z '06-200
	In parables	Dark sayings D614
	Not understand	And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followers A128
8: 12	By the wayside.....	Hardened by prosperity, needing the plowshare of trouble .....Z '06-125 Their hearts being solid and compact with selfishness .....Z '00-140
	Cometh the devil.....	Whose very existence is denied by many.....F609
8: 13	They on the rock....	Having a veneer of outward grace but at heart a character of selfishness .....Z '00-140
8: 14	Fell among thorns...	Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126 In Palestine these thorns or thistles grow in the very best kind of soil.....Z '00-140
	And riches	There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches.....Z '99-220
	And bring no fruit...	"Ye cannot serve God and mammon"....Z '06-126
8: 15	Fruit with patience...	*Hupomonee*, cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-115
8: 17	Nothing is secret.....	This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals.....D541
	That shall not.....	In the Millennial Age.....A303
	Be made manifest....	A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power.....C20 The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed.....Z '94-152
8: 18	How ye hear.....	See that your heart is in a right condition to serve the truth.....Z '00-140
	For whosoever hath..	Hath used .....Z '99-172
	Whosoever hath not..	Hath not used.....Z '99-172
8: 21	And my brethren....	In my new family, the "Household of Faith" F590
8: 23	He fell asleep.....	Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry.....Z '04-59
	Came down a storm..	Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of eighteen centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed.....Z '04-60
	Of wind	The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind storms .....Z '04-58
8: 24	Raging of the water..	Symbolizing the restless, anarchistic masses...A318
	There was a calm....	"Peace, be still"—after the time of trouble..B191 Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand.....Z '04-60 Waters lashed to a fury cannot thus be quickly calmed except by a miracle.....Z '04-59 Yet he refused to miraculously deliver himself from his captors in Gethsemane.....F651
8: 28	To do with thee.....	In common with thee.....Z '06-141
	Torment me not.....	The demons thus implied that they would consider it an interference with their rights if Jesus deprived them of the privilege of tormenting the poor man whom they had obsessed .....Z '06-141
8: 30	And he said, Legion.	It is no wonder the poor man was demented....S26

8: 31 Out into the deep....
Into the abyss, the Second Death, utter destruction ..... Z '06-142

8: 32 Herd of many swine
Unclean to the Jew and unlawful for them to eat S26

And they .....
Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings..... F626
Assuredly these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind..... Z '06-142

Besought him .....
Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission..... S26

8: 37 Depart from them....
Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness..... Z '94-89

8: 38 Might be with him...
"Unto you which believe he is precious"..Z '06-143

8: 39 Had done unto him..
It appears that Jesus' entire trip had been for the purpose of converting this one man, who then became the Lord's mouthpiece throughout all that region..... Z '06-143

8: 46 That virtue .....
Vitality, "He took our infirmities"..... A230, E*139*, 125, F633

8: 51 Peter, James, John...
The Lord evidently loves warmth of spirit or disposition ..... Z '00-120

8: 52 But sleepeth .....
Is not extinct, has hope of a resurrection Z '02-59
The Second Death is not referred to as a sleep Z '96-34

8: 55 And her spirit.....
Pneuma, breath ..... Z '96-34

And she arose.....
Did not come back from heaven or hell, and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead"..... Z '00-121

9: 1 Over all devils.....
Over all the fallen angels..... S25

And to cure.....
At the expense of Jesus' vitality..... Z '00-155

Diseases .....
Typifying our present privilege of opening deaf ears and blind eyes to the knowledge of the Lord's great plan..... Z '00-156

9: 2 The Kingdom of God.
The hope of every Israelite..... A273

9: 3 Nor scrip .....
Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even anything wherein to carry a surplus ..... Z '98-47

9: 5 The very dust.....
To symbolize renouncement of all responsibility for rejection of the message..... Z '98-47

9: 13 Give ye them to eat..
We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of Truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that some one present is hungering and thirsting after righteousness..... Z '04-78

And two fishes.....
The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things ..... Z '06-158

9: 14 About 5000 men.....
Yet at the time of his temptation he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger..... F651

9: 16 And the two fishes...
Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324

And looking up.....
It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God..... Z '00-172

He blessed them.....
The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food..... Z '06-158

To the disciples.....
Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age ..... Z '06-159
Though he could have fed the multitude without their help..... Z '00-173

9: 17 Were all filled.....
Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable..... Z '06-158
The skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude..... Z '04-77

	Of fragments	Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not distributed Z '06-159
	12 baskets	So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....Z '04-77 It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied .....Z '05-45 Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves and others every spiritual morsel.....Z '99-48
9: 20	Peter	Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman .....Z '04-91
9: 21	To tell no man.....	Because it might interfere with his payment of the ransom, or bring it before the due time Z '06-174
9: 23	If any man.....	Already a disciple .....Z '03-342
	Will come after me...	Will follow my example.....Z '06-175
	Let him deny himself.	Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions .....Z '06-271 Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will O my God."..... Z '03-344 "If we be dead with him we shall also live with him" .....Z '00-117
	And take up.....	Grapple resolutely with.....Z '03-344
	His cross	The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the *crossing* of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions .....Z '03-343, 345
	And follow me.....	"Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit" Z '03-345
9: 24	Will save his life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*359*, 336
	Will lose his life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*359*, 336
9: 26	Be ashamed of me...	Ashamed to own himself my follower. and to own my brethren, the members of my Body.. E*257*, 237 "He that despiseth you despiseth me"....Z '06-152
	And of my words....	Ashamed to confess the doctrines I teach E*257*, 237 Ashamed of my truths in this harvest time....C210 The Bible and the literature which expounds and illustrates it. The Lord puts his Word on a parity with himself.....Z '06-152
	The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 150
	When	In the Millennial Age.....Z '01-48
	Of the holy angels...	"The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints" C302
9: 27	The Kingdom of God.	A vision of it, as explained in the next nine verses .....Z '06-175
9: 28	Eight days	Including the day of Christ's utterance and the day of the vision.....Z '00-203
	Peter, John, James...	Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....Z '00-203
	Into a mountain.....	Type of the Kingdom.....A318
9: 29	And as he prayed....	Our clearest visions of heavenly things come as a result of prayer.....Z '00-204
	White and glistering.	Representing the "Glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete B20
9: 30	Talked with him.....	Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....B255
	Two men	Each of whom had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with the Lord in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father .....Z '06-184
	Which were Moses...	A figure of Moses, representing: The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....B255 The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....F677 The saints who would sleep in death.....B20

And Elias ..... A figure of Elijah, representing:
The Gospel or Christian dispensation.....B255
The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....F677
The saints, who would not sleep, but be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presence B20

9:31 Appeared in glory... It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" F676

Of his decease..... The bond of communion and fellowship between the Ancient Worthies and the Church is the sacrifice of Christ, to which they looked forward and to which we look back.....Z '06-184

9:33 3 tabernacles ..... How many there are like Peter who want to rear earthly tabernacles and who fail to understand and appreciate the real vision of the coming Kingdom! .....Z '06-185

9:34 There came a cloud.. Representing the cloud of trouble in which the apostles were plunged by the death of the Redeemer .....Z '06-184

And they feared..... Received a needed lesson in reverence.....Z '98-112
Representing our fears lest we should fail in the great undertaking.....Z '06-185

9:35 There came a voice.. "And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount" B255

Hear him ..... "My sheep hear my voice".....Z '04-105
"Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak" .....Z '98-112
Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we shall have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord Z '00-204

9:40 And they could not... Thus, the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and with the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord soon to share with them the glories of his Kingdom .....Z '00-204

9:46 Then ..... Shortly after the vision on the Mount of Transfiguration. Our highest views of heavenly things are quickly followed by earthly trials and difficulties which serve to test and prove us .....Z '06-186

9:47 And Jesus ..... Avoiding personalities, as it is always best to do wherever possible .....Z '06-186

9:48 Shall receive ..... Recognize and show kindness to.....Z '95-34

This child ..... One such disciple as has this childlike character Z '06-188
Children are simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions, and without guile .....Z '95-34

In my name..... Because he is mine.....Z '95-34

Shall be great..... Will be most honored. Humility and childlikeness among the brethren now should be considered a mark of true greatness.....Z '06-187

9:50 Is for us..... We should love and wish God-speed to all who love the Lord and manifest his Spirit, whether they associate with us or not....Z '06-98

9:54 Fire to come down... An illustration of what an impulsive temperament may lead to; yet these were specially close to the Lord in the Mount of Transfiguration, at the raising of Jairus' daughter, and in Gethsemane's garden.....F135

9:56 Destroy men's lives.. *Psuche*, souls, beings.....E359 336
"For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world".....A255

9:59 And bury my father.. Leave your service and serve him until he dies Z '96-125

9:60 Let the dead..... From God's standpoint, all who are under sen-

tence of death are considered as though already dead A150, 289
Especially those who are unbelievers and hence have no union with the Life-giver F697
" The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God " .. Z '99-47

9: 62 And looking back... Through fear that the Lord is abandoning him in trial or through unwillingness to longer submit to polishing ..... Z '98-365
" If any man draw back my soul shall have no pleasure in him " ..... Z '96-307
Remember Lot's wife C194

10: 1 After these things... About five months before his crucifixion ... Z '00-105
Other seventy also.. All brethren; none of them sisters F265
Typified by the seventy palm trees at Elim Z '07-184
Corresponding to the 70 elders of Israel, supposedly the original Sanhedrin, appointed by Moses; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people throughout the Gospel Age ..... Z '04-105, '07-233
Thus showing that if the Jewish nation had been in a proper condition of heart, the 70 members of the Sanhedrin would by that time have been proclaiming the Messiah throughout the lengths and breadths of Palestine.. Z '00-233

And sent them..... On a work of service, not lordship F212
10: 2 Is great ..... The work to be done is great ..... Z '00-233
Pray ye ..... It is not supposable that the Lord would wish any to pray who would not be anxious to the extent of their ability to engage in the work themselves ..... Z '00-233

Into his harvest..... The harvest of the Jewish Age, ending A. D. 70; typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age, ending A. D. 1914 ..... B346

10: 3 As lambs ..... Innocent, helpless, harmless ..... Z '04-107
Among wolves ..... Ravenous, destructive, selfish ..... Z '04-107
10: 4 Carry neither purse. With which to take up collections ..... Z '04-107
Nor scrip ..... Satchels or valises with changes of clothing Z '04-107

Nor shoes ..... House shoes or slippers ..... Z '04-107
And salute no man.. As a news-gatherer and disseminator ..... Z '04-107
By the way..... What time have we for frivolities or worldliness or the many social amenities? ..... Z '00-234

10: 5 First say, Peace.... The advent of one of the Lord's people into a home should always mean peace to its inmates ..... Z '05-11
" So far as lieth in you live peaceably with all men " ..... Z '04-108

10: 6 Turn to you again.. Our Lord would not have us violate courtesy by imposing ourselves or our teachings upon those who are inappreciative ..... Z '04-108

10: 7 Worthy of his hire.. Such things as they give to eat — bare necessities F287
The necessities of life in exchange for the spiritual blessings bestowed ..... Z '98-47
These instructions, afterwards changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181

10: 9 And heal the sick... Typifying the healing of the spiritually sick and the opening of the spiritually blind eyes and deaf ears in this harvest ..... Z '04-108

The Kingdom of God The hope of every Israelite A273
Is come ..... It is this message which was the test of Natural Israel and is now the test of Spiritual Israel C136
Peter's suggestion to return to fishing, after Jesus' crucifixion, was because he did not then see how he could continue this message B117

10: 12 *That* day, *that* city.. *Ekinos,* as in " When *he,* the Spirit " E*186*, 171
10: 13 Woe unto thee..... " That servant that knew his Lord's will and did it not shall be punished with many stripes " H76

In Tyre and Sidon.. Notoriously unholy, licentious, unclean cities Z '00-134

While ago repented. Yet the worldly wise and prudent tell us that these poor sinners long ago passed into eternal torment ..... Z '00-136

10: 14 For Tyre and Sidon. With their gross immoralities but better condition of heart ..... Z '00-134

At the judgment.... In the Millennial Age: these words show that no judgment had as yet been reached in these cases ..... Z '00-135

Than for you..... With your superior morality and evil condition of heart ..... Z '00-134
Because they will then receive and be blessed by the light which you have rejected A110

10: 15 Exalted to heaven.. Highly favored in privileges of knowledge H19
Highly exalted by having Christ as a resident E*395*, 376

Thrust down to hell. *Hades*, oblivion, death, as a city E*395*, 376
Even the site where it stood is now a matter of dispute H19

10: 16 He that heareth you At any time during the harvest of the Jewish Age B246

Despiseth me ..... "Whosoever shall be ashamed of me, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed" ..... Z '06-152

10: 17 Even the devils..... The fallen angels S25

10: 18 He said unto them.. Do not be too highly elated over the casting out of these demons. I beheld something far greater than this ..... Z '00-235

I beheld ..... In my prehuman existence ..... Z '00-235

Satan ..... Whose very existence is now denied by many F611

As lightning ..... As a bright one ..... Z '00-235

Fall from heaven... From brightness and honor ..... Z '00-235

10: 21 And said ..... Offered prayer audibly in the presence of fellow-believers ..... Z '98-27

Hid these things.... This gracious plan which provides such wonderful future opportunities for the poor people who once inhabited Tyre and Sidon ..... Z '00-136

From the wise..... The worldly wise, by permitting contempt and ridicule to attach thereto B29
Particularly the wise residents of Capernaum and Bethsaida ..... Z '98-60
Including the wise of our day who teach that these poor people went direct to eternal torment ..... Z '00-136

Unto babes ..... Those who make no boast of wisdom according to the course of this world ..... Z '99-165
"God looketh on the heart" ..... Z '03-223

10: 22 But the Son..... Whose prehuman fellowship with the Father was impressed with sufficient clearness to enable our Lord to say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies" E*100*, 91

10: 23 That ye see..... At the first advent, the humble Israelites alone were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent D599

10: 24 Have not seen them "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?" "I heard, but I understood not" B23

10: 25 A certain lawyer.... One versed in the Law of Moses, a scribe Z '00-250
And tempted him... Sought to prove him, to draw him out, to expose him ..... Z '00-250

10: 27 Thou shalt love..... *Agape*, with disinterested love ..... Z '01-149
Failure to keep this Law is the direct cause of the time of trouble A309
"Love is the fulfilling of the Law" A246

The Lord thy God.. Jehovah E*43*, 40

With all thy heart.. More than dear ones of the home circle.... Z '06-201
Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124
The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law A45

Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life on any plane **A136**

With all thy soul... Words, looks, deeds.....**Z '06-201**

All thy strength.... Using time, talent, influence, in his service..**Z '06-201**

With all thy mind.. Appreciating him keenly, understanding his laws, entering into heart sympathy with them **Z '06-201**

As thyself ..... It does not say "Better than thyself," hence Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement.....**Z '06-202**

10: 29 But he ..... Knowing that even in this treatment of Jesus he was not loving his neighbor as himself **Z '06-201**

Who is my neighbor "I understand that it is one who belongs to my own station in life".....**Z '06-201**

10: 30 To Jericho ..... One of the appointed cities of the priests and Levites, in which it was estimated 12,000 lived at that time.....**Z '00-252**

Fell among thieves.. Who infest the Jericho road even to this day **Z '06-201**

10: 31 A certain priest..... Chosen for the very highest service toward the people of Israel.....**Z '06-201**

10: 32 Likewise a Levite... Set apart as instructors of the people, to guide them by word and example.....**Z '06-201**

10: 33 A certain Samaritan. The Samaritans were a mixed people whom the Jews despised .....**Z '06-201**

10: 37 Do thou likewise.... Show the spirit of love toward any man in the world, friend or foe.....**Z '06-202**

10: 41 And Jesus answered. The remark being called forth by Martha's complaint against her sister.....**N '04-4-10**

10: 42 That good part..... We are not to suppose that Mary spent all her time at the Lord's feet listening, but that when a favorable opportunity did come, she was quick to take advantage of it. This should be the attitude of all the Lord's true people .....**N '04-4-10**

11: 1 Teach us to pray.... The Lord never taught the multitudes to pray nor intimated that they should. The privilege of prayer implies intimate acquaintance with the Creator .....**Z '06-203**

11: 2 When ye pray, say.. Not these exact words, but "After this manner" .....**Z '06-204**

Our Father ..... "Children of wrath," "Children of the devil," have no right to pray thus.....**Z '98-29**

"To as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." The affection of a true father for his child is one of the most precious in the world.....**Z '04-118**

The word "Our" implies an interest in the other sons, who like ourselves are "Accepted in the Beloved".....**Z '06-204**

Hallowed be thy name Reverence for God should be first in all our thoughts, but is losing ground everywhere in our day, even among the Lord's true people **Z '04-118**

Thy Kingdom come. In glory and power.....**Z '95-291, '97-304**

The panacea for every ill and trouble, not only for ourselves but for all men.....**Z '04-119**

A humble acknowledgment that it has not yet come .....**Z '98-30**

All blessings are of the Father.....**E48, 45**

Thy will ..... Not now being manifested or exerted in earth's affairs .....**Z '95-60**

Be done ..... If we pray this we must live accordingly.....**C22**

As in heaven..... None will claim that the conversion of the whole world to the present standard of Christendom would answer this petition.....**C179**

So in earth..... Many Christians seem to have forgotten the import of these words.....**B13**

11: 3 Give us ..... Bless our efforts at procuring and eating. There are occasionally spiritual dyspeptics who eat and work not, but the great diffi-

culty with most Christians is that they eat not at all, or else eat so sparingly that they are dying of starvation....Z '79-3-5

Day by day..... Not for a long time ahead....Z '98-30
Our daily bread..... Life's necessities, temporal and spiritual Z '06-205
It is improper for saints to ask alms....Z '07-366

11: 4 Forgive us our sins. Not Adamic sins, but personal transgressions Z '06-206

For we also forgive. The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked, and not always *immediately* then, if the erring one will be benefitted more by temporary abeyance, but should always be in a forgiving attitude Z '98-30

Indebted to us..... Who has trespassed against us....Z '04-120
And lead us not into Abandon us not in....Z '06-39
Temptation ..... How foolish to pray thus and not watch!...Z '07-46
Deliver us from evil. From the Evil One, ever ready to attack us, to the extent that the Lord grants opportunity Z '06-205

11: 9 Seek ..... In the "Law and Testimony"....E*181*, 167
It shall be opened.. The door of knowledge shall be opened...E*181*, 167
11: 11 A stone ..... The bread of oriental countries very much resembles a stone in appearance....Z '06-207

A serpent ..... Certain kinds of serpents resemble certain kinds of fish ....Z '06-207

11: 12 A scorpion..... There is a small, white scorpion which rolls itself up in the shape of an egg....Z '06-207

11: 13 To give good gifts.. Good earthly gifts....F685
The holy Spirit..... "The words that I speak unto you . . . are Spirit" E*242*, 222
Set before the family as bread, fish and eggs, but not forced on any....E*242*, 222
We need not, as do the unregenerate and heathen, pray for earthly blessings.....E*242*, 222
To them that ask.... It is useless to pray if we neglect to feed E*242*, 222

11: 15 Through Beelzebub. The first, and for a long time the only, enemy of the divine government....S16
Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon....Z '04-30

The chief ..... Doubtless because of being by nature a superior order of being....S16

Of the devils..... The angels which fell at the time of the flood..S16
11: 18 If Satan ..... Whose very existence is now denied by many..F610
Against himself .... By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick.....F641
As he is now doing through "Christian Science" S78, 97

How ..... When he has to resort to such desperate measures ....Z '06-166

11: 20 The finger of God... Which I do not claim as my own power..E*293*, 271
11: 22 And overcome him.. "And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years" C341

11: 23 Is against me..... In our day devotees of every sect can meet together in harmony in all sorts of union meetings, but all with one accord are violently opposed to Present Truth....Z '06-342

11: 26 Then goeth he..... If Christ has not been enthroned in the mind already weakened by previous obsession.....S26

11: 28 And keep it..... If we had all knowledge and zeal, without the spirit of obedience, it would prove us unworthy of the divine favor....Z '05-366

11: 30 For as Jonas..... Contrary to the belief of many modern theologians A61

11: 31 And condemn it..... Just as heathendom will condemn Christendom for its misuse of divine favor....D72

11: 35 Be not darkness.... Does not become darkness, become extinguished E*286*, *319*, 264, 294

11: 36 Bright shining..... *Astrape*, incorrectly rendered "lightning" in "For as the lightning cometh out of the East" B156

11: 50 Of this generation.. *Genea*, people living cotemporaneously.....D603
As a legitimate effect from preceding causes...D47

11: 51	Of Abel	Who typified Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the wheat class.....Z '01-86
11: 52	Woe unto you lawy's	Doctors of the Law, types of the Doctors of Divinity of our day.....N '07-11-3
	Ye have taken away.	By substituting your own traditions and doctrines for those of God's Word and thus misrepresenting God .....N '07-11-3
	Key of knowledge...	Knowledge of God and reverence for him ..... N '07-11-3
		"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge" .....Z '00-270
	Entered not in.....	The elder son "Would not go in" to greet the returned prodigal. "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you" Z '92-314
	Yourselves	The preachers themselves do not know God; they are confused regarding his true character and plan.....N '07-11-3
12: 2	Is nothing covered..	This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals.....D541
	Not be revealed.....	*Apokalupto,* uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
		A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power.....C20
	Shall not be known.	During the Millennial Age.....A303
		When the murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed Z '94-152
12: 4	That kill the body...	That terminate the present life in these poor dying bodies E*335*, 332, H30
12: 5	Whom ye shall fear.	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
	Fear him	Have respect and deference to Jehovah, with whom are the issues of life everlasting..... E*335*, 332, H30
	To cast into hell....	To terminate all hope of future existence in *Gehenna,* the Second Death, utter destruction H30
12: 7	Of your head.....	You who are in covenant relationship to the Lord .....Z '93-230
12: 10	Shall speak a word..	Ignorantly E*296*, 274
	The holy Ghost.....	Maliciously attributing to an evil source what cannot be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....E*292*, 271
	Not be forgiven.....	But must be expiated by punishment.....E*296*, 274
12: 13	One of the company.	Seeing in the teachings of Christ only that which he thought might be used to further his own selfish interests.....Z '00-253
12: 14	And he said unto him	Refusing to interfere in secular affairs ....Z '00-254
12: 15	Which he possesseth	Earthly riches consecrated to God but not subjected to the flames of the altar are of no value except as evidences of a broken vow, to rise against us in judgment.....Z '97-98
12: 18	This will I do.....	I will pursue a selfish, avaricious course...Z '00-255
12: 19	To my soul.....	Being, self .....Z '81-4-1
12: 20	This night thy soul..	During the dark night of the time of trouble..D273
		Leaving you to enter the next life a pauper as respects material, mental and moral wealth, and handicapped by a load of selfishness Z '00-255
	Shall be required....	The hoarded treasures of the wealthy "shall not be able to deliver them".....D273
12: 22	Take no thought....	No anxious care: be neither careless nor anxious F572
	For your life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*359*, 336
12: 24	Consider the ravens.	Learn lessons of the Creator through the things created .....Z '04-37
12: 30	Need of these things	These earthly things which you do not need to pray for F679
		And in his service, he will not let you starve B119
12: 31	Shall be added.....	Supplied as needed.....Z '97-99
12: 32	Little Flock	The holy company, selected here and there during the Gospel Age.....A72
		Precious jewels of the Lord's own choosing....B190
		A comparatively small portion of nominal Spiritual Israel B205

Only one out of every 1716 typical believers was a typical sacrificer....T119
The saints, therefore, cannot be the "Lord's Great Army" that shall ruin Christendom..D543

Father's good pleasure .....
"The Father himself loveth you"; "He shall cover thee with his feathers and under his wings shalt thou trust".....Z '04-74

To give you.....
Who have made first the general consecration to holy living and obedience to God, and later have made a special consecration to sacrifice earthly interests for the heavenly...F125

The Kingdom .....
"That ye may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom, and sit on thrones".....A274

12: 33 And give alms.....
Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..F576

12: 35 Be girded about.....
Representing constant activity on the part of the Lord's people during his absence....Z '04-123

And your light.....
The lamp of the divine Word, well supplied with the oil of the holy Spirit and well trimmed in the sense of being rightly divided .....Z '00-268
"Ye are the light of the world".....Z '04-123

12: 36 Wait for their lord..
The Lord Jesus at his second advent.....Z '00-268

When he will *return.*
To analusai, as in "A desire to *depart*".....F670

And knocketh .....
By oral or printed evidences that the time prophecies are fulfilled. The servants are not to know in advance, but are to know at the time of arrival, and that without seeing Z '04-123

This knocking began in 1875 and still continues. "I stand at the door and knock. If any man hear my voice and open the door I will come in to him and sup with him and he with me".....Z '04-124

12: 37 Shall find watching.
Recognizing the unfolding of the Divine plan as a sign of the Lord's presence.....D599

Shall gird himself...
Become their servant.....Z '07-295

To sit down.....
In "The banqueting house".....D612

To meat .....
Such as the world knoweth not of.....D612
We already have this foretaste of the good things to come.....C197

And serve them.....
With truths concerning his glorious nature, the object and manner of his return, the time features of the plan, the harvest work and the time of trouble.....B171

12: 38 In the third watch..
When very few are awake.....Z '04-124

12: 39 And this know.....
Understand the reason why the time is so secreted under symbols and parables.....D611

If the goodman.....
The householder, the devil and his servants...D611

Of the house .....
The present social structure.....Z '04-124

The thief .....
The one who comes quietly, unostentatiously, unknown .....Z '04-124

Broken through ....
Digged into .....Z '04-124

12: 40 When ye think not..
His knock will be the first intimation of his presence; and this was literally fulfilled, as the time of his coming was not known in advance .....Z '04-125

12: 42 Who then .....
In the harvest.....B163

And wise steward...
And prudent servant.....D613

Shall make ruler....
Has placed D613

Meat in due season..
Truth as it becomes due.....A349, F9
Can we suppose the Lord would thus honor one who by his teachings or silence supported the eternal torment theory?.....H12

12: 43 Blessed that servant.
That particular one who does not "Smite his fellow-servants," but is faithful and humble in his treatment of them, and of all the "Household" who through him receive the "Meat in due season".....D613

Lord when he cometh
Erchomai, arrives B163

Shall find so doing..
Shall find thus employed.....D613

12: 44 Will make him ruler
Will appoint him overseer.....D613

All that he hath.....
All the vast storehouse of Present Truth B163, D613

12: 45 If that servant.....
Shall become wicked, and, losing faith.....D614

	Delayeth his coming	Has not arrived....B163
	Begin to beat.....	Oppose and contradict....B163
	The men-servants ...	Those who are faithfully declaring that the Lord is present....B163
	And to be drunken..	Intoxicated with false doctrines....D614
12: 46	Will come	*Heko*, will have arrived....B163
	Looketh not for him.	Is not aware....B163
	Cut him in sunder..	Cut him off from being that servant who is entrusted with the dispensing of the Truth as it becomes due in this harvest time.....A349, D613
12: 47	His lord's will.....	That he should consecrate himself.....Z '96-192
	Shall be beaten.....	In the Millennial Age.....Z '92-341
	With many stripes..	Lacerations of conscience or other chastisements F719
		Many and severe will be the stripes which a present life of self-indulgence will naturally demand and receive under the rule of the iron rod A303
12: 48	Much is given.....	To Christendom D72
12: 50	I have a baptism...	The baptism of death....F438, 442
	Straitened	In difficulty ....N '04-2-7
12: 51	That I am come....	In the harvest of either the Jewish or the Gospel Age B236
	But rather division..	Between those who love the Truth supremely and others of the family; this division cannot be avoided....B236
		Because the children of darkness wage a continual warfare against the light....F533
12: 56	Discern this time...	That you are even now enroute to judgment Z '94-315
12: 58	With thine adversary	The Law Covenant, which condemned all..Z '94-315
	To the magistrate...	The just judgment of God....Z '94-315
	Delivered from him.	By acceptance of the atonement offered by Christ ....Z '94-315
	To the judge.....	Jehovah ....Z '94-315
	To the officer.....	Some power that will execute the penalty Z '94-315
	Into prison	A position of disfavor....Z '94-315
12: 59	The very last mite..	The forfeiture of the chief blessing, at first offered exclusively to the Jews, and the consequent period of 1845 years of disfavor, beginning A. D. 33 and ending 1878.....Z '94-315
13: 2	Sinners above all....	Not all calamities come as punishments for sin Z '00-221
13: 3	I tell you, Nay.....	"Some men's sins are open beforehand and others they follow after"....Z '94-48
	All likewise perish..	But while calamities may come to the saints, they never "Happen"; nothing that befalls them is of accident....F646
13: 6	Had a fig tree.....	The Jewish nation....D604
13: 10	On the Sabbath....	Type of the Millennial Age....B40
13: 19	And the fowls.....	"Babylon is a cage of every unclean and hateful bird"....C187
		Nearly all jail-birds are members of some branch of the nominal Church....B163
13: 20	The Kingdom of God	The nominal Kingdom of God, the nominal Church D552
13: 21	It is like leaven.....	Corruption, error F464, T98
	Which a woman....	"That woman Jezebel"; the Roman Catholic system ....Z '00-154
	3 measures of meal..	Faith, hope and love....Z '00-154
	Whole was leavened.	Corrupted F464, T98
13: 23	Are there few.....	Christ did not answer this and we must not.. E*417*, 401
13: 24	Strive	The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian ....Z '97-84
	At the strait gate...	The narrow way of self-sacrifice in the interest of the Lord's plan, made so by the opposition of the worldly spirit against truth and righteousness A207, 212, C207, E*418*, 401
		Within are ministering spirits, all conspiring for our ultimate membership in the New Creation F152
13: 25	Shut to the door....	"They that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut".....C221

		"I am he that shutteth and no man openeth" C195
		All opportunity to become of the Wise Virgin class by engaging in the harvest work will be thereby ended....C210, 213, 221
		This does not mean that the foolish virgins will be consigned to eternal torment.....F75
		The deliverance of the last member of the Body will take place simultaneously with the closing of the door.....C231
13: 28	Shall be weeping....	Because of loss of the great prize and because of experiences in the time of trouble.....Z '96-58
	Gnashing of teeth...	"They gnashed on him with their teeth," angry, vexed, chagrined .....N '06-3-18
	When ye	You unfaithful Israelites.....Z '07-302
	Shall see	The visible representatives of the Kingdom...D619
	Abraham and Isaac.	Who died before the ransom was paid and were not, therefore, called to a place in the spiritual Kingdom, the "Better thing for us" D625
	All the prophets....	But not the saints of this age.....A290
	In the Kingdom....	In its earthly phase.....A290
13: 30	There are last.....	The heavenly rulers that were not developed until afterwards A293, B206
	Shall be first.....	In grandeur of position and time of instalment A293, B206
		The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened .....N '04-10-30
	There are first.....	The Ancient Worthies, who constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom, first developed A293, B206
	Shall be last.....	Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....N '04-10-30
	Behold, I.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....Z '02-287
	I do cures today....	In the fifth thousand-year day.....Z '02-287
	And tomorrow	In the sixth thousand-year day.....Z '02-287
	And the third day...	In the seventh thousand-year day.....Z '02-287
13: 35	Behold, your house.	The Jewish nation.....B70
	Unto you desolate..	The favor which has been exclusively yours is now withdrawn.....A72, 223, B70
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....B70
		These words, pronounced as our Lord's first act on assuming office as King of the Jews, A. D. 33, typified the rejection of nominal Spiritual Israel at the corresponding point of time, A. D. 1878.....B246, C151
	When ye shall say..	From the heart.....B226
		As prophesied by David in Psa. 118:26.....D639
14: 3	On the Sabbath day.	Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
14: 4	And he took him....	Touched him so that it might be manifest that the miracle was of divine power through him .....Z '06-247
14: 5	An ox or an ass....	Some MSS. read, "A son or an ox".....Z '06-247
14: 10	Friend, go up higher	The Lord will not forget the man or woman of humble mind who, thinking little of himself or herself, would thankfully and gratefully seek for and appreciate the very humblest place in the divine presence.....Z '06-248
14: 11	Shall be abased.....	As illustrated by Satan.....A189
		Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis.....Z '93-5
		What degradation can await such self-exultation as is shown in the utterances of the Papacy! B313
	Humbleth himself...	As Christ did, to become man's Redeemer E*438*, 424
		By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach .....Z '93-5
	Shall be exalted....	But not necessarily to the highest position...A189
		The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders F296
		"Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time" .....Z '02-284
14: 14	Shalt be recompensed	In the Millennial Age.....Z '06-249

	At the resurrection..	There is no promise of reward to the righteous until the resurrection.....N '03-10-22
14: 15	Shall eat bread.....	Be on good terms with the king.....Z '06-249
14: 16	A certain man.....	Jehovah .....Z '06-250
	Made a great supper	The marriage supper of the Lamb.....Z '06-250
		The good things pertaining to the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God. "O taste and see that the Lord is good".....Z '96-70
	And bade many.....	The Jewish people.....Z '06-250
14: 17	At supper time.....	During the 3½ years of our Lord's ministry in which he was being slain as the bullock for the feast.....Z '00-287, '06-250
14: 18	To make excuse.....	Many seem to feel that those things which they would call the real, practical affairs of life need all of their attention.....Z '00-287
14: 21	Being angry	Indignant .....Z '06-250
	Go out quickly.....	During the 3½ years after the crucifixion, before the Gospel was preached to Gentiles Z '00-287
	The poor	The mentally and morally poor among the Jews, not the prominent ones, were those who received the Gospel: the publicans and harlots Z '06-250
14: 23	Go out	Throughout the Gospel Age.....Z '00-288
	And hedges	Outside the Jewish city or Church.....Z '06-251
	Into the highways..	Among the Gentiles.....A194
	And compel them...	Urge or constrain them.....A194
14: 24	None of those men..	It is impossible to be a thorough-going business man, wealthy, influential, and at the same time follow in the footsteps of Jesus.....Z '00-288
14: 26	And hate not.....	Love not less.....E359, 336
	Father and mother..	And self, and popularity, worldly prosperity, honor of men and human theories and systems D268
14: 28	Counteth the cost...	Whether to trust to the Lord's promised aid to enable him to overcome, or to forfeit his justification, "Receive the favor of God in vain" F126
		"Better is it that thou shouldest not vow than that thou shouldest vow and not pay"; "It is a snare to a man to make inquiry after having made vows".....Z '96-307
14: 30	Not able to finish...	We may rest assured that our Father's original plan will be carried out to the letter.....O-15
14: 33	All that he hath....	His own ideas and will and possessions and earthly prospects .....Z '96-86
		The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian .....Z '97-84
	Cannot be my disciple	Modern theology is forced to conclude from this that all who do not make this utter sacrifice of every earthly interest are sure to be consigned to eternal torment.....N '05-4-9
15: 2	Receiveth sinners ...	There is no intimation that our Lord went "slumming" after them.....Z '99-8
15: 4	What man of you...	Representing the Lord Jesus, the true shepherd, as the representative of the Father, the great shepherd .....Z '00-298
	Lose one of them...	Representing Adam and the human family. "All we like sheep have gone astray"; "There is none righteous, no not one"..Z '00-298
	The ninety and nine.	Representing the angels and other spirit beings who never wandered into sin and away from God's care.....Z '00-298
	And go	Representing the Lord's first advent.....Z '00-298
	Until he find it.....	Restore it to its original condition.....Z '00-298
15: 5	And when	At the close of the Millennial Age.....Z '00-299
	He hath found it....	Having restored to perfection all of the human family who possess sheep characteristics Z '00-299
15: 7	Over one sinner....	What, then, will be the joy in heaven when the Body of Christ is received into glory?....Z '95-134
15: 8	10 pieces of silver...	Representing all the sons of God, including angels and archangels, bearing his likeness Z '00-299
	Lose one piece.....	The human piece, mankind; the dirt floor of the

oriental home representing the defilements which have obscured the divine likeness ever since man's fall in Eden.....Z '00-299

	And seek diligently..	Representing divine energy on behalf of lost humanity .....Z '00-299
	Until she find it.....	"That which was lost".....Z '00-300
15: 9	And when	At the end of the Millennial Age.....Z '00-300
	Rejoice with me....	Representing the time coming when all things in heaven and on earth will rejoice in the full accomplishment of the Lord's work.....Z '00-300
15: 11	A certain man.....	Jehovah .....Z '06-253
15: 12	And the younger....	Representing the publicans and sinners....Z '06-253
15: 13	Into a far country..	Into disregard of his covenant, far from God and his love and protection and care.....Z '04-136
15: 15	To a citizen.....	Representing Satan.....Z '04-136
	To feed swine.....	Associate with the worldly, those groveling in earthly things .....Z '04-136
15: 20	His father	Jehovah, represented by our Lord Jesus....Z '06-253
15: 22	The best robe.....	Representing the robe of Christ's righteousness, justification .....Z '06-253
	And put a ring.....	The pentecostal blessing as a signet of everlasting mercy, forgiveness and love.....Z '06-253
15: 25	Now his elder son...	Representing the Pharisees and scribes.....Z '06-253
	Was in the field.....	Striving by daily obedience to the Law to remain at home with God.....Z '06-253
15: 28	And he was angry...	Lacked the spirit of love and hence was not at all prepared for the feast.....Z '06-253
	And would not go in	"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees. Ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in." "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you".....Z '92-314
		Much the same spirit is manifested now by the outwardly religious, as they hear of the coming Times of Restitution, in which all the degraded of earth may return to the Father's love .....Z '04-137
15: 31	Is thine	May yet be yours if you will have it so....Z '06-253
16: 1	Unto his disciples...	As well as the scribes and Pharisees.....Z '00-315
	A certain rich man..	Jehovah .....Z '00-315
	Which had a steward	The scribes and Pharisees at the first advent; the Sunday-school teachers and superintendents, ministers, bishops, etc., at the second advent .....Z '00-317
	Wasted his goods...	Failed to use in a satisfactory manner the favors committed to him.....Z '00-315
16: 2	No longer steward..	A new dispensation is about to be ushered in Z '00-315
16: 3	Then the steward...	The Lord proceeds to show what a literal steward in olden times would have done under such circumstances .....Z '00-315, 317
16: 7	And write fourscore.	In view of the disproportionate reductions it seems probable that the steward knew the debtors could not pay more than the changed amounts. His course, therefore, did not work injury to his employer's real interests.....Z '94-69
16: 8	And the lord.....	The master of the worldly-wise steward.....Z '94-69
	Commended	For his worldly wisdom and prudence.....Z '94-69
	For	By more promptly recognizing that a change of dispensation requires a changed attitude towards those about to be taken from their control .....Z '00-315, 317
	Children of world...	As illustrated by the course of the literal steward of the parable.....Z '00-315, 317
	In their generation..	*Genea*, people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass".....D603
	Children of light....	As represented by the scribes and Pharisees at the first advent, and the Sunday-school teachers, superintendents, ministers and bishops at the second advent; the latter wholly refusing to make any change in their course, in spite of their increasing and glaring inconsistencies, as manifested by the light of Present Truth .....Z '00-315, 317

16: 9 **And I say unto you.** My disciples ..... Z '94-69, '00-318
Friends ..... The heavenly Father and the Lord Jesus Christ Z '00-318
Of the mammon.... With the mammon T93
Of unrighteousness.. The earthly wealth or valuables under your control now, which were at one time in whole or in part controlled by sin and Satan.... Z '94-69, '00-318
That when ye fail... That when this age of Satan's dominion is ended T93
When the present life ends ..... Z '94-70
They ..... Those in whose interest the mammon is expended T93
16: 10 **That which is least..** The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal, faithfulness and patient perseverance have shown themselves in little things F296
16: 11 **The true riches.....** The glory, honor and immortality of the Kingdom ..... Z '94-70
16: 12 **Another man's** ..... Jehovah's ..... Z '00-318
Which is your own.. Conditionally ..... Z '00-318
16: 13 **Serve two masters..** "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways" C221
And mammon ..... Worldly wealth T93
Typified by Aaron's golden calf ..... Z '02-222
16: 14 **Who were covetous.** Who were money-lovers ..... Z '02-222
16: 15 **Among men** ..... Natural men ..... Z '94-70
16: 16 **Were until John....** Only the justified to life could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of atonement had been completed.. D625, F112
Since that time..... As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it F86, T108
The Kingdom of God The heavenly phase of the Kingdom; the only offer made during the Gospel Age A277
Is preached ..... Teaching that a new dispensation is at hand Z '94-70
16: 17 **Than one tittle.....** Because of the greater and more important things typified by it T12
Christ was evidently a firm believer in the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures..... Z '79-11-7
Of the Law..... The Jubilee features of which undoubtedly typified the great Times of Restitution B173, 187
To fail ..... Of fulfilment B179
16: 19 **A certain rich man..** The Jewish nation E396, 376, H38
Clothed in purple... Invested with royalty because of the promises made to Abraham and David H38
And fine linen..... Righteousness; the Jews being typically a holy people H38
Fared sumptuously.. Being the special recipients of God's favors.... H38
Every day ..... "Chiefly, because to them were committed the oracles of God" H38
16: 20 **Named Lazarus** .... The Gentile outcasts from divine favor H39
Full of sores ..... Sin-sick H39
16: 21 **And desiring** ..... Hungering and thirsting for righteousness..... H38
Fed with the crumbs "And she said, Truth, Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs" H39
The rich man's table "Which fall from their master's table" H39
"Let their table become a trap and a snare unto them" ..... N '06-2-18
Moreover the dogs.. The typically clean Jew considered all Gentiles fit associates of dogs, which were regarded as detestable creatures in those days H38
16: 22 **The beggar died....** Many of the Gentiles entered into covenant relationship with God to be "Dead with Christ" H40, 43
By the angels..... The messengers, the apostles and others.... H40, 43
Into Abr'am's bosom The place of divine favor, Abraham being a type of Jehovah H40
Rich man also died. The Jewish nation rejected the crucified Christ and died to all their previous special advantages H39
Died as a nation H41

16: 23 And in hell ..... *Hades*, oblivion, national death....E*396*, 376, H40
He lifted up his eyes As a people, since the rejection of Messiah..E*396*, 376, H40
Being in torments... For 1800 years the Jews have been relentlessly persecuted by all classes, including professed Christians H41
Abraham afar off... God no longer favoring him.....H41
16: 24 And send Lazarus.. It was from professed Christians that the Jews expected mercy H41
Finger in water..... Only recently the President of the United States was invoked by the Hebrew people to intercede for their relief in Russia....N '06-2-18
16: 25 Abraham said, Son. God still recognizes the Jews as children of the Covenant H41
16: 26 Between us and you. Between the Gospel Church and the Jew.....H41
A great gulf..... Prejudice, pride and envy on the Jewish side, and on the side of the Church a knowledge that "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified" H41
Fixed ..... Until the end of the Gospel Age.....H43
16: 27 Then he ..... Representing especially the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin, which returned from Babylon H42
16: 28 Five brethren ..... The ten tribes scattered among surrounding nations H42
16: 30 But if one..... Lazarus, the figuratively dead Gentile, but now figuratively risen: "If ye then be risen"....H43
17: 1 Offences ..... Trials .....Z '06-39
17: 2 Better for him..... Because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life.....Z '06-188
17: 3 Rebuke him ..... To fail to do so means to injure him.....Z '94-268
And if he repent.... But not otherwise, though always remaining in an attitude of forgiveness, waiting for the desired and necessary repentance.....Z '94-268
17: 4 I repent ..... It is proper to expect those who trespass against us to make some acknowledgment of their fault before expressing full forgiveness; but like the father of the prodigal, when we see the repentant one coming in an attitude of humility, we should go out part way to meet him .....Z '98-126
17: 5 Increase our faith... This should be the prayer of all of God's children, since it is faith that overcomes the world .....Z '96-162
17: 6 This sycamine tree.. Representing difficulties and obstructions in the Christian course .....Z '96-86
17: 8 And afterward ..... After you have served the Lord faithfully, and because of it.....Z '96-60
Shalt eat and drink. Have your faith strengthened in divine things Z '96-60
17: 12 That were lepers.... Leprosy being a type of sin and its loathsome, contagious and consuming character.....Z '00-330
17: 14 Unto the priests.... Representatives of the Jewish system; so that the rulers of the Jewish Church might be given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168
17: 16 Giving him thanks.. Representing consecration .....Z '00-331
17: 17 Ten cleansed ..... Representing justification .....Z '00-331
17: 20 Cometh not ..... Does not make its first appearance.....A288
With observation ... Outward show or manifestation.....A276, B142
17: 21 Is within you..... Is in the midst of or among all classes, ruling and judging all.....A276
Making itself manifest to all by outward, visible and unmistakable signs.....A288
He certainly did not mean it would be within the hearts of the hypocritical Pharisees.....A276
17: 23 Or see there..... In any particular place.....B165
17: 24 For as the lightning. *Astrape*, not lightning, because lightning rarely flashes clear across the heavens: the same word as in "The *bright shining* of a candle doth give thee light".....B156
The bright-shiner, the sun.....D583
Shineth ..... Everywhere, instantly, noiselessly, gradually

bringing to light the truth on every subject; to be first discerned by those first awake.... B160, 167, D583

The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 140

17: 26 The days of Noe.... Before the flood.....B160
So shall it be..... Before the time of trouble.....B160
Also in the days.... In the *Parousia,* in the presence, not the coming B160, D296, B143
The days in which we are now living.....T86

17: 27 They did eat, etc... The world in general was pursuing the ordinary, proper affairs of life, ignorant of the impending catastrophe.....D607

Into the ark..... Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....A318

The flood came..... Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians A61

17: 29 Went out of Sodom. Type of Babylon, that great city which spiritually is called Sodom.....D607

Destroyed them all.. Without giving them a full opportunity.....A110
"If the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom," etc.....A110

17: 30 When the Son of man Already present D607
Is revealed ..... *Apokalupsis,* uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
Is made manifest, first to his watching virgins, later, in the trouble, to all men.....D607

17: 31 Upon the housetop.. Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the merely nominal member.....D575

And his stuff..... Titles, dignities, respect, commendations of good and regular standing D575

In the house..... The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected.....D575

In the field..... In the world, not a Church member.....D575
Not return back.... Not join the nominal Church.....D575

17: 32 Remember Lot's wife "Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain lest thou be consumed".....D607
Type of the Great Company, more in sympathy with the things behind than the things before C194, D607

17: 33 Whosoever shall seek By compromises of conscience and staying in Babylon D607

To save his life..... *Psuche,* soul, being.....E*359*, 336
And whosoever ..... Sacrificing present interests.....D607
Shall lose his life.... *Psuche,* soul, being.....E*359*, 336
Shall preserve it.... Everlastingly D607

17: 34 In that night..... "The morning cometh and also the night" D273, 608
"Wherein no man can work".....D544
"This night thy soul shall be required".....D273

In one bed..... Creed-bed or crib for spiritual babes.....D608

17: 35 Women ..... This word is spurious; not in any MS.....D609
Grinding together .. Preparing theological food in seminaries, etc...D609

17: 36 Be in the field..... In the world, outside the nominal house.....D609
And the other left... Not all come-outers will be of the Elect.....D609

17: 37 Where, Lord? ..... Where will these be taken?.....D610
Wheresoever the body The carcass, the food.....D610
The eagles ..... Those keen of vision and appetite.....D610

18: 1 Always to pray..... Ask for the right things with persistency..Z '05-343
And not to faint.... Not to grow weary, hopeless and faithless..Z '05-343
Jacob wrestled all night with the angel, unwilling to let him go until he blessed him Z '01-270

18: 2 A judge ..... Judges in oriental countries are notoriously corrupt .....Z '06-264

18: 7 And shall not God.. Who is not unjust, and whose only object in delaying answer to our prayers is to work out for us a blessing of increased faith and trust Z '06-264

Avenge ..... By destroying their adversaries.....Z '01-383
His own Elect..... Whom he has permitted to be maligned, slandered and misrepresented for over 18 centuries .....Z '05-199

Cry day and night.. As illustrated by the Syro-Phenician woman's importunity .....Z '00-191

18: 8 **He will avenge them** — In the time of trouble.....D39
"Avenge not yourselves. Vengeance is mine."
"The day of vengeance is in mine heart"
Z '06-265

Speedily ..... — Promptly. "One day with the Lord is as a thousand years" .....Z '06-265

Shall he find faith... — The faith D517

On the earth..... — The question implies that at that time the true faith would be almost extinct.....Z '06-265

18: 9 **Unto certain** ..... — Illustrated in our day by so-called "Holiness people," who claim they have not sinned for years F157

18: 12 **Twice in the week..** — Thus he went beyond what the Law required: this proves that works could never justify us Z '06-266

18: 13 **Upon his breast.....** — As though acknowledging that the sentence of death was well deserved .....Z '06-266

God be merciful..... — Very properly, the publican did not address him as "Father" .....Z '96-97

18: 14 **Shall be abased.....** — As illustrated by Satan.....A189
Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis.....Z '93-5
What degradation can await such self-exaltation as is shown in the utterances of the Papacy! B313

Humbleth himself .. — As Christ did, to become man's Redeemer E*438*, 424
By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach .....Z '93-5

Shall be exalted..... — But not necessarily to the highest position....A189
The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders F296
"Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time".....Z '02-284

18: 18 **And a certain ruler..** — Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awakened from the dead.....Z '05-91

18: 19 **Callest thou me good** — Unless you believe from the heart that I am the Son of God and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer .....Z '00-346

That is, God..... — And those who are in perfect harmony with him Z '00-346

18: 20 **The commandments.** — The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to his cross".....Z '06-267

18: 22 **Unto the poor.....** — Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..F576
"Love is the fulfilling of the Law".....Z '00-347

18: 23 **Was very sorrowful.** — Modern theology would be forced to conclude that this young man went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day..N '04-6-5

18: 24 **How hardly** ..... — With what difficulty.....Z '06-269

That have riches.... — Of money, talent or mental endowment.....Z '01-53
Because of faith in their wealth instead of in God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made.....Z '00-348

The Kingdom of God — The Body of Christ; certainly not the nominal Church, for nearly all the rich people of the world are in some branch of it.....Z '01-53

18: 25 **A needle's eye.....** — A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only.....D304, F575

18: 27 **Possible with God...** — He has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.....Z '06-270

18: 29 **He said unto them..** — The special light of both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27

Hath left house..... — We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these, the surplus is the Lord's .....Z '06-271

18: 30 **Manifold more .....** — The greater our present losses, the greater our

reward, both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom, are those who have sacrificed little for his sake.....Z '06-271

18: 38 Thou son of David. The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah .....N '07-3-24

18: 39 Rebuked him ..... When the spiritually blind cry for help, there are sure to be some, even amongst the Lord's friends, to rebuke them instead of to encourage .....Z '00-350

18: 40 To be brought..... Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....Z '00-349

18: 41 Receive my sight... Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honors of men and temporal blessings.....Z '06-279

18: 43 Received his sight... Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes of the understanding.....Z '00-350

Praise unto God.... All who are in accord with the Lord rejoice as one after another come to a knowledge of the divine character and plan.....Z '06-279

19: 2 Among the publicans Tax-collectors .....Z '06-279

And he was rich.... Much of his wealth having, no doubt, been dishonestly acquired .....Z '06-279

19: 5 Zacchæus ..... Perhaps the Lord had heard the crowd laugh and jeer at him in his lugubrious position Z '00-351

19: 8 I give to the poor... I make this consecration right now.....Z '06-280

I restore him..... I will at once restore to him.....Z '06-280

Fourfold ..... Zacchæus made a personal (purse-and-all) consecration .....Z '06-280

19: 9 Come to this house. In the sense that Zacchæus here was turned from sin and selfishness towards God and righteousness .....Z '06-280

19: 10 That which was lost An earthly paradise and an eternal earthly existence A177, E*467*, 457, F669

19: 11 The Kingdom of God Which was the main theme of our Lord's preaching A274

Immediately appear. That they would see Jesus assume regal robes, power and authority.....Z '00-361

19: 12 A certain nobleman. The Lord Jesus.....A283, E*287*, 265

A far country..... An intimation that heaven is a place as well as a condition.....Z '96-291

Himself a Kingdom. Kingdom authority E*287*, 265

And to return..... And set up his Kingdom, which, therefore, will not be set up until the second advent...A249, 283

19: 13 His ten servants.... All the consecrated class.....Z '00-362

Ten pounds ..... The Word of God, the various helps to its understanding, the influences of the holy Spirit, the privileges of faith and prayer and communion with God, and fellowship with Christ and his people.....Z '96-99

"A measure of the Spirit to every man, to profit withal" .....Z '00-362

Justification, and the holy Spirit based upon that justification .....Z '06-316

19: 15 These servants ..... Christendom, social and ecclesiastical.....D599

Called unto him..... Even before reckoning with the citizens.....C133, F419, 662

"We," the Church, "must all appear before the tribunal of Christ".....F419

Gained by trading... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480

19: 17 In a very little..... The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal and faithfulness and patient perseverance in well-doing has shown itself in little things F296

Over ten ..... The honors hereafter will be awarded in proportion to the resolute and continued zeal and energy with which earthly talents are devoted to the acquirement and service of the truth Z '96-99

Greater sacrifices in the present work out a far more exceeding and eternal weight of

glory. Those who are rich in talents, opportunities and privileges, if faithful, achieve a greater victory and grander reward than those who sacrifice less.....Z '00-362

Cities ..... "The saints shall judge the world".....Z '79-7-6

19: 20 In a napkin..... Christian character cannot grow and develop in the neglect of the very means which God has provided for its perfecting.....Z '96-99

19: 22 Thine own mouth... Because you have prayed, "Thy Kingdom come" C22

Thou wicked servant Ecclesiasticism D157

19: 23 Mine own with usury Interest on a business loan is quite proper....F568

19: 26 Which hath ..... Hath used .....Z '99-172

Shall be given..... Following this just principle, the *Logos,* who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "Sufferings and the glory to follow" F64

That hath not..... Hath not used.....Z '99-172

19: 27 Those mine enemies. Those opposed to the king and his laws. "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" Z '00-263

Slay them before me The sword of the Lord, the Word of Truth, shall discover the secret springs of their hearts and either slay their enmity ("cut them to the heart," Acts 7: 54) and make them friends, or utterly destroy them in the Second Death .....N '03-10-28

"His enemies shall lick the dust".....B300

19: 38 Blessed be the King "He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....B238

"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....B225

This exercise of kingly power and authority in the Spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....C233

19: 39 The multitude ..... Thus selecting its Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461

19: 40 Immediately cry out. Because the prophecy reads, "Shout, O Daughter of Jerusalem".....B225

And today, when the majority of Christ's living witnesses, who should be loudly rejoicing, are silent, either from slothfulness or worldliness, the very stones of the Great Pyramid are crying out in no uncertain tones.....C376

19: 41 And when ..... At the time of his triumphal entry.....B226

He beheld the city.. Jerusalem, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age.....Z '95-180

19: 42 In this thy day..... Indicating that the final day of decision for the Jewish nation had arrived.....N '04-3-27

But now ..... Henceforth B226

19: 44 Children within thee Both the active and the passive of the nation of Israel suffered alike the penalty of their national crime.....Z '95-179

Knewest not the time Indifference to time prophecies is clear evidence of lukewarmness: the majority of God's professed children were ignorant of Christ's presence at both advents.....B26, 237

19: 45 Into the temple..... Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean, God's dwelling place B239

Began to cast out... As any Law-abiding Jew was privileged to do.. Z '06-283

Them that sold..... The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things .....Z '06-283

19: 46 A den of thieves.... Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretence .....Z '06-283

19: 47 To destroy him..... Typifying the displeasure of the clergy at the message of Present Truth now taught...Z '00-382

20: 1 One of *those*..... *Ekinos,* as in "When *He,* the Spirit".....E186, 172

20: 9 A certain man..... Jehovah .....Z '01-14

Planted a vineyard.. The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the

harvest of the Gospel Age. "For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel" ..... Z '96-115, 116

To husbandmen .... The scribes and Pharisees who sit in Moses' seat ..... Z '01-14

20: 10 At the season..... At such times as it was proper to expect some fruit ..... Z '95-87

He sent a servant... Prophet or teacher..... Z '96-115

Should give him.... Through their influence..... Z '95-87

Of the fruit..... Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachableness ..... Z '95-87

20: 13 My beloved Son.... The Lord Jesus ..... Z '96-115

Will reverence him.. It would be reasonable to expect them to reverence him ..... Z '95-87

20: 14 The husbandmen ... The chief priests and rulers..... Z '95-87

Among themselves.. Privately and deceitfully ..... Z '95-87

This is the heir..... This man claims to be the Messiah..... Z '95-87

May be ours..... We shall retain our priesthood and power.. Z '95-87

20: 16 To others ..... Our Lord Jesus and the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Age..... Z '96-116, '01-14

20: 17 The Stone ..... The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-stone of God's building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence..... C329

20: 18 Whosoever ..... The Jewish Church in the harvest of the Jewish Age and the nominal Christian Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age. "He shall be for a Stone of stumbling and for a Rock of offense to both the houses of Israel".... Z '96-116

But on whomsoever. In the Millennial Age..... Z '96-116

It shall fall..... After it has been raised to glory and power Z '96-116

Grind him to powder Utterly destroy him in the Second Death.. Z 96-116

20: 20 Hold of his words... By inducing him to openly endorse the secret teachings of the Pharisees that the Jews, as the people of God, ought not to pay taxes to other rulers ..... Z '06-285

20: 22 Is it lawful..... According to the Law of Moses..... Z '06-285

20: 23 Why tempt ye..... Why do you try to entrap..... Z '06-285

Me? ..... It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One..... Z '80-6-1

20: 25 Which be Cæsar's... "Tribute to whom tribute is due"..... A266

The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world ..... Z '96-285

Which be God's..... A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics ..... Z '01-15

20: 26 Hold of his words.. "Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth." "The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." "Never man spake like this man"..... Z '96-31

20: 27 The Sadducees ..... Agnostics, infidels ..... Z '06-286

20: 33 In the resurrection.. *Anastasis,* the complete, full raising up out of death ..... Z '93-102

20: 34 The children ..... People ..... Z '04-345

Of this world..... This age ..... Z '04-345

20: 35 To obtain that world Perfect human life at the close of the Millennial Age ..... Z '04-345

The resurrection ... To full, complete lifting out of death..... F712

20: 36 Neither can ..... *Dunamai,* will ..... Z '87-3-7

Unto the angels..... Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was formed from him..... T101

As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die..... Z '04-346

Of the resurrection.. By the resurrection..... Z '87-3-7

20: 37 Now that the dead.. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "Now that the living are to be raised!" Z '06-287

Are raised ..... Are to be raised..... E374, 352

20: 38 A God of the dead.. He would not thus refer to beings whom he had forever blotted out..... E374, 352

But ..... He is the God..... Z '97-233

All live unto him.... From his standpoint they only sleep.....E374, 352
20:42 The Lord ..... Jehovah E143, 129
Said unto my Lord.. *Adon,* master, ruler, the resurrected Christ.....E53, 143, 49, 129
On my right hand... In the position of favor and power.....A92
20:44 Calleth him Lord.... *Adon,* master E143, 129
20:47 Devour widows' houses ..... By bidding them in at forced sale.....Z '04-42
21:4 Living that she had. And the Lord did not reprove her.....F343
21:7 Shall these things... The destruction of the temple, etc.....D565
21:8 Saying, I am Christ. Not Sabbathai Levi, of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the "Image of the Beast" D565, 580
21:9 For these things.... The secular history of the Gospel Age.....D566
21:11 Great earthquakes... Both literal and symbolic; a description by the Lord of some extraordinary features of the approaching time of trouble.....N '07-1-20
And great signs..... "Wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath" .....N '07-1-20
21:15 For I will give you. My humble, consecrated followers in both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests.....H12
Nor resist ..... Of Stephen it is written, "They were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake" .....Z '02-44
21:19 Patience ..... *Hupomonee,* cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-116
21:20 Compassed with armies ..... The army of Cestius Gallus in A. D. 65 or the army of Vespasian in A. D. 69. Probably the majority of those who escaped availed themselves of the first of these two opportunities Z '96-223
21:21 Depart out ..... Remembering our Lord's words the Christians escaped from Jerusalem when the armies of the Romans were temporarily withdrawn.Z '96-116
21:22 Days of vengeance.. In the harvest of the Jewish Age, from A. D. 36 to A. D. 70.....B219, 251
It is estimated that 1,100,000 Jews lost their lives in the destruction of the city.....Z '96-116
21:23 And wrath ..... "Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" "Wrath is come upon them to the uttermost" .....Z '97-313
Upon this people.... The Jews, at the time Jerusalem was ruined...D569
21:24 Until the times..... *Kairos,* fixed times; the final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" visited upon the Jews; illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal "Times" or years of insanity. A literal Jewish "Time" or year, consisted of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days; seven literal Times would be 2520 days; the seven symbolic "Times of the Gentiles" are 2520 years, beginning with the 70 years' desolation of the land, in 606 B. C., and ending in 1914 A. D.....B78, 95, 97
Of the Gentiles..... Of the Gentile governments.....A249, B78
21:25 Signs in the sun.... Symbolically the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....D590
And in the moon.... Symbolically the light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
The sea and waves.. The restless and lawless elements.....D595
Roaring ..... Against the bulwarks of the present social system D551
21:26 For fear ..... Not from suffering.....Z '96-192
Looking after ..... Looking forward to.....A333, D547
Which are coming... Not things already experienced.....Z '96-192
Powers of heaven... Present ruling powers, civil and ecclesiastical D150, 413
21:27 Then shall they see. With the eyes of their understanding.....D599
Coming in a cloud.. In the time of trouble.....B153
And great glory..... The glory of power and justice.....B153
21:28 When these things.. The events of the harvest time.....C231
Lift up your heads.. The revealing of the time features now is as profitable and stimulating as their revealing

		before would have been unprofitable and discouraging B25
	Your redemption ...	Your deliverance (*Apolutrosis*) E447, 434, F159
21: 29	Behold the fig tree..	The Jewish nation D604
	Shoot forth	Begin to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing D604
21: 32	This generation	*Genea*, people living contemporaneously, who witness the signs just mentioned D604
		Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914 ..... D604
21: 33	Heaven and earth...	The present ecclesiastical and social order D602
21: 34	Be overcharged	As in the case of the Great Company class.. Z '07-316
	With surfeiting	Worldly revelries, time-killing pleasures... Z '03-123
	And drunkenness ...	Intoxication with the spirit of the world as respects wealth, business, dress, music, art Z '03-123
	Cares of this life....	It is proper to be charged with the cares of life to the extent of our necessities and responsibilities, but not to the extent of crowding out spiritual interests and aspirations ..... Z '97-98
	Come upon	*Ephistemi*, overtake B158
21: 35	Come on all them...	All not saints B22
		All not taking heed A90
	The whole earth	The world in general, especially the Christian world ..... Z '98-341
21: 36	Watch ye	Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
		Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia*, because the time will come when it will be very important to know it B19, 163
		So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones B19, D606
		This watching will serve as an antidote for worldly influences ..... Z '98-40
	Therefore	An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation ..... Z '95-88
	Worthy to escape....	"I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him" C146
		Perhaps by making them fire proof, like the three Hebrews in the fiery furnace B162
	All these things.....	The severity of the time of trouble C228
		The various forms of unbelief now rampant.... C167
		The destruction of the present order of things D68, 481, 578
22: 3	Then	No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell the Lord and get what he could out of the transaction ..... Z '06-332
	Judas Iscariot	Representing some who, for earthly advantage for themselves, are willing to deliver othe members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach ..... Z '04-150
22: 5	To give him money.	Those who teach for money that which they know is not the truth have the Judas spirit Z '01-89
22: 7	Unleavened bread ..	Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age ..... Z '95-94
	Must be killed.....	"Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" .. Z '06-99
22: 12	Furnished	Perhaps by previous arrangement ..... Z '95-95
22: 14	And when the hour..	The proper hour, in the evening, not the morning or afternoon, as generally observed Z '06-101
22: 17	Among yourselves ..	*Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*" .. E185, 171
22: 19	And he took bread..	"I am the Bread of life" ..... Z '01-75
	This is my body....	Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb.. F464
		He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh.. Z '06-334
	This do	Celebrate the passover ..... Z '07-87
	Remembrance of me.	It is an obligation enjoined upon you F228
		Not any longer in remembrance of the typical deliverance ..... Z '07-87

22: 20 Also the cup..... Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him .....Z '06-335

The New Testament The Covenant of great mercy.....Z '01-260
The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been fully drained by the members of his Body.....N '06-2-4

In my blood..... Sealed or made sure with my blood...B69, E29, 28
Instituted by reason of my blood.....Z '94-349

Is shed for you..... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price.....Z '91-155

22: 21 On the table..... Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality is, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship.....Z '06-333

22: 24 Accounted greatest.. Have the privilege of being nearest the Master Z '99-79

22: 26 Shall not be so..... Neither lording it over others, nor cultivating in others a spirit of truckling servility.....Z '96-126

Greatest among you. Has superior ability.....Z '96-126
As the younger..... Very meek and modest.....Z '96-127
And he that..... By qualifications and providential circumstances Z '96-127

22: 29 Appointed unto me.. Christ did not claim to be "equal in power"... E40, 38

22: 30 Judging ..... Ruling A274

22: 31 Simon, Simon ..... This is no time for considering questions of superiority and self-exaltation, but for sober thought, humble watchfulness and prayer Z '96-127

Sift you as wheat... This sifting took place shortly after the casting off of Nominal Fleshly Israel, foreshadowing the testing of the Sanctuary class now.....C189

22: 32 Fail not ..... Under the coming trial.....Z '96-127

Art converted ..... From this disposition to that of sober humility Z '96-127

22: 36 But now ..... The disloyalty of the people of Israel having been proved, you are about to face their reproach and persecution and should therefore be independent of them.....Z '96-127

And buy one..... The object of this was to show that when he was betrayed he gave himself up of his own free will .....Z '04-151

22: 37 For the things..... The prophecies .....Z '96-127

Have an end..... Are about to be fulfilled.....Z '96-127

22: 41 And prayed ..... That he might find mercy and grace to help in his hour of need.....Z '95-95

22: 42 Remove this cup.... Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy .....Z '06-347

Not my will..... As a man.....T54

But thine ..... Father, the divine.....T54

Be done ..... In and to this earthen vessel consecrated to death T54

22: 43 And there appeared. This verse and the verse following are not found in the Vatican MS. and although they appear in the Sinaitic MS. were crossed out by a later critic. The passage is therefore doubtful, or at least questionable.....Z '01-78

22: 44 Being in an agony.. Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist, and oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction Z '06-346

Drops of blood..... *Thromboiclots:* this disease, *Diapedesis,* caused by extreme tension of the nervous system, once afflicted Charles IX. of France.....Z '01-63
He took our infirmities until much weakened.. E137, 123

22: 46 Rise and pray..... There seems to be special need of this after observance of the memorial of the Lord's death .....Z '03-118

	Lest ye enter.....	That ye stumble not.....Z '01-79
	Into temptation	In this hour of trial which is upon us all...Z '01-79
22: 48	With a kiss.....	The Greek indicates that Judas kissed him repeatedly .....Z '06-348
22: 50	And one of them....	Peter .....Z '06-349
22: 51	And healed him.....	Illustrating his love for his enemies.....Z '99-119
22: 57	And he denied him..	But this sin was before the Spirit was given...F223
22: 62	And wept bitterly...	Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose every morning at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord...Z '04-152
22: 63	Mocked him	Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors..Z '99-121
	And smote him.....	"I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair".....E56, 52
		"Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself".....Z '01-93
22: 64	Blindfolded him	"Obedience by the things which he suffered"... E55, 51
	On the face.....	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....E56, 52
22: 65	Many other things..	"I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
22: 66	Elders and priests...	Rejecting him as their King.....B251
22: 69	Hereafter	In the Millennial Kingdom.....Z '06-351
	Right hand of power	"Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool".....A93
22: 70	The Son of God....	Not Jehovah himself.....Z '01-93
23: 2	Perverting the nation	The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass....Z '84-1-5
	Tribute to Cæsar....	Whereas he himself had paid taxes with the money taken from the fish's mouth, and had said only two days previous, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's".....Z '04-152
23: 5	And they	Rejecting Jesus as their King.....B251
23: 13	And Pilate	Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
23: 16	Therefore chastise...	Probably hoping thereby to satisfy their thirst for blood .....Z '01-103
23: 18	Away with this man.	Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds.....Z '98-160
	Barabbas	The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than for a saint.....Z '06-365
23: 21	Crucify him	The Jewish aristocracy and the democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God" .....Z '04-154
23: 26	Simon, a Cyrenian..	Where, now, were Peter, James and John?.Z '04-155
	They laid the cross.	The portion of it which dragged.....Z '04-155
		The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us..Z '01-105
		The Lord will send the aid necessary, even though, as in this case, it be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z '04-155
23: 28	Weep not for me....	Even in our Lord's last moments his thoughts were not of himself but of others.....Z '01-105
23: 30	To the mountains...	Kingdoms A318
	Fall on us.....	Cover, protect us. The Lord certainly did not expect wicked men to get faith enough to pray for mountains to fall on them.....B139
23: 31	In a green tree.....	Only five days after the nation was given up, and while therefore much of its greenness, freshness and religious vitality remained Z '99-126
	Done in the dry.....	When all the religious vitality has gone out of the nation and it is ready for the burning in the end of the age, A. D. 70.....Z '99-126
		At the time of the destruction of Jerusalem hundreds of Jews were crucified at once Z '95-123
23: 34	Father, forgive them	These words are not found in the oldest Greek MSS. There is no mention in the Scriptures of forgiveness on God's part without the requirement of repentance.....Z '94-269
	Parted his raiment..	Hence, the clothing in which Jesus appeared

after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128

23:35 Derided him ..... "As he was, so are we in this world." "We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God" Z'98-172

He saved others..... A singular admission of the truth..... Z'04-157

23:37 Save thyself ..... Had he done as he was dared to do, he would have ruined the hopes not only of those who crucified him but of all mankind..... Z'01-106

23:38 Letters of Greek.... The language of culture and learning..... Z'04-156

And Latin ..... The official or governmental language..... Z'04-156

And Hebrew ..... The language of those professedly God's people Z'04-156

23:42 Lord, remember me. He grasped at what he probably considered a mere straw of hope..... F667

23:43 Unto thee today.... This dark day, when it seems as though I am an impostor and a felon..... F667

The comma should be after, not before, the word "Today": Christ did not rise from the dead until the third day afterward..... F667

"I command thee this day to love the Lord".. F667

Thou be with me... Be remembered; be in my Kingdom when it is established, because I have paid the ransom price for you and the other thief, and for all men F667

In paradise ..... "God planted a paradise in Eden"..... F667

23:44 Was a darkness..... Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who was the light of the world ..... Z'06-379

Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord ..... Z'95-123

The ninth hour..... 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, the time when Christ died Z'98-172

23:45 Veil of the temple.. 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thick ..... Z'04-157

Rent in the midst... Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z'04-157

23:46 Into thy hands..... Because it can never be restored but by thee.. E366, 344

I commend my spirit My hope of a future life, by resurrection.. E366, 344

Gave up the ghost.. Breathed out his last breath, expired..... Z'06-380

24:1 Very early ..... "God shall help her and that right early" Z'04-169

In the morning..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised. "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up"..... Z'04-169

Bringing the spices. If our Lord had been crucified on Thursday afternoon there would have been all day Friday in which they could have completed the work of embalming..... Z'01-124

24:4 In shining garments. So that they might at once be recognized as heavenly messengers ..... Z'01-127

24:6 Remember ..... What apparently you have entirely forgotten... N'06-4-15

24:13 Two of them..... "Where two or three are met in my name there am I in the midst"..... Z'01-136

Threescore furlongs. Eight miles ..... Z'01-134

24:14 They talked together "They that feared the Lord spake often one to another and the Lord hearkened and heard it" ..... Z'01-136

24:15 Jesus himself ..... His fourth appearance after his resurrection Z'06-383

24:16 Eyes were holden... Because the body of flesh which he had assumed for the occasion was not similar to that of the flesh which he gave "For the life of the world," but was that of a stranger, apparently B113

24:17 And are sad..... How favorable is a time of perplexity and adversity in which to approach those whom we desire to assist..... Z'01-134

24: 18	Name was Cleopas..	The other probably being Peter.....Z '01-134
24: 21	But we trusted.....	We did trust, until he was crucified.....A80, F668
	Have redeemed	*Lutroo,* set free by payment of a price....E444, 431
	Israel	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
		Delivering them from the Roman yoke, and making them the Kingdom of God, in power and great glory.....A274, E444, 431, F393
	Is the third day....	They doubtless referred to our Lord's statement, that "he would rise from the dead on the third day".....B114
24: 25	O fools	O thoughtless .....Z '92-115
24: 26	Suffer these things..	To cancel the debt against our race.....Z '92-116
	Enter into his glory.	To deliver the race from the bondage of sin and death .....Z '92-116
24: 27	Expounded unto them	The special light in both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
	All the Scriptures...	Higher Critics never follow this method but offer their own conjectures instead.....Z '01-135
24: 28	Unto the village....	In this long walk of eight miles they would certainly have seen the prints of the nails in his hands and feet had he appeared in the crucified body .....Z '01-136
	Have gone further..	Unless specially invited to share their hospitality he would have gone on: Christ was no "Sponger" F571
24: 29	They constrained him	When the Lord teaches us, if we do not constrain him to abide with us we lose the chief blessing .....Z '01-135
24: 31	And they knew him.	This was on the first day of the week, and was one of the reasons for the early observance of that day F384
	And he vanished....	Dissolved the flesh and bones and clothing in which he had manifested himself to them....B127
24: 32	While	*Hos,* as in "He gave unto them judges *about* the space of 450 years".....B49
	The Scriptures	On the same first day of the week.....F384
24: 34	Appeared to Simon.	His third appearance after his resurrection.. Z '06-383
		Perhaps on the way to Emmaus.....Z '01-134
24: 36	Stood in the midst..	When the doors were shut, "Where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews" B115
	Peace be unto you..	One of the Lord's last messages to his disciples before his crucifixion was, "My peace I give unto you" .....Z '01-139
24: 37	Seen a spirit.....	They could not think otherwise on account of the doors being shut; no human being could have entered unobserved.....Z '06-394
24: 39	Hath not flesh.....	"Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God".....B128
	As ye see me have..	As I have assumed for the purpose of this manifestation B127
24: 41	Believed not for joy.	On the same first day of the week.....F384
24: 45	Their understanding.	Their mental eyes.....B116
		The special light of both Jewish and Gospel Age harvests was intended for the Israelites indeed B27
	The Scriptures.....	Which are so written that they cannot be understood without divine assistance.....Z '06-394
24: 46	Thus it is written...	An appeal to the Scriptures is the basis also of our assurance regarding the facts of our Lord's second advent.....D598
	To suffer	To pay the ransom price, without which there could never have been a resurrection for any Z '06-22
	Rise from the dead..	Not from "Paradise".....F670
24: 47	Remission of sins...	Because Christ had satisfied Justice.....E472, 461
	At Jerusalem	Where none but Israelites Indeed would care to follow the defamed and executed Jesus Z '01-394
		Continuing among the Jews until the full end of the 70 weeks of favor.....C170
24: 48	And ye	The apostles selected for the purpose.....F211
	Are witnesses	To call and make ready a people to receive me,

		when I shall come to be glorified in my saints, and to reign as King of kings.....B120
	Of these things	Of the fact of my resurrection.....B123, 124
24: 49	Of my Father.....	Christ did not claim to be "equal in power" E38, 36
	But tarry ye.....	No one is desired as God's witness until he has made full consecration to the Lord and been begotten of the Spirit, no matter how great his natural abilities may be.....Z '01-394
	Power from on high	A general trouble today is that many attempt to teach without tarrying for this necessary power. The Truth is not to be expected from any but sanctified channels.....Z '06-395, 396
24: 50	And	On the occasion of his eleventh appearance after his resurrection.....Z '06-383
	And blessed them...	And he shall so come (with a blessing) as they saw him go.....B154
24: 51	Up into heaven.....	Quietly, secretly, so far as the world was concerned, and unknown except to his followers B154
24: 53	And were continually	Regularly .....Z '06-397

JOHN:

1: 1	In the beginning....	Not the beginning of our planet, but the beginning of creative activity.....F18
		"The beginning of the creation of God"...E94, 86
		"Jehovah possessed me in the beginning" E102, 93
	Was the Word.....	The *Logos,* the King's spokesman, standing before the screen which hid the King.....E94, 86
	And the Word.....	The Messenger of Jehovah.....E46, 43
	Was with God.....	Was with *ho theos,* the God.....E94, 86
	And the Word was God	And the Word was *theos,* a God.....E94, 86
1: 2	Beginning with God	With *ho theos,* the God.....E94, 86
		"Let *us* make man in our image".....Z '94-12
1: 3	All things	And it is still the Father's pleasure to exalt our Lord as his only instrument.....F65, 397
		Doubtless including the creative work mentioned in the first chapter of Genesis.....Z '07-12
	Were made by him..	Through him came into existence.....E95, 87
	Not anything made.	Not even one thing came into existence.....E95, 87
		Not even Satan.....Z '94-247
	That was made.....	Which has come into existence.....E95, 87
1: 4	In him	And in him only since father Adam's fall..Z '04-377
	Was life	Human life in its perfection.....Z '06-346
	The light of men...	Illuminating their minds with a knowledge of the divine character.....Z '04-377
1: 5	Shineth in darkness.	The darkness of human depravity. "Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people" .....Z '98-374
		Into how few minds and hearts has the true light shined! .....Z '04-377
1: 6	Whose name was John	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....B253
1: 9	The true light.....	Not the typical light .....Z '98-374
	Which lighteth	Which shall yet lighten, in due time..... A108, D583, E418, 401
	Every man	Every man has not yet been enlightened.....A104
		God's original plan cannot fail in any particular .....Z '80-5-4
1: 10	Was made by him..	During his prehuman existence.....E97, 89
1: 11	Came unto his own.	His own people; "The lost sheep of the house of Israel;" "You only have I known"... A72, 97, F433
		Not merely to the true Israelites, but to the entire mass C150
	And his own.....	As a people, as a nation.....F433, 461
	Received him not....	Typified by Joseph's experiences when he went from his father to his brethren in their interest .....Z '01-300

		Typified by Moses' experiences when he left the court of Pharaoh in the interests of his brethren ..... Z '01-376
		Typifying our Lord's reception by his professed people at his second advent ..... Z '06-265
1: 12	But as many.....	The "Very Elect" of the Jewish nation..... F177
	As received him.....	Individually, then and since..... E*192*, 177, F461
		By accepting the call to consecrate to death... F124
		The Jews who did not are still under the Law E*444*, 430
	To them	And to them only..... E*121*, 108
	Gave he power.....	Privilege never before possible..... E*192*, 177, F433
		The terms of the heavenly salvation are not stated in the Old Testament..... N '03-10-22
	To become	At Pentecost E*228*, 209
	The sons of God.....	Not the sons of Christ..... E*192*, 177
		To be transferred from the house of servants to the house of sons..... Z '04-11
		Divine sonship could not be re-established until father Adam's ransom price was paid.... Z '98-374
1: 13	Which were born....	Begotten F77
	But of God.....	As his children, Christ's brethren..... E*159*, 143
		No one can adopt himself into God's family... F120
1: 14	And the Word.....	The *Logos,* who in prehuman form made all things E97, 89
	Was made flesh.....	*Sarx egeneto,* literally, "became flesh"... Z '87-10-3
		Not merely incarnated in a body of flesh..... E*103*, *322*, 93, 297
		Became a man, a partaker of human nature... E*439*, 425
		"Was made in the likeness of men," took upon him the Seed of Abraham..... A178
		"He took not on him the nature of angels"... A178
		"God sent forth his Son, made of a woman"... Z '04-379
		"Of the seed of David according to the flesh" Z '04-379
		"Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor." "Who, in the days of his flesh" ..... Z '95-105
		So that he might pay man's ransom price..... T52
	And dwelt	Tabernacled, resided temporarily in a fleshly body ..... Z '04-379
	Beheld his glory.....	The glory of perfect manhood..... E*169*, 154
		"Crowned with glory and honor"..... Z '04-379
1: 16	Of his fulness.....	Of favor with God..... Z '82-4-4
	Have all we received.	Who are justified through faith in his blood... Z '82-4-4
	And grace for grace..	Literally, "And favor upon favor"..... Z '04-379
		Favor on account of favor; the high calling on account of justification..... Z '82-4-4
1: 17	For the Law.....	Which gave the privilege of being servants of God ..... Z '04-380
	Was given by Moses.	Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it from them.. Z '94-344
	But grace	The payment of our ransom price..... Z '82-4-4
	And Truth	The knowledge of our high calling..... Z '82-4-4
1: 18	No man	With the natural eye, "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him"..... B122
	Hath seen God.....	"No man can see my face and live"..... E*83*, 77
	At any time.....	"Whom no man hath seen nor can see" A288, T86
	The Only Begotten..	"The beginning of the creation of God".. E*102*, 93
	Hath declared him....	Interpreted him, fully represented him..... E*83*, 77
1: 21	I am not.....	Not the complete fulfilment..... Z '04-380
	That prophet	Foretold by Moses..... Z '04-380
1: 23	I am the voice.....	Not "The Word"..... Z '98-374
	Of one	Content to be nameless, a fit type of the Church in the flesh..... Z '04-381
1: 25	Why baptizest thou..	What Doctor of Divinity did you get your authority from? ..... Z '04-381
1: 26	One among you.....	Present, unknown to you: this language in which John did the Elijah work at the first

advent is the very language of the Church, the Elijah class, now.....B253

1: 29 Coming unto him.... After his forty days of temptation in the wilderness .....Z '04-382

The Lamb ..... "Without blemish and without spot".....A103

"He is led as a lamb to the slaughter"..Z '80-2-6

Meek, gentle, patient, unassuming: the passover sacrifice for Israel and the whole world Z '04-382

The various emblems of heraldry show that man in his fallen condition would not choose such an emblem as God has chosen....N '06-4-1

Of God ..... To be offered to God in payment of the price E*461*, 450

Which taketh away.. By paying the death-penalty in full.....E*457*, 446

The sin ..... The cause of condemnation to death.....Z '80-4-8

Father Adam's sin. "By one man sin entered" .....N '06-4-1

Of the world..... "He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world".....A157

1: 31 And I knew him not. As the Messiah .....Z '04-382

Manifest to Israel.... The whole twelve tribes.....C293

1: 32 John bare record..... John alone, probably, saw the dove.....E*230*, 212

I saw the Spirit..... A manifestation representing the invisible E*231*, 213

Like a dove..... Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus E*231*, 213

Not violently like the lightning, but gently like a dove.....Z '04-6

It abode upon him... Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224

Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature.....A179

Anointing him: Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this took place.....B66, T27, 37

"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus".....B66

1: 33 And I knew him not. As the Messiah.....E*230*, 212

1: 36 He saith ..... No doubt expecting that his disciples would leave him as a result.....Z '99-14

Behold the Lamb.... This was the very same testimony which the day previous had been given to the priests and Levites without affecting them.....Z '00-38

1: 37 They followed Jesus.. They did not manifest a partisan spirit, saying, "We belong to John the Baptist"...Z '05-7

1: 38 What seek ye?..... Is your object in seeking the Lord an earthly one or do you have a heart hunger for righteousness and fellowship with him?.....Z '00-39

Where dwellest thou. We seek to become intimately acquainted with you .....Z '00-39

1: 39 That day ..... And thereafter to the very end of life.....Z '05-8

1: 40 Was Andrew ..... The other was doubtless John himself, not mentioned because of modesty.....Z '05-7

1: 41 His own brother..... He did not go to the benighted heathen. Our first duties lie towards those who are near to us .....Z '05-8

We have found..... The apostles did not go forth and pose as wise ones among their friends, but brought them direct to the source from which their own blessings were derived.....Z '00-39

The Messias ..... The one anointed to be the great Prophet, Priest and King of all the earth.....Z '05-8

1: 42 Beheld him ..... Looked him through and through.....Z '00-40

A stone ..... A solid, staunch, substantial character.....Z '00-40

1: 43 Findeth Philip ..... "The Lord knoweth them that are his"....Z '05-9

1: 44 Of Bethsaida ..... A few miles north of Capernaum.....Z '04-27

1: 45 Findeth Nathaniel ... Bartholomew .....Z '00-40

Moses in the Law.... The Pentateuch, the first five books of the Old Testament .....Z '00-40

As, for instance, in the Jubilee arrangements..B177

Did write ..... The Scriptures constitute God's witnesses of Christ at both advents.....Z '94-270

	The son	The reputed son.....Z '99-15
1: 46	Out of Nazareth?....	Thus some of our British brethren at first seemed incredulous that the message of Present Truth should come out of America...Z '99-15
		The Lord has always allowed his truth to come through more or less despised channels....Z '05-9
	Come and see.....	That Nathaniel would heed such an invitation implies that Philip was a man of good character and judgment.....Z '05-9
1: 47	An Israelite indeed...	It is entirely right for us to express at proper times our confidence in the religious character of those with whom we are conversing Z '05-9
1: 48	Under the fig tree....	Praying for light and guidance for yourself and Philip under its low-hanging branches....Z '05-9
1: 51	He saith unto him...	The special light of both Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed.....B27
	The angels of God...	The messengers of God, the "Princes" of the new dispensation D629
	And descending	"Behold a ladder set up on the earth . . . and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it".....D629
2: 1	And the third day...	The marriage of the Lamb will take place on the third thousand-year day of the spirit dispensation .....Z '94-271
2: 2	To the marriage.....	"Marriage is honorable in all".....S104
		They did not conduct themselves like monks or nuns, but lived their consecrated lives in the midst of the ordinary social conditions...Z '05-11
2: 3	The mother of Jesus..	Evidently a close friend of the family.....Z '05-10
2: 4	Woman	Lady: our Lord used a courteous term.....Z '05-11
		Type of the Church.....Z '94-271
	What have I.....	What need have I.....Z '05-11
	To do with thee?....	To adopt your suggestion that something be done to hide the shortage of wine from the guests .....Z '05-11
	Mine hour	The proper time to deal with this question..Z '05-11
	Is not yet come.....	*Heko*, has not yet arrived.....B158
		Until the wine is completely exhausted.....Z '05-11
		The cup of humiliation and sacrifice must first be drained to the dregs before the exaltation and glory can come.....Z '94-271
2: 5	His mother	Having full confidence in the Lord's superior judgment and resourcefulness on all occasions .....Z '05-12
	Unto the servants....	Representing the Church throughout the Gospel Age ..... Z '03-86
	Whatsoever he saith..	A good motto for all the Lord's people.....Z '03-85
	Do it	The servants evidently recognized her as possessing some authority in the home.....Z '05-12
2: 6	Six waterpots	Representing the Lord's people in the present time of evil, "Six" being a symbol for imperfection and evil conditions.....Z '03-86
	Of stone	"We have this treasure in earthen vessels"..Z '03-86
	2 or 3 firkins.....	18 to 27 gallons.....Z '05-12
2: 7	With water	Symbolizing the truth and its resultant human life rights and privileges.....Z '03-86, '05-12
	And they filled them..	Thus manifesting to all the clearness and purity of the water.....Z '05-12
	Up to the brim.....	Symbolizing justification .....Z '03-86, '05-12
2: 9	Ruler of the feast....	Typifying the heavenly Father.....Z '03-86
	That was made wine.	Illustrating the transformation of justified lives by the impartation of a new nature, and the kingdom joys to follow. "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until I drink it new with you in my Father's Kingdom" .....Z '05-12
	The bridegroom	Typifying the Lord Jesus.....Z '03-86
2: 10	The good wine.....	Evidently the wine created was genuine wine, slightly **alcoholic**; but if Jesus lived in our day, with its intemperate habits and customs, he would no doubt be a total abstainer. Z '05-12
	Until now	The best joys of the New Creation are reserved

for the time when the Bridegroom shall have changed us into his own image and likeness Z '03-87

2:11 This beginning..... Contrary to all apocryphal stories.....Z '99-16
Manifested forth ..... Beforehand .....Z '05-13
His glory ..... His coming glory.....Z '05-13
2:13 Up to Jerusalem .... At the close of his ministry.....Z '94-272
2:15 Of small cords..... Illustrating the various harvest truths which now act as scourges to any who have joined the Sanctuary class from unclean motives...C190

Out of the temple.... Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean, God's dwelling place B239

The changers' money. The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things. The money-changers typify those in our day who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food Z '06-283

Overthrew the tables. As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do Z '06-283

This was undoubtedly the same cleansing of the temple recorded by the other evangelists and took place five days before his crucifixion.. Z '98-204

2:19 Destroy this temple.. The true Church, the Body of Christ.....Z '04-168
And in three days.... The fifth, sixth and the beginning of the seventh thousand-year days.....Z '04-168
"And besides all this, today is the third day since these things were done".....B114
2:24 He knew all men..... Knew their fickleness.....Z '94-272
3:2 By night ..... Possibly because he knew our Lord was so busily engaged during the day.....Z '05-13

For no man..... In spite of the apparent inconsistency of your teaching that you are about to establish a Kingdom A277

3:3 Be born again..... *Gennao,* begotten again.....A278
He cannot see..... *Eidon,* know, be acquainted with.....A278
Any more than an unborn infant can see houses, trees, flowers, etc.....Z 00-42

The Kingdom of God. Of which even my disciples have as yet very indistinct ideas A278

3:4 Can a man be born.. *Gennao,* begotten A279
And be born..... Or does John's baptism somehow symbolize a birth A279

3:5 Be born of water..... Be justified, brought back into harmony with God, as represented by John's baptism.....A279

And of the Spirit.... In the First Resurrection.....A280
He cannot enter..... "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God" T23

3:6 Is flesh ..... "Flesh and blood shall not inherit the Kingdom of God" .....Z '99-23

Born of the Spirit... Having been first begotten of God.....E*192*, 177
"God is a spirit".....E*190*, 175

Is spirit ..... A spirit being.....E*190*, 175
Not flesh ..... Z '05-14
"It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we shall be like him".....A182

3:7 Must be born again.. Begotten by the Word, quickened by the Spirit, developed by knowledge and activity...A280, F76

3:8 The wind ..... *Pneuma,* an invisible power.....E*189*, 174
Eloweth ..... Exerts an unseen influence.....A280
Whence it cometh.... "Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst".....B130

Whither it goeth..... "And he vanished out of their sight".....B130
So is every one..... Equally invisible and even more powerful is every person, as illustrated by our Lord's miraculous manifestations after his resurrection A231, 280

Born of the Spirit.... "And we shall be changed".....D618
3:9 Can these things be.. These conditions of invisibility and yet of power A280

3: 10 Art thou a master.... Professedly familiar with the accounts of Elisha and his servant, Balaam's ass, and other similar instances.....A280

Of Israel ..... The whole twelve tribes.....C293

Not these things..... That spirit beings can be present, yet invisible A280

3: 11 That we have seen... Our Lord's prehuman fellowship with the Father was impressed with sufficient clearness after he was made flesh, so that he could say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies".....E*100*, 91

3: 12 If I have ..... Because of your inability to appreciate spiritual things A281

Told you ..... By miracles and otherwise.....A281

Earthly things ..... Which you can and do understand.....A281

And ye believe not... Are not sufficiently convinced to openly become my disciples A281

If I tell you ..... Who are not begotten of the Spirit.....F632, 729

Of heavenly things... Of which you know nothing.....A281

3: 13 And no man..... "Flesh and blood doth not inherit the Kingdom" T23

Hath ascended ..... "David is not ascended into the heavens"....F676

Up to heaven ..... Hence, there is none who can corroborate my testimony A281

"All . . . are in their graves".....Z '05-15

But he ..... Who therefore alone understands heavenly things A282

Even the Son of man. Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 150

Which is in heaven.. These words are spurious, not in most ancient and reliable MSS.....A282, E*102*, 92

3: 14 Be lifted up..... To take the place of the sinner, so that the whole world of mankind, bitten by sin, and dying as a result, might look to him by faith and be healed.....Z '05-15

"I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me" .....Z '95-183

3: 15 Believeth in him..... Our Lord said nothing respecting any way of salvation by ignorance.....Z '00-43

Should not perish.... Our Lord said not a word about eternal torment .....Z '00-43

3: 16 For God ..... "God commendeth his love toward us." Orthodoxy says it was Jesus that so loved the world as to throw himself between us and his angry Father and thus receive the fatal blow Z '82-10-4

So loved ..... *Agape*, with disinterested love.....Z '01-149

The world ..... Not merely the Church, but all mankind..A104, 113

Whose needy, dying condition is thus shown.. Z '05-15

That he gave..... To humiliation and sacrifice, in death.....Z '00-43

His only begotten.... Loving, devoted parents can best imagine and appreciate the cost.....Z '03-78

Son ..... "The beginning of the creation of God"..E*102*, 92

Who willingly co-operated in the plan.....Z '05-15

Believeth in him.... Implying a character consistent with the faith Z '02-358

Should not perish.... Eternally .....Z '95-72

Luther called this verse "The Little Bible".. Z '05-15

3: 17 For God sent..... The sending implies his prehuman existence E*97*, 88

To condemn the world The world was already under condemnation.. Z '86-6-5

"The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives" A255

World through him.. As the Father's representative.....E*38*, 36

Might be ..... After he had become a man, not by the mere act of becoming a man.....E*439*, 425

Saved ..... Recovered from the condemnation already resting upon it.....Z '00-43

3: 18 That believeth not... Accepteth not H66

Condemned already... Six thousand years ago, in Adam.....Z '94-345

This will be as true in the Millennial Age as it is now.....H66

3: 19 The condemnation ... The reason why the Jews who rejected Jesus at

		the first advent will not have as favorable an opportunity as some others.....Z '01-47
	That light is come...	"That was the true light".....D238
	Loved darkness	The final verdict in the case of every man will be in harmony with the will expressed by his conduct H76
3: 20	Hateth the light.....	Hate and despise a lovelit countenance...E*176*, 161
		This sometimes accounts for the cruel treatment received by some wives and husbands from their life-partners.....F504
		This was the reason the Doctors of Divinity crucified Christ .....Z '01-246
		The nominal Christian despises the true saint and tries to believe that his professions of entire consecration to the Lord are hypocrisies .....Z '99-102
		Even those partially enlightened cannot endure the clear, searching light of the true gospel, but prefer a measure of darkness.....Z '99-10
		Saul hated David.....Z '03-331
		The wicked princes of Babylonia hated Daniel Z '05-296
		"Let your light so shine before men"....Z '05-381
3: 22	And baptized	With John's baptism.....F442
3: 23	Much water there....	A pool sufficiently deep for the purposes of immersion .....Z '00-22
		If John had sprinkled his converts he would not have needed a large supply.....Z '93-182
3: 24	For John	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....B253
3: 29	Is the bridegroom....	"I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ" B238
	Is fulfilled	It was this complete self-abnegation and singleness of purpose to accomplish the will of God that constituted John's moral greatness Z '96-10
3: 30	He must increase....	Jesus, typifying the glorified Christ.....C242
	But I	John, type of the Christ in the flesh.....C242
	Must decrease	In influence and numbers as the time of trouble draws on C242
3: 32	Hath seen and heard.	In heaven, before he became a man.....E*100*, 91
3: 33	That God is true.....	That every promise may be implicitly believed E*250*, 230
3: 34	Spirit by measure....	Limitedly E*201*, 185
	Unto him	Because he is the Head, and, in the type, all the anointing oil was poured on the head.. F443, T37
3: 36	Everlasting life	A right or privilege or grant of life as God's gift E*403*, 386
	That believeth not...	That does not obtain an interest in.....E*478*, 468
	Shall not see life.....	Complete, perfect, everlasting life..... E*158*, *403*, 143, 386
		In torment or otherwise.....Z '01-218
	The wrath of God....	The curse, death.....E*420*, *452*, 404, 439
	Abideth on him.....	Continues to abide upon him.....A107
		Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-295
4: 1	Made and baptized...	With John's baptism, which was for Jews only F428, 442
4: 6	Jacob's well	8 ft. in diameter and over 100 ft. deep....Z '00-44
	Sat thus on the well..	To rest himself; he did not miraculously heal himself of his weariness.....F650
4: 7	Saith unto her.....	Thus "Condescending to men of low estate" Z '00-45
4: 9	With the Samaritans.	Or other Gentiles, all of whom were esteemed by the typically clean Jew as being dogs, detestable creatures H39
4: 10	The gift of God.....	These are the very words used by Eastern water-carriers in selling water.....Z '05-30
	Living	Flowing, not stagnant, always fresh.....Z '00-45
	Water	The water of life, heart satisfaction.....Z '05-31
		The refreshing hope of life through faith in Christ as the Redeemer.....Z '94-288
4: 14	Of the water.....	Truth, by which we lay hold on eternal life.. E*404*, 386

	Shall never thirst...	For fellowship with the heavenly Father and the Redeemer ..... Z '00-46
	A well of water.....	When, in God's due time, these well springs shall have been brought together, then will be fulfilled through them unitedly the prediction, "Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." This river of the water of life does not flow as yet ..... Z '99-27
	Everlasting life	Immortality ..... Z '94-117
4: 21	The hour cometh....	At Pentecost ..... Z '96-286
4: 22	Ye know not what...	This is the condition of the great mass of nominal Christians in our day..... N '05-8-6
	Is of the Jews.....	In the sense that our Lord was a Jew; that they were Jews who first brought the message of reconciliation to the Gentiles, and in the Millennial Age the Jew will be the medium through which blessings shall flow to all men C293
4: 23	And now is.....	Is at hand..... Z '00-284
	True worshipers	Such as both love and trust him..... F147
	The Father in spirit.	Voluntarily, from appreciation of his principles ..... E478, 336 Such worship was impossible before the spirit was given, at Pentecost..... Z '00-284
	And in truth.....	Not such as are frightened into his service..... B30 It is the Spirit that guides into all truth... Z '00-284 Eventually, those who will not come into joyful, absolute harmony with the Creator will be destroyed as unworthy of further favors.. Z '07-172
		"God heareth not sinners." "No man cometh unto the Father but by me"..... N '07-7-7
4: 24	God is a spirit.....	An invisible, powerful, spirit being..... E189, 335, 174, 310
	And in truth.....	Intelligently ..... Z '06-201
4: 34	Him that sent me....	Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power".. Q '06-7-2
	To finish his work...	The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in the hands of Christ.... Z '79-9-2
4: 35	Already to harvest...	The harvest of the Jewish Age..... B233, C136
4: 36	He that reapeth.....	In the harvest time, the proper work to do is reaping, not sowing..... B365, C136
4: 38	I sent you to reap...	"Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap"..... B238
4: 44	In his own country..	On the principle that "Distance lends enchantment" ..... Z '05-28
4: 48	Then	In order to strengthen the nobleman's faith by exercising it ..... Z '05-28
5: 2	A pool	Now called the pool of the Virgin. It is fed by an intermittent spring, causing the waters sometimes to rise 12 inches in five minutes, and then subside as quickly..... Z '99-44, '05-40
	Bethesda	House of Mercy..... Z '05-40
	Having five porches..	Constructed as a sanitarium for the use of those who desired to benefit by the agitation of the waters of the spring..... Z '05-40
5: 3	Waiting for, etc.....	The last seven words of this verse and all of verse four are wanting in all the old MSS. Z '05-40
5: 5	And a certain man..	Probably the most worthy man of the multitude Z '05-42
5: 6	Wilt thou	After Christ has spoken to the sinsick, the hearer must decide for himself whether he will be made whole..... Z '05-42
5: 7	Water is troubled....	By the flowing of the spring and the discharge of the gases with which the water is impregnated. Such mineral springs are common in various parts of the world..... Z '05-40
5: 8	Saith unto him.....	But not unto the others, showing that it was not his mission to heal all the sick of Palestine, but simply to preach the Gospel.... Z '06-59
5: 9	The same	*Ekinos*, as in "When *he*, the Spirit"..... E186, 172
	Was the Sabbath.....	Type of the Millennial Age..... B40

5:14 Sin no more..... Liberation from Adamic condemnation brings fresh responsibilities .....Z '05-43

5:17 Working hitherto .... Electing the number of the Church, and predestinating their characteristics.....E*412*, 395

And I work ..... Finishing the work the Father began.....E*412*, 395

5:18 Was his Father..... The Jews never claimed to be anything more than the servants of God.....Z '04-379

5:19 Nothing of himself.. Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*58*, 53

5:20 Loveth ..... *Filio*, has affection for.....Z '99-45

All things ..... Including "The Revelation which God gave unto him" .....Z '99-45

Greater works ..... The works subsequent to Pentecost that relate to the heart rather than the body.....Z '04-29

5:21 Quickeneth ..... In the resurrection.....Z '99-46

5:22 Judgeth no man..... His just sentence of death against our race having already been expressed.....A141, F397

But hath committed.. From the moment of our Lord's resurrection..F397

All judgment ..... Of the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age E*52*, 48

Of the Church, his Bride, now, and of the world, his children, under the more favorable conditions of the Millennial Age..... A141, E*424*, *468*, 408, 458, F403

The righteous inquisition or court of judicial inquiry into matters moral and spiritual, of which the papal inquisition was so terrible, blasphemous and cruel a counterfeit.....Z '92-341

Unto the Son..... Partly as Mediator and partly as the Father's representative F398

Because Jesus has pronounced no sentence against our race, and can deal with men in their imperfections F114

"My word shall judge you in the last day".Z '99-46

5:23 Honor the Son... Because he is the representative of Jehovah E*78*, 72

Because he is the Only Begotten One E*52*, *92*, 49, 83

Because of his loyalty, humility and submission E*40*, 37

Not the Father..... There is nothing in this to suggest that the Son is the Father or the Father the Son.Z '04-377

5:24 Into condemnation... *Krisis*, judgment; shall not share in the world's Millennial-day judgment or trial.....F399

"I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him".....Z '98-365

But is passed..... Already, in advance of the world.....F399

Reckonedly .....Z '94-345

5:25 And now is..... These words are not in the Sinaitic MS...Z '95-191

When the dead..... Whether actually in the cells or the prison-yard F702

"Let the dead bury their dead".....Z '99-47

Shall hear the voice.. Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept F708

Calling them to awake and come to a full knowledge of God and to a full opportunity of everlasting life.....E*368*, 346

When the last one has thus heard, *Hades*, the tomb, will have been destroyed, but death will still remain as long as there is any imperfection H66

Of the Son of God... Not of the jargon of conflicting creeds.....F710

And they that hear... Obey F708

Shall live ..... In due time reach perfection of life.....Z '99-47

5:26 Life in himself..... Life-inherent, self-existence, immortality, a nature incapable of death, not dependent on sustenance nor in any manner on another... A187, 211, E*85*, *407*, *413*, 78, 389, 386

5:27 And hath given him.. From the moment of our Lord's resurrection..F397

Execute judgment ... On the Jewish nation in the end of Jewish Age E*52*, 48

On the Church, his Bride, now, and the world, his children, under the more favorable conditions of the Millennial Age..... A141, E*424*, *468*, 408, 458, F403

5:28 In the graves..... "O grave, I will be thy destruction".....H65

"Death and hell delivered up the dead"....D640
"If I make my bed in hell, thou art there"...H14

5:29 That have done good. Done well in the Lord's estimation....F709
By not loving the world, by laying aside besetting sins, by assembling with the Lord's people, by searching the Scriptures daily....F729

The resurrection .... Deliverance from death....F665
Of life .... The resurrection of the Church, the Ancient Worthies and the Great Company....F709

That have done evil.. Have not consecrated themselves completely..F710
Whose course in the present life will not pass the divine approval as worthy of eternal life.F665

The resurrection ..... The full, complete lifting out of death....F713
Of damnation ..... *Krisis*, by judgment, gradually, under the disciplines and rewards of the Millennial Age. If raised to instantaneous perfection, perfect obedience would be instantly required, and the majority being ignorant of the advantages of righteousness, would fail; they would not be able to identify themselves; there would be no priestly service for the Church to perform; there would be no need of a thousand-year trial-day. That absolute perfection is not necessary to a trial is proven in the case of the Church..E*485*, 475, F665, 708, 713, 714, 718

5:30 I judge ..... Indicating that the destiny of those who come up for judgment is not fixed beforehand....Q '98-4-7

Which hath sent me.. As his representative....E*38*, *47*, 36, 44

5:35 A shining light..... A lamp; not the same word as applied to our Lord as "The light of the world".....Z '98-374

For a season..... Until he announced the presence of the Messiah B260

5:37 Nor seen his shape... With the natural eye, "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him," with the eye of faith B122

5:39 Search ..... Ye search ....Z '96-172
And they ..... These very Scriptures that you are searching with prejudice-blinded eyes....Z '96-172

5:40 And ye will not..... This will be as true of some in the Millennial Age as it is of some now....Z '96-247

5:43 In my Father's name As his representative....E*38*, 36
If another ..... Boasters are the more successful....B357
In his own name.... Boastingly B357
Him ye will receive.. And the world did so....B357

5:44 Honor one of another As do some of the Great Company class....A214
"Be not ye called Rabbi"....D61

5:45 Even Moses ..... Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-344

5:46 For he wrote of me.. As, for instance, in the Jubilee arrangements..B177

6:5 A great company.... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z '06-159

Saith unto Philip..... Whose home was not far distant.....Z '05-44
That these may eat.. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that any one is present who is hungering and thirsting after righteousness ....Z '04-78

6:7 200 pennyworth ..... About $32 worth....Z '05-44

6:9 But what are they... Often the Lord uses the stammering lips and illogical reasonings of some of his followers as the basis of blessing themselves and others Z '05-44

6:10 About five thousand. Yet at the time of his temptation he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F651

6:11 Took the loaves..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service, and accomplishes great things ....Z '06-158

Given thanks ..... The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food....Z '06-158
It is incomprehensible how any consecrated

Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God ..... Z '00-172

To the disciples..... Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age ..... Z '06-159

He could have fed the multitude without their help ..... Z '00-173

Of the fishes ..... Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory.. Z '02-324

6: 12 They were filled..... Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable..... Z '06-158

Skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude..... Z '04-77

Fragm'ts that remain Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not yet distributed ..... Z '06-159

Nothing be lost..... Whether food, clothing, time, money or what.. F540

6: 13 Filled 12 baskets.... It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied ..... Z '05-45

Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store every spiritual morsel ..... Z '99-48

6: 15 To make him a king. Before the due time had come in A. D. 33 when he offered himself to them as such.... C150

Before the due time had come to pass sentence upon the house of nominal Fleshly Israel... C168

6: 17 Into a ship..... Representing the Lord's true Church and her experiences throughout the Gospel Age.. Z '00-186

And it was now dark Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191

"God shall help her and that right early" Z '00-186

6: 18 And the sea arose.... Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble B191

6: 19 Walking on the sea.. The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected ..... Z '00-186

Drawing nigh ..... Typifying the second advent of the Lord..... B191

6: 20 Unto them ..... Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest time B191

Be not afraid ..... It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions; all things are subject to his supervision and will be ordered for our best interests ..... N '05-8-6

6: 21 Whither they went... When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will be reached ..... Z '00-186

6: 27 But for that meat.... The things in the heavens, unseen as yet.. E*213*, 196

The Father sealed... "With the holy Spirit of the promise" that the Divine nature should be his after he had endured the tests required..... E*268*, 246

Granted evidences and proofs of sonship in the powers conferred upon him..... Z '00-187

6: 28 The works of God.... The works that would be pleasing to him Z '00-187

6: 29 The work of God.... The work with which God would be pleased.. Z '00-188

That ye believe..... With head and heart. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness"..... Z '00-188

6: 30 What dost thou work We do not consider the miracle of feeding 5,000 people so wonderful. What else have you to show? ..... Z '00-187

6: 31 Did eat manna..... Moses performed a miracle similar to yours.. Z '00-187

6: 35 That cometh to me.. With a hunger and thirst for righteousness, with a desire for life eternal..... Z '00-188

6: 37	That cometh to me..	Drawn of the Father through the truth..N '06-5-20
6: 38	Down from heaven..	Where I had a glorious prehuman existence.. E*98*, 89
	But the will of him..	This is the language of every true saint E*212*, 196
	That sent me.....	Christ and the Father are not "One in person" E*65*, 60
6: 39	Hath given me.....	The Little Flock are often spoken of as given to Jesus, while the world of mankind are referred to as bought with his blood.....Z '00-189
	But should	As his representative.....F399
6: 40	That every one.....	Of the world of mankind, during the Times of Restitution .....Z '00-189
	Which seeth the Son.	His blinded eyes being then opened, as the Lord has promised through the prophets Z '00-189
6: 42	The son of Joseph...	But the fallen angels testified, "Thou art the Son of God".....S117
6: 44	Can come to me....	In this Gospel Age.....E*430*, 414
	Draw him	Draw him to me.....E*161*, 146
		By giving him a knowledge of the Truth.....D195
	Will raise him up....	Exalt him .....Z '01-14
	At the last day.....	Early in the Millennial Day.....Z '01-14
6: 45	All taught of God...	"I will engrave the graving thereof saith the Lord of Hosts".....Z '93-14
	Of the Father.....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*54*, 50
6: 46	Not that any man....	With the natural eye, yet "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him".....B122
	Hath seen	"Whom no man hath seen nor can see" A288, T86
	The Father	"No man can see my face and live".....E*83*, 77
	Save he	Christ, whose prehuman fellowship with the Father was remembered with sufficient clearness after he became flesh, so that he could say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies" E*100*, 91
6: 47	Everlasting life	The begettal to spirit nature.....F160
6: 49	Did eat manna.....	A golden pot of which (perhaps representing our Lord's body) was miraculously preserved from corruption in the Ark of the Covenant.....B130
		The pot of manna also symbolizes "The hidden manna," immortality T123
6: 50	This is the bread.....	Typified by the unleavened bread eaten with the passover lamb.....Z '01-381
6: 51	Is my flesh.....	My life as a human being.....F696
		"The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." "A body hast thou prepared me." "Though we have known Jesus Christ after the flesh yet now henceforth know we him so no more".....Z '95-105
	Which I will give...	Forever, for that purpose for which it was given me E*165*, 151
6: 53	Eat the flesh.....	Assimilate and appropriate the sacrificed humanity .....Z '03-14
	Ye have no life.....	Perfect life .....Z '03-14
	In *you*	*Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*".. E*185*, 171
6: 54	At the last day.....	In the very dawn of the Millennial Age....Z '06-63
6: 57	Father has sent me..	As his representative.....E*47*, 44
6: 58	This is that bread...	Truth, by which we lay hold on eternal life.. E*404*, 386
6: 62	The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*164*, 150
6: 63	Words that I speak..	"Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth." "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass".....Z '96-31
	They are spirit.....	They express the mind, will, spirit of God.. E*222*, 204
		To be "Filled with the Spirit," we must "Eat" E*245*, 225

6: 66	Disciples went back..	Our Lord's teaching was as much intended to shake off one class as to hold another....Z '98-39
		What consternation would follow in the various churches of today if the professed ministers of the Gospel should thus decimate their congregations by preaching the whole truth! Z '03-61
		This testing was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling.....Z '03-118
	No more with him...	Because of his claim of prehuman existence E*98*, 89
6: 70	Chosen you twelve...	As my Apostles, with no successors.....E*225*, 207
		All brethren, none sisters.....F265
		Typified by the twelve wells of water at Elim Z '07-184
	Is a devil	Evidently there is no hope for Judas.....Z '96-80
7: 4	Do these things.....	Are able to give eternal life.....Z '99-52
	Shew thyself	Do not act as though you were afraid of losing your own life.....Z '99-52
7: 5	His brethren	Kinsfolk, cousins .....Z '05-56
7: 6	Is alway ready.....	There is nothing to hinder your going up to the feast at any time.....Z '99-52
7: 7	But me it hateth.....	If we are finding no opposition in the world it is because we have not been faithful to our Father's Word .....Z '99-53
7: 8	Go ye up.....	Our Lord's special opponents were not the unbelieving world, but the unfaithful professors of holiness .....Z '99-53
	I go not up yet.....	It is improper for the Lord's people to needlessly and unwisely place themselves in positions of jeopardy.....Z '99-53
	For my time.....	The time of my death, the 14th of Nisan.....F461
7: 14	Into the temple.....	Knowing the Pharisees would hesitate to make any attempt to kill him on such an occasion Z '99-53
7: 15	Having never learned	The Ancient Worthies will, from the first, be peculiar in many ways, as was the man Christ Jesus, of whom this was spoken.....D626
7: 16	But his	As recorded in the Old Testament Scriptures.. Z '06-57
	That sent me.....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*54*, 50
7: 19	Did not Moses.....	Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-344
	Keepeth the Law.....	"By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight".....B84
7: 20	Thou hast a devil....	Jut the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God".....S117
7: 23	On the Sabbath day.	Type of the seventh thousand-year day.....B40
7: 26	Do the rulers know...	Acknowledge .....Z '99-53
7: 30	Because his hour....	The hour of his death, the 14th of Nisan.....F461
		God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan.....B25
	Was not yet come....	The moon, type of the Law Covenant, and hence of the Jewish people, not yet being full....F481
7: 33	Yet a little while....	Only about six months longer.....Z '99-54
7: 34	Ye shall seek me.....	Throughout the 18 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '99-54
	Shall not find me....	Until ye shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord".....Z '99-54
7: 35	Unto the dispersed...	Representatives of all the 12 tribes.....Z '97-88
7: 37	That great day.....	The day of the water offering.....Z '05-56
	Stood and cried.....	Probably just at the time the water from the golden pitcher was poured upon the altar Z '05-56
	If any man thirst....	For rest, peace, joy and fellowship.....Z '05-56
	Unto me and drink..	"They drank of that spiritual rock which followed them" .....Z '05-56
7: 38	Believeth on me.....	Being filled with the spirit during the Gospel Age and thus having in himself a "Well of water springing up unto everlasting life" Z '05-57
	Out of his belly.....	Out of the Body of the Christ complete; from the mouth of the Messiah in glory.....Z '05-57
	Shall flow	During the Millennial Age.....Z '05-57

	Rivers	Reaching to every part of the earth.....Z '05-57
	Of living water.....	Truth, by which men lay hold on eternal life.. E*404*, 386
		"The knowledge of the glory of God shall fill the whole earth".....Z '05-57
7: 39	Was not yet given...	Except to our Lord Jesus.....E*192*, 176
		This explains the great importance of Christ's instructions to us through the writings of the apostles D618
	Not yet glorified.....	The holy Spirit could not be given to the Church until the ransom sacrifice had been formally presented on our behalf in the Most Holy, even heaven itself.....B120
		The fact that the spirit has since been given is proof conclusive that Jesus has been glorified .....Z '97-150
7: 43	Was a division.....	Between the sincere and the insincere.....Z '05-57
7: 46	Spake like this man..	This perfect man, the man Christ Jesus...E*168*, 154
		"Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth." "The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life." "They could not take hold on his words before the people and they marveled at his answers and held their peace." "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass".....Z '96-31
7: 48	Any of the rulers....	At the first advent those who accepted this suggestion and blindly followed their leaders missed their privileges; so also now.....D65
	Or of the Pharisees..	Whose claim was that they represented the whole Jewish system.....C168
7: 52	Ariseth no prophet...	An untruth; Jonah was a Galilean.....Z '05-166
8: 12	I am the Light.....	"Ye are the light:" "God hath shined into our hearts to give the light".....E*317*, 293
	The light of life.....	Be able to view matters as God views them Z '99-57
8: 14	Whence I come.....	I once had a glorious prehuman existence..E*98*, 90
8: 15	I judge no man.....	After the flesh, but according to the spirit... E*122*, 110
8: 19	Know my Father....	Recognized his Spirit.....T85
8: 20	For his hour.....	The hour of his death, the 14th of Nisan.....F461
		God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan.....B25
	Was not yet come...	The moon, type of the Law Covenant, and hence of the Jewish people, not yet being full.....F481
8: 23	I am from above.....	Where I had a glorious prehuman existence... E*98*, 90
8: 28	Hath taught me.....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power".. E*55*, 51
8: 31	If ye continue.....	But not otherwise.....Z '03-61
	My disciples indeed..	Not merely nominal disciples.....Z '03-61
8: 32	Shall know the truth.	Be led gradually, step by step, into it.....Z '03-61
		Not be of those seeking but never coming to a knowledge of the truth.....Z '03-61
	Shall make you free..	Striking off the fetters of sin, ignorance, superstition and fear.....Z '03-62
		"Stand fast, therefore, in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made you free".....F242
8: 34	The servant of sin...	"Ye were sold under sin".....Z '05-59
8: 36	Shall be free indeed..	From condemnation under the original law of man's being or that given at Sinai.....Z '94-315
		Free from human bondage, free to feed upon all portions of God's Word.....C145
		The Papal spirit is the very reverse of this....B328
8: 37	Ye seek to kill me...	Thereby proving that you are the slaves of sin Z '05-60
8: 38	Which I have seen...	In heaven, before I became a man.....E*100*, 91
	With my Father.....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*54*, 50
8: 39	Abraham's children...	"If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's Seed" H42
8: 41	Born of fornication..	Evidently intended as a sneering reference to

the supposed questionable circumstances preceding Jesus' birth.....Z '99-28

8:42 And came from God. Not from Adam or Joseph.....E*117*, 108

But he sent me..... From my glorious prehuman state.....E*98*, 89

8:44 Ye ..... All not in harmony with God, through Christ.. E*121*, 108

Of your father..... The expression, "The fatherhood of God," when applied to all men in the present time, is incorrect .....Z '03-411

The devil ..... Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609

From the beginning. From the creation of our race.....F612, S103

The father of it..... At first, Satan had no followers; there were no fallen angels S103

8:46 Of sin ..... Christ did not share the imperfections of his mother .....Z '97-52

8:48 And hast a devil..... But the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God".....S117

8:56 To see my day..... Possibly the day of sacrifice, typified in the offering of Isaac; surely the day of glory, "For he looked for a city," Christ's Kingdom E*98*, 89, F111

8:58 Abraham was, I am.. I existed, in my prehuman estate.....E*99*, 90

9:1 Blind from his birth. In Palestine one person in every 200 is blind Z '00-219

9:2 He was born blind... According to Christian Science he must have got his "Misimpression" before his birth, when, as everybody knows, he could have had no thought, correct or incorrect, on any subject .....Z '00-222

9:3 Nor his parents..... Not all sicknesses are punishments for sin. They may come as results of personal indiscretion, or as one of the ordinary casualties of life, or as a channel for future blessings, as in this lesson.....Z '00-221

9:4 The night cometh.... "The morning cometh and also the night". D273

The time of trouble.....C230, D273, 544

A much darker time in comparison with the present, called day.....B257

"In that night there shall be two in one bed" D608

"This night thy soul shall be required".....D273

"Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror of the night" .....Z '04-75

No man can work.... "And the door was shut".....C213

9:5 I am the light..... "Ye are the light:" "God hath shined into our hearts to give the light".....E*318*, 293

9:6 He spat ..... The secretions from his mouth representing the spirit of the Lord's lips, his grace and truth Z '05-75

On the ground..... Representing the poor earthly talents of us and his disciples.....Z '05-75

Anointed the eyes.... Representing the preaching of the Gospel..Z '00-223

Of the blind man.... Representing those blinded by the god of this world .....Z '05-75

With the clay..... Representing the Lord's consecrated people.. Z '00-223

9:7 Go wash ..... The general washing will take place in the Millennial Age .....Z '00-223

Pool of Siloam..... Representing the truth.....Z '05-75

And washed ..... "In that day shall there be a fountain opened in the house of David for sin and for uncleanness" .....Z '00-224

And came seeing..... "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened" Z '95-46

9:14 It was the Sabbath.. Type of the seventh thousand-year day.....B40

9:31 Heareth not sinners.. "When ye make many prayers I will not hear; your hands are full of blood".....Z '96-197

9:32 That was born blind. Even yet there are but five cases on record of successful operation upon those born blind.. Z '00-220

9:39 For judgment ..... To establish the principles of divine judgment. "The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether" .....Z '96-258

	Might be made blind	The same truth which blinded the Pharisees enlightened the man born blind....Z '96-259
9: 40	Are we blind also?..	"The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not"....Z '04-377
10: 1	Into the sheepfold..	The Law Covenant....Z '99-63
	Some other way.....	Than that of keeping the Law and purchasing the sheep....Z '00-231
	The same is a thief.	"When thou sawest a thief (Higher Critic) then thou consentedst with him"....Z '93-149
10: 2	Of the sheep.....	The natural man does not like to think of himself as a sheep, but as a wolf, lion or tiger, as is well illustrated in the emblems of heraldry....Z '99-63
10: 3	The porter	Representing the Law....Z '00-230
	Hear his voice.....	Which alone perfectly blends justice, love, wisdom and power....Z '00-230
	His own sheep	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"...Z '99-64
	By name	In Palestine the shepherds have a separate name for each sheep....Z '00-230
	Leadeth them out...	To the green pastures and still waters of soul refreshment....Z '00-230
10: 4	He putteth forth....	Starts in the right way....Z '00-230
	He goeth before them	"Leaving us an example that we should follow in his steps"....Z '00-230
	Sheep follow him....	"No good thing will he withhold from those who walk uprightly." "He will guide thee with his counsel and afterwards receive thee to glory"....Z '00-230
	They know his voice	Recognize the voice of truth....Z '92-35
10: 5	They not follow.....	"This is my beloved Son; hear him"....Z '04-105
10: 8	Thieves and robbers.	Because they do not like the money ring, the ambition ring, the priest-craft tone....Z '03-412
		The Pharisees and Scribes, claiming the right to lead Israel, were merely hirelings, seeking their own advantage, honor of men, influence, wealth, etc., some by craftiness and some by open violence....Z '05-88
10: 9	I am the door.....	There is only one way into the "Court"....T18
10: 10	But for to steal.....	To misappropriate the title of shepherd or pastor....Z '05-89
	And to kill	To risk the destruction of the spiritual life of the sheep that the sectarian lines might be maintained....Z '05-89
	I am come that they	The Church....E359, 336
	Might have life.....	*Zoee*....E359, 336
10: 11	Giveth his life.....	*Psuche*, soul, being....E359, 337
		"He made his soul an offering for sin"..E359, 337
		Beginning at his baptism and ending at Calvary Z '99-64
		Our Lord's defence of the sheep against the wolves of his day cost him his life....Z '05-89
10: 12	Is an hireling.....	"They all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter"....D62
	And fleeth	Remains ignominiously silent when the truth is attacked in synods, presbyteries and conferences, allowing the sheep to be misled Z '05-89
	And the wolf.....	The false teacher....Z '03-38
10: 15	As the Father.....	Even as the Father....Z '05-89
	Knoweth me	Has confidence in me, has entrusted the sheep to my care....Z '00-232
	Even so	And as I know....Z '05-89
	The Father	Having full confidence in him and recognizing him as my shepherd, director and leader.Z '00-232
	I lay down my life..	*Psuche*, soul, being....E359, 337
		In harmony with his arrangement....Z '00-232
	For the sheep.....	To open up a way of peace with God.....E458, 446
10: 16	And other sheep....	The sheep class of the Millennial Age....H49
	Not of this fold.....	Not of the Little Flock of this Gospel Age.. Z '03-411
	I must bring.....	In due time to a knowledge of the truth and to the full privileges of sheep....Z '03-411
	And one shepherd...	"That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all

things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth" ..... Z '05-90

10: 17 I lay down my life.. *Psuche,* soul, being E359, 337
With Christ, the Father's spotless Lamb, all the sheep of this Gospel fold are sacrificed on behalf of the sheep class of the Millennial Age ..... Z '99-64

Might take it again. Receive it, according to the Divine promise and power, through the resurrection E359, 337

10: 18 I have power..... Authority or command from the Father to declare that it is his will for me ..... Z '01-123

To take it..... To receive it ..... Z '96-222

10: 20 He hath a devil..... But the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God" S117

And is mad..... Because seeking and enjoying the things unseen E213, 196

10: 25 In my Father's name As his representative E38, 36

10: 27 Sheep hear my voice Obey it F247

10: 28 Them eternal life... Because they follow my voice, my instructions E404, 386
"With long life will I satisfy him" ..... Z '04-76

10: 29 Greater than all..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E47, 44

And no man is able. So long as our hearts are loyal to the Lord and his Word and work ..... Z '98-108

10: 30 My Father are one.. "I pray . . that they may be one, even as we are" E82, 75
Those who believe that Christ Jesus was himself the heavenly Father must needs believe that he wore his body of flesh as we wear a suit of clothes, that he caused this body of flesh to pretend to pray to himself and pretend to agonize with strong crying and tears to the Father, really himself; that he let the body of flesh go on the cross and pretend its groans and its cry of "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"; that he let the body be buried and for the time pretend to be unconscious; that by and by he revived the body and took the flesh and bones into spiritual conditions where they would be totally out of place and inappropriate to the environment, to be preserved as an everlasting evidence of the deception performed upon mankind ..... Z '01-121

10: 33 But for blasphemy.. For offering indignity to God B306

10: 34 I said, Ye are gods. *Theos,* mighty ones, the saints E75, 69, B274
"And all of you are children of the Most High, but ye shall die like men and fall like one of the Princes" C239

10: 35 Cannot be broken... Our Lord quotes from Psa. 82: 6, one of the very Psalms against which the Higher Critics fulminate ..... Q '05-10-26

10: 36 I am the Son of God Christ never acknowledged Joseph as his father E98, 89

11: 1 Now a certain man. Supposed to have been the rich young ruler who on a previous occasion sought to know the way of life and went away sorrowful Z '05-91

11: 4 For the glory of God Not all sickness is of the devil ..... Z '01-63

11: 5 And her sister..... Showing that it was not from lack of regard that he chose only brethren when selecting the twelve and the seventy F265

11: 11 Lazarus sleepeth ... Is not extinct; has hope of a resurrection Z '02-59

Out of sleep..... A condition of peaceful unconsciousness S20

Not out of heaven or hell E367, 345

11: 14 Unto them plainly.. Coming down to their comprehension ..... Z '02-185

11: 20 But Mary ..... Between whom and the Lord it is supposed there was special heart-fellowship ..... Z '05-93

11: 23 Shall rise again..... Clearly implying that he was not alive then in any sense of the word ..... Z '05-93

11: 25 Am the resurrection. "By a man came also the resurrection" F696

And the life..... As the Father's representative F399

Though he were dead Though he die F665

	Yet shall he live....	Attain to perfect life, escaping death conditions Z '01-201
11: 26	And whosoev'r liveth	Attains to life during the Millennial Age Z '01-201
	And believeth in me	Is one of the faithful.....Z '83-4-7
11: 35	Jesus wept	"We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities" Z '05-94
11: 41	Took away the stone	It was not taken away by divine power. We should not call upon nor expect divine interposition in matters which we are competent to control .....Z '05-94
	And said, Father....	Offered audible prayer before others.....Z '98-27
11: 42	Hearest me always..	"If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done" T120
11: 43	Lazarus, come forth	"All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth" .....Z '05-95
11: 44	Loose him	Christ merely restored Lazarus to life; the balance of the work of ministering to him was performed by his friends: thus will it be in the Millennium.....H52
11: 48	Romans shall come..	They were not concerned how God viewed matters D164
11: 50	Nation perish not...	Similar reasoning will doubtless lead to measures of force against all who stand faithfully for the Lord and his truth in this harvest time .....Z '06-378
11: 51	Being high priest...	And until the rejection of the house of Fleshly Israel, being therefore, to a certain extent, God's mouthpiece C181
	Die for that nation..	To open up a way of reconciliation with God.. E458, 446
12: 3	Then	While Christ was still alive. A week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road".....Z '06-332
	Pound of ointment..	Perfume .....Z '05-103
	Very costly	Worth about $48. Attar of roses is rated as high as $100 an ounce; it takes 400,000 full-grown roses to make an ounce of it..... Z '99-77, '05-103
		Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster box of perfume, very costly, has proven to be extremely cheap.....Z '05-104
	Anointed the feet....	The privilege of anointing the feet of the Christ is still with us.....Z '05-105
	And wiped his feet..	The lowest, humblest members of the human frame .....Z '05-104
	With her hair.....	As an evidence that the most precious thing of her personal adornment was gladly devoted to his service.....Z '05-104
		We are to wash one another's feet, not in the rudest and clumsiest manner imaginable, but with kindness, sympathy, love and appreciation .....Z '05-106
	Filled with the odor	And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart .....Z '06-330
12: 4	Then	Illustrating the principle that good thoughts which serve, comfort and refresh the feet of Christ only arouse offence and constitute a bad odor to those who are in a wrong condition of heart.....Z '05-107
	Judas Iscariot	Representing a class in our day that bitterly objects to the anointing of the feet of the

Body of Christ with the spirit of the truth, because it will cut off the revenues which otherwise might flow into their coffers...Z '00-379

12: 5 Given to the poor.. It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means that much less for the poor .....Z '06-331

12: 6 He was a thief..... It was his avarice that caused his fall.....F286
And bare ..... Took away .....Z '05-104

12: 7 Let her alone..... Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need.....Z '99-77

12: 8 The poor always.... Until the end of the Gospel Age. In the Millennium, "They shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree".....Z '05-105

12: 12 On the next day.... Five days, therefore, before his crucifixion.....B111
Much people ..... Thus selecting the Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461
Come to the feast... It is estimated that at some of these passover feasts as many as two millions assembled .....Z '05-108

12: 13 Took branches ..... Fern-like in shape, sometimes 10 ft. long Z '05-108
Of palm trees..... The date palm.....Z '05-108
And cried Hosanna. "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem".....B224
Blessed is the King.. "He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....B238
"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....B225
This exercise of kingly power and authority in the Spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....C233
Of Israel ..... The whole twelve tribes.....C293

12: 15 Thy King cometh... This is the message which comes as a test to both Fleshly and Spiritual Israel.....C136

12: 20 Certain Greeks ..... Supposed to have been an embassy from the King of Edessa inviting Jesus to take up his abode with him.....Z '01-20
From this time onward the Greek philosophers, attracted by many of Jesus' teachings, sought to associate themselves with the Christians and to modify and control their thought.... N '04-1-31

12: 23 The hour is come... The period of time is near at hand.....Z '01-11
Should be glorified.. Through being put to death and then being raised from the dead no longer a human being but a quickening spirit.....Z '01-11

12: 24 It abideth alone..... If Jesus had not sacrificed his life he might have maintained it forever, but in that event would not have been privileged to bestow life upon the Church and world.....Z '05-111
Much fruit ..... The Lord's going down into death brought forth much fruit, the 144,000 of the elect Church, and it is suggested that each of the Church will bring forth 144,000, so that the total number of the human race restored to perfection will be 20,736,000,000.....Z '05-271

12: 25 He that loveth..... *Phileo;* is so controlled by duty-love towards his earthly life as to overlook his consecration privileges .....Z 01-149
His life ..... *Psuche,* soul, being; under present conditions.. E*360,* 337
And he ..... Primarily the Lord Jesus, the only one of our race since father Adam's transgression who has had life in the full sense.....Z '01-12
That hateth ..... Subordinates .....Z '86-5-5
His life ..... *Psuche* E*360,* 337
In this world..... *Kosmos,* order of things.....Z '05-111

12: 26 If any man serve me The only men and women remembered or worthy of remembrance are those whose lives have been spent in faithful service of others..Z '94-301
My Father honor... Raise from the dead to glory, honor and immortality .....Z '05-111

12: 27 From this hour..... From apprehension and execution as the worst kind of a criminal and blasphemer.....Z '01-12

12: 28 Glorify thy name.... In thine own way, at whatever cost to me Z '01-13

	Glorify it again.....	Honor thee additionally; not simply give you the glory which you had with me previously..F66
12: 29	The people	Those who were merely nominal Israelites, to whom it was not given to know the mysteries Z '01-13
	Others	The Israelites indeed, to whom God is ever pleased to reveal himself.....Z '97-314
12: 30	But for your sakes..	For the sake of the Apostles, as an evidence to them that Christ had the divine approval Z '01-13
12: 31	Now	In the time now near at hand.....Z '01-13
	Is the judgment.....	*Krisis*, crisis .....Z '01-13
	Of this world.....	The fate of the whole world is in the balance and depends upon my victory.....Z '01-13
	Now	As a result of my crucifixion, soon to occur Z '01-13
	Shall the prince.....	Satan, whose existence is denied by many.. E*126*, 113, F610
		Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.....A250
	Of this world.....	This present evil world or epoch.....A68
		The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
12: 32	Will draw all men..	During the Millennium.....E*161*, 146
		By giving them a knowledge of the Lord.....D195
		But the drawing may be resisted then as now E*430*, 414
12: 33	Signifying what death	The Jewish privilege of putting persons to death by stoning was in the very year of Christ's death taken away from them, so that all legal executions thenceforth were by the Roman method of crucifixion.....Z '05-141
	He should die.....	And additionally the high exaltation or lifting up which he should receive from the heavenly Father .....Z '01-13
12: 34	The Son of man....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*165*, 150
12: 38	Believed our report..	Our preaching E*50*, 47
	And to whom.....	" Not many mighty, not many noble," etc. E*50*, 47
	The arm of the Lord	Christ, the power of God unto salvation..... E*50*, *497*, 47, 489
12: 40	Hardened their heart	Lack of faith and hardness of heart usually accompany each other .....Z '00-187
	Should heal	*Iaomai*, as in " Pray one for another that ye may be *healed* ".....Z '07-362
12: 41	He saw his glory....	The glory of *Adonai*, Christ; see Isa. 6: 1..E*51*, 47
12: 42	Many	Including Simon and Nicodemus.....Z '97-241
12: 43	The praise of men...	The want of moral honesty is the principal impediment to the progress of religious truth Z '83-4-4
12: 48	The Word	Not the creed or catechism.....D66
	That I have spoken.	Directly and through the apostles.....Z '99-21
	Same shall judge him	" And the dead were judged out of those things that were written in the books ".....Z '82-3-8
	In the last day.....	The Millennial Day .....Z '99-46
12: 49	A commandment ...	The Old Testament Scriptures.....Z '06-57
12: 50	So I speak.....	As his representative.....E*38*, 36
13: 1	Unto the end.....	Completely, fully .....Z '99-79
13: 2	Supper being ended.	Being served, ready for the meal to begin Z '05-119
	The devil	Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
13: 5	The disciples' feet...	The open sandals worn in Bible times made the washing of the feet after a journey a necessity for personal comfort. The Apostles at this time were insufficiently filled with humility, love and thoughtfulness to volunteer this service for each other, or even for the Master, and thus missed a great blessing.. Z '05-119
13: 8	Never wash my feet.	It is hard for some to realize that the Lord is the teacher and they are merely pupils.. Z '05-119
13: 9	Not my feet only...	Some are continually trying to be wise, good and obedient in ways that the Lord has not dictated .....Z '05-119
13: 10	That is washed.....	Bathed, as all the disciples had previously been, in accordance with the Jewish requirements, at the beginning of the passover season..Z '05-119

	But not all.....	As it was God's goodness and mercy that hardened Pharaoh's heart, so it was the love and humility of Jesus that hardened Judas' heart .....Z '99-80
13: 13	Master and Lord...	A Lord, but not David's till his resurrection.. E*149*, 134
13: 14	Washed your feet...	Demonstrated my willingness to serve you in even the humblest affairs of life.....Z '05-120
	Also ought to wash.	" With the washing of water by the Word," thus freeing them from earthly defilements....Z '05-121
	One another's feet..	The injunction is not to do a general washing of all the unclean, but only of those already cleansed, justified .....Z '97-243
13: 17	Know these things..	Appreciate these principles, applicable to all the affairs of life.....Z '99-80
	If ye do them.....	If you live according to this rule, loving and serving one another.....Z '99-80
13: 19	When it is come....	Divine forestatements are intended to strengthen the faith of those who see their fulfilment.. Z '80-6-5
13: 21	Troubled in spirit...	Filled with sorrow for Judas.....Z '01-74
13: 27	Entered into him....	As he enters into some in this harvest time also .....Z '06-344
13: 29	Judas had the bag...	Was the general treasurer of the unsolicited alms and other funds of the company.....F286
13: 38	Lay down thy life..	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*360*, 337
14: 1	Believe also in me..	Do not doubt that I am the Messiah and will sometime accomplish all the Father's plan, even though I have just told you that I must shortly be put to death.....Z '99-89
14: 2	My Father's house..	The Universe .....Z '07-287
	Are many mansions.	Planes of being.....F403
		Permanent homes of the New Creation.....F673
14: 3	I will come again...	"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven" F671
		Manifestly, a personal coming.....A89, B105
	And receive you.....	Then, but not previously.....F665
		If the dead are not dead, but are already with the Lord, what interest have we in any such promise as this?.....Z '03-150
	Unto myself	As the Father's representative.....F399
14: 6	I am the way.....	The way to the Father.....Z '83-6-4
		The ransom for all men.....Z '99-90
		There was only one gateway into the "Court" T18
		Before this "Way" opened, none could be more than servants or friends of God, not sons E*23*, 28
	The truth	The truth relating to the Father.....Z '83-6-4
		The teacher or instructor in righteousness Z '99-90
	And the life.....	The life from the Father.....Z '83-6-4
		The life-giver .....Z '99-90
	But by me.....	The expression, Fatherhood of God, applied to any but saints, is incorrect.....Z '07-253
14: 7	Known my Father...	Recognized his Spirit.....T85
	And have seen him..	Seen God's mind, God's will, fully represented E*83*, 76
		"No man hath seen God at any time".....E*83*, 76
		"No man can see my face and live".....E*83*, 76
14: 9	Seen the Father.....	The likeness of God in the flesh.....B136
14: 10	Speak not of myself.	As a man T54
	Dwelleth in me.....	By his Spirit.....T54
14: 12	And greater works...	Opening the eyes of the understanding, giving an ear to hear and appreciate the truth, loosing the tongue to speak forth his praises, healing lameness of character, rebuking fevers of pride and discontent, raising those who are dead in trespasses and sins to newness of life, and finally restoring the human family to the divine likeness .....Z '98-156, '99-90, '00-59
14: 15	Keep my command'ts	"This is his commandment that we should love one another" .....Z '94-356
		"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together" F310
14: 16	He shall give you...	At my request and on my account.....Z '99-92
	Another Comforter..	*Parakletos,* helper, strengthener.....E*220*, 202

Enabling you to see and appreciate things (including the Scriptures and the brethren) from the divine standpoint.....Z '04-293

14: 17 Whom the world.... Which the world.....E*185*, 170
Seeth him not..... Seeth it not.....E*185*, 170
Neither knoweth him Neither knoweth it.....E*185*, 170
But ye know him... But ye know it.....E*185*, 170
For he dwelleth..... Because it operates.....E*185*, 170
14: 18 I will come to you.. Serve you by pouring out my Spirit on you.. E*220*, 203

14: 19 Seeth me no more... The world will never see the Lord himself by natural sight D600
None but the brethren saw his manifestations after his resurrection, or witnessed his ascension B121, 154
But ye see me..... But ye shall see me.....N '07-4-28
14: 21 Manifest myself .... Through the holy Spirit.....Z '99-92
"If they say unto you he is in the secret chambers believe it not".....S76

14: 23 Will keep my words. There can be no better test of love than obedience .....Z '99-93
Will come unto him. Will pour out our holy Spirit upon him..E*222*, 204
Our abode with him. Who could fail to be happy in such company? "At thy right hand are pleasures forever more," even in the present life.....Z '96-54

14: 24 Is not mine ..... As a man.....T54
Which sent me..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*54*, 50

14: 26 But the Comforter.. *Parakletos,* helper, strengthener.....E*220*, 202
"That we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope".....E*289*, 267
The more of the Lord's will the New Creature discerns, the more comfortable he is, because it agrees with his new will. The natural man is affected reversely.....E*289*, 267
Is the holy Ghost... *Pneuma,* spirit, divine will or influence....E*183*, 170
Whom ..... Which E*184*, 170
The Father will send As a servant.....E*289*, 267
In my name..... Indicating my authority.....E*289*, 267
He shall teach you.. Shall teach you (Omit "He").....E*184*, 170
All things ..... It was impossible for the apostles to understand the plan of God until after Pentecost...A80
To your remembrance Enable you to recall and reproduce.....F217
14: 27 Peace ..... Not earthly peace, but rest of heart.....Z '98-61
I leave with you.... "A bequest is of force after men are dead." The promised peace came at Pentecost..Z '95-155
My peace ..... Not the peace of indifference, carelessness, wealth, self-indulgence or fatalism.....Z '99-93
The world giveth.... In stinted measure or perishable quality...Z '95-155
"Godliness with contentment is great gain"..
N '04-2-28

14: 28 Is greater than I.... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*38*, 36

14: 30 Hereafter ..... After my death and resurrection.....Z '94-251
Will not talk much.. This reserve, to impress the disciples with the dignity of his exaltation, marked all our Lord's interviews with his disciples after his resurrection B131
Will not seriously interfere with the workings of the Mystery of Iniquity.....Z '94-251
For the prince..... Satan, whose existence is denied by many... E*126*, *459*, 113, 448, F610
Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.....A250
Of this world..... This present evil world or epoch.....A68
The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
Cometh ..... Satan's coming in great power and glory was in the establishment of the Papal empire, the counterfeit kingdom of Christ, in A. D. 800 Z '94-251
Hath nothing in me. Hence, no interest in my followers, except to oppose, tempt, annoy and buffet them.....A68

15: 1 I am the true vine.. "Of my Father's right hand planting"..B234, F170

"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up"....F207

On the golden gate of the temple there was a vine with leaves and buds of reddish gold, clusters of yellow gold and grapestones of precious stones. The clusters were as large as a man. This was the object lesson...Z '05-121

The vine of the earth, with its cathedrals, temples, tabernacles, chapels, orphanages, hospitals, political power, honor of men, wealth and social standing is the false vine.....Z '05-121

Is the husbandman.. The vineyard owner.....Z '99-108

15: 2 Every branch in me. The Scape-Goat or Great Company class.....T69

That beareth not.... But as a "sucker" would merely absorb the nutrition of the Vine to its own enlargement and not to the propagation of the desired fruit F170

Fruit ..... The fruitage of love.....F207

He taketh away..... Cuts it off, as a "sucker," from further affiliation and privilege.....E224, 206

Consecration must be followed by fruit-bearing; otherwise the crown originally set apart for you will pass to another.....F78

It is not for us, but for God, to decide how long before a branch must bear ripe fruit....F198

And every branch... Every Christian is a partaker of the sap, the holy Spirit, from the moment of consecration. First comes association with other branches and connection with the Root, with evidences of life; then feelers or tendrils by which progress will be sought and attained; then leaves or professions; then the fruit-bud, then the flower, then the green fruit which at first is extremely small and sour, and later its luscious ripeness.....E224, 261, 206, 240, F170

That beareth fruit... Meekness, gentleness, patience, brotherly kindness, faith, hope, love.....E224, 206

He ..... It is the Father that does the pruning..... E224, 250, 206, 231

Through Christ as his representative.....F401

Purgeth it ..... Pruning off the tendrils which were taking hold of the various attractions of earthly life Z '98-108

Taking away earthly wealth or property, hindering cherished plans and schemes, permitting persecutions and loss of name, fame, health and earthly friends.....Z '05-122

So that our affections shall take less hold upon earthly things and hopes and ambitions, but may bring forth a richer fruitage of the Spirit F169

15: 3 Now ye are clean... Justified and accepted because of faith, loyalty and obedience .....Z '05-122

15: 4 Abide in me..... "For our God is a consuming fire".....F120

We are not saved by congregations, sects, parties or families, but individually and personally .....Z '05-122

Of itself ..... *Heautou,* as in "Shall not speak of *himself*".. E186, 171

15: 5 Ye ..... Individual believers, not sects.....Z '93-265

Are the branches.... "The Christ is not one member but many"....A82

Some branches bear fruit before others...E224, 206

Branches of the true vine may be "Planted with him" and become parts of the "Root" which shall invigorate and sustain the regenerated race E155, 140

15: 6 If a man..... Who has once been united to Christ by consecration but wilfully turns back.....Z '05-124

And is withered..... Our only standing with the Father, as yet, is a reckoned one as members of the Body of Christ .....Z '99-92

And they are burned Destroyed in the Second Death. The Justified class is not included in this picture....Z '05-124

15: 7 If ye abide in me... Having gotten into me by faith, repentance and consecration .....Z '05-343

		It is your only safety, for "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God"....F120
	And my words	My teachings T120
		The Scriptures .....Z '05-343
	What ye will.....	Your wills being in harmony with God's...Z '98-166
	Be done unto you...	The justified and sanctified who let God's Word abide in them, and to no others.....F679
15: 9	So	In the same way.....Z '05-124
15: 10	My commandments..	Love for God and man.....Z '02-171
	Even as	Manifesting the same love for righteousness, truth and obedience unto death.....Z '02-172
15: 11	And that your joy...	Your realization of fellowship and communion with the Father.....F677
	Might be full.....	Those who have made a covenant with the Lord by sacrifice are filled with a joy which the world can never fathom.....Z '05-125
15: 13	Lay down his life...	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*360,* 337
15: 14	If ye do.....	And only if ye do.....Z '98-108
		Regardless of self-interest.....H12
15: 15	Servant knoweth not	"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness".....B21
	What his lord doeth.	His plans, etc. .....Z '81-6-3
	Called you friends...	It was because Abraham was the friend of God that God told him in advance of the destruction of Sodom and preached the Gospel to him beforehand .....Z '97-256
15: 16	I have chosen you...	"Out of the world".....F132
	And ordained	*Tithemi,* appointed F276
	You	Twelve apostles, as my mouthpieces.....F204, 276
	Bring forth fruit....	Fruits of the Spirit, developed by growth E*225,* 207
15: 17	Love one another...	Overlooking weaknesses of the flesh, not expecting transformation of nature in a day Z '98-183
15: 18	The world hate you.	Because it cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel, shining through your earthen vessels.....Z '99-10
		The more faithful and capable an Elder, the more sure he will be to be hated.....F293
15: 19	World would love...	*Phileo,* have duty-love for.....Z '01-149
	Not of the world....	Not of the present evil order of things.....A269
		No longer children of wrath but sons of God.. E*121,* 109
		With different hopes, aims and general trend.. E*256,* 235
	World hateth you...	In proportion as you are loyal to the Truth and energetic in its service.....F628
16: 3	The Father nor me..	And because they dislike the reproof which a godly life always gives the ungodly.....E*319,* 294
16: 7	Expedient for you..	Better for you.....Z '80-8-2
	That I go away.....	To present the evidences of your purchase before the Father's throne, and thus make possible your adoption as sons.....Z '80-8-2
	The Comforter	Masculine in the Greek tongue, as stove and table are masculine and woman neuter in German. Sex is not denoted.....E*185,* 170
16: 8	And when he is come	The pronoun follows its noun arbitrarily, regardless of sex.....E*185,* 170
	He will reprove.....	"Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them"..E*315,* 291
	The world	Through the faithful witness of the Church of Christ A309
	Of sin	Showing to the worldly, by means of the sanctified life, what sin is.....E*315,* 291
	Of righteousness	Similarly showing what righteousness is..E*315,* 291
	And of judgment....	Similarly convincing them of a time of reward E*315,* 291
16: 11	Of judgment	Righteous judgment, in which evil deeds of the present life will have a just retribution, according to the degree of light enjoyed..E*208,* 192
	Because the prince..	Satan, whose very existence is denied by many E*126, 459,* 113, 448, F610
		Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.....A250
	Of this world.....	This present evil world or epoch.....A68
		The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
16: 12	Yet many things....	You need to know and shall ultimately know E*259,* 239, F218

	Cannot bear them...	Because not yet begotten of the Spirit..B110, F218
	Now	A lesson for us in secretiveness.....Z '07-107
16: 13	Howbeit when he...	The Father's holy Spirit.....F228
	He will guide you..	The apostles, and the whole Church through your writings, by refreshing your memories, by helping you to appreciate the plan, and by giving you special revelations.....F217
	Into all truth.....	Including a clear understanding of the character of our heavenly Father.....A11
		It was impossible for the apostles to understand the plan of God until after Pentecost...A80
	Speak of himself....	Independently of me.....Z '93-136
		But shall merely be a channel of communication between us.....E287, 265
		Heautou, "Himself," is rendered variously in the masculine, feminine, common and neuter E185, 170
	Things to come.....	Thus preventing entangling alliances in the time of trouble B120
		"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness".....B121
		"It is not for you (now) to know the times and seasons, but ye shall receive power"....B120
		"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" .....Z '97-255
		Whoever has this knowledge of things to come has thus a mark, seal or evidence of his sonship B169
16: 14	He	The Father's holy Spirit, influence or power.. E288, 266
16: 15	Father hath are mine	His plans and mine are in perfect union..E288, 266
	Shew it unto you....	Cause you to grow in the knowledge you need E259, 239
16: 16	A little while.....	"A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday"; "One day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day" .....N '07-4-28
16: 20	Be turned into joy..	The joy of fellowship and communion with the Father F678
16: 22	Will see you again..	Will reveal myself to you.....N '05-8-6
	Shall rejoice	The last act of our Lord before his ascension was to bless his followers, and he will "so come in like manner".....B154
16: 23	Ask the Father.....	Christ never claimed to be "One in Person" E81, 74
16: 24	Ask and ye .. receive	Gain admittance to the divine presence, which you may do if you are justified and sanctified and letting his Word abide in you.....F679
		The heavenly Father has manifold mercies, blessings and providences in store for his obedient and faithful children who will ask for them .....Z '96-162
	That your joy.....	Of fellowship and communion with the Father F679
16: 27	The Father himself.	"It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom." "He shall cover thee with his feathers and under his wings shalt thou trust" .....Z '04-74
		"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints".....Z '98-250
	Loveth you	*Phileo,* with duty-love.....Z '01-149
	Ye have loved me...	*Phileo* .....Z '01-149
16: 33	Be of good cheer...	Strength will be furnished for every step of the way A214
17: 1	And said	Offered audible prayer before others.....Z '98-27
17: 2	To as many.....	On every plane of existence..... Z '03-62
17: 3	This is life eternal..	Is the way by which they may gain it....E404, 386
		Is an evidence that they are already reckoned of God as his children.....N '05-4-2
	Might know	Might have an intimate acquaintance with Z '01-331
	Thee	God's creatures need to know him in order to have confidence in his gracious arrangements .....N '07-11-3
	The only true God..	"Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God".....Z '97-115

17: 5	With the glory.....	Of the spiritual nature.....A203
	Which I had.....	In my glorious prehuman estate.....E96, 87
	With thee	And which I merely ask restored, in spite of the great additional glories promised.....F66
	Before the world was	Of which I still have knowledge, notwithstanding my change of nature.....A203
17: 6	Name unto the men.	The apostles F213
	Thine they were....	Israelites indeed, possessed of humility and strength of character.....F210
	Thy Word	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
17: 8	Unto them the words	Doctrines F213
17: 9	I pray for them.....	Not for the various denominations, sects, parties and nations, but for my footstep followers .....Z '05-137
	Not for the world...	Their time will come later.....Z '07-157
17: 10	Glorified in them....	When they shall have finally attained to the divine likeness .....Z '03-79
		.....Z '01-93
17: 11	As we are.....	As we are one.....Z '96-80
17: 12	Son of perdition....	Evidently there is no hope for Judas.....Z '96-80
17: 16	Not of the world...	Not of the present evil order of things.....A269
		No longer children of wrath, but sons of God E121, 109
		With different hopes, aims and general trend.. E256, 237
		"If ye were of the world, the world would love its own".....F132
17: 17	Sanctify them	"Sanctify and cleanse it by the Word"..E264, 243
		"Sanctified by the spirit" of truth.....E264, 243
		Sanctification is progressive; as our hearts enlarge, the sanctification must keep pace.....F133
	Through thy Truth..	.....F133
		The Divine Plan of the Ages.....F133, 140
		Not through error, ignorance or emotion
		"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness".....B22
		Not general truths, however good and beautiful, such as botany, astronomy, etc., but truths which God reveals in his Word are those which tend to produce in us the grace of God's Spirit, the spirit of the truth....Q '94-12-3
		Whoever has even one item of truth is to that extent a sanctifying power.....Z '03-150
		Present Truth alone can protect us from the power of the fallen angels.....S99
	Thy Word	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
	Is truth	Is the bread of heaven, the word of life....Z '05-138
17: 18	I also sent them....	"We are ambassadors for Christ".....Z '05-138
17: 19	I sanctify myself....	Separate myself from the privilege of being alone in the honor and joy of blessing mankind .....Z '05-138
	Might be sanctified..	Be separated from the world to become my joint-heirs .....Z '05-138
17: 20	For these alone.....	For the apostles.....F213
	But for them also..	The entire Church, represented by them..F213, 462
17: 21	They all may be one	In purpose, in love.....F213
	And I in thee.....	Thy Spirit, purposes, aims, being common to us all .....Z '03-78
	That the world.....	"God so loved the world".....Z '93-132
	May believe	In due time.....F213, T126
	Thou hast sent me..	To redeem and restore the race.....F213
17: 22	And the glory.....	Of the spirit nature.....A212
	Thou gavest me....	Hast promised to give me in the resurrection..A211
	I have given them..	Will give to them in their resurrection.....A211
	Even as we are one.	"I and my Father are one" in purpose....E82, 75
17: 24	Father I will.....	I understand that it is your will.....Z '05-139
17: 25	I have known thee..	In my glorious prehuman estate.....E100, 91
17: 26	Thy name	Thy character, greatness, goodness, love..Z '05-139
18: 6	Fell to the ground..	As a proof to them that Jesus gave himself up voluntarily .....Z '99-118
18: 9	Might be fulfilled...	Partially fulfilled .....Z '99-118
18: 10	Having a sword....	Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will.....Z '04-151

18: 11	Put up thy sword...	Never was there a time when this admonition was more needed than today.....Z '01-90
	Shall I not drink it..	"He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he be exalted".....Z '02-13
18: 13	Was the high priest.	And, therefore, until the rejection of the Jewish house, was to a certain extent God's mouthpiece C181
18: 14	Now Caiaphas	Evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus .....Z '01-92
18: 15	Another disciple ...	John himself .....Z '99-119
18: 23	Answered him	Indirectly turning his other cheek in the sense of not retaliating, even in word, although he had been smitten contrary to the Law....Z '06-77
18: 25	He denied it.....	But this sin was before the Spirit was given..F223
18: 28	Should be defiled....	How much of meanness and murder can be covered with a garment of light!.....Z '05-140
	Eat the passover....	The passover feast which lasted a week and which began that day.....Z '05-140
		Note that Christ and his disciples ate their passover on the day preceding the one on which the Jews in general ate it.....Z '01-74
18: 31	Not lawful for us...	This privilege of executing criminals having just been taken away from us.....Z '05-141
18: 34	Of thyself	As a Roman .....Z '05-141
18: 35	Am I a Jew?.....	What do I know about your Jewish hopes and expectations .....Z '99-123
18: 36	My Kingdom	Except in its embryotic state.....B14
	Not of this world...	This present evil world, or epoch.....A68
18: 37	Thou sayest	You are correct in your understanding.....Z '99-123
	I am a king.....	It was this "Good confession before Pontius Pilate" that cost our Lord his life.....Z '99-123
	Heareth my voice...	Is drawn to be my disciple or follower and to appreciate me as King.....Z '05-141
18: 38	What is truth?.....	We often hear of it, but where is it to be found? How can we tell what is right?.....Z '01-102
18: 40	Not this man.....	Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds.....Z '98-160
	But Barabbas	The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint.....Z '06-365
19: 1	And scourged him..	Hoping no doubt to thus appease the bloodthirstiness of Christ's accusers.....Z '99-124
19: 5	Behold the man!....	The perfect man, Christ Jesus.....E*169*, 154
		You have not such a man in all your land Z '04-154
19: 11	It were given thee..	No accident ever "happens" to a saint.....F646
19: 12	Thenceforth Pilate..	Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
19: 14	Of the passover.....	Proving that Christ and his disciples ate their passover on the day preceding the one on which the Jews in general ate it.....Z '01-74
19: 23	Took his garments..	Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
	Now the coat.....	Probably a gift from one of the noble women who ministered to the physical wants of the Lord and the twelve Apostles.....Z 98-170
		Representing the robe of Christ's righteousness, the wedding garment.....Z '01-107
	Was without seam..	Beautifully representing Christ's own personal perfection .....Z '98-170
19: 26	Whom he loved.....	"Making a difference," because of his special lovability .....Z '03-333
19: 27	Behold thy mother..	When overwhelmed in trouble Christ's thoughts were of others and especially of providing for his own .....Z '99-127
	Unto his own home.	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
19: 30	It is finished.....	The ransom sacrifice offered 3½ years previously, is all consumed.....B68, E*442*, 429
	Gave up the ghost..	Breathed out his last breath, expired.....Z '06-380
19: 34	Blood and water....	Indicating rupture of the heart's muscles; he took our infirmities until greatly weakened E*137*, 122

An indisputable proof that our Lord was actually dead ..... Z '06-380

19: 37 Shall look on him... Possibly on Christ's human body, still preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption; typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark..... B130

20: 1 Early ..... "God shall help her and that right early" Z '04-169

It was yet dark..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day when the Church is raised. "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it again"..... Z '04-169

20: 5 The linen clothes.... Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128

20: 14 And saw Jesus..... His first appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383

20: 15 She ..... *Ekinos,* as in "When *He,* the Spirit"..... E*186*, 172

To be the gardener.. Doubtless because he had assumed for the occasion such clothing as a gardener would wear B128

20: 17 Touch me not..... *Haptomai,* embrace me not; do not tarry for further demonstration of your affection now, because you have a very important mission to perform B113

We are not to assume that we are merely to hug the truth to our own hearts, but are to remember that it is for others..... Z '04-170

Not yet ascended... I will be with you for a short time yet..... B113

The "thief on the cross" is certainly, therefore, not in heaven..... F670

And your Father.... "He is not ashamed to call them brethren".. E*159*, 143

To my God..... Christ never claimed to be "One in Person".. E*88*, 36

"I will say of Jehovah, he is my refuge and fortress, my God; in him will I trust".. Z '04-74

20: 19 The doors were shut Probably very carefully barred and bolted, too B127

Came Jesus ..... His fifth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383

Stood in the midst.. Appearing suddenly without any visible approach B115

"The wind bloweth where it listeth; thou canst not tell whence it cometh . . so is every one that is born of the Spirit"..... A231

20: 21 Father hath sent me Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*88*, 36

20: 22 Breathed on them... Symbolizing the outpouring of the holy Spirit at Pentecost ..... Z '01-139

20: 23 Sins ye remit ..... In the Apostolic utterances, writings and decisions ..... Z '00-201

When lifted to the position of judge of the world during the Millennial Age; or even in the present time when the conditions are complied with T100

20: 26 And after 8 days.... On what we would call the seventh day afterward; the Jewish method of reckoning, counting both days ..... Z '01-140

Then came Jesus.... His sixth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383

Stood in the midst.. Instantly creating and assuming such a body of flesh and such clothing as he saw fit for the purpose intended..... A231, B115, 127

20: 27 Then ..... Showing that he knew what Thomas had said, without being told..... B116

Saith he to Thomas. The special light of both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27

20: 28 And my God..... Mighty One ..... Z '01-141

20: 29 That have not seen. Except with the eye of faith..... B125

20: 30 Many other things.. *Seemion,* proofs or evidences..... D598

20: 31 But these ..... The Gospel narrative..... Z '05-78

Ye might believe.... Belief is necessary to salvation..... Z '05-187

Jesus is the Christ... The Messiah in whom all the families of the earth are to be blessed..... Z '05-187

The Son of God..... Not the son of Joseph..... Z '05-186

Ye might have life.. The opposite of death, which those receive who do not believe..... Z '05-78

21: 1	Shewed himself again	His seventh appearance after his resurrection.. Z '06-383
21: 3	I go a fishing.....	Being no longer able, because of the crucifixion of the King, to preach "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand," not realizing that it must have a small beginning and keep on growing B117
21: 6	Not able to draw it.	Demonstrating the Lord's care and supervision of even the temporal interests of his followers .....Z '01-148
21: 9	Fish laid thereon....	Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory... Z '02-324
21: 12	It was the Lord....	Not, however, by any marks of nails, but by the miracle which he performed.....Z '01-148
21: 15	Simon	In thus calling him by his old name, our Lord intimated to Peter that he had not in the last few days manifested the rock-like qualities implied in his new name.....Z '01-148
	Lovest thou me.....	*Agapas.* Do you have the highest form of love for me? .....Z '01-149
	More than these?...	These boats, nets, earthly interests.....Z '04-172
	That I love thee....	*Phileis;* have duty-love for thee.....Z '01-149
	Feed my lambs.....	Make known to them the words, plan and character of Jehovah, as the standards of excellence E54, 50
21: 16	Lovest thou me.....	*Agapas* .....Z '01-149
	That I love thee....	*Phileis* .....Z '01-149
21: 17	The third time.....	Peter had denied the Lord three times and it was proper that he should three times reaffirm his devotion .....Z '95-136
	Lovest thou me? ...	*Phileis;* are you sure you have even duty-love for me? .....Z '01-149
	Peter was grieved...	This testing took place shortly after the casting off of Nominal Fleshly Israel, foreshadowing the testing of the Sanctuary class now C189
	That I love thee....	*Phileis* .....Z '01-149
	Feed my sheep.....	The weak or delicate sheep, a different word than is used in verse 16.....Z '01-150
21: 20	Whom Jesus loved..	"Making a difference" because of his special lovability .....Z '03-333
21: 25	And there are also..	This verse is spurious; not in old MSS.....F202

ACTS:

1: 1	The former treatise..	The book of Luke.....Z '01-392
	That Jesus began....	His ministry still continues in the person of the members of his Body, who are still on this side of the veil.....Z '01-392
1: 2	Until the day.....	On the occasion of his eleventh appearance after his resurrection .....Z '06-383
	Whom he had chosen	As his mouthpieces.....F204
1: 3	Forty days	Probably during this entire time the Lord manifested himself to his disciples not more than four hours in the aggregate.....Z '96-310
1: 4	Being assembled ...	Eating together with them on the shore of Galilee B119
	From Jerusalem	And they at once returned thither.....B119
1: 5	With the holy Ghost	A very much more important baptism.....Z '02-122
1: 6	Come together	For the last time, at Jerusalem.....B119
	Thou at this time...	Do what we still understand clearly you will sometime do A93
	Restore the Kingdom	For which we long and for which you have taught us to pray and to watch.....A275
1: 7	Not for you to know	Yet B120
		He did not say it would not be proper for them to know some time; if prophecy was not designed to be understood, there could be no reasonable object in giving it.....B18

	The times	*Kairos*, fixed times, as in "Times of the Gentiles" B78
	Put in his own power	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*38*, 36
1: 8	Shall receive power...	Power to know and to understand times and seasons B120
	Is come upon you....	"When the holy Spirit is come it will guide you into all truth and show you things to come" B120
	Unto me	Not unto yourselves.....Z '01-394
	In Jerusalem	Where none but Israelites indeed would care to follow the defamed and executed Christ.. Z '01-394
	Part of the earth.....	The witnessing of the Apostles still continues through their writings.....F216
1: 9	He was taken up....	This method of vanishing out of their sight being best calculated to impress the Apostles with the thought that they would see him no more until his second advent.....Z '01-172
1: 10	And while	*Hos*, as in, "He gave unto them judges *about* the space of 450 years".....B49
1: 11	This same Jesus	The same loving Jesus, who was rich, yet for our sakes became poor; the same Jesus that was "put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit".....B153
	Shall so come	With blessings upon his followers.....B153
	In like manner	"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven" F671
		Quietly, secretly, so far as the world is concerned, and unknown except to his followers B153
	As ye	His intimate followers.....B153
	Have seen him go....	Without splendor, demonstration or noise.....B153
1: 14	With one accord.....	Waiting for the adoption and the endowment with spiritual understanding.....B121
	In prayer	Doubtless offered audibly for the benefit of all Z '98-27
1: 15	Were about 120.....	Possibly these were all present at the time of the outpouring of the holy Spirit.....Z '01-396
1: 23	They appointed two..	But Christ, the Head, appointed Paul.....F208
1: 24	And said	The prayer was evidently an audible one....Z '98-27
1: 25	To his own place....	The Second Death.....Z '06-332
2: 1	And when	On Sunday, seven weeks after the day our Lord arose from the dead.....N '07-5-9
	Day of Pentecost.....	Meaning 50th day, referring to the fact that it took place 50 days after the Jewish passover sabbath .....N '07-5-9
	With one accord.....	Waiting for the adoption and the endowment with spiritual understanding.....B121
2: 3	Cloven tongues	Tongues split off from a central, luminous body Z '01-397
	Like as of fire.....	Light; representing enlightenment, knowledge, intelligence, and illustrating God's purpose to use human tongues as his agencies in calling his elect out of the world.....Z '01-397
		Not the holy Spirit, but merely a manifestation representing the invisible, a fit picture of the mission of the apostles as witnesses....E*231*, 212
	Upon each of them...	Probably the eleven Apostles only, designating them as the Lord's special representatives and the holy Spirit's mouthpieces.....E*231*, 212
2: 4	With the holy Ghost	The Spirit of adoption; this is the time and place where the adoption took place..... E*227*, *291*, 209, 268
	With other tongues..	So now, some who once used their tongues in blasphemy and misrepresentation of the divine character and plan rejoice to praise God Z '01-398
		A Satanic counterfeit of the gift of tongues is now deceiving Christendom. A woman in Los Angeles got the "Gift" and a reputable Chinese, hearing her, said he understood her quite well. Pressed for an interpretation, he declined, saying that her utterance was the vilest of the vile .....Z '07-52

	As the Spirit.....	The power of Jehovah operating upon them.. E291, 268
	Gave them utterance.	Through the "Gifts" here imparted spontaneously, not, as usual, by laying on hands.. E225, 207
2: 5	Devout men	Sometimes two or three million pilgrims at this season of the year.....Z '01-398
		Now, as then, the holy Spirit is seeking the devout of every nation.....Z '01-176
	Out of every nation..	For this reason the work of the first harvest centered at Jerusalem, just as it now centers in the United States.....C85
2: 7	These which speak...	The eleven apostles.....F214
2: 10	Strangers of Rome...	To whom, later, the Epistle to the Romans was sent .....Z '93-283
2: 11	Works of God.....	Features of the divine plan.....Z '01-176
2: 14	With the eleven.....	With the others of the eleven.....Z '00-201
2: 15	But the third hour..	About nine o'clock in the morning.....Z '97-13
2: 16	But this	This outpouring of the Spirit of God which you see upon his servants and handmaids Z '92-182
	Is that	Is a part of that.....E238, 219
2: 17	In the last days.....	After the days mentioned in the next verse.. E239, 219
		After we have received the Spirit of adoption E177, 164
		After the Day of Vengeance has humbled the arrogance of men.....D518, 653
		After the world has witnessed the Lord's peculiar blessings on Israel in the Millennial dawn D639
		In the latter half of the period of seven thousand years in which evil is permitted; Joel lived in the first half.....N '04-5-22
	Pour out my Spirit...	"And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come"... E178, 165
	Upon all flesh.....	No longer as now on the few special servants.. E260, 239
		Upon the whole world of mankind.....T88
		Enlightening them, helping them overcome inherited tendencies, and restoring them to perfection E235, 217
		But it will be necessary then as now for those who would profit thereby, to consecrate themselves to God and eat the Truth.....E237, 218
2: 18	On my servants.....	Literally slaves; those bound to the Lord by a covenant .....Z '81-5-7
	In those days	During the Gospel Age.....D639
	They shall prophesy..	Sabbathai Levi, the false Christ of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, was one counterfeit, and other counterfeits have been witnessed in more modern religious revivals.....D566
2: 19	Wonders in heaven...	The ecclesiastical powers.....D544
	And signs	"Fearful sights and the great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand .....N '07-1-20
	In the earth.....	The present social order.....D544
	Blood	Bloodshed; and claims that the typical sacrifices were "Bloody" and barbaric.....D592
	And fire	The time of trouble.....D527
	Vapor of smoke.....	Confusion; errors of present false systems.....H64
2: 20	The sun	Symbolically the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....D590
	Turned into darkness.	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles...D587
		Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood of Christ, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....D592
	And the moon.....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
	Into blood	By claims that the typical sacrifices were "Bloody" and barbaric.....D592
2: 22	Ye men of Israel.....	Representing the whole twelve tribes.....C252, 293
2: 23	Him, being delivered.	"He was delivered for our offenses".....H20
2: 24	God hath raised up...	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122

	The pains of death...	The bands of death....H20
	Because	Having kept the divine law perfectly, given himself as man's ransom price and having thus attested his worthiness of high exaltation Z '01-123
		On account of Jehovah's having previously declared his resurrection....H20
	It was not possible...	As illustrated in the apparent explosion at the mouth of the well in the Great Pyramid.....C337
2: 25	Concerning him	Personating or speaking for him.....H20
	I foresaw the Lord...	I, Christ, foresaw Jehovah.....H20
2: 26	My heart rejoice.....	"At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore"; even in the present life.....Z '96-53
2: 27	Not leave my soul....	But will resurrect it.....E*369, 396*, 348, 377
	In hell	*Hades,* oblivion, not torment.....H21
2: 28	Thou	Jehovah H21
	Made known to me...	Christ H21
	The ways of life.....	Thy divine purpose to raise me out of death....H21
2: 29	Dead and buried.....	His soul still remains in hell, *hades*.....E*382*, 362
	And his sepulchre....	A standing memorial of his death and corruption and hope of a future resurrection through Christ .....N '04-4-3
	Unto this day.....	So that this prophecy cannot have referred to himself personally H21
2: 30	With an oath.....	An unconditional covenant.....Z '02-343
	On his throne.....	God's throne .....Z '02-343
		Authority and rulership.....A92
2: 31	Seeing this before....	Prophetically H21
		Providing one of the many proofs that the Bible is a divine revelation.....A58
	Of Christ	Out of *hades,* to which he must go for our offenses H21
	That his soul.....	"He poured out his soul unto death"...E*382*, 362
	Was not left.....	Except for parts of three days..E*370, 382*, 349, 362
	In hell	*Hades,* oblivion, the death-state.....E*396*, 377, H21
	Neither his flesh.....	Possibly preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption, typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark.....B129
2: 32	Whereof we all.....	The eleven apostles.....E*231*, 213
2: 33	The promise of the holy Ghost	The holy Spirit of the promise; of the "Exceeding great and precious promises"..E*268*, 246
	Shed forth this.....	Not this "Ghost," but this miraculous power.. E*306*, 282
		This proof of the acceptance of the Church.. E*229*, 209
2: 34	Is not ascended.....	"No man hath ascended into heaven".....F676
	The Lord	Jehovah E*143*, 134
	Said unto my Lord...	*Adon,* master, ruler, the resurrected Christ.... E*53, 143*, 49, 134
	On my right hand....	In the position of favor and power.....A92
2: 36	Let all the house....	The whole twelve tribes here represented..... B207, C293, 300
	That same Jesus.....	Who said, "I have the keys of hell and of death" H21
2: 37	What shall we do?...	Is there no mercy for us?.....Z '02-5
2: 38	And be baptized.....	Thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom they had already once been baptized.....F428
	Remission of sins.....	Not original sin, which could only be removed by the blood of Christ ("Without shedding of blood there is no remission"), but the national sin against the Law Covenant, including the rejection of the Messiah.....Z '02-6
2: 39	For the promise.....	The high calling.....Z '87-7-3
	Is unto you.....	Until the full end of the seventy weeks of favor Z '02-5
	And to all.....	In any part of the world..... Z '02-6
	Even as many as.....	But no more than.....Z '99-27
	Our God shall call...	Not all are called.....Z '02-6
2: 41	Then	After Peter had thus unlocked the Jewish door E*233*, 214

	About 3000 souls.....	Beings, persons .....Z '81-4-1
		One of the evidences of favor during the last half of the 70th week.....B71
2: 42	Breaking of bread....	"And they told . . how he was made known in the breaking of bread".....F384
2: 43	And fear	Reverence; an appreciation of the wonderful relationship to God to which they had been introduced .....Z '02-7
2: 44	All things common...	And "There arose a murmuring" as a result..D479
		No doubt, after the Millennial Kingdom has brought the willing and obedient of mankind to perfection, there will be communism in some form .....Z '02-8
2: 46	Breaking bread	Not a commemoration of the Lord's death, but of his resurrection F472
2: 47	Added to the Church.	Not to some denomination, party or sect....Z '02-6
	As should be saved...	As were being saved, "Saved by hope".....Z '02-8
		Saved from the blindness of the Jewish nation and the calamities impending upon it....Z '97-15
3: 3	Asked an alms.....	In view of present arrangements for caring for the poor, it would seem as wrong to encourage public begging now as it was right to respond to it in apostolic times.....Z '02-9
3: 6	Have I none.....	None to give; the little financial means that I have are all consecrated to the Lord, to be used in his work.....Z '02-9
	Rise up and walk....	The gift of healing, here illustrated, "Vanished away," as foretold.....Z '96-147
3: 11	Held Peter and John.	We are not to be ashamed of those whom the Lord may use in connection with our spiritual healing .....Z '02-10
3: 12	Ye men of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes.....C252, 293
3: 15	The Prince of Life...	"Ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes" F724
	Whom God hath raised	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
	From the dead.....	"Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell".....H13
	Whereof we	The eleven apostles E*231*, 213
3: 17	Ignorance ye did it..	Hence we may have a measure of hope for all opposers of the Truth, except those who have once been in the Truth.....F629
3: 19	Repent ye therefore..	Repentance precedes conversion.....N '04-3-6
	And be converted....	Turned about, a gradual, not a sudden work.. N '04-3-6
		Receive now the covering of your sins through Christ, by faith, and have as a result the divine favor and instruction in righteousness Z '98-125
	May be blotted out..	Entirely and forever removed.....Z '97-228
		In due time F116, 668
		The return of favor to the Jews will be when God "Shall take away their sins".....B211
	When the times.....	*Kairos*, fixed times, as "Times of the Gentiles" B78
	Of refreshing	Times of Restitution.....C125
		Blessings upon all the families of the earth, including the ten scattered tribes.....A154, C292
		The rolling away of the curse during the thousand years of Christ's reign..... A73, 222, 241, E*380*, 360
		"He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass" .....Z '92-189
	From the presence....	*Prosopon*, out from the face of, as a mark of favor B188
	Of the Lord.....	Jehovah; from his favor, as indicated by the figure of his face turned towards us.....B188
	And he shall.....	At this appointed time of refreshing.....Z '92-189
	Send Jesus Christ....	Who alone can bring the Times of Restitution desired C172
	Which before	Who before A89
3: 21	Whom the heaven....	Awaiting the completion of the Life-giver E*160*, 144
	Must receive	For nearly two thousand years.....E*463*, 452
		During the entire period from the first to the second advents A94

Until the times..... The ending of the seventh creative day.....**F50**
Foreshadowed by Fleshly Israel's Jubilee arrangements **B175**
When these times have been ushered in Adamic death will entirely cease.....**Z '92-46**

Of restitution ..... Regeneration of the willing and obedient by Christ and his Bride **E***155, 241, 434,* **140, 221, 419**
Out of the various degrees of sickness, imperfection and death, up to lasting life, as Adam enjoyed it before his disobedience.....**E***410,* **393**
Man was not redeemed to a spiritual state **Z '01-218**
If the evolution theory is true there are no sinners to be restored.....**Z '01-206**
If the evolution theory is true this promise is the worst thing that could happen.....**Z '04-8**

Of all things..... Of that lost by Adam and bought by Christ.. **E***24,* **23**
Of life, health and perfection of human nature **E***240, 331, 418, 467,* **221, 306, 402, 457**
Of earthly privileges and blessings..... **E***155, 476,* **140, 466**
Of the Garden of Eden.....**D648**
Of the dominion of earth.....**A191**
Of the living and dead of Israel.....**D557**
Of perfect love in the hearts of men.....**D311**
"Elijah „truly shall come and restore all things" **B254**
If these good times coming were clearly seen by the masses of men, the coming trouble would not take place.....**Z '94-261**

His holy prophets.... The Lord's Kingdom was the theme of them all **C20**

3: 22 A Prophet ..... A teacher, the Christ, Head and Body..... **D629, 637, H77**

Raise up unto you.... The entire Gospel Age has been the period of the raising up of the Christ.....**D629**

Like unto me..... A great Deliverer.....**A78, C316**
To whom you are bound even unto death and in whom all your hopes of life are anchored **F434**
Reconciling you to the divine law.....**E***28,* **27**

3: 23 Shall come to pass... At the end of the Millennial Age.....**A243**
That every soul..... Every being, including the fallen angels **H77, S116**
Which ..... After reasonable trial.....**F709**
Will not ..... Will not submit to the rewriting of the divine law in his character.....**F360**
But would fight against the Kingdom or oppose its rule in any particular.....**F709**
There will be no call in the Millennial Age; it will be a command.....**F113**

Hear ..... Give heed **T78**
Render perfect obedience.....**E***238,* **219, H77, T50**
Learn to love righteousness and hate iniquity **A303**
Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept **F709**
Willingly, until he has reached perfection.....**D654**
Thus choosing life.....**H77**
"Hear and your soul shall live".....**Z '05-218**

That Prophet ..... The glorified Christ, antitype of Moses..... **D519, E***483,* **473**
When he speaks plainly to all the people **E***356,* **333**
Whose voice was typified by the still small voice which Elijah heard.....**Z '98-208**
But refuses the offer of reconciliation..... **E***31, 210,* **30, 193**
Loving and deliberately choosing sin.....**E***430,* **415**

Shall be destroyed.... With everlasting destruction **E***21,* **20**
Be cut off in the Second Death..... **A107, D520, 643, E***216, 238, 481,* **199, 219, 471**
"Evil-doers shall be cut off".....**E***260,* **240**
Shall not see life in its full sense.....**F700, 709**
"The wrath of God abideth on them"....**E***452,* **439**
Typified by the destruction of the Egyptians in the Red Sea.....**Z '07-158**

		"He will not always chide, neither will he keep back his anger forever" ..... Z '92-144
		Contrary to the Universalist theory ..... Z '02-294
		Not howl and gnash his teeth and blaspheme God's name throughout eternity ..... Z '00-311
	Among the people....	Losing all that the faithful will gain E405, 388
3: 26	Unto you first.....	Until the 70 weeks of favor upon the Jewish people were at an end C169
4: 2	Being grieved	As are the clergy at the present time ..... Z '01-379
	Taught the people....	Without being ordained by man, and on subjects about which they, as Doctors of Divinity, knew nothing and could teach nothing.. Z '97-27
	The resurrection	One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament ..... Z '93-99
4: 4	Was about 5000.....	One of the evidences of favor in the last half of the 70th week B71
4: 7	By what power.....	The object of the trial evidently was to condemn the Apostles for practicing black art.. Z '02-22
4: 10	People of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes C293
	Whom God raised....	Christ could never have raised himself .... Z '01-122
4: 11	This is the Stone....	The precious Corner-Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's building, model of the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense to both the houses of Israel C329
4: 12	In any other.....	Buddha, Confucius, ignorance or what-not.... A101, D190
	None other name.....	"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" E458, 446
		"He bore our sins in his own body" E472, 461
		He bought the race; he alone can restore it.. E482, 472
	Must be saved.....	From death ..... Z '84-4-3
4: 13	They were unlearned.	But humble and of strong character F210
	Had been with Jesus.	Learned his doctrine and copied his Spirit... F219
4: 17	Spread no further....	And thus undermine our positions D164
4: 18	Not to speak at all...	Probably typifying similar persecutions in the end of the Gospel harvest B263
4: 19	More than unto God.	When it comes to a conflict of your wills and his A266
4: 20	We cannot but speak.	"The people that do know their God shall be valiant and do exploits" ..... Z '00-37
4: 24	Lord	*Despotes*, sovereign E76, 70
4: 27	People of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes C293
4: 32	All things common...	And "There arose a murmuring" as a result.. D479
4: 36	Son of consolation...	The mission of the Christ is one of comfort and consolation ..... Z '04-291
5: 1	Sapphira his wife.....	Evidently neither of them begotten of the Spirit Z '02-28
5: 2	Part of the price.....	The nominal Church teems and overflows with just this class of people. The greatest sin, even amongst consecrated believers, is dishonesty ..... Z '02-29
5: 3	But Peter	Who possessed the gift of discerning spirits Z '02-28
		Acting in the capacity of one of the twelve chosen apostles of the Lord F412
	Filled thine heart.....	By his spirit or influence E291, 269
	To the holy Ghost...	To God's holy Spirit, acting through the apostles, and hence to God, whom they represented E291, 269
5: 4	But unto God.....	God's holy Spirit, in the apostles E291, 269
5: 9	Spirit of the Lord...	Manifested in me, his representative E292, 270
5: 17	Rose up	Was aroused ..... Z '97-42
	With indignation.....	Envy; the spirit of sectarianism against the truth often manifested in our day ..... Z '02-38
5: 19	But the angel.....	Were this deliverance indirect or non-personal it would read instead, "But the Spirit" E300, 277
	Opened the prison....	Angels have powers above the human .... Z '81-3-1
5: 21	Children of Israel....	The whole twelve tribes C293
5: 28	Man's blood upon us.	To make the people think we are responsible for his death. Thus the chief priests, Scribes

and Pharisees of today fear for not only their various denominational structures, but also for their own standing.....Z '02-39

5: 29 God rather than men. When it is impossible to obey both.....A266
5: 31 Hath God exalted.... To the highest plane of being, the divine E*134*, 120
Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*38*, 35
To be a Prince..... "Ye shall die like men, and fall like One of the princes".....F724
And a Saviour ..... That he might be able during the Judgment Day to recover from death all whom he purchased A142
To Israel ..... The whole twelve tribes.....C293
5: 32 And we ..... The eleven apostles.....E*231*, 213
5: 34 Named Gamaliel ..... The instructor of Saul of Tarsus, a worldly-wise but noble-minded man.....Z '02-39
5: 35 Ye men of Israel..... The whole twelve tribes.....C252, 293
5: 40 And beaten them..... With thirteen strokes of a three-tailed whip, "Forty stripes save one".....Z '02-39
Probably typifying similar persecutions in the end of the harvest of the Gospel Age.....B263
5: 42 In every house..... The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses Z '02-25

6: 1 Arose a murmuring... Showing that Communism is not the Lord's arrangement D479
6: 2 Then the twelve..... Pursuing the wise policy of throwing the responsibility upon the whole Church.....Z '02-43
6: 3 Look ye out..... Nominate for the office of deacon or servant...F254
6: 6 Their hands on them. Not as authority to preach, but as a mark of apostolic approval and blessing.....F283
6: 8 Full of faith..... Oldest MSS. read, "Full of grace".....Z '97-55
6: 9 Of them of Cilicia.... Possibly including Saul of Tarsus.....Z '02-44
6: 10 Not able to resist.... "I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist".....Z '02-44
By which he spake... As a result of having the truth on his side.. Z '02-44
The Lord recognized Stephen as an Elder before the brethren discovered his ability: Stephen would not have been competent to teach in the Church, however, unless chosen by the Church for that service.....F254
6: 12 The council ..... The sanhedrin, of which it is supposed Saul of Tarsus was a member.....Z '02-45
6: 15 Saw his face..... As he mentally remarked the correspondence between the charges against him and those upon which his Master was convicted....Z '02-45
The face of an angel. Radiant, beautiful, lovelit, angelic.....E*176*, 162
"And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God" E*176*, 162
7: 2 And he said..... The object of his sermon being to prove that the crucifixion of Christ was just what might have been expected of the rulers of the Jewish people .....Z '02-57
In Mesopotamia ..... "Now the Lord had said unto Abraham, Get thee out of thy country".....B45
7: 4 Into this land..... And made the Covenant with him immediately afterwards, as he had previously promised to do B46
7: 5 None inheritance .... In Abraham's time the land of Canaan, though owned by others, was free to the users, for two centuries or more.....D427
In it ..... In the land A293
To set his foot on... "These all died in faith not having received the promised blessings".....Z '93-231
Yet he promised .... The promise made to Abraham was an earthly promise and must be fulfilled in the future..A293
Would give it to him. "God having provided some better thing for us" B246
For a possession..... An everlasting possession.....C265
7: 8 Of circumcision ..... Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....Z '02-174

	Twelve patriarchs ...	Type of the twelve apostles....B246
7: 14	And fifteen souls.....	Beings, persons .....Z '81-4-1
7: 16	In the sepulchre.....	Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection H26
7: 20	Exceeding fair	Refined, elegant. Josephus says Moses was so beautiful that those who passed him on the street stood still to gaze at him.....Z '01-347
7: 22	Moses was learned...	Educated at the University of Heliopolis, where he had access to 20,000 books....Z '07-139
	And in deeds.....	Having defeated with great slaughter the Ethiopian army which invaded Egypt in his early manhood .....Z '07-139
7: 23	Full 40 years old.....	Typifying the 1845 years of the Jewish dispensation .....Z '01-360
7: 25	They understood not..	Typifying that Christ "Came to his own and his own received him not".....Z '01-360
7: 30	And when 40 years...	Typifying the 1845 years of the Christian dispensation .....Z '01-360
7: 36	Wilderness 40 years..	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
7: 40	Make us gods.....	*Theos,* not Jehovah.....B274
7: 43	Moloch	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory .....Z '98-280, '04-351
	Star of your god.....	*Theos* B274
7: 48	Made with hands.....	"Ye are the temple of the living God." "How amiable are thy tabernacles".....Z '92-142
7: 49	Is my footstool.....	"I will make the place of my feet glorious"..D647 "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....D647
7: 51	Ye stiffnecked	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....Z '04-350 The abrupt conclusion of Stephen's sermon was doubtless due to some manifestation of impatience on the part of the crowd.....Z '02-57
	Ye do always resist...	As do the majority today.....Z '96-285
7: 53	Disposition of angels.	Through the agency of God's messengers Z '92-234
7: 54	They gnashed on him.	Were angry, vexed, chagrined. "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth"...N '06-3-18
7: 55	Of the holy Ghost...	Full of a holy enthusiasm for the Lord and the truth .....Z '92-235
	Looked up	Prayerfully .....Z '92-235
	Into heaven	Toward heaven; knowing that the storm was about to burst in its fury.....Z '92-235
	Saw the glory of God	Was granted a vision for the strengthening of his own faith for the martyrdom just at hand .....Z '97-56, '02-58
	On the right hand....	The position of favor and power.....A92
7: 56	The heavens opened..	As they will be for the blessing of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z '92-235
7: 58	And stoned him.....	In violation of the Roman Law.....Z '02-58
	A young man's feet..	This language implies that Saul was one of the leaders in the prosecution, as well as an influential man in the sanhedrin.....Z '97-56
	Whose name was Saul	Some who today assail the standard-bearers of the truth may yet be among those found on the Lord's side.....Z '02-58
7: 59	They stoned Stephen.	Hating and despising his lovelit countenance.. E*176*, 162
	Lord Jesus, receive...	Hold in trust for me until the resurrection... E*366*, 344
	My spirit	My spirit-of-life or breath-of-life.....E*366*, 344
7: 60	To their charge.....	Stephen's prayer was answered, for from their midst Saul was shortly raised up to be a most efficient and devoted servant of the truth.. Z '92-235
	He fell asleep.....	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E*367*, 345 There is no record that they put a holy candle in his hand, said prayers over his body or buried him in consecrated ground.....F203

8: 1	And Saul	An earnest, active, energetic man; just such a man as God seems to be on the lookout for Z '97-57
	A great persecution...	Corresponding to a persecution which may shortly be expected in this harvest season Z '02-60
	Scattered abroad	"When they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another" .....Z '02-61
		Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
8: 2	And devout men.....	Who were not afraid or ashamed to own the murdered Stephen as their friend and brother Z '92-235
8: 4	Preaching the word..	There was no division into clergy and laity; they were all preachers as they had opportunity .....Z '97-58
8: 5	Then Philip	Not an apostle, but the deacon.....Z '02-61
	The city of Samaria..	This could not have been until after the full end of the seventy weeks of favor upon Fleshly Israel .....Z '02-61
8: 9	Called Simon	A fit representative of modern Christian Science .....Z '02-61
8: 12	Both men and women	But not infants.....F448
8: 13	Then Simon himself..	Representing a class comprising millions in the nominal Church today, and even some in the light of Present Truth.....Z '02-62
	Believed also	Joined himself with the believers from mercenary motives .....Z '02-62
	He continued	As a member of the nominal Church, not of the true .....Z '92-236
8: 14	Sent Peter and John.	Following the colporteurs go the "Dawns" and "Towers" F257
		Before Pentecost John was one who had desired to bring down fire out of heaven to destroy these very people and their city....Z '02-62
8: 15	The holy Ghost.....	The "Gifts," Philip not having the power.. E225, 207
8: 17	Their hands on them.	Not to give them authority to preach, but to impart the gifts of the Spirit.....F284
8: 21	Heart is not right....	Simon's possession of the "Gifts" did not necessitate possession of the witness or seal E269, 247
8: 26	Spake unto Philip....	Probably by a dream.....Z '92-253
8: 27	He arose and went...	This occurrence must have taken place after the full end of the seventy weeks of favor upon Fleshly Israel.....Z '02-70
	A man of Ethiopia...	A negro .....Z '02-215
		Doubtless chosen of God to first introduce the Gospel into Africa.....Z '02-70
8: 29	The Spirit said.....	God, by his power, made his will known to Philip's mind E296, 273
8: 30	Understandest thou...	Many of the Lord's people use too much tact in their presentations of the Gospel.....Z '02-71
8: 31	How can I.....	Thus demonstrating the meekness which is so precious in the Lord's sight.....Z '02-71
8: 34	And the eunuch.....	Without inquiring whether he was an ordained preacher, or what sect he belonged to..Z '02-71
8: 35	Then Philip	Illustrating God's usual method of selecting a text from his inspired Word and a specially qualified representative to expound it...Z '92-254
8: 37	And Philip	This verse is not in any old MS.....Z '92-254
8: 38	Both into the water..	Philip did not say to the eunuch, "I will go yonder to fetch a little water in the palm of my hand and sprinkle it on your forehead" Z '97-59
8: 39	The Spirit	Power E296, 273
9: 1	And Saul	Typifying Fleshly Israel.....Z '97-74
		An honest, sincere, good man, loyal to the Lord; illustrating a considerable class in our day opposed to the truth.....Z '02-76, 77
9: 3	A light from heaven.	"Last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born before the due time".....B133
9: 4	Persecutest thou me..	This did not constitute Saul an Antichrist in the Scripture use of the term.....B281
9: 5	And the Lord said...	Had this been an impersonal opening of Paul's

mind it would read instead, "And the Spirit said" E*300*, 277

It is hard, etc..... These words and down to the word "Arise" in verse 6 are not found in the old MSS.....Z '02-77

9: 7 Stood speechless .... Afterward, no doubt, kneeling reverently about their leader .....Z '97-73

Hearing a voice..... But not being able to distinguish the words, which were intended for Saul alone.....Z '97-73

But seeing no man.. The miracle by which a natural man can behold a spirit being was wrought upon Saul.....A184

9: 8 He saw no man..... From this time forward his weak eyes were his "Thorn in the flesh".....F651

9: 9 3 days without sight. Typifying the fifth, sixth and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day, during which the nation of Israel has been spiritually blinded .....Z '97-74

9: 10 Named Ananias .... Not an apostle, an elder or a deacon, but a plain, humble, obedient disciple.....Z '02-78

9: 15 Is a chosen vessel.. Chosen to take Judas' place.....F216

9: 16 He must suffer..... To be chosen to suffer much implies qualification for the higher glory hereafter.....Z '01-186

9: 17 Said, Brother Saul.. He did not address him as "Reverend Saul"..F230

9: 20 He preached Christ.. Without waiting for anybody to "Lay hands" on him F285

9: 31 Then ..... During the reign of Caligula, when the Jews themselves were being persecuted.....Z '02-103

And were edified.... Built up in numbers and also the graces of the spirit .....Z '02-103

And in the comfort.. The binding or cementing together.....Z '02-104

Of the holy Ghost.. Which comforts by enabling us to see and appreciate things (including the Scriptures and the brethren) from the divine standpoint Z '04-293

9: 32 To the saints..... Holy ones, sanctified believers in Christ...Z '02-104

Dwelt at Lydda..... Midway between Jerusalem and Joppa, about ten miles from each.....Z '02-104

9: 33 A certain man..... Probably a friend of one of the saints, but not one himself .....Z '02-105

9: 34 He arose immediately The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away, as foretold.....Z '96-147

9: 36 Is called Dorcas..... Meaning "Graceful," "Beautiful".....Z '02-105

10: 1 Called Cornelius .... About October 1st, A. D. 36, at the end of Israel's 70 weeks of favor.....B71, 214

A centurion ..... Probably the one whose servant Christ healed.. Z '96-23, '00-125

10: 2 A devout man..... "He is worthy, for he loveth our nation and he hath built us a synagogue".....Z '96-23, '00-125

10: 4 For a memorial..... If prayers cannot be answered immediately they are not forgotten, but are kept as memorials until the right time comes for their answer.. Z '96-46

10: 6 He shall tell thee.... God has placed the promulgation of the Gospel in the hands not of angels but of men.. Z '02-107

10: 17 Now while ..... *Hos,* as in "He gave unto them judges *about* the space of 450 years".....B49

10: 19 The Spirit said ..... God, by his power, made his will known in some manner to Peter's mind.....E*296*, 274

10: 26 But Peter ..... Not acting as a Pope would have done under such circumstances .....Z '02-108

10: 28 God hath shewed me Yet he afterwards so far forgot it that Paul was obliged to publicly rebuke him.....A27

10: 34 Of persons ..... But is a respecter of character.....Z '02-107

10: 35 Feareth him ..... Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112

10: 36 He is Lord of all... "Christ died . that he might be Lord" E*149*, 134

10: 37 Ye know ..... Probably having heard Christ himself preach it at the time the servant was healed.....Z '96-23

After the baptism... Jesus was not the Messiah, the Anointed, the Christ, until after his baptism, at 30 years of age A223, B66

10: 38 How God anointed.. The word "Christ" means "Anointed".....A81

Jesus of Nazareth.. The Royal Priesthood began with him: although justified believers had lived long be-

		fore that time, just as the tribe of Levi existed long before the Jewish priesthood was formed T27
	With the holy Ghost	Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224
	And with power.....	"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him" T37
	Doing good	The Christ is not commissioned merely to negative goodness but to positive..... Z '97-151
	Healing	*Iaomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be *healed*"..... Z '07-362
10: 39	And we	The apostles chosen for the purpose E*231*, 213, F211
	Are witnesses	The specific witnesses of his resurrection..... F215
10: 40	Him God raised up..	Christ could never have raised himself.... Z '01-122
10: 41	Even to us.....	The apostles E*231*, 213
10: 42	He commanded us..	The apostles F215
	To testify that it....	That the resurrected Jesus..... B124
10: 43	Through his name...	"There is none other name under heaven"... E*472*, 461
	Believeth in him....	And no others..... Z '02-103
10: 44	Them which heard...	Those who appreciated, not infants..... F448
10: 45	On the Gentiles.....	At the end of Fleshly Israel's 70th week of favor A224
11: 1	And the apostles....	Prejudiced, as Jews, to think of every blessing as limited to their own people..... A59
11: 9	Answered me again..	It was with difficulty that the apostles grasped the thought of blessings upon the Gentiles... A80
11: 14	Tell thee words.....	Words of life..... F680
	Shall be saved.....	Delivered from condemnation and alienation.. Z '92-288
		And without which, in spite of your noble life and aspirations, you cannot be saved..... F680
11: 19	Scattered abroad....	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
	The persecution	Possibly typical of similar persecutions in the end of the harvest of the Gospel Age..... B263
	And Antioch	A city of 500,000 population 300 miles north of Jerusalem, at that time the third largest city in the world..... Z '02-123
11: 21	Believed and turned.	Believing is one thing and "Turning" every sentiment, hope, ambition and desire to the Lord is quite another..... Z '97-107
11: 23	The grace of God...	Manifested in faith and conduct..... Z '02-123
	They would cleave..	Glue, adhere ..... Z '02-124
11: 24	He was a good man	Moral, upright, reverential..... Z '02-124
	Of the holy Ghost..	The holy Spirit guiding all his efforts.... Z '02-124
11: 26	Taught much people.	Without waiting for anybody to "Lay hands" on them F285
	Called Christians ...	Probably at their own suggestion..... Z '97-108
		Strictly speaking, the word "Christian," signifying a believer in and follower of Jesus of Nazareth, is applicable only to the New Creation F494
12: 1	Herod	Herod Agrippa I., grandson of the Herod who murdered the babes in Bethlehem..... Z '02-134
		Nephew of Herod Antipas who murdered John the Baptist ..... Z '97-119
12: 3	To take Peter also..	Who would not flee, because he knew at this trying time the Church abroad would look to them at Jerusalem for encouragement and help F231
12: 4	Easter	Should be "Passover," "Estera," from which "Easter" comes, was a Saxon goddess of the East F479, 482
12: 7	Behold the angel....	Were this deliverance indirect or impersonal it would read instead, "Behold the spirit"... E*300*, 277
12: 10	His own accord.....	Angels have powers above the human.... Z '81-3-1
	Departed from him..	Having simply done for him what he could not have done for himself..... Z '02-136
12: 12	The house of Mary..	An intimation that this piece of property was not put into the common fund..... Z '02-7
		The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses Z '02-25

12: 15 **It is his angel.....** His representative, come in answer to our prayers to God for consolation; one of the "Ministering spirits sent forth to minister to those who shall be heirs of salvation"...Z '02-137

12: 17 **Unto James .....** The Lord's second cousin.....Z '02-137

And he departed.... Left the city, in accordance with the Lord's instructions to flee when persecuted.....Z '02-137

13: 1 **Certain prophets ....** Probably also possessing the gift of prophecy E298, 275

And teachers ..... Every *ecclesia* should be like the Church at Antioch, a theological seminary from which efficient teachers would constantly be going forth to wider fields of service.....F280, 288

13: 2 **And fasted .....** Disciplined the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334

Very plain diet, or total abstinence from food, are occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are impulsive and full-blooded .....Z '98-45

The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....Z '00-79

The holy Ghost..... God made known his will by the exercise of his power, probably through "Certain prophets" E297, 274

13: 3 **Their hands on them** As an indorsement of the projected missionary enterprise F284

13: 5 **They had also John..** John Mark .....Z '02-140

To their minister.... As their servant.....Z '02-140

13: 6 **A certain sorcerer...** Under the control of the fallen angels.....S25

13: 10 **Child of the devil..** The apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil .....Z '03-89

13: 16 **Men of Israel.....** Representatives of the whole twelve tribes C252, 293

13: 18 **The time of 40 years** Typifying the period of Jewish disfavor..Z '02-285

13: 20 **About the space of..** *Hos,* during the space of.....B49

450 years ..... Link No. 23 in the true Bible chronology.....B49

13: 21 **Space of 40 years...** Link No. 24 in the true Bible chronology.....B50

Possibly typifying the harvest of the Jewish Age .....Z '07-198

13: 24 **People of Israel.....** The whole twelve tribes.....C293

13: 30 **But God raised him.** Christ could never have raised himself.....Z '01-122

13: 31 **Many days of them.** The apostles E231, 213, F215

13: 32 **Glad tidings .....** Not a message of eternal grief.....Q '05-10-15

How that the promise Of a Messiah.....Q '05-10-15

13: 33 **Begotten thee .....** Borne thee; delivered thee from death by a resurrection .....Z '97-138

13: 34 **Mercies of David....** The dominion, power and glory of the Kingdom of God on earth promised to David's heir, the Messiah.....Z '92-333

13: 36 **His own generation.** *Genena,* people living contemporaneously, as in, "This generation shall not pass".....D603

Fell on sleep..... In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E367, 345

13: 38 **Through this man...** Because he paid the penalty.....E472, 461

13: 39 **All that believe.....** And no others.....Z '97-229

Are justified ..... Reckoned right, just, pure and perfect.....Z '97-138

From all things..... All inherited blemishes and uncontrollable weaknesses .....Z '97-138

By the Law of Moses "By the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified" .....Q '05-10-16

13: 40 **Beware lest that....** That spiritual blindness.....Z '93-10

13: 41 **Ye despisers .....** Who say "All things continue as they were from the beginning".....Z '93-9

I work a work..... The harvest work and all the attendant features of a change of dispensation.....Z '93-7

13: 45 **And blaspheming ...** Misrepresenting the characters and motives of Paul and Barnabas.....Z '02-150

Blaspheming the Messiah they preached...Z '97-139

13: 46 **It was necessary....** Until the full end of the 70 weeks of favor upon the Jewish nation.....C170

To the Gentiles..... "To take out of them a people for his name" Z '00-288

13: 48 **As were ordained...** Disposed .....Z '02-151

Believed ..... Became obedient to the faith.....Z '02-151

13: 50	Out of their coasts..	Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the Kingdom of the prince of darkness....Z '94-89
14: 2	Made their minds...	*Psuche,* souls, beings....E*358,* 335
14: 3	And granted signs..	*Seemion,* proofs or evidences....D598
14: 6	And fled	"When they persecute you in one city flee" Z '02-152
14: 10	Leaped and walked..	The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away, as foretold....Z '96-147
14: 14	Crying out	Thereby setting a good example to the Lord's people when they are offered undue deference because of the truth....Z '02-153
14: 15	Of like passions.....	The apostolic office was not conferred because of human perfection....F224
14: 19	Having stoned Paul.	Who doubtless then remembered Stephen..Z '02-154
14: 22	Much tribulation ...	Well illustrated by the story of the Emperor Moth F192
14: 23	They had ordained..	*Kirotoneho,* elected by stretching out the hand; no brother should assume public duties in the Church as leader, without being thus elected F276
15: 2	When therefore	At the time mentioned in Gal. 2:1.....Z '92-349
15: 4	Were received	Greek, "Heartily welcomed"....Z '02-168
15: 6	For to consider.....	*Eidon,* know or understand....A278
15: 7	Much disputing	When the matter is one of vital importance, as in this case, dispute, with force and yet with kindness, love and gentleness of heart and manner, is most appropriate.....Z '02-169
	A good while ago...	At the time the Lord promised me he would give me "The keys of the Kingdom of Heaven" ....Z '00-201
15: 10	To put a yoke.....	Moses' Law ....Z '94-350
15: 14	Simeon	Simon Peter, as recorded in verse 7.....Z '92-350
	Did visit	Made a beginning to visit....Z '97-87
	To take out of them.	The real object of this Gospel Age is to preach the Gospel for a witness and to prepare a little flock for the Kingdom....D169
	A people	The overcoming Church, the Bride.....A81, 92
	For his name.....	To be united to Christ at his second advent and to receive his name....A92
15: 15	Of the prophets.....	Even the apostles did not presume to judge of the mind of the Lord without appealing to his Word ....Z '03-376
15: 16	After this	After this people from the Gentiles has been taken out ....A81 After the gathering of the elect Church is accomplished in the harvest of the Gospel Age, at the close of the Gentile times....B86
	I will return.....	Cause my favor to return to Israel.....Z '82-8-6
	And will build again	Permanently C257
	The tabernacle	The house, royalty or dominion.....A81, C257
	Of David	Of David's posterity, the Christ....C257
	The ruins thereof...	The ruins of Fleshly Israel....B86
	I will set it up.....	"And so all Israel shall be saved"....B217
15: 17	The residue of men.	All the rest of the world of mankind.....Z '79-9-7
	Might	During the Millennial Age....Z '79-9-7
	My name is called...	Who heartily and sincerely desire to come back into harmony with God as members of Christ's family ....N '04-11-13
15: 18	Are all his works...	Failure or change of plan being impossible E*37,* 35
15: 19	My sentence	Conclusion, based on the foregoing Scripture E*299,* 276
15: 20	We write unto them	Not to tell them they are under the Law Covenant, but merely F229
15: 21	For Moses	Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it...Z '94-344
15: 24	Subverting	Disturbing the faith of....Z '94-350
	Your souls	Beings ....Z '81-4-1
15: 26	Hazarded their lives.	*Psuche,* souls, beings....E*360,* 337
15: 28	To the holy Ghost..	To the Lord, who made known his will by the exercise of his power, probably through James' Scripture expositions, preceding E*298,* 278

15: 29 Ye shall do well.... The apostles did not say a word about the ten commandments. It was evidently taken for granted that the law of love was sufficient.. Z '92-351

15: 32 Being prophets ..... Public speakers F246

15: 35 Teaching ..... Instructing individuals and small companies...F25€

And preaching ..... Speaking more formally to larger gatherings..F256

15: 37 And Barnabas ..... Who should have recognized the apostleship of Paul and showed great deference to his judgment .....Z '93-192

Determined ..... Whether Paul approved or not.....Z '93-19?

16: 3 And circumcised him This was not necessary to Timothy's salvation, but was advisable, that he might have more influence among the Jews; and it was proper because his mother was a Jewess.....F226

16: 6 Of the holy Ghost.. God, by his power, hindering and pointing by the vision to Macedonia's needs.....E*299*, 276

In Asia ..... Lesser Asia, the region in which subsequently the "7 churches of Asia" were located Z '02-174

16: 7 Suffered them not... Again hindered their proposed plans, indicating the Lord's very particular supervision over his work .....Z '02-174

16: 9 Into Macedonia .... The most enlightened, progressive, people of Europe at that time.....Z '00-266

16: 10 Assuredly gathering. From the various leadings of the Lord's Spirit E*300*, 277

16: 13 Out of the city..... Until a few years ago it was necessary for all Protestants in Rome to meet outside of the city .....Z '02-379

By a river side..... Probably in a temporary shed, the numbers being insufficient to erect a synagogue...Z '02-175

Was wont to be made And where, therefore, God's children were most likely to be found.....F688

16: 14 Of Thyatira ..... One of the very cities of Lesser Asia which the Apostle had just been forbidden to enter.. Z '02-175

16: 15 She was baptized... Showing that the apostles considered baptism necessary F448

To the Lord..... And thus worthy to entertain his ministers.. Z '93-192

16: 16 With a spirit..... *Pneuma,* invisible power through fellowship with fallen spirit-beings.....E*338*, 313

A person, one of the fallen angels, not a human propensity S18, 19

16: 17 And cried ..... Possibly in a jesting voice, so as to indicate sarcasm and ridicule.....Z '02-379

Way of salvation.... As the fallen angels then confessed the truth, so now they are willing to confess the Truth or any other doctrine if thereby they can gain control of their victims.....S46, 67

This fallen angel was apparently much more desirous of spreading the Gospel than were many of the fallen men who beat and stoned the Apostle S118

16: 18 Being grieved ..... Being unwilling to accept such a testimony from such a source: the Lord's people should resent the service of any who do not give evidence of heart union with the Lord...Z '04-28

Said to the spirit.... The fallen angel obsessing the woman..... E*338*, 313, S25

Who did not deny his identity by trying to palm himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being F625

Come out of her..... The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils. "Unto the wicked God saith, what hast thou to do to declare my statutes" Z '06-59

16: 19 The market place.... *Agora,* root of *Agorazo,* to redeem.....E*443*, 429

Unto the rulers..... As soon as the world perceives that truth and righteousness are inimical to their earthly interests, the opposition becomes intense Z '02-380

16: 20 Trouble our city.... This charge was false, as the teaching was done outside the city.... .....Z '02-380

16: 24 Fast in the stocks.. Which were so constructed as to spread the

limbs widely and make any movement very painful ..... Z '02-380
The apostles surely did not act like lords over God's heritage F231

16: 25 And at midnight.... "He giveth songs in the night" ..... Z '02-380
16: 30 To be saved ..... From sin, death and unrest of heart and mind. There are crises in the lives of men when one word will be more potent than a thousand words at another time, under different circumstances ..... Z '02-381, 382

16: 31 They said, Believe... Implying a character consistent with the faith Z '02-358

16: 33 And was baptized... The jails of that day were provided with bathing reservoirs, most suitable for immersions Z '93-182

17: 3 Opening ..... Implying that these Scriptures had previously been closed ..... Z '03-11

17: 8 Troubled the people. Who feared that the riot which had occurred might cause the Romans to take away some of the liberties of the city ..... Z '03-13

And the rulers..... Who were in danger of being called to account unless they took active measures to suppress anything resembling treason ..... Z '03-13

17: 10 Sent away Paul..... "When they persecute you in one city flee ye into another" ..... Z '97-204

17: 11 These ..... The Berean Hebrews ..... Z '97-204
Were more noble.... Of nobler birth and more reasonable mind Z '03-13
And searched ..... Accepting nothing with blank, unquestioning minds F232
Proving even the teachings of the apostles F245
The duty of every Christian and one which professed Christians generally neglect D66, 161

The Scriptures ..... Which alone can fill with the Spirit E222, 205
Daily ..... Our safety depends largely on our doing the same thing F729

17: 16 His spirit ..... *Pneuma,* mind, feelings E337, 312
17: 18 This babbler..... Seed-picker; one who has picked up some seeds of thought from the great teachers and is setting them forth as his own ..... Z '03-28

Of strange gods..... *Daimonion,* demons E76, 70
A crime in Athens at that day, as it was a reflection against their claims to wisdom Z '03-28

Jesus and the resur.. There is no hope of a future life without a resurrection, and no hope of a resurrection except in Jesus ..... Z '00-121

17: 19 Unto Areopagus .... The Council of the Areopagites, composed of the teachers of the various schools of learning, and at that time reputedly the wisest men in the world, invested with power to condemn to death any teacher of strange Gods ..... Z '03-28

17: 21 Hear some new thing In our day there are spiritual dyspeptics who eat and work not and manifest a greater eagerness for new ideas than to make good use of what they have already ..... Z '79-8-5

17: 22 Ye men of Athens... The address usual with all Greek orators.. Z '92-219
Are too superstitious Are a very religious people ..... Z '03-29
There were over 3,000 public statues to the gods in Athens at this time ..... Z '03-28

17: 23 The unknown God.. *Theos,* not Jehovah B274
Paul shows that this worship of an unknown God can avail nothing D190

Whom therefore .... By your own confession ..... Z '92-219
Ye ignor'tly worship Worship without knowledge of his name or character ..... Z '97-217

17: 26 Made of one blood.. Of one family, dependent on one another D310
Including the negro ..... Z '02-213
There was no pre-Adamite man; the variety of human races is due to climate, customs, food, and the mothers' surroundings during gestation F42

All nations of men.. Not merely the Hebrews, as the Athenians had probably understood the Jews to teach... Z '03-29

	And hath determined	As illustrated in the Babylonian, Medo-Persian and Grecian empires ..... Z '03-29
	The times	*Kairos,* fixed times, as "Times of the Gentiles" B78
17: 27	Feel after him.....	After his plan..... Z '00-318
	And find him.....	A thing Satan is very anxious they should not do S78
17: 28	For in him we live..	In his providence..... E407, 390
17: 29	That the godhead...	*Ho theios,* the deity, usually rendered "Divine" E77, 71
17: 30	God winked at.....	Tolerated, avoided taking notice of..... Z '92-325
		A definite statement, from an inspired source, that the millions who lived and died in heathen darkness prior to the coming of Christ are not held responsible and will not be punished for their ignorance..... Z '97-218
	All men everywhere.	Who have an ear to hear..... Z '02-64
17: 31	Appointed a day....	The Millennial Day, the Day of Christ..... A139, C125, F396
		The seventh thousand-year day..... Z '98-142
		"My Word shall judge you in the last day" Z '99-46
	He will judge.....	Grant another trial under more favorable conditions A137
		Not condemn, for the world is condemned already ..... Z '03-93
	The world	And the fallen angels..... S118
	In righteousness ...	Under a reign of righteousness, with Satan bound ..... Z '03-30
		Not in wrath, malice, or a desire to injure.. Z '00-135
	By that man.....	The Christ, Head and Body..... E488, 479
	Given assurance	Grounds for confident, joyful hope..... C125
	He hath raised him.	Christ could never have raised himself..... Z '01-122
	From the dead.....	Which he would not have done if his sacrifice had been in any manner or degree imperfect T88
17: 32	Of the dead.....	And thus discerned Paul's disagreement with their theory that the dead are more alive than ever E372, 351
18: 2	To dep'rt from Rome	Because of their repeated dissensions respecting the principles of Christianity, which by this time had been introduced in their midst Z '03-39
18: 3	Were tentmakers ...	If it were necessary, in order to be a minister of the Gospel, to work with the hands, as did Paul, nearly all the ministers of Babylon would cease preaching..... Z '01-246
18: 6	Your blood	The Second Death, toward which your wilful opposition to the truth now tends..... Z '93-220
	I am clean	I have done my duty towards you and the responsibility is now with yourselves only.. Z '93-220
18: 8	And were baptized..	Showing that the apostles considered baptism necessary F448
18: 22	And gone up.....	To Jerusalem ..... Z '97-250
	Saluted the Church.	Apparently the reception accorded the great Apostle was a rather cool one..... Z '97-250
18: 24	Born at Alexandria.	One of the chief cities of that time, noted for its libraries ..... Z '03-59
	An eloquent man...	The Greek indicates that he was both eloquent and learned ..... Z '03-59
18: 25	Fervent in spirit....	*Pneuma,* of ardent mind..... E337, 312
18: 26	Aquila and Priscilla.	Though not qualified to speak publicly in the synagogue ..... Z '03-59
18: 28	Mightily convinced..	Because he was "Mighty in the Scriptures"... Z '03-59
19: 3	Unto John's baptism	Which was not valid for them, because they were not Jews..... F428
		They had been instructed only to the extent of repentance from sin and faith in Christ as the Redeemer..... Z '03-60
19: 5	Of the Lord Jesus..	As members of his Body, to fellowship in his sufferings, even unto death..... Z '03-60

19: 6	His hands upon them	Not to give them authority to preach, but to impart the gifts of the Spirit.....F284
19: 9	In the school.....	In the building used during the forenoon as a school .....Z '03-72
19: 12	Unto the sick.....	If unconsecrated. He sent no such relief to Timothy or other suffering saints.....Z '98-290
	Departed from them.	But his own thorn in the flesh remained...Z '96-164
		The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away as foretold.....Z '96-147
	The evil spirits.....	*Pneuma* E*338*, 315
19: 13	Had evil spirits.....	*Pneuma* E*338*, 315
19: 15	And the evil spirit..	*Pneuma,* a person, not a propensity..E*338*, 315, S18
	Answered	Not denying his identity by trying to palm himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being F625
	And said	Showing respect for the true and opposition to the false.....S117
19: 18	And confessed	Confessed the truth.....Z '03-73
	Shewed their deeds..	Showed their reformation by their conduct Z '03-73
		Acknowledged that their works of magic were evil and from an evil source.....Z '97-251
19: 19	Used curious arts...	The miraculous powers of evil spirits.....F625
	And burned them....	They did not sell them to others and devote the money to the spread of the truth. God does not accept as a sacrifice any evil thing. If any of the Lord's people have books in their possession inculcating Satan's lies, the best thing they can do with them is to burn them, so they will hurt no one else.....Z '03-74
	50,000 pieces silver..	About $8,500 .....Z '03-74
19: 20	The Word of God...	*Kurios,* the lord or master.....E76, 70
	And prevailed	Over the evil influences opposing it.....Z '03-75
19: 21	In the spirit.....	*Pneuma,* mind, will.....E*337*, 312
19: 23	About that way.....	Evidently the way of the Lord's people differed decidedly from the ways of others..Z '03-75
19: 24	Named Demetrius...	Reminding us of many of the clergy of our day Z '97-252, '03-77
		Supposed to have later become an ardent disciple of the Lord.....Z '03-75
	A silversmith	President of the Silversmith's union.....Z '03-75
	Silver shrines	Reminding us of the coming Image of the Beast .....Z '97-252
19: 27	That the temple.....	Made of Parian marble, 425 ft. long, 220 ft. broad, 60 ft. high, with 36 columns magnificently carved .....Z '03-76
19: 31	The theatre	The Coliseum, estimated to hold from 25,000 to 50,000 people .....Z '03-75
19: 33	Alexander	Probably Alexander the coppersmith, previously a convert to Christianity, but at this time a believer again in Judaism. His object in speaking would no doubt have been to clear the Jews and bring all the wrath upon the Christians, on the ground that they were renegades .....Z '97-252
19: 35	The town clerk.....	Recorder, mayor .....Z '03-76
		Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
20: 7	To break bread.....	In remembrance of Christ making himself known in "The breaking of bread"....F384, 472
20: 10	For his life.....	*Psuche,* soul, being.....E*360*, 337
	Is in him.....	He has not yet expired.....E*360*,337
20: 17	And from Miletus...	Because it was uncertain how long the vessel would be detained in changing cargo, etc... Z '03-102
20: 23	Ghost witnesseth ...	Perhaps by prophecies like Agabus'.....E*300*, 277
20: 24	Neither count I.....	"I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord" Z '02-132
	My life	*Psuche,* soul, being, my earthly life..... E*208*, *360*, 191, 337
	And the ministry....	And fulfil the ministry.....Z '97-280
20: 27	All the counsel.....	Leaving no occasion for additional apostles...F210
		Yet Paul said not one word about there being

one God and at the same time three gods, nor that man is of such a nature that he cannot die but must live everlastingly in pleasure or woe ..... Z '93-262

Nor does he anywhere recommend the Church to undertake the world's moral uplift and regeneration in the present time..... Z '99-8

20: 28 Unto yourselves .... Elders need first of all to watch themselves.... F283

None can successfully care for the salvation of others who neglect their own..... Z '03-103

To all the flock..... Not merely the well-favored financially, socially, educationally or otherwise..... Z '03-103

Over the which..... In the which: the elders are not to be lords over the flock, but members in it..... Z '03-103

The holy Ghost..... By directing or overruling your selection E*301*, 278

Made you overseers. Wild animals choose as their leaders those who have shown themselves wisest in finding good pastures and guarding against enemies.. Z '03-103

The most unbishoply character a man can have is to be blind..... Z '03-103

Every Elder is recognized as an overseer of some part of the Lord's work..... F244

To feed ..... Not to pen up in sects, nor as so much mutton from which to shear the golden fleece.. Z '97-280

The most unpastoral character a man can have is instead of feeding to want to be fed.. Z '03-103

The Church ..... There is no recognition in Scripture of sects or factions in the one Church..... F81

Of God ..... The Church does not belong to the Elders Z '97-280

With his own blood. With the blood of his own beloved Son..... E*55*, 51

"Being now justified by his blood"..... E*458*, 446

It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price..... Z '91-155

20: 29 Grievous wolves ... The Papacy and destructive Higher Critics.... F222

Greedy, selfish: "Through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you" ..... Z '06-93

"I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves" ..... Z '04-74

In sheep's clothing, of course; otherwise they would not be received..... Z '03-38

20: 30 Of your own selves.. From your own company, from those whom you have hitherto regarded as members of the Body of Christ and who still claim to be such ..... Z '91-115

Shall men ..... Hymeneus, Alexander, Phygellus, Hermogenes and Philetus, all false teachers, had their rise in Ephesus ..... Z '97-280

Arise ..... Be puffed up by ambition..... Z '03-104

Perverse things ..... Wrong, misleading doctrines..... F248

Disciples after them. Artfully attract followers after themselves.... F248

20: 31 To warn ..... Admonish ..... Z '03-104

With tears ..... The Apostle did not remind them of the large number of entertainments, fairs, suppers, festivals and money-making schemes he had engineered ..... Z '03-104

20: 33 No man's silver..... Not been one of those who "Teach for hire" F288

20: 35 I have shewed you.. Illustrated to you in..... Z '97-281

21: 1 That after we..... Paul, Luke, Trophimus and Aristarchus... Z '97-281

Were gotten from... Had torn ourselves away from..... Z '03-124

21: 4 Who said to Paul... Expressed to him their own personal wishes Z '03-124

Through the Spirit.. When the Spirit had made known to them the sufferings which awaited Paul at Jerusalem Z '03-124

21: 8 One of the seven... Of the seven deacons originally appointed at Jerusalem ..... Z '03-126

21: 11 Saith the holy Ghost Through the gift of prophecy given me... E*300*, 277

21: 13 At Jerusalem ..... The Apostle's determination to visit Jerusalem at this time with the thank-offering from the Gentiles was to cement the bond of love between the Jewish and Gentile believers.. Z '03-124

21: 14	Will of the Lord...	Manifested by Agabus' prophecy.....E*301*, 278
21: 16	We should lodge....	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement..Z '02-7
21: 18	Elders were present.	It was doubtless then that they unitedly blessed Timothy by laying their hands on him F284
21: 20	Glorified the Lord..	Tradition says that as a result Andrew went shortly after this as a missionary to Cythia, Jude to Syria, Thomas to Persia and India and Peter to Babylon and Rome.....Z '03-137
	Thou seest, brother.	They did not address him as "Dr." or "Rev." F230
21: 23	Do therefore this...	It is probable that all the Apostles came later to view this procedure as a temporizing acknowledgment of the dignity of the temple and its services, which, while not sinful, did not reflect any particular credit on anybody connected with it. The result probably carried with it a much-needed lesson.....Z '03-138
	A vow on them.....	A Nazarite vow, typifying the consecrations and devotions of the people, the antitypes of which will prevail during the Millennium Z '03-138
21: 24	Charges with them..	By an offering, so much for each, for the expenses of the temple.....F228
21: 25	No such thing.....	Not consider that they are under the Law Covenant F229
21: 26	Purifying himself ...	Which was proper because he was a Jew.....F227
21: 28	Men of Israel.....	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes.C252, 293
21: 32	Beating of Paul.....	This trial of Paul's faith came at the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling Z '03-119
21: 39	No mean city.....	Said to have been excelled in scholarship and the fine arts by the cities of Alexandria and Athens only .....Z '97-72
	Suffer me to speak..	The Apostle never missed an opportunity to proclaim the Gospel, whether in season for himself, or out of season, as in this case, where he was sore from the beating he had received .....Z '03-139
22: 4	Persecuted this way.	Those who are walking in the Lord's way.....F339
22: 7	And I fell.....	Immediately prostrated myself.....Z '01-183
22: 8	Thou persecutest ...	Those who persecute the members of the Lord's Body persecute him.....Z '01-183
22: 10	What shall I do.....	There is more hope of those who are outspoken in their opposition to the truth, but who, though blinded, are truly consecrated to the Lord, than for some of those who are its very cool and indifferent friends.....Z '01-184
22: 11	Of that light.....	Saul was but a man and could not see the fulness of the glory which no man can see and live, but he did see as much of a representation of that glory as was possible.....Z '01-185
22: 14	Hath chosen thee....	"No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him".....Z '01-185
22: 15	Unto all men.....	Not merely to the Jews.....Z '02-176
	Seen and heard.....	We are not to attempt to tell others of things which we have seen and heard until we have seen and heard them.....Z '01-186
22: 16	Why tarriest thou?..	We should urge our friends who see the truth to prompt, full and complete consecration and obedience .....Z '01-186
	Wash away thy sins.	Not your original sin, which could only be washed away by the blood of Christ, but your sin against the Jewish Covenant and against Christ, the Messiah, who fulfilled that Covenant; thus coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom all Israel had been baptized.....Z '01-186
22: 25	That is a Roman....	Saul's family must have been one of the most influential families of Tarsus to enable him to gain this distinction.....Z '97-72
23: 2	And the high priest.	Probably misunderstanding this as a reflection against himself because he bore an unsavory reputation .....Z '03-141

23: 5	Then said Paul.....	Indirectly turning his other cheek in the sense of not retaliating, even though he had been smitten contrary to the Law.....Z '06-77
	I wist not.....	Could not clearly see, on account of my thorn in the flesh.....Z '03-141
	Of the ruler.....	The gods, mighty ones, judges.....E74, 68
23: 6	I am a Pharisee.....	The word Pharisee means "Wholly devoted to God".....Z '02-382
	Of the dead.....	"If there be no resurrection of the dead, then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished".....F665
23: 8	Nor spirit	*Pneuma*, spirit-being E338, 313
23: 9	But if a spirit.....	*Pneuma* E338, 313
23: 11	Be of good cheer...	Showing that the Lord endorsed Paul's conduct in purifying himself.....F227
23: 17	Then Paul	Doing all that he could in proper self-defence and protection .....Z '03-142
24: 2	That by thee	Felix, one of the most corrupt and oppressive rulers ever sent by the Romans into Judea..Z '03-153
24: 5	Mover of sedition....	The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass....Z '84-1-5
24: 15	They themselves ...	The Pharisees H75
	Of the dead.....	Dead souls .....Z '93-103
		"If there be no resurrection of the dead then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished".....F665
	Both of the just....	Justified souls .....Z '93-99, 103
	And the unjust.....	Souls not yet justified.....Z '93-99, 103
		Including the Sodomites.....Z '94-47
		The object of their awakening being to give them a favorable opportunity to secure everlasting life .....Z '01-47
24: 16	Void of offence.....	"Having our heart sprinkled from a consciousness of evil".....Z '00-228
24: 21	The resurrection ...	One of the most important doctrines of the New Testament .....Z '93-99
24: 24	His wife Drusilla...	Who was really the wife of King Azizus...Z '03-155
24: 25	Of righteousness ...	The righteousness of the Law, the inability of the fallen man to keep its requirements except in and through Christ (and thus the necessity of accepting Christ).....Z '03-155
	Temperance	Self-restraint and opposition to natural tendencies .....Z '03-155
	Judgment to come...	In which all deflections from righteousness will be rewarded with stripes proportionate to knowledge .....Z '03-155
		"The holy Spirit will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment".....A309
	Felix trembled	Realizing that according to the standards presented he would have many stripes to bear in the future.....Z '03-155
	A convenient season.	A time when sin will make no objection to being ousted .....Z '03-155
24: 26	He hoped also.....	As a result of Paul's statement in his defence that he had come to Jerusalem with alms for the Jewish people.....Z '03-155
25: 24	And Festus	Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
26: 1	Then Agrippa	Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
26: 3	Patiently	*Makrothumia*, with long suffering Z '01-115
26: 7	Our twelve tribes...	All of whom were represented in Palestine....B206
	Instantly	Incessantly .....N '04-6-5
26: 9	I verily thought.....	Many good people have believed and taught error in all good conscience.....A12
26: 14	The pricks	One of which was doubtless his remembrance of the beautiful lovelit countenance of Stephen at the time of martyrdom.....Z '02-45
26: 18	Darkness to light....	Ignorance to truth.....A18, 20
	The power of Satan.	Whose very existence is now denied by many..F611
26: 20	The coasts of Judea.	Possibly during the two years prior to his first going to Antioch.....Z '03-158

26: 22	Help of God.....	The Apostle does not give the credit for his deliverance to Lysias.....Z '03-158
26: 23	Should be the first..	The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other awakenings from death, excepting that of Christ Z '00-121
	And should	In the Millennial Age.....Z '03-158
	Shew light	"The true light that lighteth every man" Z '03-158
	Unto the people.....	The Jewish people.....Z '03-158
	And to the Gentiles.	The heathen, who therefore could not be saved without being enlightened.....Z '03-158
26: 24	Festus	Who had no knowledge of the Jewish hopes and promises .....Z '03-158
	Doth make thee mad	"We are counted as fools for Christ's sake"..A86
		We are not to expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
26: 29	Hear me *this day*...	As in the words to the thief, "Verily, I say unto thee *today*".....F669
27: 10	Also of our lives....	*Psuche*, souls, beings.....E*360*, 338
27: 22	Of any man's life...	*Psuche* E*360*, 338
27: 24	Fear not, Paul.....	Showing that the Lord endorsed Paul's conduct in purifying himself.....F227
	That sail with thee..	The divine care which accompanies the saints often proves a great blessing to their companions, even though, as in this case, they are worldly and unregenerate.....Z '03-174
27: 30	And as the shipmen.	Illustrating their swinish character, which explains why the Apostle did not preach the Gospel to them.....Z '03-175
27: 31	Ye cannot be saved.	It is obligatory upon us to use our best wisdom Z '03-175
27: 37	276 souls	Beings .....Z '81-4-1
		In the effort to realize the gracious promises of God .....Z '03-175
27: 42	And the soldiers....	Whose unworthiness to hear the Gospel message was thus shown.....Z '03-175
28: 2	No little kindness...	Yet there is no record that the Apostle or Luke or Aristarchus made any effort to conduct evangelistic meetings among them. The Apostle seemingly knew that they were too degraded to be called with the high calling Z '03-175
28: 16	But Paul	As a result of Festus' letter and the favorable impression the Apostle had made upon the centurion in connection with the shipwreck.. Z '03-183
	With a soldier	A guard, changed every few hours, to whom the Apostle was constantly chained.....Z '03-183
	That kept him.....	It is supposed that some of these soldiers, who thus heard Paul preach, were converted and carried the Gospel to Great Britain.....Z '03-183
28: 22	Everywhere	Good men and bad men may have both friends and enemies, but it is reserved for the pure Gospel and those who uphold it to be *everywhere* spoken against.....Z '03-185
28: 27	Should heal	*Iaomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be *healed*".....Z '07-362
28: 30	And Paul	Who perhaps by this time had inherited considerable patrimony from his father's estate Z '03-183
	His own hired house	Apartments .....Z '03-183
	All that came in....	Those who are kept prisoners at home by family duties, illness, etc., should both pray and expect that the Lord would bring to them such as might be benefited by their ministries of the truth.....Z '03-186
28: 31	No man forbidding..	But his enemies used this against him, "Hoping to add affliction" to his bonds.....F671
		Following this, tradition says the Apostle was liberated, and again visited the churches of Asia Minor and Spain, came again a prisoner to Rome and was beheaded.....Z '03-186

ROMANS:

1:1	To be an apostle.....	To take Judas' place.....Z '00-200
1:3	To the flesh.....	"The Word was made flesh".....Z '04-379
1:4	With power	"All power is given unto me".....Z '01-126
1:7	That be in Rome.....	The Church at Rome was chiefly composed of converts from Judaism..... .....Z '00-325
	Called to be saints...	Holy ones, partakers of the divine nature.....F87 Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this book.....Z '02-105
1:9	With my spirit.....	*Pneuma,* mind, heart, renewed will.....E*337*, 312
1:11	Some spiritual gift...	Some one of the gifts of the Spirit imparted to all of the early Church by the laying on of hands of the Apostles.....Z '93-284
1:14	I am debtor.....	I am under obligation, because of my commission to be the Lord's witness unto all nations Z '93-284
1:15	As in me is.....	To the extent of my ability.....Z '93-284
1:16	Not ashamed	As the Protestant clergy appeared to be at the World's Congress of Religions.....D188
	Gospel of Christ.....	To bring it into contrast and competition with all the philosophies of men.....Z '93-284
	It is the power.....	The instrument. God works through instrumentalities .....Z '93-284
	One that believeth...	Unto obedience and righteousness, and no others D232, S68
	To the Jew first.....	Out of respect to the Covenant made with father Abraham .....Z '93-284
1:17	For therein	In the Scriptures.....H4
	Revealed	The deep philosophy of God's plan makes manifest his righteous character.....Z '93-284
	From faith	Preliminary faith, begotten of reverence...Z '93-284
	To faith	The higher altitudes of loving confidence..Z '93-284
1:18	For the wrath of God	"O that thou wouldest hide me until thy wrath be past".....Z '93-93
	Is revealed	In every funeral procession, and in every ache and pain A140, E*425*, 409
	Who hold	*Katecho,* hold down, suppress, as do the various ecclesiastical systems of Babylon.....Z '05-313
	In unrightousness ...	Through injustice D68
1:19	Manifest in them....	Apparent among them.....D69
1:20	The invisible things..	Plans C374
	Power and Godhead..	*Theiotes,* deity D69, E77, 71
	So that	Having this light of nature on the existence, power and goodness of God, and of conscience, indicating what is right and what is wrong..D69
	Are without excuse..	In pursuing an evil course in life.....D69
1:21	When they knew God	To some extent at least.....D69
	Their foolish heart...	Their perverse heart.....D69
	Was darkened	As the natural result of such a course.....D69
1:22	They became fools...	This whole chapter is a hard blow to the evolution theory .....N '04-4-17
1:23	Uncorruptible	*Apthartos* E*414*, 397
1:24	Gave them up, etc....	Gave them over, through the lusts of their hearts for impurity.....D69 Wherever God has given men up, their tendency has been downward.....F45
1:25	Changed the truth...	Exchanged the truth.....D69
	Of God	Concerning God D69
	Into a lie.....	For a false religion which justified them in their evil ways D69
	Blessed forever	Worthy of praise forever.....D69
1:26	Unto vile affections..	Unto infamous passions, not striving with nor endeavoring to reclaim them, but letting them alone to pursue their chosen evil course and to learn from experience its bitter fruits.....D69
1:28	And even as they....	The fallen race of mankind.....E*460*, 448
	A reprobate mind....	A worthless mind.....D69
	To do those things...	To try their own ideas of self-government independent of God.....A263

	Are not convenient...	Are improper D69
		Bad habits D69
1: 29	Malignity	Secret slanderers D69
	Whisperers	Revilers D69
1: 30	Backbiters	Insolent D69
	Despiteful	Obstinate D69
1: 31	Without understand'g	The ordinance D69
1: 32	The judgment	Who practice D69
	Which commit	Destruction; contrary to the Universalist theory Z '02-294
	Worthy of death.....	
2: 5	The day of wrath....	In the dawn of the Millennial Age..... B138
2: 6	Who will	During the Millennial Age..... A298
2: 7	In well doing.....	In sacrificing the human interests...E*426*, 411, T28
	Seek	For that which they do not yet possess, and if they do possess, why seek for it.....E*407*, 390
	For glory	"It became him . . in bringing many sons unto glory" E*412*, 395
	And honor	Joint-heirship with Jesus F125
	And immortality	*Aptharsia*, that which is death-proof, cannot corrupt or die or pass away.....E*414*, 397, F727
		The nature of Jehovah..... F63
	Eternal life	He will render eternal life..... F125, 402
		"The gift of God is eternal life".....E*309*, 285
		As a reward to all who so strive, including the Great Company, who do not attain the highest reward ..... Z '03-62
2: 8	Not obey the truth..	The contentious spirit is chiefly to be found among those who are not living up to the spirit of the truth which they have already recognized ..... Z '07-180
	And wrath	In the Millennial Age..... Z '92-344
2: 9	Of the Jew.....	Who, at the time of the crucifixion, and ever since, has represented all Israel..... C253
		After the Babylonish captivity the name "Jew" became synonymous with "Israelite" and included all who hoped for the fulfilment of the Abrahamic promises..... C292
2: 10	To the Jew first.....	During the Millennium, as a natural result of his training under the Law..... A298
	Also to the Gentile...	"All the families of the earth"..... A298
2: 12	Sinned in the Law...	The whole Jewish nation: "All have sinned" E*432*, 417
2: 14	Unto themselves.....	"That every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become guilty before God"..... A101
2: 15	The work of the Law	The fragments of the original law of man's being F351
	Accusing	Thus acknowledging wrong-doing..... Z '04-216
	Or else excusing.....	Again acknowledging wrong-doing..... Z '04-216
2: 16	The secrets of men...	Of the world F396
2: 20	A teacher of babes...	"Be not many teachers"..... Z '97-156
2: 24	Through you	Because you misrepresent him..... D71
2: 29	And circumcision ...	The putting away of the sins of the flesh, something which both the justified and consecrated should do; illustrated by both priests and Levites washing in the Laver in the Court..T119
3: 1	Hath the Jew.....	A race in every way marked as distinct and peculiar C244
	Of circumcision	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires..... Z '02-174
3: 2	Much every way.....	Of advantage and therefore of responsibility....D71
		Educationally and as respects holiness. Nearly all the early Christians were from Judaism.. Z '07-234
	The oracles of God...	Law and prophecy H38
3: 4	Every man a liar....	Particularly every Evolutionist..... F41
3: 6	God judge the world.	As its Supreme Judge..... F396
3: 8	Whose damnation ...	Whose public condemnation by the Apostle.. N '06-8-26
3: 9	Are we	We Jews ..... Z '00-326
	Better than they.....	The Gentiles, living according to the light they possess ..... Z '00-326
3: 10	There is none.....	None of Adam's posterity.....E*105*, *113*, 96, 102

		"None who could give to God a ransom"....E433, 418, T78
		And hence, "None other name given whereby we must be saved".....A101
	Righteous	Perfect, sound in mind and body.....E274, 252
	No, not one.....	The Evolution theory contradicts this.....Z '01-207
3: 19	That what things....	Curses as well as blessings.....Z '94-343
	The Law	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-343
	It saith to them.....	The Israelites, no others.....Z '94-343
	Under the Law.....	Under the Law Covenant.....Z '94-343
		Under this principle, the only ones bound by the law of love are those who have made a covenant of consecration.....Z '94-353
	May be stopped.....	From self-justification .....Z '93-284
	World may become..	May realize that they are.....Z '04-216
	Guilty before God....	The Jews through inability to keep their Law Covenant, and the Gentiles through inability to live up to the light of their consciences Z '93-284
3: 20	Deeds of the Law....	Represented by the first ascending passage in the Great Pyramid.....C337, 368
	Shall no flesh.....	"Did not Moses give the Law, and none of you keepeth the Law".....B84
	Be justified	Faith in Christ's finished work alone justifies E465, 444
3: 21	Without the Law....	Apart from the Law.....Z '93-284
3: 22	Them that believe....	Whether Jews or Gentiles.....Z '00-326
3: 23	All have sinned.....	All are sharers of the original sentence...E423, 407
		The Jews are under double condemnation E432, 417
	Of the glory of God..	As represented by father Adam.....F101
3: 24	Freely by his grace..	There was no obligation on God's part to do anything for us.....F105
	The redemption	*Apolutrosis*, the deliverance, the justification, which continues to be ours so long as we abide in Christ.....E447, 434, F160
3: 25	A propitiation	*Hilasterion*, mercy seat, channel of mercy.... E454, 447, 442, 434
		A living representative of Jehovah's justice, wisdom, love and power.....T124
	Faith in his blood....	In the sacrifice, the ransom-price.....E447, 434
		It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom-price .....Z '91-155
	His righteousness ...	Jehovah's righteousness .....Z '91-155
	For the remission....	Forgiveness E471, 461
3: 26	That he might be....	That he might continue.....Z '03-436
	Just	By substituting Jesus for Adam.....E17, 17
		Otherwise, we would be without hope..... E417, 434, 401, 419
	And the justifier.....	And yet be the justifier.....Z '03-436
		God could not justly justify any to life until the price was paid.....F111
	Of him	Of any sinner.....Z '03-436
3: 27	It is excluded.....	Because the Jew and the Gentile having come into Christ are on a common level.....Z '00-326
	Of Works? Nay.....	Our own works could not justify us.....E456, 444
3: 28	Justified by faith.....	In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith restitution F104
	Without the deeds...	Without necessity for the works demanded by Z '00-326
3: 31	The Law	The law of righteousness.....Z '00-326
	Establish the Law...	Because we teach that the Jews could not keep the Law of works and that it had to be fulfilled by Jesus before they could be justified .....Z '00-326
4: 2	Were justified	To fellowship with God, not to life.....F111
4: 3	Believed God	And was thus a typical Levite, living many years before the anointing of Jesus, the first antitypical Priest T27
4: 6	Without works	Which he had not worked out.....Z '97-226
4: 7	Are covered	Concealed beneath the robe of Christ's righteousness, until the due time for their blotting out shall have come.....Z '97-227

4: 16	To all the Seed.....	"If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed" H42
	Not to that only.....	The natural seed T35
	Which is of the Law.	Which will receive its blessings during the Millennial Age C299
	But to that also.....	The Spiritual Seed.....T35
4: 17	Before him	As a type of him.....Z '01-358
	Things which be not.	But which he has determined shall exist..E*374*, 353
4: 19	Weak	*Astheneo*, as in "Is any *sick*".....Z '07-362
	As though they were.	Using them as types.....Z '94-61
4: 24	Raised up Jesus.....	Christ could never have raised himself.....Z '01-122
4: 25	For our offences.....	Bearing the condemnation which those offences implied and involved, the very offences which hindered the Jews from keeping the perfect Law given at Sinai.....Z '00-326
	Was raised again.....	Out of death.....E*454*, 442
	Our justification	Had he remained dead he could never have been the channel of our justification.....F105
		Our own works could not justify us.....E*456*, 445
5: 1	Justified by faith.....	In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith justification F104
		We are not justified by prayers or works..Z '99-280
		"Without faith it is impossible to please God" Z '00-188
	Have peace with God.	Because we discern the future blotting out of our sins F116
		Are no longer esteemed by God as enemies, but as justified human sons.....A232
		We are still in the Court, however, and must go on if we would attain the prize of the high calling T21
	Through our Lord...	All things are of the Father and by the Son.. E*58*, 54
	Jesus Christ	Not through other mediators.....Z '99-280
5: 2	By whom also.....	Because of the price which he paid for us.....C202
	We have access.....	Access can be obtained on no other grounds...C206
	Into this grace.....	Favor — the "High Calling".....C206
		The privilege of sonship.....Z '03-168
	In hope of.....	In hope of sharing, as Christ's joint-heirs Z '00-327
5: 3	Worketh patience ...	"Yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness" .....Z '94-333
		"Let patience have her perfect work"....Z '00-364
5: 5	Maketh not ashamed.	Those inspired by this hope experience no sense of shame under the discipline and trials they must endure, but glory in tribulations and rejoice to be counted worthy to suffer for his name's sake .....Z '93-300
5: 6	Without strength	*Astheneo*, as in "Is any *sick*".....Z '07-362
	In due time.....	God's appointed times and seasons are an important feature of his plan.....B25
5: 8	Commendeth his love.	*Agape*, disinterested love .....Z '01-149
		Previously hidden but now manifested....E*463*, 451
	Christ died for us....	To open up a way of reconciliation with God E*458*, 446
		Redeeming us and lifting us up through faith in his blood reckonedly to the plane of perfect human life A232
5: 9	Being now justified..	No longer esteemed by God as enemies, but as justified human sons.....A232
	By his blood.....	By the death of Christ paying the penalty for Adam F105
	Saved from wrath....	Liberated from sin and death, the manifestation of God's wrath.....Z '93-300
5: 10	Reconciled to God....	The atonement being finished as far as he is concerned E*26*, 25
	We shall be saved....	Brought back to perfection and harmony with God and his Law.....Z '84-2-3
	By his life.....	Had Christ remained forever dead he could never have helped us up to the perfection without which we could not stand before God Z '79-8-8
5: 11	By whom we.....	The Church, alone, as yet.....E*20*, 19
	The atonement	*Kattalage*, the satisfaction of justice and the

restoration of God's creatures to harmony with himself E*20, 496*, 19, 488

5:12 Wherefore ..... Contrary to the teachings of Evolutionists A61, 162
As by one man..... Not by one woman..... E*112*, 102
Adam and his bride were one, not twain, hence Eve shared the sentence which her conduct helped to bring upon Adam..... A124, E*205*, 189
Sin entered ..... "The fathers have eaten a sour grape and the children's teeth are set on edge"..... H59
Into the world..... Contrary to the teachings of Christian Science Z '06-375
And death ..... The wages, penalty, sentence..... E*464*, 452, F395
Not eternal torment..... Q '95-1-23
Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '94-326
By sin ..... As the result of sin..... E*334*, 309, F333
And so death..... As an indirect result of his sin: Direct as far as Adam was concerned; indirect as to his posterity E*354*, 331
Passed upon all men. Rendering all men convicts, with whom God has been pleased to deal variously..... F174
For that ..... By reason of inherited sinful dispositions..... E*25, 493*, 24, 484
All have sinned..... Every human soul sharing in his fall and loss E*442*, 428

5:13 For until the Law... Previous to the Law Covenant with Israel Z '05-327
There is no law..... Hence the fact that death continued showed that there was a law in force, the original law of man's being..... Z '05-327

5:14 Nevertheless ..... Because justice recognizes only perfection. E*493*, 484
Even over them..... Infants and others incapable of personal sin.. Z '05-327
That had not sinned.. Wilfully ..... Z '05-327

5:15 Not as the offence... The results of the offence and the free gift are entirely different..... Z '05-328
Is the free gift..... "The gift of God is eternal life"..... E*309*, 285
The offence of one... Adam ..... Z '05-328
Many be dead..... Under the condemnation of death..... Z '05-328
By grace ..... By the divine favor..... Z '05-328

5:16 For the judgment.... The sentence ..... Z '05-328
Was by one..... By one offence..... Z '05-328
Is of many..... Is the forgiveness of many..... Z '05-328

5:17 Death ..... Not eternal torment..... Q '95-1-23
Reigned by one..... By that one, Adam..... Z '05-328
Abundance of grace.. Divine favor ..... Z '05-328
Of righteousness .... The righteousness of Christ, imputed to us by faith ..... Z '05-328
By one, Jesus Christ. Who paid the full corresponding price.... E*456*, 444
Who will completely eliminate sin during the Millennial Age, so that men will have an actual righteousness of their own..... Z '05-328

5:18 Therefore ..... "For God shut up together all for disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all"..... A300
As by the offense.... The things to be restored are the things that were forfeited by disobedience..... A177
Of one ..... Adam E*26*, 25
Judgment ..... Sentence ..... Z '05-327
Came ..... Extended to all the seed of Adam..... A156
Upon all men..... "As all in Adam die, even so all in Christ shall be made alive"..... A108
To condemnation .... Death E*26*, 25
Even so ..... By the same law of heredity..... Z '05-327
Righteousness of One "The man Christ Jesus gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time"..... A131
The free gift..... Of forgiveness, which, if accepted, will constitute a justification or basis for life everlasting A156
Came upon all men... Who shall come into Christ, the new Head of the race A128
Unto ..... Permitting their attainment unto..... Z '00-327
Justification of life... Not justification to fellowship, merely, which was all that was allowable to the Ancient Worthies until the ransom price was paid... F111

5:19 For as by one man's. Adam's E*429*, 414

		Not by one woman's.....E*112*, 102
	Many were made sin's	All who were in Adam.....E*26*, 25
	Obedience of one....	Jesus E*429*, 414
		Who was perfect in spite of the fact that his mother was imperfect.....Z '97-52
		"He became obedient unto death".....Z '79-10-2
	Shall many	All who shall ultimately avail themselves of the privileges of the New Covenant.....E*26*, 25
		The earth having been filled by propagation, as God commanded S104
	Be made righteous...	Not were made righteous.....A156
5: 20	Moreover the Law...	The Mosaic Law.....Z '05-328
	That the offense.....	The clearer knowledge of the will of God and therefore the increased sense of sin.....Z '05-328
	Where sin abounded..	Where the clearer knowledge of the will of God was given which enabled them to more clearly see their own sinful condition...Z '05-328
	Grace	As illustrated by God in lifting some of the condemned race to a higher nature.....Z '01-220
	Did much more ab'nd	Israel had many special favors as well as chastisements from the Lord.....Z '05-328
5: 21	As sin hath reigned..	In the hearts or minds of men.....E*205*, 189
		Both in Israel and in the world.....Z '05-328
	Unto death	Not eternal torment.....Q '95-1-23
	Even so	Both in Israel and in the world.....Z '05-328
6: 1	We continue in sin...	We who, because consecrated to God, can alone realize the depths of his love and mercy.Z '00-327
6: 2	We that are dead....	We saints that are reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the spirit.....D476
	To sin	As far as our wills are concerned.....F368
6: 3	That so many of us..	Already members of Christ's Body.....F434
	As were baptized.....	Immersed, not sprinkled.....F434
	Into Jesus Christ....	Not into water.....F434
		This affords a suggestion of words which are suitable to symbolical immersion.....F455
	Were baptized	Not into water, but into burial of our wills, which control body, hands, feet, eyes, mouth, brain, bank account and all that we have...F434
	Into his death.....	Made participators with him in his sacrificial death F434
6: 4	We are buried.....	In symbolical baptism, one no more buries himself than he raises himself. The baptized one merely surrenders his will, his all...Z '04-139
	Baptism into death...	Consecration, at time we were begotten..E*200*, 184
	Even so we also.....	From the time of our consecration, the immersion of our wills into that of the Lord..Q '91-7-8
	In newness of life....	As creatures of a New Nature, to which we were instantly begotten after consecration... F434, 675
6: 5	In the likeness.....	In the like kind, the sacrificial kind.....Z '84-8-3
	Of his death.....	Not in water.....F435
	We shall be also.....	Thousands have been planted in water who will never share in his resurrection.....F435
6: 6	That our old man....	Our degraded, sin-inclined selves when under condemnation .....Z '84-8-3
	Is crucified with him.	Was crucified in him, was represented in Jesus when he was crucified.....Z '84-8-3
	That the body.....	Organization .....Z '02-263
	Of sin	Herein personified as the great enemy of our race .....Z '87-5-4
	Might be destroyed...	Jesus in his own person represented Sin as a whole and as such "He was made a curse" for sin.....Z '84-8-3
6: 7	He that is dead.....	Fully consecrated to the Lord, a New Creature .....Z '07-239
	Is freed from sin.....	The great task-master.....Z '07-239
6: 8	Now if	As human creatures.....A213
	We	The Church E*426*, 411
	Be dead	Experience death-baptism as his Body members F439
	With Christ	Be reckoned as dying with Christ, not Adam.. E*426*, 411
	We believe that.....	As new spiritual beings.....A213

	We shall also.....	Changes which daily occur to our human bodies do not cause us to lose our identity.....A202
	Live with him.....	Be made "Joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him".....C208
6: 9	Dieth no more.....	His one death on Calvary being all-sufficient.E*99*, 90 No ransom will ever be given for any who go into the Second Death.....H33 For wilful sinners, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins".....H69 It is impossible for him to die any more because he has been made a partaker of the divine nature, immortality.....Z '94-117 The sacrifice of the mass, practiced in the Roman Catholic Church, is in direct conflict with this Scripture.....Z '07-87
6: 10	Unto sin once.....	By or on account of our sins imputed to him Z '84-8-3
	Unto God	By the favor and reward of God.....Z '84-8-3
6: 11	Likewise reckon ye...	Your existence as New Creatures is only a reckoned matter F600
	Dead indeed unto sin.	And to all human aims and hopes of human glory, honor or life.....T53 Neither reviling nor flattery has any injurious effect upon him who is really dead and buried with Christ .....Z '81-1-8
	But alive	Reckonedly, as New Creatures.....A197
	Unto God	Alert to know and do his will.....F451
		Daily growing more and more Christ-like..Z '93-148
6: 12	Our mortal body.....	Man is not immortal.....Z '94-118
6: 13	Yield yourselves	Present yourselves, in harmony with your consecration .....Z '84-8-3
	Alive from the dead..	Just as though risen actually and possessing the promised immortal spiritual body.....Z '84-8-3
6: 14	For ye are not.....	As servants .....Z '99-153
	Under the Law.....	The Law Covenant.....Z '07-188
	But	As stewards .....Z '99-153
	Under grace	Favor, covering your unwilling imperfections of thought, word and deed.....Z '94-347
6: 15	Shall we sin.....	Wilfully .....Z '94-351
	Not under the Law..	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-351
6: 16	His servants ye are..	Millions of professed Christians imagine that they are serving the Lord while in reality they are serving the Adversary.....Z '07-227
	Unto death	Destruction — contrary to the Universalist theory .....Z '02-295
6: 17	The servants of sin..	Through the weakness of heredity.....E*205*, 189
6: 18	Ye	Ye New Creatures.....Z '99-58
6: 20	The servants	Bond-slaves .....Z '05-61
6: 21	Is death	Destruction — contrary to the Universalist theory .....Z '02-295
6: 22	Fruit unto holiness...	"I am the vine, ye are the branches"...E*155*, 140
	And the end.....	And the end will be.....Z '80-10-1
6: 23	For the wages of sin.	Proffered by him "That hath the power of death" H16
	Is death	Everlasting death .....E*475*, 465 Destruction — contrary to the Universalist theory .....Z '02-295 "The soul that sinneth it shall die:" "All the wicked shall God destroy:" "The wicked shall perish" .....H54 No part of the man being exempt from the penalty .....Z '07-239 Not everlasting life in torment.....A128, H54 Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326
	But the gift.....	Not man's inherent self-possession.....E*309*, *405*, 285, 387
	Of God	To all to whom it would prove a blessing.E*420*, 404
	Is eternal life.....	To those who seek and obtain perfection....E*404*, *432*, 386, 418
	Through...our Lord.	"He that hath not the Son shall not see life"E*403*, 285
7: 1	How that the Law..	The Law Covenant, represented as a husband Z '94-353

	Dominion over a man	The Jewish people, represented as a wife..Z '00-327
7: 2	For the woman.....	Typically the Jewish people.....Z '00-327
	To her husband.....	Typically the Law Covenant.....Z '00-327
	The husband be dead.	The Law Covenant had not been abrogated as a bad law, but had died a natural death through the fulfilment of the purposes of its creation.
7: 4	Ye also	Having utterly abandoned all hope of obtaining life by that means.....Z '94-353
	Dead to the Law.....	If a Jew became dead with Christ it made him free from the claims of the Law Covenant...F229
	The Body of Christ..	The flesh of Jesus.....Z '04-335
	That ye	The Church T102
	Should be married...	As New Creatures, as his Bride.....Z '04-335
	Even to him.....	The glorified Christ.....T102
7: 6	But now we.....	We Israelites .....Z '94-354
	From the Law.....	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-354
	That being dead.....	Being dead to that.....Z '94-354
	Newness of spirit....	With our minds, our wills.....Z '94-354
	And not	And not be required to serve.....Z '94-354
	Of the letter.....	Of the Law Covenant which has passed away Z '94-354
7: 7	Is the Law sin?.....	Is the Law defective, sinful, bad?.....Z '94-354
7: 8	Sin was dead.....	Inactive, because, being already under sentence of death, we could not increase our penalty by disobedience .....Z '94-354
7: 9	For I	The Jewish people.....Z '94-354
	Was alive	Had a hope of life through the Abrahamic Covenant .....Z '94-354
	Without the Law....	Before the Law Covenant was made.....Z '94-354
	The commandment...	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-354
	Came	Requiring us to obey its every command in order to secure life.....Z '94-354
	Sin revived	We found we could not obey its requirements Z '94-354
	And I died.....	Our hopes of life expired when we found we could not keep the Law Covenant, to which we had bound ourselves.....Z '94-354
7: 10	Ordained to life.....	Supposed to give everlasting life.....E*432*, 417
		Whose principles are not only worthy of life but are absolutely necessary to life and happiness .....Z '92-147
	I	We Jews; I speak for my countrymen....Z '07-187
	To be unto death....	Because we could not obey its requirements Z '94-354
7: 11	Slew me	Taking from me the very hope of life it had helped to enkindle.....Z '94-342
7: 12	The Law is holy.....	Perfect; beyond the reach of imperfect men...H27
	And the commandm't	To obey it and to expect its reward of life for such obedience .....Z '92-147
	And just and good...	Perfectly suited to all who are in full harmony with God's spirit, which, however, we and others were not because of original sin..Z '94-354
7: 13	Made death unto me.	The Apostle is speaking as a representative of all true Jews.....Z '00-328
	Might appear sin.....	That we might know just how imperfect we are .....Z '94-354
	Sin might become....	It does thus become to every person who is truly justified F151
	Exceeding sinful	Because of the experiences of our race, it will so appear to other races yet to be created...F70
7: 14	Sold	By Adam's disobedience, in self-gratification.. E*205*, 109
		Bought by Christ's obedience, in self-sacrifice E*464*, 452
	Under sin	Into slavery to it.....Z '01-216
		The mission of the Christ is to preach "Deliverance to the captives".....Z '00-56
7: 22	For I	The Hebrew people, while still under the Law Covenant .....Z '00-328
	Delight in the Law..	"Delight thyself also in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart".....Z '95-166
7: 23	But I	The Hebrew people under the Law Covenant Z '00-328

7: 24 **O wretched man.....** The Hebrew people under the Law Covenant ..... Z '04-295

That I am..... That I am personifying..... Z '94-354

From the body..... From my body..... Z '00-328

Of this death..... Which is dead; incapable of keeping a perfect law ..... Z '00-328

7: 25 **I thank God.....** That a way of escape from the Law Covenant has been provided..... Z '00-328

With the mind..... My new mind, heart's desires, which God accepts ..... Z '00-328

But with the flesh.... Which he ignores and which I am continually striving to keep in subjection..... Z '00-328

8: 1 **No condemnation ...** Under the law given in Eden or that given at Sinai ..... Z '94-345

In Christ Jesus..... Covered by the robe of his righteousness..... F103

Who walk not, etc.... These words, to the end of this verse, are not found in any of the oldest MSS. but are properly a part of verse 4..... Z '03-168

8: 2 **Of the spirit of life..** Justification by faith..... E*135*, 121

Not the law of "Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not" ..... Z '94-353

Of sin and death..... Of the Law which convicted all as sinners and condemned them to death..... E*135*, 121

8: 3 **For what.....** The giving of a right to life..... Z '83-3-4

The Law ..... The old Law Covenant..... E*135*, 121

Strict justice, without mercy..... Z '03-168

Could not do..... For us Jews..... Z '97-81

In that it was weak.. Powerless E*135*, 121

Through the flesh.... Because all flesh is fallen and incapable of perfect obedience E*135*, 121, H76

God ..... Accomplished in another way..... Z '97-81

In the likeness..... In the same form, but in its perfection..... A230

Of sinful flesh..... Literally, "In the likeness of the flesh of sin", i. e., in the likeness of humanity, of which the tyrant, Sin, possessed control.... A230, E*135*, 121, Z '88-1-2

In the flesh..... Through Christ's flesh, given as our ransom ..... Z '88-1-2

And for sin..... And as an offering for sin..... E*135*, 121

Condemned sin ..... By proving that perfect flesh could keep the Law E*135*, 121

8: 4 **The righteousness ...** The full, whole, complete meaning..... Z '03-141

Of the Law..... Of God's demands..... Z '98-142

As expressed in the Golden Rule..... Z '00-263

Might be fulfilled.... Reckonedly fulfilled ..... Z '98-142

In us ..... Consecrated people, complete in Christ.... Z '03-141

Represented by the jewels imbedded in gold in the High Priest's breastplate, and upheld by the golden chain of divine promises..... T36

But after ..... Not up to its perfect requirements..... F411

The spirit ..... In obedience to the new mind..... T122

Seeking to be in accord with the very spirit of the divine law..... Z '06-203

8: 5 **For .....** The Apostle proceeds to give in this verse a thorough and satisfactory answer to the difficult and highly important question of how we can tell of ourselves, and of others, whether we are New Creatures, begotten of the holy Spirit..... Z '03-170

They that ..... However polite or polished or well educated and decorous ..... Z '03-170

Are after the flesh.... Have no ambition to keep the law of God, but simply try to please the flesh, the fallen, unregenerate nature ..... Z '03-170

Do mind ..... Have their ambitions and plans fixed upon. Z '03-170

Things of the flesh... The things which can be attained in this present life ..... Z '03-170

After the spirit..... Who desire to cultivate in themselves the spirit of God..... Z '92-149

8: 6 **To be carnally minded** To walk after the flesh after we have been begotten of the Spirit..... Z '00-329

Is death ..... Means ultimately the Second Death, if persisted in ..... Z '00-329

Destruction — Contrary to the Universalist theory ..... Z '02-295

This Scripture is equally true in its application to the unjustified; they are still in the death condition, not joined to the Life-giver... Z '03-171

Spiritually minded ... *Pneuma*, to have a mind controlled by God's holy Spirit or will..... E*337*, 313

8:8 In the flesh..... Living according to their own wills..... Z '03-171

8:9 But ye are not..... Reckonedly, from God's standpoint..... A227, F366

In the flesh..... Human T75

"Henceforth know we no man after the flesh" Z '06-248

But in the spirit..... In Christ Jesus, New Creatures..... T75

"We are judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit". Z '06-248

The spirit of God.... The mind, disposition or spirit of holiness. Z '00-329

If any man have not. In some measure..... E*204*, *265*, 188, 244

Spirit of Christ..... The same holy Spirit or disposition of the Father which operated in our Lord E*200*, 184, F367

Which would rejoice at the recovery of a wrongdoer at any stage..... F290

Opposition to sin even unto death..... Z '00-329

He is none of his.... And has not the *Parakletos*, the divine aid. E*220*, 203

8:10 The body is dead.... Reckoned dead as far as earthly rights and interests are concerned..... E*330*, 305, F675

The spirit is life..... Is reckoned as a New Creature, as having obtained a new spirit of life..... E*330*, 305

Imputed righteousness F675

Of righteousness ....

8:11 The spirit of him..... "Your heavenly Father shall give the holy Spirit to them that ask him"..... Z '00-330

That raised up Jesus. Jesus could never have raised himself..... Z '01-122

Dwell in you..... In sufficient measure, abundantly..... Z '00-330

Shall also quicken.... Energize, under the control of the new will; employ in God's service..... A197, F487, 600

Your mortal bodies... Man is not immortal..... Z '94-118

By his spirit..... The power of God which was sufficient to raise up Jesus is surely powerful enough to operate in our mortal bodies, so as to permit us as New Creatures to use them in God's service Z '07-171, 239

8:13 For if ye..... Saints, consecrated believers..... Z '95-7

Live after the flesh... In conformity to and in gratification of the inclinations and cravings of the fallen human nature: "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these," etc..... Z '95-8

Ye shall die..... Lose your life as a New Creature..... A213

The trial of the saints is now, and the issues are either life or death, cessation of existence, without any hope of a second probation... Z '95-7

Do mortify ..... Put to death..... A213

Deeds of the body.... Disposition of the human nature..... A213

Ye shall live..... As New Creatures..... A213

8:15 Spirit of bondage.... As members of the House of Servants..... B246

Spirit of adoption.... As members of the House of Sons..... B246

As brethren of Christ..... E*159*, 143

To be followed by full adoption at the establishment of the Kingdom..... E*121*, 109

8:16 The Spirit itself..... Through the Word of God..... E*249*, 229

Beareth witness..... The witness of justification E*249*, 229

The witness of consecration E*249*, 229

The witness of chastisement, discipline ... E*251*, 231

The witness of submission to the divine will... E*255*, 231

The witness of activity in God's service.. E*256*, 235

The witness of loyalty to the Truth and the brethren E*257*, 237

The witness of faith in the Lord's methods... E*258*, 238

The witness of knowledge of things to come.. E*259*, 238

With our spirit..... Some of the above witness in all the saints; all of them in the mature..... E*261*, 240

	The children of God..	"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God".....E177, 203
8:17	And if children.....	Made so by a display of divine sovereignty, which contradicts all Evolution theories E412, 395
	Then heirs	Of the "Exceeding great and precious promises" E466, 455
	Heirs of God.....	Of the likeness and glory and joy.....A196
	And joint-heirs	In the rulership of the Millennial Kingdom...D618
	With Christ	Sharers of his glory and honor.....A59, F729
	If so be.....	And only if so be.....E253, 233, F88
	That we suffer.....	As a result of letting our lights shine....E319, 294
		Thus being "Made meet for the inheritance".F125
		The measure of our suffering becomes God's measure of our faithfulness.....E498, 490
		Lack of opportunity to suffer would mean the closing of the door, the barring of the narrow way to joint-heirship.....C207
		Fleshly Israel lost the chief favor, the spiritual Kingdom, because not ready at heart to suffer D624
	With him	Experience death-baptism with him as his Body-members F439
		Typified by the offering of the Lord's Goat with the Bullock.....T61
		"Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus:" "Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings:" "That I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings".....T50
		"Fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ" F632, T50
		Until the Covenant is faithfully finished in actual death F445
	That we may be also.	"After that ye have suffered awhile".....T50
		After the sufferings of the Gospel Age are past.T50
		If we have not by a compromising course succeeded in avoiding the fiery trials.....T61
	Glorified together ...	Not at the same time, but with the same glory Z '97-151
		"When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory".A86
		"If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him" T27, 50
		"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him" A212
		"Knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation" T50
8:18	For I reckon.....	"Neither count I my life dear unto me".Z '02-133
	Are not worthy.....	"I count all things but loss".....F467
	Which shall be.....	The sufferings of the Church are not coincident with her reign, but precede it.....Z '99-7
	Revealed	*Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
	In us	When the honors of heaven as well as of earth shall be laid at the feet of the Christ.....A292
8:19	Earnest expectation..	Vague hope of everlasting life.....E402, 384
	Of the creature.....	*Ktisis*, the whole creation.....F78, Z '79-9-7
	Waiteth for	Though it does not know what it is waiting for.T89
	The manifestation ...	*Apokalupsis*, uncovering, revealment.....Z '02-92
		"Then shall the righteous shine forth" — be manifested .....Z '79-9-7
		The complete passing over to glory, honor and immortality F460
		In Kingdom power, as kings and priests... D424, E27, 25
	Of the sons of God...	The promised Seed of Abraham in whom all the families of the earth are to be blessed...A88
		Among whom, however, they are not expecting to be numbered.....F78
8:20	For the creature.....	Mankind, contrary to the teachings of Evolutionists A162
	Subject to vanity.....	Frailty, by heredity.....E28, 205, 26, 189
	Not willingly	For both the taint of sin and the condemna-

tion to death passed upon them all before they were born.....Z '95-59

But by reason of him. Jehovah .....Z '95-59

The same in hope.... Not hope on God's part, for he has knowledge, but hope on man's part, that as the condemnation came by one, so the free gift of pardon and life might come by another one Z '95-59

8: 21 The creature itself... The world of mankind, as many of them as will accept the liberty, the obedient.....Z '98-155

Not the lower animals, as suggested by John Wesley .....N '07-11-24

Shall be delivered.... Through Christ .....Z '95-59

Of corruption ..... Condemnation, sin, death, selfishness and the general power of the evil one.....D377, T84

The glorious liberty.. Liberty to do good to themselves and others in any and every way.....A302

The children of God.. On every plane, whether divine, angelic or human .....Z '98-155

8: 22 The whole creation... Humanity T84

Even including the lower animals, which have shared in man's fall.....Z '01-207

Groaneth ..... Under the bondage of sin and death, during the six thousand years in which they are permitted B40

During the Times of the Gentiles.....A251

Typified by the condition of the nation of Israel, covered with sackcloth and ashes on the Day of Atonement, while the priests were offering up the sacrifices.....Z '06-26

And travaileth ..... Waiting for the deliverance of the Body of Christ C228

Waiting for the great Judge to deliver and bless the world.....A147

In pain together..... With little to palliate the wounds, aches and smarts F78

8: 23 But ourselves also.... The faithful Church, the New Creation..... A197, E447, 434, F160, 664

The firstfruits ..... The hand payment, binding the covenant. E268, 247

Groan ..... By reason of our surroundings.....E28, 27

Within ourselves .... Not outwardly before the world.....Z '02-40

For the adoption..... "Ye have received the spirit of adoption".. E121, 109

And the Father's time and manner of bestowal D516

To wit the redemption *Apolutrosis*, deliverance, in the First Resurrection, at the second advent..... C228, E447, 434, F77, 160, 664

Of our Body..... The Church, the Body of Christ..... C228, E447, 434, F77, 160, 664

8: 24 For we are saved..... From the thraldom of sin and the corruption of death A107

By hope ..... We may, by faith, think of ourselves as New Creatures, perfected E313, 287

We are not actually saved yet, but merely in an anticipatory sense.....F664

We will not be actually delivered from the power of death until the resurrection.....F697

8: 26 Likewise the spirit.. Our new, holy mind.....E313, 289

Also helpeth ..... Maketh up for.....E314, 289

Our infirmities ..... Our bodily infirmities.....E314, 289

For we know not.... Even so simple a thing as.....E314, 289

For us ..... Omit these words; not in oldest MSS....E314, 289

With groanings ..... "Even we ourselves groan within ourselves" E314, 289

Cannot be uttered.... Formulated by us in words.....E314, 289

If the spirit is a person, equal in power with Father and Son, why must he interpose for us with them, with unutterable groans?. E311, 287

8: 27 And he ..... God E314, 289

What is the mind.... *Phronema*, inclination E314, 289

Of the spirit..... Of our spirit.....E314, 289

Because he ..... Because it, our spirit.....E314, 289

8:28 And we know..... And it constitutes for us the true "Second blessing" F134

That all things..... Life's trials, disappointments, perplexities, difficulties and temptations..... Z '98-8

Work together ..... Through the agency of the "Ministering spirits sent forth to minister unto those who shall be heirs of salvation"..... F76

For good ..... Developing in us the peaceable fruits of righteousness F181
Not temporal advantage..... Z '97-99
"There shall no evil befall thee"..... Z '04-75
"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want" Z '92-123

To them ..... So long as they are faithful and humble..... F74

That love God..... In the supreme degree, more than self..... F154

Who are the called... "And chosen, and faithful"..... C232

8:29 For whom ..... "A Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation"....E*32*, 30

He did foreknow..... Nothing in any Scripture implies divine foreknowledge of the individuals..... F179

He did predestinate.. As to qualifications..... E*152*, 137, F180

To be conformed..... In heart, intention, sincerity of effort..... Z'00-71
To become copies of the likeness of his Son.. C120, F67, 180
Not merely to escape eternal torment..... F180

To the image..... "Holy, unblamable and unreprovable"...E*412*, 395

Of his Son..... "We shall be like him"..... T67

That he might be.... None could precede; only by noting and following in his footsteps can we hope to share his glory F181

The Firstborn ..... "The first-born from the dead"..... B134
The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other cases of awakening from death recorded in the Scriptures ..... Z '00-122

Among many brethren Who have received the Spirit of adoption. E*121*, 109
Not among many children..... E*160*, 147

8:30 Moreover whom ..... The Apostle here traces the development of the Church backwards F182

He did predestinate.. As a class, not as individuals..... A194

He also justified..... Covered with the robe of Christ's righteousness C198
He could not consistently call to honor and glory those who were under sentence of death as sinners..... Z '03-440

He also glorified..... *Doxazo*, honored: it is more of an honor to hear of God's grace than many suppose....F182
After Pentecost it was not Africa and Asia that were chiefly honored with the Gospel, but Europe and later America..... Z '98-318
No man, without being invited, could think of aspiring to the great honor of the position to which the Church is elected: "So, also, Christ glorified (honored) not himself to be made an High Priest"..... A194

8:31 What shall we then.. In view of God's ignoring of our weaknesses and imperfections in conduct and in prayer, and blessing us according to the spirit of our minds E*315*, 291

If ..... If I have proved that..... Z '98-319

God ..... With all of his infinite wisdom and power, his Son Christ Jesus and his cherubim and seraphim ..... Z '98-318

Be for us..... If God be thus for our election..... E*315*, 291, F183
For the people of Europe and America whom he specially honored with the Gospel message, for those who accepted the message and became justified by faith in Christ, for those of the justified who were called to suffer with Christ, and especially for those of the called ones who make their calling and election sure ..... Z '98-318
Not for everybody, everywhere, as taught by Methodism, Universalism and Unitarianism Z '98-315

	Can be against us....	To any avail, to thwart our hopes.....Z '03-68
8: 32	But delivered him up.	To death A155, E*214*, 197
	Give us all things....	Needful for us in our race for the prize....E*214*, 197, F411
8: 33	Charge of God's Elect	On account of unintentional weaknesses.....F184
	It is God.....	The firmness of whose justice can no more condemn the redeemed than it could previously excuse the guilty.....A157, 295
	That justifieth	"The Father himself loveth you".....F184
8: 34	It is Christ.....	Will that Anointed One?.....Z '03-436
	That died	Paying our penalty in full, making good all our deficiencies E*214*, 197
	Yea, rather, that...	That glorified and exalted Christ who....E*214*, 197
	At the right hand....	In the position of favor and power.....A92
	Intercession for us...	Applying on our behalf a sufficiency of his own merit to cover all our blemishes.....F184
8: 35	The love of Christ...	And move us to give up our consecration....F184
	Or peril or sword....	His love and friendship are not like those of the world, which forsake us in the hour of need .....Z '95-132
8: 37	We	The little flock only, not the Great Company Z '06-313
8: 38	That neither death...	Which often consigns to forgetfulness the friendships of this life.....Z '95-132
	Nor angels	With all the superior charms of their purity and glory .....Z '95-132
	Nor powers	The powers of darkness arrayed against us.. Z '95-132
8: 39	Nor height	Of temporary exaltation.....Z '95-132
	Nor depth	Of trouble and sorrow.....Z '95-132
9: 3	Accursed from Christ	Not cut off in the Second Death, but cut off as a part of the Body of Christ.....Z '03-125
	For my brethren.....	If I could thereby bring that glorious position to my brethren.....Z '03-125
9: 4	Who are Israelites...	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes....C252
	To whom pertaineth..	Primarily, as an inheritance.....E*193*, 177
	The adoption	As sons, joint-heirs with Christ.....E*193*, 177
	Giving of the Law...	The Law Covenant, its blessings and curses Z '94-343
9: 5	Who is over all.....	Head over the entire Church.....Z '03-148
9: 6	Not all Israel.....	Not all Israelites indeed, children of God.....C62
	Which are of Israel..	Nominal Fleshly Israel B66, 205
		Of the whole twelve tribes.....C293
9: 7	But in Isaac.....	Type of Christ.....F170
9: 8	Of the flesh.....	Nominal Fleshly Israel, the Jews.....D23
	Of the promise.....	Nominal Spiritual Israel.....D23
	Counted for the Seed	"If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's Seed and heirs according to the promise"... Z '79-8-5
9: 13	Esau have I hated...	Fleshly Israel have I favored less.....F172
9: 15	Mercy on whom I will	It being entirely proper to discontinue favors to those who would not use them, and to extend them to others.....F171
9: 16	It is not *of* him.....	But it is *to* him.....A195
	That sheweth mercy..	Kindness or favor, by granting the opportunity to run for the mark of the prize.....A190
9: 17	I raised thee up.....	By removing other heirs to the throne so that this obstinate one might rule.....F175
	My power in thee...	But without coercing your will.....F173
9: 18	On whom he will....	Executing the convicts in such time or manner as he chooses, but never coercing the will...F173
	He hardeneth	By exhibitions of mercy which they mistake for weakness .....Z '01-362
9: 21	Power over the clay.	God has a right to do as he pleases with his own; he pleases to do righteously.....A190
	Of the same lump....	The human family.....N '07-7-21
	To make one vessel..	The Christ Company.....Z '95-226
	And another	The Ancient Worthies.....Z '95-226
	Unto dishonor	Unto less honor.....A190
9: 22	Vessels of wrath.....	The Jewish nation.....Z '04-287
	To destruction	Because unwilling to grasp the Lord's proffered favors F171
		Not eternal torment.....N '03-11-1
9: 25	I will call them.....	The Gentiles C296, 297

	My people	"They are not all Israel which are of Israel". C62 Eventually the name "Israel," meaning "People of God," will apply to all who are God's people D654
9: 27	Concerning Israel ..	Showing that God foreknew how his favors to that people would be received F171
	Children of Israel...	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes... B206, C252, 293
	A remnant	A comparatively small proportion of the whole. B205
	Shall be saved.....	From the predicted blindness ..... Z '94-275
9: 28	For he will.....	In the harvest of the Jewish Age B70
	Finish the work....	Of testing the Hebrew nation B70
	And cut it short....	In the midst of the 70th week of favor B70
	In righteousness ...	Justly, by confining the favor to the faithful Israelites indeed for the balance of the 70th week B70
	Because a short work	"For the Elect's sake those days shall be shortened" D272
9: 29	Had left us.....	Israel, representatives of the twelve tribes.... C252
	A Seed	A few ready to receive the spirit of adoption E193, 177
9: 31	But Israel	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes.... C293
9: 32	For they stumbled..	Through pride and hardness of heart..... B215
	That Stumbling Stone	Unwilling to believe that Jesus was the satisfaction for the sins of the whole world.... Z '96-94
9: 33	A Stumbling Stone.	Christ D557
	Rock of offense.....	The doctrine of redemption through the precious blood of Christ ..... Z '94-136
10: 1	To God for Israel...	The whole twelve tribes B206, C252
10: 3	To establish	Through a keeping of the Law in every particular ..... Z '96-94
	Own righteousness..	Which is impossible in their degenerate condition ..... Z '96-94
10: 4	Christ is the end....	Or fulfilment ..... Z '94-353
	Of the Law.....	The Law Covenant B226, 380
	For righteousness...	Justification ..... Z '98-62
	To everyone	Every Jew; no others were ever under the Law Covenant ..... Z '94-344, Z '02-251
	That believeth	But not to others ..... Z '02-251
10: 5	That the man.....	Christ Jesus only ..... Z '94-343
	Doeth those things..	Perfectly ..... Z '00-346
	Shall live by them..	Have the right to everlasting life..... Z '94-343
10: 6	Say not	It does not waste time by saying..... Z '96-95
	Who shall ascend...	Who did ascend..... Z '96-95
	To bring Christ down	To be our Redeemer..... Z '96-95
		To give us a definite statement of his will. Z '02-270
10: 7	Or who shall descend	Or who descended..... Z '96-95
	To bring up Christ.	To instruct us..... Z '02-270
10: 8	The word	The truth which we preach..... Z '96-95
	Is nigh thee.....	Not far off, not pertaining to another age, but obtainable now by faith..... Z '02-269
	And in thy heart....	Reasonable and plain to be understood, finding abundant foundation in the teaching and mighty works of Jesus and the Apostles and prophets ..... Z '96-95
10: 9	With thy mouth....	Confession with the mouth is the first outward evidence of faith in the heart..... Z '02-270
	In thine heart.....	No matter how much one's mind is convinced of the truth, if his heart be stubborn he will not believe ..... Z '96-95
10: 10	For with the heart..	Not the head..... Z '96-223
	Unto righteousness..	To a change of heart which aspires to righteousness ..... Z '00-188
	Made unto salvation	Whoever thinks that the light he has received in his heart can be maintained without a public confession of it is deceived. Many are weak, puny, sickly, because of their failure to courageously, wisely, lovingly, declare the great things God has done for them Z '02-270
10: 11	Whosoever	Jew or Gentile..... Z '96-95
	Shall not be.....	Must not be..... N '06-5-20
	Ashamed	Whoever is ashamed of Jesus, and especially of

his doctrine of the resurrection (see verse 9) is not in a saved condition.....N '06-5-20

10: 12 For there is..... In the Scripture I have just quoted.....Z '96-95
10: 13 For whosoever ..... During the Millennial Age..... .....D654
Call upon the name "There is none other name given under heaven or among men whereby we must be saved".A100
10: 14 How then ..... Since we have seen through the prophet that it is proper for the Gentile to call upon the name of the Lord.....Z '96-95
Without a preacher. Is it not, therefore, entirely proper to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles?.....Z '96-95
10: 15 They be sent..... We have not yet been sent to preach to the fallen angels and must have no communication with them whatever.....S58
The gospel of peace. Reconciliation through his blood, the remission of sins .....Z '96-95
Of good things..... To come as a result.....Z '96-95
10: 16 Have not all obeyed Will not all at first receive.....Z '96-95
10: 17 Cometh by hearing.. We must hear this Gospel of the Kingdom in such a way as to commend it to our judgment before we can have faith in it.....Z '93-283
By the word of God The testimony of the good tidings originates with God only.....Z '93-283
There is not the slightest intimation in the Scriptures that there is salvation to any without faith in the promises of God's Word Z '93-284
10: 18 Have they not heard Shall they not hear?.....Z '96-94, 95
Yes, verily ..... The Apostle then quotes again from the prophet .....Z '96-95
Their sound went... Their sound goeth, or shall go.....Z '96-94, 95
Into all the earth... "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea"..Z '98-311
10: 19 Did not Israel..... The whole twelve tribes.....C293
Know ..... Shall they not come to know, understand and appreciate the glad tidings? Yes! But not for a long time.....Z '96-95
I will provoke..... I will have to provoke.....Z '96-95
10: 21 Gainsaying ..... Self-willed .....Z '96-95
11: 1 Away his people.... Israel, the whole twelve tribes.....C252, 293
11: 2 Hath not cast away. Forever A108
11: 3 They seek my life... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E*361*, 338
11: 5 There is a remnant.. A comparatively small proportion of the whole, the great majority being stumbled through pride and hardness of heart.....B215
In which I, Paul, am included.....Z '96-96
11: 7 What then? Israel.. The whole twelve tribes.....B206, C293, 297
Hath not obtained.. "The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you".....B119
Which he seeketh for The chief place in divine favor and service.. A298, B215
But the election.... The little flock selected from both Jews and Gentiles D625
"As many as received him".....F177
Rest were blinded... By their own condition.....Z '81-1-2
Not forever, but until the election of the Spiritual Seed, the Kingdom proper, is completed.D625
11: 8 Spirit of slumber.... Carelessness as respects heavenly things..E*216*, 199
11: 9 Let their table..... The Law Covenant.....C256
The prophecies and the types which foreshadowed the sacrifice for sins.....Z '96-96
So bountifully spread with the rich promises and blessings offered them through Christ..B215
And a recompense.. Because of their hardness of heart.....B215
11: 10 Bow down their back So that they can see only the earthly promises Z '96-96
11: 11 Have they ..... The fleshly seed.....Z '94-275
Should fall ..... Irrecoverably .....Z '96-96
Through their fall... Their failure as a nation to become members of the New Creation.....F461
Their temporary fall from favor.....Z '96-96
Salvation ..... Special favor .....Z '96-96
To jealousy ..... Jealousy of Christianity .....Z '94-275

		We are all witnesses of how the Jews are now becoming jealous of the Lord's favor upon other peoples.....N '04-3-27
11: 12	The diminishing ...	The selecting of only a few, a remnant...Z '94-275
	The riches	The proportionate enrichment.....Z '94-275
11: 15	Of the world.....	During the Millennial Age.....Z '92-63
	Receiving of them...	Back to divine favor.....Z '92-63
	Be	Imply .....Z '92-63
	But life	For all humanity.....Z '05-345
	From the dead.....	By a resurrection of the dead.....Z '92-63
11: 16	If the firstfruit.....	Israel .....Z '96-96
	Be holy	Acceptable and blessed of God.....Z '96-96
	The lump	The mass, the world in general.....Z '96-96
	So are the branches.	"I am the vine, ye are the branches".....Z '03-71
11: 17	And thou	A Gentile, an alien from the commonwealth of Israel F432
	Wert graffed in.....	Thus showing the development of the two seeds, earthly and heavenly, from the one Abrahamic Covenant A292
	Of the olive tree....	Fleshly Israel, "A green olive tree, fair and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken".....D651
11: 20	Be not highminded..	"Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed" F10
	But fear	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
11: 22	Behold	*Eidon*, consider, understand.....A278
	And severity	Justice .....Z '96-96
		Thus far the world in general has seen only this side of our heavenly Father's character Z '04-53
	Shalt be cut off.....	"So, then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth" C180
11: 23	Shall be graffed in..	To the spiritual favors extended to others of mankind during the Gospel Age.....A299
11: 25	Would not, brethren	Brethren of the Church, Spiritual Israel.....B210
	In part	Temporary blindness .....Z '94-275
	Happened to Israel..	Natural Israel, the whole twelve tribes..... B206, 210, C252, 293
	Until the fulness....	The full number necessary to make up the Bride of Christ....A108, 300, B77, 210, C283, H44
	Of the Gentiles.....	From among the Gentiles.....B77,210, C283
	Be come in.....	Has been selected.....A300, B77, 210
11: 26	And so all Israel...	The whole twelve tribes.....C252, 293
		Living and dead.....A113
	Shall be saved.....	Restored to favor.....A300
		Recovered from their blindness....A113, E479, 469
	Come out of Sion...	Out of Mount Zion, the glorified Church or Kingdom C278, H44, T33
		"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all".....Z '96-97
		There is a nominal Zion also, and from this also the Deliverer comes out: "Before she travailed she brought forth. Before her pain came she was delivered of a man-child".Z '94-135
	The Deliverer	The Christ, our Lord, and the faithful remnants of both the Houses of Israel, which compose his Body.....A300, B210, T33
	From Jacob	The natural seed of Abraham, first..... B217, C278, D558, F355, H44, T33
		Spiritual Israel is never called Jacob.....A300
	This is my Covenant	The Restitution Covenant, which belongs entirely to the Millennial Age.....Z '07-9
	When I shall.....	After fully punishing their national sin...E378, 357
	Take away their sins	"That your sins may be blotted out when the Times of Refreshing shall come".....B211
11: 28	Concern'g the Gospel	The High Calling of this age.....B211, H44, T33
	They are enemies...	The natural seed is cast off.....B211, H44, T33
	For your sakes.....	That you may have the preference and inherit the choicest, the spiritual features of the promises B211
	Touching the election	By which they were promised, through Abra-

ham, together with other earthly promises, that their nation should become the chief nation of earth. **B211, E*355, 396*, 332, 377, F178, H44**

They are beloved... They are still beloved **T33**
In the Millennial Age God will grant the chief favors to those, the Jews, who have not been favored during the Gospel Age **F119**

11: 29 Without repentance.. Not things he will repent of **F178, T33**
Jehovah never made a covenant which he would need or wish to break **B211**

11: 30 For as ye..... Gentiles **A300**
11: 31 So have these also.. Fleshly Israel **C299, H44**
Through your mercy The mercy of the complete and glorified Church of Christ **A300, C299, F355, H44**

They also ..... In the Millennial Age **C299**
11: 32 Concluded them all In the Millennial Age **F178**
All the Jews **A300**
In the sentence upon the one man Adam **D558**

That he might..... In the Millennial Age **A300**
Have mercy upon all Through the one man Christ Jesus **S119**
11: 33 Both of the wisdom. In dealing with fallen angels and fallen men
How unsearchable .. Except as he is pleased to reveal his plans to us ..... **Z '96-97**

Are his judgments.. His decisions **E*494*, 486**
11: 34 Mind of the Lord... Who knew that God's plan was so comprehensive? ..... **Z '79-7-5**

11: 36 Are all things..... All the blessings and favors yet to come upon Israel ..... **Z '95-56**

12: 1 I beseech you..... Because there is no other possible way by which you can become a New Creature **F122**
Because "Now is the acceptable time" **F444**
Whoever accepts this call is at once accepted to membership in the Church of the First-born **F444**

Therefore, brethren. Those not yet saints; believers, justified by faith in Christ, Levites **A237, T117**
No longer sinners and aliens, but members of the household, in fellowship with God.. **F122, 448**
It seems evident that by far the larger portion of the early churches were not consecrated to death and hence were merely Levites, doing the service of the sanctuary, but not sacrificing **T118**
The Apostle does not address the unbelieving world **A198**

By the mercies..... Which have been discussed in the preceding eleven chapters ..... **Z '97-264**
A share of which you have already received.. **F448**

Of God ..... In covering your sins because of your faith in Christ **F122, 486, T117**

That ye present..... Those who do this since 1881 may possibly be rewarded with the Ancient Worthies, in case no crowns are available for them **F157**

Your bodies ..... Consecrating to God's service every power and talent you possess, thus becoming priests.. **A226, T117**

A living sacrifice.... A sharer of the sufferings of Christ **E*495*, 487**
Typified by the sacrifice of the Lord's goat **Z '07-230**

By faithfully exercising your ambassadorship **E*498*, 490**

Not merely abstaining from sin; nobody ever had a right to sin **F158**

Holy and acceptable Ransomed, justified and therefore acceptable; otherwise we would have nothing to offer.. **A196, F158**

Unto God ..... To whom the price was paid **E*461*, 450**
Which is ..... To some extent, even towards competitors in business **D522**

Reasonable service.. Sacrifice of self is this, but is nowhere commanded **F152**

12: 2 Not conformed to... Patterned after ..... **Z '93-301**
This world ..... This present evil order of things **A269**
Its ideas, hopes and aims ..... **Z '93-301**

Be ye transformed.. Remodeled, changed ..... Z '93-301
To the heavenly nature..... A198
By submission to the transforming influences of the Word of God..... A203

By the renewing.... The gradual bending heavenward of that which naturally bends earthward..... A198

Of your mind..... Particularly in the development of benevolence, veneration and spirituality..... Z '99-266
Endeavoring to think as Christ thought and to do as he did or would do under the same circumstances ..... Z '93-301

12: 3 To think soberly.... Not according to the flesh, but according to the new nature E277, 255
To seek to justly estimate actual talents of ourselves and others, and hence the measure of stewardship and responsibility..... F242

As God hath dealt.. By his Word and providences..... Z '01-156
To every man..... In Christ ..... Z '01-156
The measure of faith The capacity for faithfulness..... Z '85-3-4
"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him" E201, 185

12: 5 One Body in Christ. The Head of the Body, Jesus, controls the Body, thinks for it, plans for it, and uses the various members to assist each other..... F73

12: 7 Or he that teacheth. He who has a talent for exposition, for making the truth plain..... F251

12: 8 On exhortation .... Let him cultivate his talent for exhortation... F250

12: 9 Let love ..... Toward God and towards all in proportion as they are godlike or striving to be so.... Z '97-264

Without dissimulati'n Pretense or hypocrisy..... Z '06-245
Abhor ..... Have intense hatred for..... Z '97-264
That which is evil... Untrue, impure, sinful..... Z '97-264
Cleave ..... Resolutely adhere at all hazards..... Z '97-264

12: 10 With brotherly love. Dignified, simple, pure, maintaining a proper reserve towards the opposite sex..... Z '93-301
Express your affection with only such manifestations as would be proper between brethren ..... Z '97-264

One another ..... Rejoicing more if honor comes to another than if it came to self..... Z '97-264

12: 11 Not slothful ..... Nor overcharged, "But of a sound mind"..... E282, 259

In business ..... Especially the Lord's business..... Z '97-265; Z '98-7
Fervent ..... Greek, "Hot," "Boiling". "I would thou wert cold or hot"..... Z '97-265

In spirit ..... *Pneuma*, mind, disposition, character..... E343, 318

12: 12 Rejoicing in hope... We are not to expect to have much in the present life to rejoice in, but our rejoicing is in looking ahead into the future. Doctrinal knowledge is necessary to inspire such hope.. Z '97-265

In tribulation ..... *Tribulum*, a machine used for threshing and cleaning wheat ..... Z '97-265

Instant in prayer.... The degree of our appreciation of the privilege of prayer indicates very well the degree of our love for the Lord..... Z '97-265
Whoever loses the desire to thank and worship and commune with the Father of Mercies may rest assured that he is losing the very spirit of sonship..... Z '96-161

12: 13 Distributing to ..... Greek. "Making common," "Sharing with" Z '97-266

Necessity of saints.. The greatest necessities of the saints are spiritual ones; the truth, therefore, is the greatest gift to such..... Z '87-3-7

Given to ..... Going out after, seeking opportunities for. Z '97-266

12: 14 And curse ..... *Kataraomai*, speak evil of..... Z '99-68

12: 16 Be of the same mind Equally sympathetic ..... Z '97-266
High things ..... Popular ideas, methods, etc..... Z '95-62
But condescend..... As illustrated by our Lord Jesus in preaching to the woman by the well..... Z '00-45

Men of low estate... The despised, poor and unpopular..... Z '95-62
In your own conceits There is no more dangerous thing than a high opinion of one's own wisdom. This is one of

the greatest stumbling-blocks of the ministers of the nominal Church. "Pride goeth before destruction" ..... Z '97-266

Evil for evil..... Do not follow your natural inclinations to vindicate justice and punish evil-doers..... Z '97-266

Provide things ..... The New Creature cannot always follow its own inclinations F488

We are not to rob our families of things needful for their proper care..... F578

We are to "Owe no man anything"..... F563

Honest ..... Few things bring more dishonor upon God's people than dishonesty. God never authorized anyone to go into debt for him..... Z '97-267

12: 18 Live peaceably .... As far as consistent with supreme love, service, honor and obedience to God..... F601

12: 19 Place unto wrath.... Get out of the way of your opponents and their wrath ..... Z '97-267

Vengeance ..... The vindication of justice..... Z '97-267

Is mine ..... The Church has no authority to punish..... F290

Saith the Lord..... Jehovah F396

12: 20 Feed him ..... Not to show how badly you can make him feel, but because love is the principle of your nature ..... Z '97-267

Illustrated by Elisha's feast to the Syrians who came to take him captive..... Z '04-303

Thou shalt ..... When the Millennial Age brings everything to light ..... Z '94-152

Fire on his head.... Make him ashamed of his conduct in contrast with yours ..... Z '06-245

12: 21 Overcome of evil.... Do not allow the trials of life to make you sour, vindictive, cold or unsympathetic.. Z '06-245

But overcome evil... Aim to overcome evil and evil-doers..... Z '97-267

With good Keep on doing good, whether it melts the opposition or not..... Z '97-267

13: 1 The higher powers.. Except when they conflict with God's laws.... A266

The powers that be. The Gentile governments, no matter how evil.. A250, B81

Are ordained ..... Are permitted to rule during the Times of the Gentiles B81

Of God ..... So as to prove the inability of fallen men to govern themselves A250, D77

13: 7 To all their dues.... We owe a real debt to our parents for our existence, to the community and commonwealth for the peace and order we enjoy, to the nation at large for liberty and many other blessings and advantages, and to our Creator for life, redemption, the High Calling, the begetting of the holy Spirit, and for the Word of God..... Z '02-187

It is even supposable that under certain circumstances this might necessitate army service ..... Z '03-120

Fear ..... Respectful deference or submission..... Z '06-246

13: 8 Owe no man anyth'g Unless you can give security and pay the debt when it becomes due..... Z '03-121

"Render, therefore, to all their dues"..... F590

The Lord's people should not be borrowers, but should always live within their means..... F564

13: 9 As thyself ..... It does not say "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z '06-202

13: 10 Love ..... *Agape*, disinterested love (both places).... Z '01-150

Worketh no ill..... "Speak evil of no man"..... Z '02-189

Therefore love ..... Noble, generous, free, frank, unselfish, kind, tender, pitiful and true..... Z '95-74

The disposition manifested by the Sheep class and not manifested by the Goat class in the Millennial Age H48, 52

The kind of love epitomized in our Lord's command, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and thy neighbor as thyself" A246

13: 11 Knowing the time... Knowing that the time is short in which to

build up this godlike and Christlike character ..... Z '06-246

High time to awake. To a closer walk and intimate fellowship with God ..... Z '06-246

Out of sleep..... Out of ignorance, superstition, blindness, sordidness ..... Z '03-121

13: 12 The night ..... The reign of sin and death..... A9

Is far spent..... More than two-thirds gone at the time the Apostle wrote ..... Z '03-122

The day ..... The glorious Millennial Day..... Z '06-246

Is at hand..... Even now the gray streaks of dawn appear. Z '06-246

Works of darkness.. Any works whatever that will not stand the fullest approval in the light of the new dispensation ..... Z '03-122

And let us put on... As our necessary preparation for the conflicts just ahead ..... Z '03-122

The armor of light.. The helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of faith, the sword of the spirit ..... Z '02-189

The Christian's protection is *light*, whose beams search into every nook and cranny of earth's impurity ..... Z '80-9-3

13: 13 Let us walk honestly Not only in the matter of money, but in the treatment of neighbors and brethren, and above all in confessions respecting God and his faith ..... Z '03-122

Not in rioting..... Worldly revelries, time-killing pleasures... Z '03-123

And drunkenness ... Intoxication with the spirit of the world, as respects wealth, business, dress, music, art Z '03-123

Not in chambering.. Inordinateness in sexual matters..... Z '03-123

Strife and envying.. Of the national sort, leading to wars, of the commercial sort, leading to injustice and unkind competition, or among the brethren. Z '02-190

13: 14 For the flesh..... In proportion as we yield to the improper desires of the flesh, in that same proportion the flesh will prosper and the spiritual new nature will languish ..... Z '02-190

Our plans should be only for the doing of the will of the Lord, whether pleasing or displeasing, agreeable or disagreeable to the flesh ..... Z '03-124

14: 1 Weak in the faith... Not fully committed to Christ..... Z '95-218

Doubtful disputations To discuss his doubts. Let him have an opportunity to hear the faith discussed, when his doubts will disappear or he will drop out himself ..... Z '02-169

14: 2 Who is weak..... *Astheneo*, as in "Is any *sick*"..... Z '07-362

Under bondage to some law under which he thinks himself ..... Z '94-363

14: 4 To make him stand. Because his imperfections are covered by the robe of Christ's righteousness..... Z '02-233

14: 5 In his own mind.... Not endeavoring to force others to see non-essentials exactly as he does..... F326

14: 9 That he might be... After his resurrection..... B133

Lord ..... Ruler, controller, owner, master, by purchase A149, E*18*, 18

David's Lord, Lord of all..... E*149*, 134

With the right to deal with the race as with children E*464*, 452

Legally, justly, able to give a new offer of life to all A141

Both of the dead.... The dead and dying world of mankind.. A150, S119

"By whom also we have access"..... C202

And living ..... The living fallen angels, never condemned to death A150, S119

14: 10 Of Christ ..... Who, as the Father's representative throughout the age, has been criticizing and examining the members of his Body, for their aid, encouragement and preparation for the Kingdom, and in the end of the age renders the final decision in each case..... Z '07-332

14: 11 Saith the Lord..... It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ.....Z '02-285

Every knee shall bow "Justice will I lay to the line" D520

And every tongue... Including the fallen angels.....Si16

14: 12 Shall give account.. In due time.....Z '01-48

To God ..... The weaker brethren are not to judge and censure others, nor are the stronger brethren to judge and censure the weaker. God is the judge .....Z '07-332

14: 13 Not therefore judge. Condemn .....Z '07-333

That no man put.... It is men in the flesh who cast stumbling-blocks in the way of the Lord's saints, and it is men in the flesh who remove them. "He shall give his messengers charge over thee, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone".Z '94-103

A stumbling block.. Of pride or vanity or any other evil thing.Z '95-266

14: 14 Is nothing unclean.. Legally unclean, forbidden as food.....Z '07-333

Of itself ..... *Heautou,* as in, "Shall not speak of *himself*".. E*186*, 171

14: 15 Destroy not him..... By ridiculing his conscientiousness, getting him to violate his conscience, and thus starting him on the downward course which would lead to his destruction.....Z '97-172

14: 16 Be evil spoken of... Do not live in such a way that your good intentions may not exhibit to others your real sentiments .....Z '04-23

Do not allow your clearer understanding of the meaning of the sabbath to bring disrespect to the Lord or his Word.....Z '07-333

14: 17 The Kingdom of God Which, in embryo, we are.....Z '97-172

Not meat and drink. Consists of much greater blessings than liberty as to food.....A284

But righteousness... Liberty to do right.....A284

And peace ..... Toward God, through Christ.....A284

In the holy Ghost.. In participating of God's Spirit.....A284

14: 18 Serveth Christ ..... Surrendering his own rights and liberties..Z '97-172

14: 20 The work of God... Either the work of grace in your own heart, or by breaking down the conscience of a weaker brother destroy the work of grace begun in him .....Z '97-172

All things indeed.... All kinds of meat.....Z '07-334

Now that we are free from the Mosaic Law.Z '97-172

Lawful to eat, not unclean.....Z '07-334

Eateth with offense.. Eats what he believes is forbidden by God's command .....Z '97-172

14: 22 Hast thou faith..... Confidence that all kinds of meat are proper to eat, and that, since an idol is really nothing, the meat has really not been injured by being first offered to the idol.....Z '07-334

Have it to thyself... Do not declare all your liberties at times and places which might prove injurious to others Z '07-334

Which he alloweth.. Does not violate his conscience, whether that conscience is enlightened or not.....Z '93-282

14: 23 And he that doubteth That is unsettled as to what is right or wrong in any matter.....Z '93-282

Is damned ..... Not consigned to eternal torment, but under condemnation, alienation from the Lord. Such alienation if persisted in might ultimately lead to final, complete condemnation, the Second Death .....Z '07-334

Condemned in the Lord's sight and also in his own F473

If he eat..... For in eating he does that which he believes to be wrong .....Z '93-282

Eateth not of faith.. Because his eating, and thereby repudiating the claims of the Law, was not on account of the newly received faith which sets him free from the Law .....Z '93-282

Is not of faith..... Is done contrary to conscience.....Z '94-363

15: 1 That are strong..... Mentally, physically and spiritually.....Z '96-65

Ought to bear..... As a matter of equity.....Z '96-65

The infirmities ..... Whatever trials may be associated therewith Z '05-311

	Of the weak.....	For example, in the matter of Sunday observance .....Z'94-365
15: 2	His neighbor	His brother; patiently submitting to the discomfort his erorrs entail.....Z'05-311
	To edification	Not by ignoring his fault but kindly urging him to strive against it.....Z'05-311
15: 3	Fell on me.....	For faithfully exercising my ambassadorship.. E*198*, 490
15: 4	For our learning...	Not for the learning of those who wrote them. B23
	That we	The sanctified in Christ Jesus, not the world in general .....Z'05-310
	And comfort	"The Comforter, which is the holy Spirit".. E*291*, 268
	Of the Scriptures...	Which can be understood and appreciated only by those who have the holy Spirit.....Z'04-293
	Might have hope....	Of deliverance from subjection to the powers that be A252
15: 5	And consolation ...	The mission of the brethren is to comfort the Church as the channels of the holy Spirit, and as the mouthpieces of God.....Z'04-293
15: 8	Of the circumcision.	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....Z'02-174
15: 12	A root	Origin, source of life.....E*159*, 144
15: 13	Peace in believing..	Our peace in Christ begins from the moment we begin to believe in him.....Z'00-137
15: 30	That ye strive.....	Greek, agonize .....Z'95-215
16: 3	Priscilla and Aquila.	Priscilla was doubtless an able teacher of individuals, probably more so than her husband F267
16: 4	Have for my life....	*Psuche*, soul, being.....E*361*, 338
	Their own necks....	Risked their lives to hide me, at the time of the riot at Ephesus.....Z'97-252
16: 5	In their house.....	The congregations of the primitive church were small and usually met in private houses..Z'02-25
16: 6	Much labor on us...	Perhaps washing and mending.....F268
16: 9	Urbane, our helper..	Preacher of Christ to individuals, the same as "Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers".....F268
16: 16	Churches of Christ..	One of the proper names of the true Church...F81
16: 17	Mark them	The greedy, hungry wolves in sheep's clothing Z'93-222
	Which cause divisio's	Sects .....Z'93-260
16: 18	Of the simple.....	Of those not on the alert for the encroachment of error .....Z'93-309
16: 20	Shall bruise Satan...	Whose very existence is now denied by many. F611
	Under your feet....	The feet of the Christ.....Z'79-7-4
		Crushing out all evil.....A306
	Shortly	Shortly after the Seed is selected, developed and exalted to power.....A98
		"A little while and he that shall come will come"; "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday".....Z'79-7-4
16: 23	Quartus, a Brother.	Not a "Dr." or a "Rev."..... F230
16: 25	Of the mystery.....	That at the second advent the Messiah will consist not only of Christ Jesus the Head but also of the Church his Body.....Z'03-148

I CORINTHIANS:

1: 2	Sanctified in Christ..	"Sanctify them through thy truth".....E*262*, 243
		"Ye are sanctified . . by the Spirit"....E*262*, 243
	Called to be saints..	Called unto the fellowship of his Son.....F87
		Holy Ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this book.....Z'02-105
1: 7	The coming	*Apokalupsis*, uncovering, revealment .....Z'02-92
1: 9	Of his Son.....	To be his joint-heirs.....F87
1: 10	No divisions	Sects .....Z'93-260
1: 14	None of you.....	Probably because of imperfect sight.....F448

1: 16	And I baptized.....	Showing that he considered the ordinance important F448
1: 18	Foolishness	We cannot expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
1: 20	Where is the scribe..	Who boasts of his wisdom..... Z '96-65
1: 21	World by wisdom...	Worldly wisdom, which usually leads in the opposite direction F138
	Knew not God.....	Could not discern his real character and plan Z '03-140
	By the foolishness...	By that which the world considers foolishness Z '03-435
	Of preaching	God appeals to our hearts, heads and consciences, but not to fears..... Z '04-22
	Them that believe....	And no others..... Z '05-78 The world thinks it strange that believers should be saved on account of their belief, rather than from the standpoint of works Z '05-187
1: 23	A stumbling block...	Because they expected salvation as a reward of keeping the Law..... Z '79-7-7
1: 24	Which are called....	Not all are called..... F88
	Both Jews and Gr'ks	As Satan blinded Fleshly Israel, so he has blinded also the vast majority of the Gentiles D567
1: 26	Not many wise.....	According to their own estimation..... E278, 255
	Not many mighty....	Even Christ "Made himself of no reputation". D516
	Are called	When the lists shall be proclaimed, the names of many who have been greatly honored of men and who expected to be honored of the Lord will be found missing..... Z '02-236
1: 27	But God	Because he wishes to show the power of his truth in the transforming of character..... F88
	The foolish things...	Those not noted for worldly wisdom or influence or wealth..... Z '96-19
	The wise	The worldly wise, who, in our day, are usually to be found in the most respectable and aristocratic congregations of professed Christians ..... Z '98-52
	The weak things.....	"When I am weak, then am I strong".. E272, 250
1: 28	Which are not.....	Not of value..... E283, 261
		Not esteemed amongst men..... Z '03-223
	Things that are.....	That are esteemed by men..... Z '03-223
1: 30	Is made unto us.....	The New Creation..... F123
	Wisdom	In that we are to accept his will and thus have the spirit of a sound mind..... E447, 435 In that through him we have the knowledge of our own sinful condition and need of a savior. F96 In that through him we know of the greatness and absolute justice of God..... Z '03-435 "Wisdom is the principal thing"..... F96
	And righteousness....	In that he now in his righteousness represents us ..... E447, 435 Justifying us, bringing us who are deficient up to the just or perfect standard..... F100 Justification comes by hearing of God's grace, confessing wrongdoing, believing the message, repenting of sin, and, as far as possible, making restitution for the wrongs done..... F103
	And sanctification....	In that through his power and merit we are accepted as living sacrifices..... E447, 435 True sanctification will mean diligence in his service, in declaring good news to others, in building up one another, in doing good to all men; increasing love to the Lord, to the brethren, to our families and to the world.. F137 The term sanctification means set apart, consecrated or marked out for a holy use or purpose ..... Z '03-437 Our devotion should be as that of a maid to her mistress, or of soldiers to their officers, or of a dutiful child towards a beloved parent; swift to hear, quick to obey, not seeking our own wills, but the will of our Father in heaven ..... Z '03-438

	And redemption	*Apolutrosis*, deliverance, in that he will in due time deliver us.....E*147*, 435
2: 2	And him crucified....	To rivet your attention on this one thing.Z '03-166
2: 3	In weakness	Physically weak, possibly ailing for a time, to such an extent as to be unable to work..Z '03-40
	And in fear.....	Melancholy, due to feeble health.....Z '03-40
2: 4	And of power.....	The power of the truth.....Z '03-166
2: 5	The wisdom of men..	But in "The wisdom which cometh from above" F225
		Paul did not cultivate superstitious reverence for himself F232
	In the power of God.	Because you gave diligent heed to his Word.. F219, 225
2: 6	That are perfect.....	Of a perfect heart or disposition or intention, humble, obedient, truly wise.....Z '93-365
2: 7	The hidden wisdom..	Or plan A84
	Before the world.....	Therefore not the Kingdom prepared for the Sheep class of mankind "From the foundation of the world".....A305
2: 8	None of the princes..	Chief ones A84
	The Lord of glory...	Christ Jesus, not the King of Glory, Jehovah E*147*, 44
		Or the Church which is his Body.....A85
2: 9	The heart of man....	The natural man.....E*218*, 201, F385
		Because he lacks the sixth sense, the spiritual sense F80
	Hath prepared	In reservation .....Z '03-93
	Them that love him..	Supremely E*268*, 247
2: 10	Hath revealed them..	These things F385
	Unto us	Spiritual Israel, only; the New Creation.F458, D191
		The heartily obedient, consecrated ones..... E*209*, 192, T117
		"Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom".....Z '00-309
	By his Spirit.....	By the light of the lamp in the "Holy".....T117
		By the eyes of our understanding, by the hearing of faith, by coming in touch with the Lord, by tasting that he is gracious, and by offering up sacrifices which are a sweet odor F80, 691
	The Spirit searcheth.	Searcheth out, revealeth.....F80, T117
	All things	Seeking to know and do his will in every detail E*219*, 201
	Yea, the deep things.	The hidden things, not the mere letter..... E*178*, 164, T117
		As, for instance, why evil is permitted.....Z '93-91
		"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" .....Z '97-255
		One who can grasp the deep things and who has a desire to work in the vineyard has strong evidence that he is begotten of the Spirit C223
	Of God	His good and acceptable and perfect will concerning us, now and hereafter.....F385
2: 11	The things of a man.	The mind, the will, plan of a man.....E*219*, 201
	The spirit of man....	The mind of man.....E*219*, 201
	Even so	As no man can know another's mind and plan, except as they are revealed to him, so no one can understand the divine mind and plan, except he come into harmony with the divine mind, receive the holy Spirit.....E*219*, 201
	Knoweth no man....	Until the Spirit had come upon his followers it was useless for Christ to try to tell them of heavenly things.....F632
	But the Spirit.....	Mind, disposition or will.....E*219*, 201
	Of God	Which is from God.....E*302*, 279
2: 12	Not the spirit.....	*Pneuma*, disposition, mind.....E*343*, 318
	That we might know.	Appreciate, be satisfied with.....Z '00-46
		What we could not know before the holy Spirit was given at Pentecost.....B123
2: 13	Man's wisdom teach'th	Teacher and hearer should see to it that it is not man's wisdom that is proclaimed.....F255
	With spiritual	With the facts recorded in the Scriptures.....A182

		Not comparing spiritual things with natural things as the natural man is disposed to do.. E*220*, 202
2: 14	But the natural man.	The unjustified man....C203 Even though a believer....T116 Even though pure and perfect, as was Jesus before his consecration....Z '04-6
	Things of the Spirit.	Of the higher, spiritual nature....A181 The pearls; deep, hidden, glorious things. E*303*, 279 Represented by the furniture of the "Holy"... T20, 116
	Foolishness unto him	We cannot expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
	Neither ..... Can he know them...	Recause he is full of human mindedness....T116 Appreciate them ....D577 "I will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it"....Z '95-133
	Spiritually discerned..	Of spiritual appreciation....D577 Can be discerned only by those who have the Spirit or mind of God, the spirit of his plan, the spirit of the Truth....E*219*, 201, F729
2: 15	That is spiritual..... Judgeth all things....	Who has received the holy mind or Spirit. E*220*, 202 Is able to understand and properly estimate both human and spiritual things in the light of the divine plan....E*220*, 202
	Judged of no man...	Understood by no man....Z '03-202
2: 16	The mind of Christ..	Loving, kind, generous, forgiving, reverential, obedient ....Z '07-27
3: 1	Babes in Christ.....	Undeveloped Christians — Tribulation saints....D17
3: 3	And divisions	Sects ....Z '93-260 Having peculiar, unscriptural designations....F207
3: 4	I am of Apollos	As some today are disposed to say, "I am of Luther" or "I am of Calvin" or "I am of Wesley" F81
3: 9	God's husbandry	"My Father is the husbandman"....Z '02-171
3: 11	Other foundation	Of the New Jerusalem, "The city which hath foundations," the Kingdom of God....A295 "Upon this Rock I will build my Church"...F220
3: 12	If any man build.... Upon this foundation. Gold, silver ..... Wood, hay, stubble..	Build character ....A321 Christ Jesus' finished work of redemption....A321 Divine truths and corresponding character....A321 Traditional errors and corresponding unstable characters A321
3: 13	Every man's work... For the day..... Revealed ..... By fire ..... The fire shall try..... Every man's work...	Every man who has builded upon Christ..Z '79-10-1 The Day of Jehovah....A321 *Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled....Z '02-92 In the time of trouble....A321 Shall prove ....A321 Character ....A321 Upon Christ A321
3: 14	Built thereupon ..... Receive a reward....	In proportion to his faithfulness in putting on the whole armor of God....A321
3: 15	Shall suffer loss..... Yet so as by fire.....	Loss of the reward, because of unfaithfulness..A321 Singed, scorched and alarmed....A321 "These are they that have come up out of great tribulation" T69
3: 16	Ye are the temple...	"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God"....B209, 239 "How amiable are thy tabernacles" in the eyes of all who have the same spirit....Z '92-142
3: 17	If any man..... Defile ..... The temple of God... Shall God destroy....	After he has been made a partaker of the holy Spirit ....Z '96-114 Destroy, by turning again to the spirit of the world ....Z '96-114 His spiritual life, which was holy, and consecrated to God....Z '96-114 Contrary to the Universalist theory....Z '02-294
3: 18	Become a fool.....	In the eyes of the world, by faithfully preaching the Gospel at every opportunity....A347
3: 19	For the wisdom..... Of this world.....	"Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes" ....Z '95-268 "Earthly, sensual, devilish"....Z '94-122

3: 21	Are yours	The Lord's saints can enjoy the rich works of art displayed in the shop windows without any desire to have them under their special care ..... Z '06-72
3: 23	Christ is God's.....	Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E*157*, 142
4: 1	Of us	Paul, Apollos, Peter and all who are Christ's Z '97-151
	As of the ministers...	Servants F231
	And stewards	Aggressive, positive, forceful servants..... Z '97-152
		The Apostles were specially guided as to the doctrines and customs they introduced..... F217
4: 2	Faithful	Energetic, diligent, enterprising, zealous.. Z '97-152
4: 3	I judge not.....	Condemn not ..... Z '99-139
4: 4	Nothing by myself...	Nothing amiss of myself as a steward..... F410
4: 5	Judge nothing	Beyond discriminating between the true sheep and the wolves in sheep's clothing..... F198
	Before the time.....	"The saints shall judge the world" E*210*, 193
	The Lord come, who.	As the Sun of Righteousness..... A21
	The counsels	The intentions F410
4: 7	To differ	It is to God alone and not to ourselves that we owe all our advantages in this favored time ..... N '07-10-13
4: 8	Now ye are full.....	You imagine that somehow the reign of Christ is in progress..... A287
	As kings without us..	Some were already grasping honor and power, cultivating pride and avoiding sacrifice..... A286
	That we also.....	We persecuted apostles..... A286
4: 9	Made a spectacle....	Not an object of reverence and homage..... F231
	And to angels.....	The experiences of the human race were intended from the first to be a lesson to the angels ..... Z '01-215
		"By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison"..... S116
	And to men.....	"Living epistles, known and read of all men" N '04-5-29
4: 10	We are fools.....	Said ironically A286
		Though counted as fools by the worldly wise E*220*, 202
	We are weak.....	We do not act as lords of God's heritage..... F231
4: 12	Reviled, we bless....	"Revilers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God" ..... Z '99-5
4: 13	Defamed we entreat..	Not order F232
4: 14	I warn you.....	Because present honor and glory lead not to the glory and honor to be revealed..... A286
4: 16	Followers of me.....	Bringing upon yourselves suffering, reviling and persecution because of faithfulness to me.... A286
5: 3	Present in spirit.....	*Pneuma*, mentally E*337*, 312
	Have judged already.	*Krino*, exercised probationary judgment.... Z '99-39
		Which only an Apostle had the right to do.... F412
5: 5	Such an one.....	Who loves the present world but has not wholly forsaken the Lord and despised his covenant A214
	Unto Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many. F611
		To receive a scourging and purifying by the fire of affliction A214
	For the destruction..	The death by compulsion..... T71
	Of the flesh.....	"These are they that have come up out of great tribulation" T69
	That the spirit.....	The newly begotten nature..... A214
	May be saved.....	To everlasting spiritual life as the angels have it, but without the prize of immortality A214
	The day of the Lord.	The reckoning time at the close of this age.... F412
5: 6	A little leaven.....	Corruption, error, sin..... F464, T98
5: 7	The old leaven.....	Malice, etc. ..... Z '99-73
	Ye may be a new....	Pure, unadulterated ..... Z '99-73
	Lump	Loaf; proper representatives of the Body of Christ ..... Z '99-73
	Christ our Passover..	Our Passover Lamb, "The Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world"..... E*458*, 446. F463
5: 8	With old leaven.....	Rank wickedness ..... Z '98-119
	Leaven of malice.....	Less rank but more insidious..... Z '98-119
5: 10	Yet not altogether....	Not forbidding dealings..... F412

5: 11 Not to keep company — To withdraw fellowship from F413
With such an one .... Known positively to be of disreputable character ..... Z '02-63
No not to eat ..... Not to have Christian fellowship at the love feast ..... Z '02-63
6: 1 Go to law ..... *Krino*, try, test ..... Z '82-3-7
6: 2 That the saints ..... Shall not come into judgment with the world, but A146
Shall judge ..... *Krino*, try, test ..... Z '82-3-7
The world ..... During the Millennium H78
Establish the righteous inquisition or court of judicial inquiry into matters moral and spiritual, of which the papal inquisition was so terrible, blasphemous and cruel a counterfeit Z '92-341
Bringing about all needed moral and social reforms D633
Meting out swift and unerring justice, blended with compassion for the weak D519, 618
"The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning" E384, 364
Be judged ..... *Krino* ..... Z '82-3-7
By you ..... Who are now receiving in the School of Christ the instruction and discipline necessary to enable you to sympathize with others in their trials and difficulties C352
6: 3 That we shall judge .. *Krino*, govern, test S114
Angels ..... The fallen angels S57, 114
As well as all false systems, civil, social and religious H79
The work of the Christ pertains to all things in heaven and in earth A289
6: 4 Set them to judge ... The Apostle speaks ironically ..... Z '99-39
6: 7 To be defrauded ..... Rather than bring the Church into odium before the world ..... Z '03-408
6: 9 The unrighteous ..... Those not covered with the robe of Christ's righteousness and not aiming at perfect righteousness in their hearts ..... Z '04-56
Be not deceived ..... Do not be deceived into thinking God will be pleased with anything less than our continual opposition to unrighteousness ..... Z '04-56
Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people and yet blind to justice, righteousness, in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others .. Z '04-57
Nor idolaters ..... Of money, fame, influence, self, etc ..... Z '04-57
6: 10 Nor covetous ..... Desiring to have, possess or enjoy something at the expense of others ..... Z '04-57
Nor revilers ..... Injurers of the feelings or reputations of others Z '04-57
Nor extortioners .... Securing from others, through ignorance or stress of circumstances, money or valuables which are not fully, justly, righteously due Z '04-57
Inherit the Kingdom — Which is therefore still future ..... Q '04-1-23
And should be debarred from fellowship in the Church F414
6: 11 But ye are washed ... "The blood of Jesus Christ, his Son, cleanseth us from all sin" E456, 445
Ye are sanctified ..... "Sanctify them through thy Truth" E262, 241
It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners" ..... N '04-7-3
6: 12 All things ..... The advantages of the civil law ..... Z '95-54
Are lawful unto me .. I have as much right to its protection as any one else ..... Z '95-54
Are not expedient .... For the cause of Christ and my personal influence as a representative of that cause .. Z '95-54
6: 14 Raised up the Lord .. Christ could never have raised himself ..... Z '01-122
By his own power ... Exercised through the Son as his representative F399

6: 15	Of an harlot.....	An unfaithful, worldly Church.....C186
6: 17	Joined unto the Lord	Not unto some denomination.....C186
6: 19	Body is the temple...	"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....B209, 239
	Ye are not your own	Your time, talent, influence, money, all that you consider precious or in any degree valuable, properly belong to God.....Z '97-34
6: 20	Bought with a price.	"Even the precious blood of Christ"....E*150*, 135
	Glorify God	To the very best of your ability.....F91
	And in your spirit...	*Pneuma*, mind E*337*, 312
7: 3	Due benevolence	What she might reasonably, naturally and justly demand F512
7: 5	Not one the other....	Of moderate, reasonable marital right; a mutual vow of celibacy in wedlock is improper.F512
7: 7	Even as I myself....	Continent and free, practically an eunuch.....F512
7: 9	Marry than to burn..	To be consumed with an uncontrollable passion which would hinder fellowship with the Lord F512
7: 12	I, not the Lord.....	The fact that the Apostle was thus careful to clearly specify which particular items were his affords the best possible proof that the remainder of his teachings are of divine inspiration .....Q '05-10-27
7: 14	Is sanctified	As respects offspring.....F532
	Children unclean	Under condemnation, unjustified, aliens.....F532
	Now are they holy...	In a justified or acceptable state with God....F532
		We may expect them to be specially protected in the time of trouble, if they have not by that time reached years of accountability Z '96-192
7: 15	Let him depart.....	Permit him to cancel the marriage contract if he will.....Z '00-218
	Brother or a sister...	Common terms of salutation in the early Church F230
	Not under bondage...	But not free to marry again unless a divorce be secured on the one permissible ground.....F505
7: 19	Is nothing	And may be practiced by a Jew or not, as he sees fit F227
7: 20	The same calling.....	Not all are called to an open, public ministry, devoting all of time, talent, effort and interest to the Gospel message.....Z '06-46
7: 22	Is Christ's servant...	"I bear about in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus" .....Z '94-374
7: 23	Bought with a price..	"Even the precious blood of Christ"....E*458*, 446
		"He offered himself . . to God".....E*458*, 446
		"That he might be Lord, both of the living and the dead," with power to deal with them as with his own children.....E*464*, 453
7: 25	Concerning virgins ..	Male or female.....F509
7: 26	Present distress	Present imperfect conditions.....F509
	For a man so to be..	To be as he is, single or married, as the Truth finds him F509
		In the case of the unconsecrated early marriages are desirable, because many of life's lessons can best be learned by marital experiences F558
7: 28	Nevertheless such ..	As are married.....F510
7: 29	The time is short....	More than four-sixths gone.....F225, 510
	They had none.....	Ignoring earthly relationships as much as possible F510
7: 30	And they that weep..	Those in trouble.....F510
	They wept not.....	Forgetting earthly trials and disappointments..F510
	They that rejoice....	In earthly prosperity.....F510
	They rejoiced not....	Their rejoicing in spiritual things overshadowing all earthly joys.....F510
	They possessed not...	Not setting their affections on earthly things.F510
7: 31	As not abusing it....	Permitting moderation to control.....F510
	World passeth away..	From us: we are to live as New Creatures....F510
7: 32	Without carefulness..	Without earthly cares.....F510
	He	Fully consecrated F510
7: 33	Please his wife.....	His affections being divided, he is in continual danger F510
7: 34	The unmarried	Fully consecrated F511
7: 35	For your own profit..	Not to bring you under bondage.....F511
	A snare upon you....	To restrain you from exercising your liberties.F511

	Which is comely.....	Most favorable to you as New Creatures.....F511
7: 36	Any man think that..	In remaining unmarried.....F511
	Toward his virgin....	His female friend whom he has courted.....F511
	Flower of her age....	So as to have lost other matrimonial opportunities F511
	And need so require..	That she have a supporter or protector.....F511
	Do what he will.....	Marry or not.....F511
	Let them marry.....	If necessity seems so to dictate.....F511
		In breaking any ordinary engagement for marriage there is nothing that is dishonorable: it would be unwise and unjust for either party to insist upon marriage if the other desired to cancel the engagement.....Z '02-346
7: 37	Over his own will....	To exercise self-control by living celibately...F511
	Keep his virgin.....	His own virginity.....F511
7: 38	That giveth her.....	His own virginity.....F511
7: 39	Her husband be dead.	Greek, fall asleep, awaiting the resurrection.. E*367*, 345
	Only in the Lord....	Worldly people should marry worldly people; justified believers should marry justified; New Creatures should marry New Creatures.....F513
7: 40	The Spirit of God....	The mind of the Lord on this subject, concerning which I have not spoken under direct inspiration F512
8: 1	Offered unto idols....	Nearly all meat used in those times was first offered to idols.....Z '03-42
	All have knowledge..	That an idol is nothing and that it could not affect the quality of the meat in any way.Z '03-42
	But charity	*Agape*, disinterested love.....Z '01-150
8: 2	Knoweth anything ..	Of his own wisdom.....E*278*, 256
8: 3	Is known of him....	Acquainted with him, recognized by him...Z '03-42
8: 4	Nothing in the world.	Is only an imaginary God .....Z '93-302
	Is none other God...	No other eternal and almighty author and source of all things.....E*58*, 54
	But one	Not two, nor three, nor more.....E*59*, 54
8: 5	Are called gods.....	*Theos*, not Jehovah.....B274
8: 6	There is but one God	One supreme God.....E*89*, 82
	The Father	Life-giver of Christ and his brethren.....E*159*, 143
	Of whom	Out of whom.....E*89*, 82
	Are all things.....	Including the Millennial Kingdom.....E*48*, 45
		Including all life on every plane.....E*415*, 398
		All good things. "God is not the author of confusion": "His work is perfect"....Z '03-43
	And we in him.....	And we for him.....E*89*, 82
	Jesus Christ by whom	Through whom E*89*, 82
	Are all things.....	Including the judgment of the Church.....F401
	And we by him.....	And we through him.....E*89*, 82
8: 10	Be emboldened	Contrary to his conscience.....Z '03-43
8: 11	Weak	*Astheneo*, as in "Is any *sick*".....Z '07-362
	Brother	Brother was the term of general salutation in the early Church.....F230
	Perish	Go into the Second Death as a result of gradually going into grosser and grosser transgressions of his conscience.....Z '03-43
8: 12	Weak	*Astheneo* .....Z '07-362
9: 1	Am I not an Apostle	"He is a chosen vessel unto me".....F216
9: 9	Law of Moses.....	In whose writings, therefore, Paul had great confidence .....Z '03-116
9: 11	Your carnal things..	Necessities, as the oxen's share of the corn...F287
9: 20	As a Jew.....	Refraining from exercising liberties which I saw would stumble them, as we may now also refrain from using our liberties regarding the first day of the week, in the interest of those about us who do not see the truth on that subject .....Z '97-75
9: 24	That ye may obtain.	The Great Company do indeed run the race, but with not sufficient earnestness to win the great reward.....Z '07-315
9: 25	Crown	Reward .....Z '03-421
	An incorruptible ...	*Apthartos*, that which cannot decay.....E*414*, 397
9: 26	So fight I.....	Faithfully and continually.....Z '03-421
		Clad in the whole armor of God.....Z '03-422
		Not aggressively but defensively, holding up

		the banner of the Lord with meekness, patience, long-suffering, brotherly kindness. Z '03-424
		Against the fallen angels, against the weaknesses of the flesh through heredity, against every thought which could not be fully approved by the Lord; in defence of the faith once delivered to the saints; not with carnal weapons such as swords, spears, guns, anger, malice, hatred and strife..... Z '03-423, 425
9: 27	But I keep under... My body	In respect to food, drink, thought, speech. Z '06-362 Which has a constant tendency to arise from its condition of reckoned deadness..... Z '03-425
		Keep it dead, prevent selfishness from regaining control D476, F600
	And bring it.....	Its ambitions, appetites and desires..... Z '03-421
	Into subjection	To the new mind..... F489, T65
	Should be a castaway	From the prize of the High Calling..... B28, F600
		Receive only the reward of the Great Company or the Second Death..... T69
10: 2	Were all baptized...	The walls of the sea being on either hand and the clouds of water overhead..... Z '93-182
	Unto Moses	Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it... Z '94-344
		Every Jew was counted a member of the House of Moses, bound to him even unto death, and merely needing repentance to be transferred to Christ whom Moses typified..... F432
10: 3	Same spiritual meat.	The manna, typifying Christ..... Z '02-202
10: 4	Spiritual drink	"If any man thirst let him come unto me and drink" ..... Z '05-56
	For they drank.....	Typically at the time the rock was smitten for them and the waters gushed forth in the desert ..... Z '98-133
10: 5	Not well pleased....	Implying that God will not be well pleased with many in nominal Spiritual Israel.. Z '98-133
	In the wilderness...	Implying that many of nominal Spiritual Israel will fail to reach the antitypical Canaan. Z '98-134
10: 6	Were our examples..	Figures ..... Z '98-134
	After evil things....	The things we left behind when we quit the world, typified by Egypt, to follow Christ, typified by Moses..... Z '98-134
10: 7	Idolaters	Of self, wealth, pride, ambition, ease, gluttony, drunkenness, denominationalism, etc..... Z '98-134
10: 8	Fornication	Fellowship in spirit with those who have not the Spirit of the Lord but the spirit of the world ..... Z '98-134
10: 9	Tempt Christ	By losing appreciation for spiritual things, typified by the manna which Israel came to dislike ..... Z '98-135
	Of serpents	Typifying the great serpent of sin, worldly desires and ambitions..... Z '98-135
10: 10	Neither murmur ye..	Against the plan of God by which "He hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased him", as 250 of the elders murmured against Moses ..... Z '98-135
10: 11	Are written for our.	Gold's children, the New Creation..... F123
	Admonition	Including also those who shall become God's children in the Millennial Age..... H77
	Upon whom the ends	Instruction B188
		Implying special light upon the beginning and the ending of the Church's earthly career... F206
	Of the world.....	Of the ages..... B188
10: 12	Thinketh he standeth	"Be not high-minded but fear"..... F10
	Heed lest he fall....	Stumble by not letting his light shine... E320, 295
10: 13	That ye are able....	So long as we trust in him, he will not suffer us to fall in the Second Death..... F161
	With the temptation.	Too hard to be borne..... Z '98-253
10: 16	Not the communion.	The common union or participation..... F465
	The blood of Christ.	The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been drained in death by the last members of his Body..... N '06-2-4

10: 17	**Many are one bread.**	One loaf. "Baptized into his death".....F465
		Typified by the victuals prepared by Joshua's followers before crossing Jordan.....Z '02-287
	Of that one bread...	During the harvest there is reaping, with separation of tares from wheat, then gathering into the barn, then threshing, then winnowing, then the grinding of the pure grain, then kneading together of the fine flour, and finally the fiery oven does its work and the bread is ready for the hungry.....Z '79-12-3
10: 18	**Behold Israel .....**	The whole twelve tribes C293
	After the flesh.....	Nominal fleshly Israel, the Jewish Church... B204, D23
10: 20	**Which the Gentiles..**	The unbelieving world.....Z '95-273
	Sacrifice to devils...	Satan looks after all parts of his empire diligently .....Z '06-138
		To the fallen angels, as is now done openly in China, India, Africa and among the North American Indians F622, S27
	And not to God.....	To whom alone the price was paid.....E*461*, 450
		Many today who think that they worship God really worship doctrines of devils instead.Z '07-173
	I would not that ye.	Believers, Christians .....Z '95-273
10: 21	**Cup of the Lord....**	The cup of sacrifice in obedience to the Father's will, even unto death.....Z '95-273
	The cup of devils...	Intoxication with the spirit of the world, the spirit of selfishness, ambition, pride.....Z '95-273
	Cannot be partakers.	"No man can serve two masters".....Z '95-275
	Of the Lord's table.	With its bread of life, its meat in due season, its milk and wine, and its water of life, clear as crystal .....Z '95-274
	The table of devils..	Papacy, Theosophy, Spiritism, Christian Science, all of which teach man how to climb up some other way to eternal life except through our Lord's vicarious sacrifice...Z '95-275
		"All tables are full of vomit and filthiness so that there is no place clean".....Z '07-91
10: 23	**All things .....**	Not forbidden by the law of love.....Z '05-347
	Are not expedient...	Because of the mental and moral condition of those about us, who might misunderstand our course .....Z '05-347
10: 24	**No man seek his own**	His own welfare merely.....Z '05-348
10: 25	**In the shambles.....**	Butchers' stalls, markets.....Z '07-173
10: 26	**Earth is the Lord's.**	Does not belong to the strong and avaricious.D310
10: 29	**Of another man's...**	If it is not my own conscience which reproves me I need not put myself under bondage unless it will affect the interests or conscience of another .....Z '05-348
10: 33	**I please all men....**	Aim to do everything possible for the pleasing of all men.....Z '05-349
11: 3	**Head of every man..**	"I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus".....Z '01-227
	Head of the woman.	Who symbolizes the Church.....F270
	Is the man.....	Who symbolizes Christ.....F270
	The Head of Christ	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*52*, *60*, 49, 55
	Is God	As shown in the tabernacle by the mercy seat, which with its cherubim and glory light represented Jehovah, constituting the top or cover of the Ark, which represented the Christ T124, 126
11: 5	**Or prophesieth .....**	In the social meetings it is quite proper for sisters to take part if the head is covered.....F271
	With her	*Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*".. E*185*, 171
	Dishonoreth her head	The woman who does not recognize the headship of her husband dishonors him and dishonors herself .....Z '07-361
11: 6	**Let her be covered..**	Illustrated by the bonnets worn by the underpriests, to indicate acknowledgment of the divine arrangement that the headship did not rest with them.....T36

11: 7	To cover his head...	In the home in which the husband does not occupy the place of the head of the family, he is covering his headship.....Z '07-361
11: 8	Woman of the man.	His headship being thus shown.....F491
11: 9	For the woman.....	To be her helpmate.....F491
	Woman for the man.	To be his helpmate.....F491
11: 10	For this cause.....	To symbolize that the Church is under the authority of Christ.....F271
	To have power.....	A sign of authority.....F491
	Of the angels.....	The elders, who specially represent the Head..F271
11: 12	But all things.....	The dependence of both.....Z '95-55
11: 16	Have no such custom	No such positive law.....F271
11: 18	Come together	*Sunerchomai*, one of the 32 Greek words signifying "Come".....B158
	Divisions	Sects.....Z '93-273
11: 19	Which are approved.	By God, because they endure the tests and stand strong in the faith.....Z '94-311
11: 20	The Lord's supper..	The word in the Greek signifies an *evening* meal.....Z '98-57
11: 22	Them that have not.	That have not wealth.....Z '02-8
11: 23	Took bread	"I am the Bread of life".....Z '01-75
11: 24	This is my body ..	Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb..F464 He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh Z '06-334
11: 25	He took the cup....	Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and our lives with him.....Z '06-335
	The new testament..	The Restitution Covenant.....Z '01-260 The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been drained in death by the last member of his Body.....N '06-2-4
	In my blood.....	Instituted by reason of my blood.....Z '94-349
	This do ye.....	Celebrate the passover.....Z '07-87
	Oft as ye drink it...	Often as the annual memorial comes of the death of "Christ our Passover".....F465
	Remembrance of me.	Not any longer in remembrance of the typical deliverance.....Z '07-87
11: 26	Ye do shew.....	Declare as the basis of your hope and confidence.....Z '98-71
	Death till he come..	Till the last member is joined to the Head....F465
11: 28	Examine himself....	Examine his heart, not his life. The examination of the life can only show that it is imperfect, and is greatly discouraging to many.....Z '93-118
11: 29	Drinketh unworthily	Carelessly, as in the case of one not consecrated, or one who is debarred by a public action of the whole Church according to the Lord's rule.....F473
	Drinketh damnation	Condemnation in the Lord's sight and also in his own conscience.....F473 Alienation from the Lord. Such alienation if persisted in might ultimately lead to final, complete condemnation, the Second Death.. Z '07-334
11: 30	For this cause.....	Because of your failure to carry out your covenant to be broken with Christ.....Z '96-167
	Many are weak.....	Spiritually and physically; the object of the physical weakness being discipline and reformation.....Z '96-167
11: 31	If we would judge..	*Diakrino*, thoroughly examine, criticize, discipline, correct.....Z '99-39
	Ourselves	*Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*".. E185, 171 If we are of those for whom a look of reproof is sufficient.....E254, 233
	Should not be judged	*Krino*, probationarily judged.....Z '99-39 Punished, corrected of the Lord.....F407
11: 32	When we are judged	*Krino*, probationarily judged.....Z '99-39
	We are chastened...	Punished.....Z '92-344
	Of the Lord.....	By the Lord Jesus.....Z '99-39

		Largely by the experiences through which our own faults put us...Z '96-32
	Not be condemned..	*Kata-krino*, be placed on trial with.....Z '99-39
	With the world.....	In the Millennial Age.....Z '96-167
		"I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him".....Z '98-365
12: 4	But the same Spirit.	The only holy influence.....E*194*, 179
12: 5	Of administrations..	Of operations E*194*, 179
	But the same Lord..	Shed forth the one holy influence.....E*194*, 179
12: 6	It is the same God..	Fountain of the one holy influence.....E*194*, 179
	Worketh all in all...	Worketh all things among all.....E*302*, 278
12: 7	The manifestation...	One or more of the "Gifts".....Z '96-148
	Is given	Was given in the apostolic times for the purpose of establishing the Church.....Z '96-148
	To every man.....	Every man in Christ..E*194*, *201*, *302*, 179, 185, 278
12: 9	Another the gifts...	Which, however, a man might receive and yet be sounding brass.....F213
12: 10	Discerning of spirits	This gift was exercised by Peter in the case of Ananias and Sapphira.....Z '02-28
12: 12	For as the body....	Our standing before Jehovah is not so much as units, but as parts of a unit, which is Christ E*234*, 215
	So also	One Body composed of many members...F235, 442
	Is Christ	The Christ, which Jesus the Head controls, and for which he thinks, plans and provides, using the various members to help each other.F73
		At Pentecost F444
12: 13	For by one Spirit...	Both Jews and Gentiles.....E*232*, 214
	Are we all.....	Of the Christ A82
12: 14	For the body.....	Not merely Jesus the Head.....A82
	Is not one member..	All of them necessary, none to be despised....F238
	But many	This is the mystery which has been kept secret in ages past and is still a secret to all except the saints A82
12: 18	God set the members	Where they will be of the greatest service to each other F147
		Many will seek to set themselves; Satan said, "I will set myself above".....F297
	Every one of them.	Even the Head. Our Lord Jesus did not appoint himself high priest. "No man taketh this honor unto himself": "God hath given him to be the Head over the Church which is his Body".....Z '03-427
12: 23	More abundant honor	Seeking to cover and hide the blemishes and to relieve and help them.....F236
12: 25	Should be no schism	No division F236
	Have the same care.	For the humblest as well as the most highly favored F236
	One for another....	Seeking to encourage and strengthen all that is good, to discourage all that is unbecoming, and to throw the mantle of love over deformities and faults.....Z '05-311
12: 27	The Body of Christ.	"So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ" F236
12: 28	God hath set.....	God superintends; he does not leave the result to human wire-pulling.....F237
	Some in the Church	*Ecclesia*, the Body of Christ.....F237
		As an aid to all who forsake not the assembling of themselves together.....E*267*, 245
	Secondarily prophets	Orators E*307*, 284
	Thirdly teachers ...	The gifts of the apostles, the orators and the teachers, are still with the Church.....E*225*, 207
	Helps	Helpers; each should be on the lookout to see what he can do to help the Body.....F306
12: 31	But covet earnestly.	Not for your own glory, but for the upbuilding of the Body of Christ.....Z '02-219
	The best gifts.....	"Specially that ye may prophesy," publicly expound E*196*, 180
	More excellent way.	To reach a high position in the sight of the Lord F238
		Something still better than these gifts of the spirit .....Z '03-55
13: 1	Have not charity...	*Agape*, disinterested love.....Z '01-150

Godlikeness in the heart, tongue, hands, thoughts Z '03-56

A tinkling cymbal.. The gifts of the Spirit in no sense took the place of the fruits F213

13: 2 I have the gift..... Many in the early Church who possessed the "gifts" lacked the seal and witness of the Spirit E269, 247

I am nothing..... A mere cypher, not a member of the New Creation at all Z '03-56

13: 3 Have not charity... Love as the controlling motive Z '05-124

13: 4 Suffereth long ..... Patience. "Consider him that endured such contradictions of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds" Z '97-246, 247

And is kind..... To the wrong-doer F406

Kindness. "He is kind to the unthankful and the evil" F406, Z '03-56

"I shall pass through this world but once: any good thing, therefore, that I can do, or any kindness that I can show to any human being, let me do it now; let me defer not nor neglect it, for I shall not pass this way again" Z '97-247

Charity envieth not. The success of others; seeks not to detract from their honor or to pull them back from it F406

But the old spirit in us "Lusteth to envy" E217, 200

Generosity Z '97-246

Vaunteth not itself. Humility. Is not boastful; saves a man from making a fool of himself by thrusting himself into positions which betray his incompetence Z '03-57

Is not puffed up.... To see the faults of others and to be blind to his own Z '00-75

Never seeks to make self shine by contrast over others F406

13: 5 Itself unseemly .... Immoderately, avoiding extreme desires and extreme methods F406

Courtesy. Pride is the root out of which grows most of the unseemly conduct and boorishness so common to those who think themselves somebody either intellectually or financially Z '97-247

Seeketh not *her* own *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*" E185, 171

Not that which is not her own; prefers to add to rather than detract from the honors, wealth or fame of others F406

Is not provoked.... Good temper Z '97-246

Not roused to anger, exasperated, worked up into a passion where evil looks, words and sentiments are involved Z '03-57

Easily ..... This word is not in the original Z '03-57

Thinketh no evil.... Guilelessness Z '97-246

Taketh not account of evil, holds no grudges, does not charge up the wrong against the evil-doer, but may, however, withhold cordiality in the interests of the wrong-doer Z '03-57

Evil surmisings are foreign to it F406

13: 6 Not in iniquity..... Even if it brings advantage Z '03-58

In the Truth..... In rightness, avoiding exposure of ignoble words or deeds F406

Even if it be to the disadvantage of earthly interests Z '03-58

13: 7 Beareth all things.. Covereth with the mantle of sympathy F406

Believeth all things.. All claims of good intentions F406

Hopeth all things... Disputing the thought of total depravity F406

Endureth all things. Is not easily discouraged Z '97-248

13: 8 They shall cease.... Forgiving until seventy times seven F406

Being superseded by education in the Truth, in the knowledge of the Lord and in the graces of the Spirit F230

		Being no more needed by the Church as an introduction to the world.....Z '94-335
	There be knowledge.	Specially inspired knowledge.....E*195*, 179
	Shall vanish away...	With the death of the apostles.....E*225*, 207
13: 10	Which is perfect....	Perfect spiritual bodies, like Christ's glorious body A227
	Then that	That spirit of love, the begotten condition.... A227, E*273*, 251
	Which is in part....	Which was at first more or less selfish, cumbered with the various hindrances of the flesh A227, E*273*, 251
13: 11	When I was a child.	In the early stages of Chirstian development Z '95-289
	I became a man....	"A new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness".....Z '95-289
13: 12	A glass darkly.....	Dimly F113
		The old-time mirrors gave but imperfect reflections .....Z '03-58
	Then shall I know..	Including future recognition of friends....Z '98-231
13: 13	And now abideth...	Not the miraculous "Gifts," but the growths, the "Fruits" of the Spirit.....E*225*, 207
	Is charity	Love; because faith will come to an end when we shall see and know thoroughly, and hope will come to an end when we reach the fruition of all our hopes.....Z '07-246
14: 1	And desire	Cultivate E*196*, 180
	Ye may prophesy...	Publicly expound the Word of God..A55, E*196*, 180
14: 12	Of spiritual	*Pneuma* E*189*, 174
14: 16	Say, Amen	A proper thing to do; the prayer should be so framed that he will feel justified in doing so.F688
	Giving of thanks....	Offered audibly for the benefit of all.....Z '98-28
14: 22	Are for a sign.....	*Seemion*, proof or evidence.....D598
		To draw attention to the Church until she had gained a footing.....E*196*, 180
	Them which believe.	Sinners should be free to attend the meetings, but should be let alone.....F312
14: 29	Speak two or three..	So as not to have too much diversity at one session F268
14: 34	Unto them to speak.	At regular preaching services.....F268
14: 35	Their husbands	Their own men, those with whom they are most intimately acquainted.....F269
	At home	Or on the way homeward.....F269
14: 36	Out from you.....	Did it originate with you?.....F269
	Or came it unto you	From elsewhere F269
	Only	Thus giving you no right to change or amend it in any particular.....Z '06-239
14: 40	Let all things.....	Especially the selection of elders.....Z '95-259
15: 3	I also received.....	First of all.....C368
	That Christ died....	This must be insisted on as a test of Christian fellowship .....Z '93-262
		Not suffered eternal torment.....E*454*, 442
		Suffering alone would not pay the price..E*141*, 127
	For our sins.....	"And not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world".....E*458*, 446, H22
15: 4	That he rose again..	Not that he came again from "Paradise"....F670
	The third day.....	At the appointed time.....B25
15: 5	Was seen of Cephas.	His third appearance after his resurrection.Z '06-383
	Then of the twelve..	His fifth appearance after his resurrection.Z '06-383
15: 6	He was seen.....	At his ninth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
	Above 500 brethren.	Implying a keen interest on the part of several times that number.....Z '00-232
	Unto this present...	The time the Apostle was writing.....Z '04-176
	Are fallen asleep....	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning... E*367*, 345
15: 7	Seen of James.....	At his tenth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
	Then of all.....	At his eleventh appearance after his resurrection, at the time of the ascension.....Z '06-383
15: 8	And last of all.....	As a glorious spirit being.....F723
	He was seen of me..	On the way to Damascus.....E*300*, 277
	As of one born.....	As by one born.....B134

	Out of due time.....	Before the due time; before the time when it will be ours to see him as he is.....B134, F215
15: 12	No resurrection.....	One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament .....Z '93-99
	Of the dead.....	Not of the body.....S68
15: 13	No resurrection.....	The very basis of all hope of a future life.....A60
	Is Christ not risen..	But is still dead.....E*370*, 348
15: 14	Christ be not risen..	But is still dead.....E*370*, 348
	Faith is also vain...	Because a dead Christ could know nothing and could help nobody.....E*370*, 348
15: 15	False witnesses	Wicked deceivers instead of divinely appointed ambassadors E*370*, 348
	He raised up Christ.	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
	If so be that.....	If it be true that.....E*370*, 348
15: 16	If the dead rise not.	Not, "If the body rise not".....E*397*, 377
15: 17	Your faith is vain..	Because he is still dead.....E*371*, 349
15: 18	Then they also.....	"If there be no resurrection of the dead".. E*366*, 344
	Asleep in Christ....	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E*367*, 345
	Are perished	*Apollomee*, destroyed E*371*, 349
		Are without hope of any future life anywhere, of any kind.....N '04-4-3
		Contrary to Satan's doctrine of human immortality C117
		Contrary to the teachings of Spiritism.....S8
		If they were in paradise or heaven, how could the Apostle have used this language?..N '03-10-27
15: 19	Hope in Christ.....	And if our joys are dependent upon the circumstances of this life merely.....F678
	Most miserable	Because we rob ourselves of what little enjoyment and advantage may be gained in the present life .....Z '93-316
15: 20	The firstfruits	None having been raised from the dead previously F676
		"That he should be the first that should rise from the dead", "The firstborn among many brethren" .....Z '03-107
		None having gone to heaven previously...Z '93-316
		The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other cases of awakening from death recorded in the Scriptures .....Z '00-121
15: 21	For since by man...	A perfect man.....A178
	Came death	Mental, moral and physical degradation, culminating in utter dissolution, utter loss....Z '93-101
		Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326
	By man came also..	By neither more nor less than a perfect man could the first man be redeemed..... A178, E*105*, *439*, 95, 425
		By the only possible ransom, "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all"... B107, T52
	The resurrection ...	*Anastasis*, the complete restoration to all that was lost, a full raising up to perfection, the image and likeness of God at first enjoyed Z '93-101
15: 22	For as in Adam all..	For as all in Adam.....A129
		Not all in Eve; life is from the father...E*112*, 102
	Die	Lose life in full measure.....F695
	In Christ shall all...	Shall all in Christ.....A129
		A wicked man dying out of Christ will not rise in Christ, as some fancy from a misunderstanding of this passage.....Z '92-282
	Be made alive.....	Gain life in full measure.....F695
15: 23	But every man.....	Who is made alive.....Z '92-252
	In his own order....	The Ancient Worthies as a separate band.....F699
		A plain intimation that there are degrees of salvation .....Z '81-5-4
	Christ	The whole Christ, Head and Body, Christ Jesus himself being the first fruit of all..Z '03-14
	The firstfruits	Thus strawberries are the first fruits of the season, and the first strawberry ripened would be the first fruit of all.....Z '03-14

	Afterward	During the thousand years of his reign.....A106
	They that are Christ's	"All them that believe in that day".....Q '98-4-8
	At his coming.....	During his *parousia*, presence.....A106, B159
15: 24	Then	Having finished the work of redeeming the race, of bringing many sons to glory, of destroying the reprobate and of filling the earth with perfect human beings, actually, not reckonedly justified to life by obedience.... E*32*, 30, F108
	Cometh	This word is not in any MS.....Z '79-12-8
	The end	The end of the restitution work.....F69
		The end of his mediatorial reign, it having accomplished its object.....D645
	When he	Having "Prepared the way" of Jehovah...E*47*, 44
	The Kingdom to God	Whose Kingdom it is anyway, since it will be established and perpetuated by his power..D617
	Even the Father....	By delivering it to mankind as the Father's representatives, who were designed from the first to have this honor.....A305, F50
	Put down all rule...	Opposed to Jehovah and his righteous law.. D648, E*50*, 47
15: 25	For he must reign..	Christ must reign.....E*42*, 40
		This is stated in no uncertain manner....N '04-7-31
		God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
	Put all enemies.....	All opponents, all things in the way of the great restitution which he comes to accomplish...B106
	Under his feet.....	Implying the stamping out of all opposition N '04-7-31
		Right doing and right doers only shall continue forever A121
		Eventually none shall exist who do not recognize, honor and obey Jehovah.....A304
15: 26	Shall be destroyed..	"He will destroy those who corrupt the earth" F398
		None of God's enemies, animate or inanimate, are to be everlastingly preserved anywhere N '04-7-31
	Is death	Adamic death A222, D645
		Which will be destroyed when men, by obeying the voice of the great Teacher, Priest and King, have been gradually raised by restitution processes up out of death until they shall reach life in its full, perfect degree Z '03-110
15: 27	For he	Jehovah, the Father, the "Ancient of Days".. A261, 308, E*42*, *86*, 39, 79
		It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ.....Z '02-285
	Hath put all things.	Including the Church.....A82
	Under his feet.....	Under Christ's feet.....E*42*, 40
	But when he saith..	But when Jehovah saith.....E*42*, 40
	Are put under him..	Are put under Christ.....E*42*, 40
	It is manifest.....	Need not be stated.....Z '02-101
	That he	That Jehovah E*42*, 40
	Is excepted	From every comparison..... E*409*, *411*, *456*, 392, 394, 444
	Which did	For the thousand years.....D645
15: 28	When all things....	All earthly things.....E*42*, 40
	Subdued unto him..	Some by conversion, some by destruction.Z '00-368
	Be subject unto him	Jehovah, the Father.....E*42*, *86*, 40, 79
	All things under him	Under Christ E*42*, *86*, 40, 79
	May be all in all...	May be universally recognized thus.....Z '03-78
15: 29	Which are baptized.	"Buried with him by baptism into death".. E*456*, 444
	For the dead.....	On behalf of the dead world.....E*456*, 444
15: 31	I die daily.....	"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints".....Z '03-441
15: 32	With wild beasts...	The angry mob.....Z '97-252
15: 33	Corrupt g'd manners	The tendency of overhearing profane, unkind, bitter words, is gradually to make our own hearts callous and unsympathetic.....Z '97-132
15: 37	Which thou sowest.	In death E*366*, 344
	Some other grain...	Another nature: if you sow wheat you will get wheat, if you sow tares you will get tares .....Z '80-5-1

15: 38	But God	In the resurrection.....E*371*, 349
	Giveth it	The soul or being that is to be restored..E*366*, 344
	A body	A new body.....E*365*, *371*, 343, 349
	His own body.....	His own kind of body; the raised up one will be of the same nature as when he died.F706, H30
		To the Church, spirit bodies; to the world, human bodies; but not the ones lost in death E*366*, *397*, 344, 377
15: 40	Bodies terrestrial...	We know what a terrestrial body is, for we now have such; it is flesh, blood and bones: hence we know that a celestial or spirit body is not of the same composition, but is something different .....Z '79-8-2
	Of the celestial.....	Unseen as yet, except as revealed to the eye of faith by the Spirit through the Word.....A181
	Of the terrestrial...	Lost by the first Adam's sin.....A181
15: 41	One star differeth..	The rewards will not all be alike as respects glory and honor.....F419
	From another star..	One having authority over "Ten cities," another over "Five cities".....F725
	In glory	In position, magnitude and orbit.....Z '86-2-4
15: 42	Is the resurrection..	The first, chief, best, superior resurrection....F720
	Of the dead.....	The special dead.....F720
	It	The New Creature.....F727
	In corruption	Marred by sin .....N '04-3-6
	In incorruption	*Aptharsia*, that which cannot decay, a death-proof state E*414*, 396, F727
15: 43	It is sown.....	In death B133
	In dishonor	With lines of care, sorrow, etc.....B133
	Is sown in weakness	In imperfection F728
		With marks, wounds, etc.....B133
	It	The being B133
	Is raised in power..	In the perfection of the New Creature.....F728
15: 44	Sown a natural body	A human body; literally, an animal body.B133, T58
	It is raised.....	Whoever shares in the First Resurrection is raised E*340*, 316
	A spiritual body....	A *pneumatikos* body.....E*337*, 312
		With every trace of our share in the fall blotted out .....N '04-3-6
		The theory that spirit beings can be present everywhere at the same time (omnipresent) is unscriptural, confusing and erroneous... N '07-4-22
		The animal (natural) body and the spiritual body do not exist at the same time.....Z '80-4-3
	Is a natural body...	A human body which, in the resurrection, will still be earthly, human, adapted to the earth A191, 200
		An earthly resurrection which will in due time be revealed F694
	Is a spiritual body..	A special, spiritual resurrection for the Church F694
		We cannot imagine either the divine Father or our Lord Jesus without bodies of some sort.A200
15: 45	The first man Adam	There was no pre-Adamite man.....F42
	Made a living soul..	An animal being.....E*154*, 138
	The last Adam.....	The second Adam, "Root" or Life-giver.... E*154*, *466*, 138, 455
	A quickening spirit.	A life-giving Spirit being.....B107, E*154*, 138
15: 46	Which is spiritual..	*Pneumatikos* E*337*, 312
	Which is natural....	Animal E*154*, 138
15: 47	Of the earth earthy	Not a spirit being in any sense.....Z '01-217
		The energy of Jehovah operating on earthly substances produced man; the same energy operating on spirit substances produced angels E*116*, 105
	The second man....	The second Adam.....E*466*, 455
	Is the Lord.....	Not the *Logos*, nor the man Christ Jesus.E*152*, 137
	From heaven	Christ, at his second advent; no longer of the earth earthy, no longer identified with the first Adam E*154*, *466*, 138, 455
15: 48	As is the earthy....	As was the first Adam.....F721
	Such are they also..	Such will be the resurrection of those also....F721

	That are earthy....	The world of mankind in general.....F721
	As is the heavenly..	The heavenly one, Christ.....Z '80-5-1
	Such are they also..	Such will also be the resurrection of those.Z '80-5-1
	That are heavenly..	That are heavenly ones.....Z '80-5-1
		The Church F722
15: 49	And as we.....	Earthly bodies B133
	Have borne the image	The earthly father, Adam....B133, E*466*, 455, F722
	Of the earthy.....	The Church E*466*, 455
	We	Unless there be a falling away.....A198
	Shall also	Heavenly bodies B133
	Bear the image.....	"When I awake in thy likeness".....E*156*, 140
	Of the heavenly.....	The heavenly Lord, the second Adam..... B133, E*466*, 455, F722
15: 50	Flesh and blood....	Humanity: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh" .....Z '99-23
		Our Lord is not now flesh and blood, and we must be made like him to inherit the Kingdom F722
	Cannot inherit	For "A spirit hath not flesh and bones"....B128
	The Kingdom of God	"Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God".....T23
	Inherit incorruption	*Aptharsia*, that which cannot decay.....E*414*, 397
15: 51	Shall not all sleep..	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E*367*, 345
		To die is one thing; to remain unconscious, dead, is quite another.....C239
	But we shall all....	The living no less than the dead saints.....C232
	Be changed	By death, the dissolution of the earthen vessel A235, F723
		Not fall asleep, but in the moment of death be resurrected as part of the Christ.....D622
		Be made partakers of the divine nature and as invisible to mankind thereafter as are God and the heavenly angels.....D618
		Those not thus changed will never see the Lord D600
15: 52	In a moment.....	The instant of dying will be followed the next instant by the change.....Z '03-109
	At the last trump..	During the forepart of the period covered by the trump of God, the seventh trumpet, typified by the Jubilee trumpet.....B197
		The Church E*414*, 398
	And the dead.....	*Apthartos*, that which cannot decay.....E*414*, 398
	Incorruptible	*Aptharsia*, that which cannot decay, the death-proof state E*414*, 397, F727
15: 53	Put on incorruption.	All who share in the First Resurrection....E*85*, 78
	And this mortal....	*Athanasia*, deathlessness, a quality ascribed only to Jehovah, to Christ Jesus, and to his Bride A186, E*413*, 397
	Put on immortality..	
15: 54	Put on incorruption.	*Aptharsia*, that which cannot decay, the death-proof state E*414*, 397, F727
	Put on immortality..	*Athanasia*, deathlessness E*413*, 397
	Then	As soon as the little flock has been changed to the full divine nature and likeness and has begun to rule and bless the world.E*393*, 373, H66
	Brought to pass.....	Begin to be fulfilled.....Z '03-109
	That is written.....	As a promise to the world.....Z '95-193
	Death	Which as a great monster has swallowed up mankind .....Z '80-4-2
		Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7
	Is swallowed up....	"He will swallow up death in victory".....H19
15: 55	O death	"O death, I will be thy plagues".....H19
	Where is thy sting..	By the close of the Millennial Age sin and wilful sinners having been destroyed, there will be nothing thereafter to cause death.. Z '95-193
	O grave	*Hades*, oblivion E*397*, 377
		"O grave, I will be thy destruction".....H65
		"The gates of hell shall not prevail against it" .....Z '06-173
		Why did not the translators render this "Hell"? Was it to help keep the public in the dark respecting the true sentiments of the Word of God?.....Z '03-110

15:56 The sting of death.. The sting or virus which produces death and all its attendant sufferings.....Z '04-200
Not the sting of eternal torment.....Q '95-1-23
The strength of sin. To thus sting to death.....Z '04-200
15:57 The victory ..... The deliverance, triumph.....E*49*, 46
Through our Lord.. The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in the hands of Christ....Z '79-9-2
16:2 Lay by him in store Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
"Owe no man anything". The Lord's people are not to live improvidently.....Z '98-6
The degree of our prosperity should be the measure of our charities: none should give to such an extent as to bring financial bankruptcy upon himself and cause losses to others .....Z '97-262
16:15 Themselves ..... *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*"..
E*185*, 171
16:17 Glad of the coming. *Parousia*, presence B159
16:22 If any man love not *Phileo*, with duty love.....Z '01-149
Anathema maranatha He shall be condemned to the Second Death when the Lord comes.....Z '01-149

II CORINTHIANS:

1:3 Of all comfort..... The Apostle uses the word comfort ten times in this and the four succeeding verses..Z '04-294
1:4 Who comforteth us. With the holy Spirit, the Comforter.....Z '00-215
To comfort them.... "Comfort all that mourn".....Z '00-215
By the comfort..... "Patience and comfort of the Scriptures".Z '00-215
Comforted of God... "Comfort one another with these words": "Comfort yourselves together and edify one another" .....Z '00-215
1:7 Of the sufferings... "Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings" T50
1:8 Of our trouble..... At the time of the mob at Ephesus.....Z '97-252
1:10 And doth deliver... "We are saved by hope".....F697
Will yet deliver us.. From threatening evils, and later actually....F697
1:12 Fleshly wisdom .... The wisdom of this world which depends on self and takes credit to self.....Z '96-127
1:21 Hath anointed us... Made us a part of the Anointed Company, the Christ A81
1:22 Hath also sealed us. Marked or indicated us by the holy Spirit given to us.....F132
Made the imprint of his mind upon us as with a seal. This imprint becomes deeper, plainer, as we develop. This is the very cream of Christian experience. Whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection E*260*, 247
2:11 Lest Satan ..... Whose very existence is now denied by many.F610
2:13 Rest in my spirit... Mind E*343*, 318
2:16 To the one..... Because of their wrong condition of heart.Z '05-107
We are ..... Our good deeds are.....Z '05-107
The savor of death.. A bad, offensive odor.....Z '05-107
Unto death ..... Tending toward death.....Z '05-360
And to the other... To those whose hearts are right.....Z '05-107
The savor of life.... A sweet perfume of comfort and refreshment Z '05-107
Unto life ..... Tending toward life: there is no middle ground Z '05-360
Who is sufficient.... In his own strength.....Z '05-360
3:2 Read of all men.... Every Christian is a walking tract, and one which all men are sure to read.....Z '83-12-5
Particularly the professedly godly, reproving the unholy and selfish in them.....E*319*, 294
3:5 But our sufficiency.. Ability to walk contrary to the course of the world .....Z '97-85
3:6 Able ministers ..... *Diakonos*, servants F252

Not of the letter..... Absolute, strict personal conformity to every jot and title of the Law, as required under the Law Covenant .....Z '92-149

The letter killeth.... The strict letter of God's law, which will be required during the Millennial Age, would, if applied now, at once condemn all to death..A305

But the spirit..... The spirit of obedience or endeavor to observe God's law A305

3: 9 Of condemnation .... The Law Covenant.....Z '92-147

3: 13 And not as Moses... Typifying the glorified Christ.....B134

Vail over his face... Typifying the Ancient Worthies.....D630
Illustrating that when the glory of the Lord is revealed, the glory of the spiritual persons cannot be seen; they will be under cover....B134
Illustrating the inability of natural men to see spiritual beings B131

3: 16 The vail ..... The veil of ignorance, pride and human wisdom which Satan uses to becloud God's true plan of salvation.....H28

3: 17 Now the Lord..... "Though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet henceforth know we him so no more"..
E*323*, 298

Is that spirit..... *Pneuma*, invisible, powerful spirit-being...E*190*, 175
A living manifestation or pattern to us of the spirit or disposition which we should have towards God's law.....Z '92-149

There is liberty..... A willing submission to the mind of the Lord
Z '94-373
Not priestcraft, ignorance and superstition.Z '07-171
The spirit of Papacy is the very reverse.....B328

3: 18 But we all..... The truly consecrated, no others.....Z '05-329

With open face..... With no intervening veil of prejudice or fear or superstition, but with simplicity of heart and mind .....Z '05-329

As in a glass..... As reflected in the mirror of his Word and in the life of the living Word, Christ Jesus.Z '05-329

Glory of the Lord... The grandeur of his character.....F376
As revealed in the Restitution Covenant...Z '92-150

Are changed ..... In proportion as we appreciate and copy it....F376

From glory to glory. Growing more and more like Christ.....Z '02-206

4: 1 This ministry ..... Not the ministry of ruling over kings and nations nor of attempting now the world's moral uplift and regeneration, but the ministry of gathering the elect people of God, witnessing to the world, edifying the saints and laying down our lives for the brethren.....Z '99-6-10

We faint not..... Are not discouraged.....Z '99-11

4: 2 Deceitfully ..... Which some do to their loss and confusion.Z '00-37

4: 4 In whom ..... In the masses through ignorance and the more intelligent through selfishness.....E*205*, 189

The god ..... Satan, whose very existence is denied by many
E*126*, 113, F610, 627

Of this world..... Of this present evil condition of things E*205*, 189

Hath ..... By deception, error and superstition.....E*237*, 218
By inducing them to avoid reasoning on religious subjects .....Z '04-37
By means of the doctrine of the Trinity....E*66*, 61
By means of Christian Science, Theosophy, Mesmerism, Clairvoyance, Hypnotism, Swedenborgianism and Spiritualism.....S77

Blinded ..... Placed under delusions.....F307, 377
"Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....T90
A part of the mission of the Christ is to preach "Recovering of sight to the blind"
Z '00-55
"The eyes of the blind shall be opened".E*480*, 470

The minds ..... The minds of men constitute the battle-ground between the holy Spirit and the spirit of evil
E*205*, 189

Of them ..... Some more than others.....E*385*, 364

Which believe not.... Whose eyes of understanding have not been anointed with the Lord's eye-salve.....D611

		And who, therefore, have not the spirit of a sound mind E*283*, 260
		As these were the majority in Fleshly Israel, so they have been also among the Gentiles D567
	Lest the light.....	The Truth A20
	Shine unto them.....	Revealing the real character and gracious plan of the heavenly Father..... F617
		Doubtless Calvin, Luther, Knox and the Wesleys were saints, but this was because of the truths which they embraced rather than of the errors which they suffered..... Z '01-244
4: 5	Your servants	Not the world's servants..... Z '99-11
4: 6	For God	The Spirit of God, the spirit of the Truth. E*318*, 293
	To give the light....	"That was the true light"..... D238
		"The path of the just is as the shining light". F61
4: 7	But we	The Church only; mankind has no such treasure E*330*, 306
	Have this treasure...	The newly begotten mind or will or nature, the renewed mind in harmony with God's holy Spirit E*212*, *266*, 195, 245, F71
	In earthen vessels....	Fragile and leaky..... A227
		Some of which can hold more of the holy Spirit than others..... Z '98-309
		Illustrated in the Tabernacle by the pillars of gold set in sockets of copper..... T114
4: 10	Dying of the Lord...	"Filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ"..... T50
	Be made manifest....	Rendered apparent E*84*, 77
4: 11	For we which live...	As New Creatures in Christ Jesus..... Z '99-11
	Are alway	From the time our consecration is made until it is finished in death..... Z '99-11
	In our mortal flesh..	By our sufferings as a part of the whole Christ. T84
4: 14	Raised up the Lord..	Man is not immortal..... Z '94-118
4: 15	For all things.....	Christ could never have raised himself.... Z '01-122
		Not all the bad things, but all the arrangements of the divine plan..... Z '95-54
	Of many	Of the world, to be blessed by our example. Z '95-54
4: 16	Yet the inward man..	"The hidden man of the heart"..... F675
	Renewed day by day.	Becoming stronger in the Lord and the power of his might..... Z '03-425
4: 17	Light affliction	Sickness, pain, sorrow or other trouble... E*426*, 411
	But for a moment....	As compared with the longer disciplines of those who will be dealt with in the Millennial Age ..... Z '98-366
		As compared with the eternity we hope to enjoy ..... Z '03-425
	Worketh for us.....	Fits us for..... Z '03-437
		By means of the polishing which it gives us... F628
		A plain intimation that our treasures in heaven may be augmented by special zeal and faithfulness in the peculiar trials of the present time ..... Z '95-133
	Weight of glory.....	"He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"..... A211
4: 18	While we look.....	It is only *while we look* at the unseen things that our afflictions accomplish their designed work ..... Z '83-3-4
	Which are seen.....	Our present experiences..... T85
	Which are not seen..	"We walk by faith, not by sight"..... E*259*, 238
		"The just shall live by faith"..... Z '95-92
5: 1	For we	The saints, not the world..... F573
	Our earthly house....	"The house of my pilgrimage"..... Z '97-304
	Of this tabernacle...	Or tent, which is better than none, but quite unsatisfactory F673
	A building of God...	Our new, glorious, spiritual body, in every way fitted for the indwelling of the new nature and its spirit of holiness..... E*213*, 196, F663
	Not made with hands	Not produced by human powers..... F673
5: 2	In this we groan....	Because of the evil influence of the world, and the devil and our own weaknesses..... F673
		"We ourselves groan within ourselves"..... F673
	Which is from heaven	Our new, perfect, permanent body, our home.. F673

5: 3	Not be found naked..	Unclothed, without a body, asleep, waiting for the resurrection morning.....F673
5: 5	The selfsame thing...	The perfect condition we are to obtain in the resurrection F674
	The earnest	The payment beforehand, the begetting.....F673
5: 6	Home in the body...	So long as we feel entirely contented with present conditions, ourselves and our surroundings F674
	Absent from the Lord	Not "Walking with God," as we should.....F674
5: 7	We walk by faith....	Having exchanged the visible things for the invisible .....Z '04-29
	Not by sight.....	The Lord desires that we should learn to trust him where we cannot trace him; hence he leaves many things partially obscure.....F142 Spirit manifestations, therefore, would be quite out of God's plan and order.....S42
5: 8	We are confident.....	Full of faith towards God; we rejoice to walk by faith F674
	Rather to be absent..	Homeless, pilgrims and strangers on the earth.F674
	With the Lord.....	In the spirit of our fellowship.....F674
5: 9	Whether present	When we reach our home in glory.....F674
	Or absent	While we are still here, pilgrims and strangers.F674
	Be accepted of him..	Have his favor and blessing, with the assurance of ultimate acceptance.....F674
5: 10	For we must all.....	From day to day all through our pilgrimage...F675
	That every one may.	When the Nobleman returns.....F418
5: 11	The terror	The fear .....N '04-3-6
	We persuade men....	We persuade those who have made a covenant of consecration to so walk as to win the Lord's approval .....N '04-3-6 Not the fear of hell.....H11
5: 14	The love of Christ...	Holds us together.....F242
	Constraineth us	Its first effect upon a proper heart.....Z '04-22
	Then were all dead...	From the divine standpoint.....A289
5: 15	He died for all.....	"He by the grace of God, tasted death for every man" E*458*, 446
	They which live.....	Justified and begotten to newness of life....Z '99-93
5: 16	Know we no man....	No man in Christ.....D476 Not even "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself" B107
	After the flesh.....	"Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man" .....E*122*, 110 "Now the Lord is that Spirit".....E*323*, 298 "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of Christ dwelleth in you" .....Z '06-248 .....E*323*, 298
	Know we him.....	Know we him so.....Z '06-248
	No more	Because the wages of sin is everlasting death, and this was the price paid.....E*476*, 466
5: 17	Therefore if any man	A member of his Body.....F59
	Be in Christ.....	Not in some denomination.....F78
	He is a new creature	Reckonedly A227
	Old things	Human desires, sins, ambitions, hopes, plans, etc. A197, E*496*, 488
	Are passed away.....	"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female" T103
	Are become new.....	When the conversion from sin to righteousness is thorough .....Z '06-73 .....E*496*, 488
5: 18	And all things.....	All these new things.....Z '95-55 All the features of your redemption.....Z '06-23
	Who hath	Already before we were born.....Z '06-23
	Reconciled us	The Church only, not the world.....Z '06-23
	By Jesus Christ.....	By the death of Jesus Christ.....Z '06-23
	To us the ministry...	Service E*496*, 488
	Of reconciliation	*Katallage*, at-one-ment E*496*, 488
5: 19	To wit	Namely E*496*, 488
	Reconciling	At-one-ing E*496*, 488
	Unto himself	First by the satisfaction of his own justice, second by a restoration of those who turn from sin to righteousness.....Z '06-23
	Trespasses unto them.	But unto his beloved Son, who freely gave himself as our substitute.....E*456*, *496*, 444, 488

	Committed unto us...	The Royal Priesthood....E*496*, 488
	The word	Message, good tidings....E*496*, 488
	Of reconciliation	At-one-ment E*496*, 488
5: 20	Now, then	Because God has called, given us a Priesthood and this message....E*496*, 488
	Ambas'dors for Christ	"Do all in the name of the Lord Jesus," "Our citizenship is in heaven"....Z '04-72
		The English ambassador at Washington receives a salary of $60,000 per year, equivalent to more than $20 per hour. As ambassadors of the King of kings we hold a still more dignified position and our time, from God's standpoint, is worth still more....N '07-6-16
	For Christ	Our official Head or High Priest, and the Father's representative E*496*, 488
	Be ye reconciled.....	At-one E*496*, 488
5: 21	Made him to be sin..	A sin-offering E*458*, 446
	Who knew no sin....	In spite of the fact that he was born of an imperfect mother ....Z '97-52
6: 1	The grace of God....	Justification, the relation where espousal to Christ is possible....A236, F117
	In vain	By failing to use your justification for the purpose designed A236
		Those who, after being justified for a season, refuse to consecrate, should very properly hesitate to call upon the Lord in prayer, asking for more favors, while withholding from him their reasonable service....F682
		Those who "count the cost," and refuse or neglect to finish their consecration by adding to it the sacrificing feature, cease to be justified to life or to fellowship and are no longer to be esteemed members of the divine family F117
		Special favor now does not guarantee special favor in the Millennium, but often the reverse is true, as in the case of the Jews.....F118
		The Millennial blessings will be for all.....F117
6: 2	Behold, now	During the Gospel Age....T61, 118
	Is the accepted.....	*Dektos*, acceptable or receivable....A213
	Time	The time in which sacrificers, coming in the merit of Jesus and becoming dead with him, are acceptable to God....A213
		The time for sacrifice as represented by the Lord's goat T61, 118
	Beh'd, now is the day	Not a 24-hour day, any more than is the Judgment day A139
	Of salvation	The limited period in which any may attain the heavenly calling F94
		Not the only day of salvation. See comments on Isa. 49: 8, 9 here quoted....N '07-10-20
6: 3	In anything	Against the principles of truth and righteousness ....Z '86-6-6
6: 4	As the ministers....	*Diakonos*, servants F252
6: 10	Making many rich...	In faith, hope and love....Z '97-263
6: 14	Yoked together	In bonds of fellowship and friendship.....Z '93-307
		Either in marriage or in business....Z '00-218
	With unbelievers ...	With those who oppose the truth....Z '93-307
	Hath light	Truth A20
	With darkness	Ignorance A18, B168
6: 15	And what concord...	What harmony ....Z '93-308
	Hath Christ	The Body of Christ, the true Church.....Z '93-308
	With Belial	With those who say, "Let us serve other gods" Z '93-308
6: 16	The temple of God..	The Christian Church; "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God" B209, 239, C98
	With idols	Can the spirit of idolatry and the spirit of God dwell in the same heart?....Z '93-308
	Ye are the temple...	"How amiable are thy tabernacles" in the eyes of all who have the same spirit....Z '92-142
6: 17	Wherefore	In view of the fact that it is impossible to

		have the Spirit of Christ and still have fellowship with the opponents of Christ....Z '93-308
	Come out	"Come out of her my people".....Z '07-91
	From among them...	From among the enemies of Christ who show by their conduct that they do not love the Lord and the truth, and who seek only to entice the faithful from the narrow path which God has marked out.....Z '93-308
	And be ye separate..	Not friends or companions or in fellowship on any grounds .....Z '93-308
	And touch not.....	Avoid altogether; have no part or lot with.Z '93-308
	The unclean thing...	Semi-religious societies, clubs, orders, churches or anything out of harmony with the Lord; not necessarily labor organizations or insurance associations F581
7: 1	Cleanse ourselves ...	"He that hath this hope purifieth himself" Z '07-137
		"Ye also ought to wash one another's feet," "With the washing of water by the Word" Z '05-121
		"Our bodies washed with pure water"....Z '00-228
	Of the flesh.....	The mouth, the flesh, the clothing, the home and all with which we have to do.....Z '07-136
	And spirit	Mind; excluding selfishness, jealousy, covetousness, ambition, sensuality, etc.....Z '07-136
		"Bringing every thought into captivity".....F409
		In proportion as the spirit of righteousness and truth and love enter into the heart, filthy words, filthy conduct, filthy habits, filthy appearance, all begin to come under the control of the transformed mind.....Z '05-282
	Perfecting holiness...	Our Lord could do no less than set a perfect standard before us, even as when he said, "Be ye perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect" .....Z '07-137
	In the fear of God..	Reverent appreciation of his greatness, his perfection .....Z '07-137
7: 4	Filled with comfort..	The Apostle uses the word "Comfort" seven times in this chapter.....Z '04-294
	Exceeding joyful	"At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore", even in the present life.....Z '96-53
7: 10	Worketh repentance..	Leads to complete renunciation of sin and active pursuit of righteousness.....Z '02-5
8: 2	Their deep poverty..	No doubt resulting from the famine which occurred in the reign of the Emperor Claudius Z '93-350
8: 4	To the saints.....	The poor saints at Jerusalem. Most of these were from the poorer classes; on account of the unpopularity of the Christian religion they could expect no outside aid, and charity at that time was not a public affair.....Z '93-349
8: 9	Though he was rich.	In the honor and glory which he had with the Father before the world was.....E*96*, 87
		In every sense of the word, far beyond our comprehension .....Z '01-53
	Yet for your sakes...	"For the joy that was set before him"..E*111*, 394
	He became poor.....	Was made in the likeness of men.....E*111*, 394
		"The Word was made flesh".....Z '98-375
		"A body hast thou prepared me", "Who in the days of his flesh," etc.....Z '95-105
	Through his poverty.	"He humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross" E*96*, 87
	Might be rich.....	Eventually, in the Millennial Kingdom.....Z '01-53
8: 12	To that a man hath..	This will be as true of the world during the Millennial Age as it is of the Church now...A143
8: 18	The brother	Not the "Dr." or the "Rev."....F230
8: 19	But who was also....	Paul himself was evidently chosen, by vote, as the missionary of the Church.....F277
	Chosen	*Kirotoneo*, elected by a raising of the hand....F277
9: 1	To the saints.....	The poor saints at Jerusalem. A severe famine had prevailed in the vicinity of Jerusalem; the city was not a commercial one; the Christians were hated and boycotted....Z '97-330

9: 6	Reap also sparingly.	An intimation that absolute privation among the Lord's people may mean that at some time in their past lives they have failed to use a proper proportion of their means in the Lord's service.....Z '97-262
	Soweth bountifully..	"The liberal soul shall be made fat".....Z '97-262
9: 7	A cheerful giver....	A hilarious giver, not merely of money but of everything .....Z '02-42, '04-318
9: 11	Being enriched	In the heart, spiritually.....Z '97-263
9: 15	Unspeakable gift ...	Not inherent self-possession.....E*309*, 285
10: 4	Are not carnal.....	Such as swords, spears, guns, anger, malice, hatred and strife.....Z '03-423
		Therefore, the "Lord's Great Army" of trained soldiers that is to despoil Christendom is not composed of the saints.....D542
	Mighty through God	Through the Spirit, the power of God....E272, 250
	Down of strongholds	Of error and sin.....E272, 250
10: 5	Down imaginations..	Human reasonings D543
	Into captivity	By increased limitations of one's own liberty..F149
	Every thought	And so far as possible every word and act.Z '01-296
	Obedience of Christ.	Obedience to his Word, the first condition of acceptance with him.....Z '99-11
10: 10	His bodily presence.	*Parousia*, one of the two places where the word is correctly translated "Presence".....B158, 159
11: 2	Jealous over you....	The Church's present work is to make herself ready F608
	I have espoused you	In Jewish custom the espousal is the real marriage, accompanied by a written contract, stipulating all the terms.....F74
	To one husband.....	"He that hath the bride is the bridegroom".B238
	I may present you..	"The marriage of the Lamb has come".....F363
	A chaste virgin.....	Typified by Rebecca.....Z '06-313
11: 3	But I fear.....	"Let us fear, lest a promise having been left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it".....Z '04-74
	Serpent beguiled Eve	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians A61
		By following his usual methods of putting darkness for light.....Z '07-23
	Through his subtilty	His cunning S48
	So your minds.....	Through similar curiosity and fearlessness.Z '98-340
	From the simplicity.	Purity F48
11: 5	Not a whit behind..	"He is a chosen vessel unto me".....F209
	Chiefest apostles ...	Having had special visions and revelations which the other Apostles did not have.A27, F216
11: 9	And wanted	Being physically weak and possibly ailing for a time to such an extent as to be unable to work .....Z '03-40
	Macedonia supplied.	Voluntarily F288
11: 14	For Satan himself..	Whose very existence is now denied by many.F610
		In presenting the doctrine of eternal torment and thus blaspheming God's character...Z '01-246
	Is transformed	Illustrated in the change from Rome Pagan to Rome Papal.....A259
	An angel of light...	In the guise of Spiritism, etc.....B157
		Particularly within the past fifty years.....F623
		Associating with the torment theory moral platitudes, church work, hospitals, asylums.. Z '01-246
		Counterfeiting the voice of the shepherd through false teachings, backed by human organizations .....Z '03-85
11: 20	On the face.....	The louder a man boasts of himself and the more domineering over others he becomes, the more will he be respected frequently Z' 03-451
11: 25	Beaten with rods....	The apostles were not treated like lords of God's heritage F231
11: 33	Escaped his hands..	"When they persecute you in this city flee ye into another" .....Z '06-77
12: 1	Will come to visions	Which make Paul's writings of more value to us than those of all the other apostles put together F216
12: 2	Caught up	Caught away down the stream of time.....A70

	To the third heaven.	The new condition of things as it will be under the spiritual control of Christ.....A70
12: 4	Into paradise	The restored earth.....D648
	Unspeakable words..	The message of Present Truth.....Z '94-390
	It is not lawful.....	Because not yet due.....Z '94-390
	For a man to utter.	But the illumination which they gave to the Apostle's mind is still reflected in his writings, giving great force, shading and depth of meaning to his words.....A27, F215
12: 7	Thorn in the flesh..	Weak eyes F651
		A continual reminder of how once he had been a persecutor of the Church.....Z '06-183
	To buffet me.....	A thing in which Satan doubtless took great pleasure A68
12: 8	The Lord thrice....	In vain, the Lord not being pleased to grant miraculous healing to the saints.....F651
12: 9	Sufficient for thee...	To reach the mark and stand fast thereat....F374
	Perfect in weakness.	"Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world" A214
	The power of Christ.	More readily apparent to all men when the earthen vessel is seen to be merely a ready instrument, meek, willing and energetic..Z '96-20
12: 10	When I am weak...	Realize my own imperfections and shortcomings .....Z '05-349
	Then am I strong...	"Strong in the Lord and the power of his might." Self-confidence is dangerous..Z '05-349
		"He shall divide the spoil with the strong" Z '05-207
12: 12	Truly, the signs....	*Seemion*, proofs or evidences.....D598
12: 14	Not be burdensome.	I am not after your money.....F287
	But the parents.....	Looking ahead a reasonable distance.....F578
	For the children....	Providing intellectual and moral instruction...F578
		It is the duty of parents to exercise reasonable forethought and provision for those whom they have brought into being.....Z '99-155
12: 16	Being crafty	"Wise as a serpent, harmless as a dove".Z '05-361
12: 18	In the same steps...	The steps of the Master.....Z '03-346
13: 5	Examine yourselves.	For evidences of the promised chiselings, polishings, prunings, disciplines and chastisements E*252*, 232
		For your own encouragement: compare your present spiritual condition with the past, when you knew not Christ.....Z '93-118
13: 8	Against the truth...	We dare not utter a word or move a finger against a member of the Body of Christ Z '02-233
	But for the truth...	For righteousness .....Z '05-249
13: 11	Live in peace.....	Among yourselves .....Z '98-26

GALATIANS:

1: 1	Neither by man.....	"I am ordained a preacher and an Apostle"..F276
	Jesus Christ and God	Paul ignores any "Third person".....E*298*, 275
	Who raised him.....	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
1: 4	Present evil world..	The present epoch, under the limited control of Satan A67
	God and our Father.	To whom the price was paid.....E*461*, 450
1: 6	From him	From Paul .....Z '83-11-3
1: 7	Is not another.....	For there can be but one.....Z '94-350
1: 8	Any other Gospel...	Than the condemnation of our race in Adam, and reinstatement only as a result of faith in Christ's precious blood.....D242
		"If any man teach otherwise withdraw thyself" F256
		Papal comment on this text is, "Catholics should not spare their own parents, if heretics" B320
1: 12	By the revelation...	The visions which make Paul's writings of unspeakable value F216
	Of Jesus Christ.....	"With the holy Spirit sent down from heaven" F225
1: 15	Who separated me..	Set me apart for a special work.....F209

	F'm my moth's womb	An illustration of the importance of prenatal influence ..... Z '94-219
1: 16	Immediately	Prompt obedience is specially pleasing to the Lord ..... Z '83-3-5
1: 19	The Lord's brother..	Second cousin ..... Z '02-135
2: 1	Then 14 years after..	At the time mentioned in Acts 15: 2..... Z '92-349
2: 2	By revelation	The Lord sent me not to learn of them, but to communicate to them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles..... Z '83-11-3
	Unto them	Unto the other Apostles..... A27
2: 3	But neither Titus....	Because he was not a Jew, but a full-blooded Greek F227
2: 8	Of the circumcision..	The Jews F216, 226
2: 11	I withstood him.....	It is evident that the different Apostles had different degrees of insight into God's plan... A27
2: 12	Separated himself....	Forgetting the truths he learned at the time of the conversion of Cornelius..... A80
2: 13	Their dissimulation..	Double-dealing F224
2: 16	Works of the Law...	"Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the Law".. E*456*, 444
2: 17	Justified by Christ...	"Who was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification"..... E*456*, 445
2: 20	Nevertheless I live...	I, the New Creature..... T65
	Yet not I.....	Not the Old Creature, represented by the Lord's Goat T65
	But Christ	The Christ mind..... T65
	Liveth in me.....	Crucifying and keeping under my depraved and justified human nature and its will..... T65
	I live by the faith...	As a New Creature..... T65
3: 3	By the flesh.....	How unreasonable the thought that after 1800 years of instruction in the spirit, the Master's work should be finished by a second advent in the flesh..... Z '80-8-2, N '06-10-29
3: 5	He therefore	Paul himself F216
3: 8	God would justify....	Actually, not reckonedly..... F107
	The heathen	The Gentiles, all mankind..... T91
	Through faith	Through belief in, acceptance, and compliance with the New Covenant..... F107
	Before the Gospel....	Good tidings of a salvation from death.... E*402*, 384, T91
	Shall all nations.....	"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God" E*27*, 26
	Be blessed	Justified T91
3: 10	Cursed	In addition to the curse already resting on our race ..... Z '94-342
	Is every one.....	Every Israelite ..... Z '94-342
	Of the Law.....	The Law Covenant..... Z '94-342
3: 13	Christ hath redeemed	*Exagorazo*, publicly purchased and taken possession of E*443*, 430
	Us	Jews, who alone are under the curse of the Law Covenant ..... Z '94-343
	Made a curse.....	He bore the penalty of the curse, death.... Z '84-2-3
3: 14	Through Jesus Christ.	The promised Seed..... C169
		"Through faith in Christ, but not by the works of the Law"..... E*456*, 445
	That we	We Israelites ..... Z '94-350
		As members of his Body..... C169
3: 16	The promises made...	That all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth should be blessed..... B13, E*27*, *486*, 26, 476, F72
	And to seeds.....	The Apostle Paul believed so fully in the verbal accuracy of the Scriptures that he bases his whole argument on a single letter of a word..... Z '79-11-7
	And to thy Seed.....	Typified by Isaac..... C366
	Which is Christ.....	Primarily the Head, secondarily the Body..... T91
3: 17	That the Covenant..	The Abrahamic Covenant, still in force..... F360
		Originally proposed to Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia B44
	That was confirmed..	Made after Terah's death, when Abraham came into Canaan B44

	The Law	The Law Covenant, the first feature of which was the Passover.....B44, F360
	Was 430 years after..	Link No. 20 in the true Bible chronology.....B44
		"Now the sojourning of the children of Israel was 430 years".....B47
		"By faith Abraham sojourned in the land of promise".....B47
	Cannot disannul	Cannot in any manner change the terms and conditions of the Abrahamic Covenant..Z '94-341
3: 19	It was added.....	Illustrated in the type by the breastplate of judgment placed on the front of the ephod...T34
	Of transgressions.....	Because sin was spreading rapidly and men were degrading very rapidly.....Z '94-341
		To manifest sin in its true light.....Z '94-350
	Till the Seed.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....Z '94-341
	To whom the promise	The Abrahamic Covenant.....Z '94-341
3: 20	But God is one.....	To whom alone the price was paid.....E*461*, 450
3: 23	Kept under the Law	Israel as a nation is still bound by the Law Covenant. Christ and the New Covenant which he mediates is the only door of escape from it.....Z '94-344
	Shut up	Waiting for the Good Shepherd to open the door .....Z '94-344
3: 24	Our schoolmaster	Pedagogue or servant.....Z '94-350
	To bring us.....	Israelites .....Z '94-350
	Unto Christ	By showing us that it is impossible for us to attain to everlasting life without his assistance .....Z '06-267
	Justified by faith.....	In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith restitution.....F104
3: 28	Male nor female.....	In the Lord's estimation of his people, but this does not admit of lax conduct on the part of those who are still in the flesh.....F485
	In Christ Jesus.....	"Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a New Creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new".....T103
3: 29	And if ye.....	The Church E27, 26
	Be Christ's	Become members in particular of the Body of Christ F361, T91
		He does not say "If ye be Jews" or "If ye be Anglo-Israelites" or "If ye be church-members" .....Z '94-275
	Then are ye.....	Believers, together with Jesus.....A85, H40
	Abraham's	"If ye were Abraham's children ye would do the works of Abraham:" "To the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham".....H42
	Seed	Spiritual children, the Body of Christ..... C297, E*412*, *420*, 395, 403, H40
		"The children of the promise are counted for the seed" .....Z '79-8-5
		"The Christ is not one member but many"....A82
	And heirs	Ingrafted branches in the olive tree.....F433
	According to the.....	According to the Abrahamic Covenant.....H40
	Promise	"In thy Seed" all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth shall be blessed..... A97, C297, E*486*, 476
4: 2	Tutors and governors	"Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not"....Z '94-352
4: 4	Fulness of the time..	God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan.....B25
	Was come	For love to manifest itself.....E*463*, 451
	Made of a woman....	"The Word was made flesh".....E*117*, 105
4: 5	To redeem	*Exagorazo*, publicly purchase and take possession of E*444*, 430
	Them	Israelites .....Z '94-350
	Were under the Law.	The Law Covenant; thus doubly condemned.. E*432*, *444*, 417, 430
	That we might receive	What was impossible until the race was redeemed E*192*, 177
	The adoption of sons.	The spirit of adoption now and full adoption at the establishment of the Kingdom...E*121*, 109
4: 6	And because ye.....	Ye Gentiles who were not under the Law..Z '94-351

	Are sons	As well as we Israelites.....Z '94-351
	Spirit of his Son.....	The seal of your adoption as sons.....Z '94-158
4: 7	No more a servant...	A member of the House of Servants.....B246
	But a son.....	A member of the House of Sons.....B246
4: 9	The beggarly elements	"The elements shall melt with fervent heat" Z '79-9-1
4: 10	Ye observe days.....	Thus showing that you are mere babes in Christ .....Z '94-364
4: 11	I am afraid of you...	That the Christ life is not definitely formed in you .....Z '03-375
4: 13	Through infirmity ...	Being at the time in a semi-invalid condition Z '02-149
4: 15	Given them to me....	If it had been possible for you to thus relieve me of my thorn in the flesh.....F651
4: 19	Of whom I travail...	Because of whom I travail.....D575
	Be formed in you....	As illustrated in the natural begetting, quickening and birth, so also in the spiritual: after the New Creature is formed, if there be a quickening to spiritual activity, and if there be no mishap, no miscarriage, there will in due time be the birth of a glorious spirit being .....Z '90-12-6
4: 22	That Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....A85
	By a bondmaid.....	Hagar, type of the Law Covenant.....F170
	By a freewoman.....	Sarah, type of the Abrahamic Covenant or promise A85
4: 23	But he	Ishmael, type of Natural Israel.....F170
	But he	Isaac, type of the Christ.....F170
4: 25	Is Mount Sinai.....	The rocky, barren mountain where the Law Covenant was given.....Z '92-106
	To Jerusalem	Continually besieged and in captivity.....Z '92-106
	With her children....	Under the Law Covenant.....F361
4: 26	But Jerusalem	Spiritual Zion C297
		The Kingdom soon to come into power to bless the world .....Z '92-107
	Which is above.....	Symbolized by Sarah.....C297
	Mother of us all.....	"There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer" Z '96-97
4: 27	Rejoice thou barren..	The Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah..F361
4: 28	Are the children.....	The antitypical Isaac, of which Christ is the Head F361
	Of promise	Begotten of God in the womb of the Abrahamic Covenant E*116*, 105
4: 29	After the flesh.....	Ishmael, type of the Jew under the Law Covenant F361
	After the spirit.....	By promise, Isaac, type of the Christ.....F361
4: 30	For the son.....	Ishmael, type of the Jew under the Law.....F361
	Of the bondwoman...	Hagar, type of the Law Covenant.....F361
	Shall not be heir.....	Shall not be the true Seed.....T33
	With the son.....	Isaac, type of the Christ.....F361
	Of the freewoman....	Sarah, type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F361
4: 31	Of the bondwoman...	Members of the House of Servants.....B246
	But of the free.....	Members of the House of Sons.....B246
5: 1	In the liberty.....	Freedom from bondage to sin.....Z '98-340
		Justification, the title to life through Christ the Redeemer .....Z '94-373
		The very reverse of the spirit of Papacy.....B328
	Wherewith Christ ...	"Whom the Son makes free is free indeed"..C145
	Hath made us free...	Free from the Law Covenant.....F362
	And be not entangled	By human creeds, confessions, etc.....F242
	Again	Which Satan surely will endeavor to accomplish in every way in his power.....C188
	With the yoke.....	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-351
		The sectarian yoke.....C145, 188
	Of bondage	To human organizations.....F234
5: 2	I, Paul, say unto you	You Gentiles, with whom it has not been a national custom F226
	If ye be circumcised.	With the object of trying to commend yourselves to God by obedience to the Law.F226, H41
5: 4	Justified by the Law.	"Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight".....E*456*, 444
5: 9	A little leaven.....	Corruption, error, sin.....F464, T93
5: 12	Cut off	Not tormented for ever and ever.....Z '82-5-8

5: 13	Called unto liberty...	The privilege of sacrificing present rights for the sake of the Truth and its service.....F92
	To the flesh.....	To do evil.....F92
	By love serve.....	Service which love prompts renders the most arduous task easy and is acceptable to God Z '79-9-6
5: 14	As thyself	It does not say "Better than thyself": Christ's self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement .....Z '06-202
5: 15	Bite and devour.....	The truth seems to take hold of the stronger characters. A diamond surrounded by mud would scratch nothing, but place a dozen diamonds together and the more you get rid of the mud element the more grinding, scouring and cutting there is likely to be. Polished diamonds may do more scratching than rough ones.....Z '06-104
	One another	Even in the Apostles' time there was a spirit among the Lord's people to fight with one another instead of to fight the devil, the spirit of the world and the weaknesses of the flesh .....Z '06-296
5: 16	Walk in the Spirit...	The Spirit or mind of Christ, the Spirit of the Truth D476, E*200*, 184 E*218*, 201
	Not fulfil the lust...	The desire E*218*, 201
5: 17	The flesh lusteth.....	Desireth .....Z '02-190
	Against the spirit....	The new will or mind.....Z '98-212
	Ye cannot do.....	Perfectly E*218*, 201
	That ye would.....	That ye New Creatures would.....F403
5: 19	Works of the flesh...	And of the devil.....Q '04-1-23
5: 21	Inherit the Kingdom	Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
5: 22	Fruit of the spirit...	Gradually developed and matured by labor E*196*, 180
	Joy	Love exultant F186
	Peace	Love in repose F186
	Long suffering	Love enduring F186
	Gentleness	Love in society.....F186
	Goodness	Love in action.....F186
	Faith	Love on the battlefield of life.....F186
5: 23	Meekness	Love in resignation.....F186
	Temperance	Love in training.....F186
5: 24	That are Christ's....	His consecrated ones, prospective members of his Bride .....Z '06-298
		Implying that not all of the congregation at Galatia were such.....T117
	Crucified the flesh....	Counting it as condemned to death: utterly opposed to sin to the last gasp.....Z '06-298
5: 25	Walk in the spirit...	Make progress in the spiritual life.....Z '95-8
5: 26	Of vain glory.....	Influence, power, authority amongst the brethren .....Z '06-298 E*337*, 313
6: 1	Which are spiritual..	*Pneumatikos*, Spirit-begotten E*202*, 185
	Spirit of meekness...	*Pneuma*, disposition, not a person.....E*202*, 185
	Thou also be tempted	By the old selfish nature, in violation of some of the requirements of the perfect law of love D476
6: 2	Bear ye	Seek to relieve by sympathy and counsel..Z '05-311
	One another's burdens	Of bereavement, financial embarrassment, business and family cares, physical and mental suffering, sudden distress, great perplexities and anxieties, conscious sins.....Z '05-311 Z '83-11-2
		Faults, infirmities .....Z '83-11-2
6: 3	When he is nothing..	It sometimes happens that those who are ignorant as well as poor become puffed up in their fleshly mind as well as those who are wise and rich.....Z '96-19
6: 4	Prove his own work..	Every Christian is individually responsible for the exercise of his own Christian common sense .....Z '95-53
6: 5	His own burden.....	His own proper duties — a different word in the Greek from that in verse 2.....Z '83-11-2
6: 6	Com'unicate unto him	Call his attention to any matter seeming to bear on the subject discussed; thus all are to be critics — never, however, for debate or for fun or to find fault, but to keep the Body of Christ and his teachings pure.....F262

6: 7	Be not deceived.....	Do not deceive yourselves into thinking that God will be pleased with anything less than your continual opposition to every form of unrighteousness. Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people and yet blind to justice, righteousness, in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others.....Z '04-56
6: 8	For he that.....	In the Church.....Z '04-57
	Soweth to his flesh..	By allowing the selfish, unjust, unrighteous desires of the flesh to have sway in his heart and life .....Z '04-57
	Reap corruption	The Second Death.....Z '04-57
	To the Spirit.....	Resisting the desires of the flesh towards selfishness .....Z '04-57
		As a gift-reward.....E*404*, 386
6: 10	Opportunity	After having done first of all the Father's will E*131*, 117
		When our Lord Jesus, for a brief time, had no Jewish companions to preach to, he used the occasion to preach to the Samaritan woman Z '00-45
	Let us do good.....	Temporally and spiritually.....Z '93-350
	Unto all men.....	Including our enemies.....F189
		Including those who have been disfellowshiped by the Church.....F290
	Household of faith...	Which includes not only the sanctified in Christ Jesus, but all who have faith in the Lord as their Redeemer from sin and its penalty .....Z '00-368
6: 11	Ye see how large....	With what large characters, indicating that he could not see to write a fine hand.....Z '93-181
	With mine own hand	In spite of my weak eyes, my "Thorn in the flesh" F651
6: 12	As many	Illustrated today by some who refrain from preaching the truth on the "Hell" question for fear of losing members.....H12
6: 16	To this rule.....	The rule of the New Creature.....Z '95-168
	Peace be on them....	There is no true peace to be found outside of harmony with the Creator.....Z '95-168
	And mercy	Because God judges us only according to our heart's desires and efforts.....Z '95-168
	And upon the Israel..	"They are not all Israel that are of Israel"...C62
	Of God	Spiritual Israel, the Christian Church, as contrasted with Fleshly Israel.....B204, D23
6: 17	Marks of the Lord...	As Christ's bond-servant.....Z '94-374

EPHESIANS:

1: 1	To the saints.....	Holy ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this epistle .....Z '02-105
	In Christ	This expression or its equivalent occurs twenty times in this epistle.....Z '03-88
1: 3	Father of our Lord..	Christ never claimed to be "One in person" E*90*, 82
	With all spiritual....	*Pneumatikos*, of a spirit kind.....E*337*, 313
	In heavenly places...	In the "Holy" and "Most Holy".....T80
1: 4	Chosen us in him....	As an exception to his general plan for mankind A193
	Before the foundation	Not "From the foundation," as in the case of the Sheep class of the Millennial Age.....H50
	That we	Ultimately F192
1: 5	Unto the adoption...	"To as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons of God"..E*192*, 177
	Of children	Children of God, brethren of Christ.....E*121*, 109
1: 6	Made us accepted....	Justified us T47

	In the Beloved.....	Only T47
1: 7	We have redemption.	*Apolutrosis*, deliverance from the divine curse and wrath, justification, enjoyed now..... E448, 435, F159
	Forgiveness of sins...	Of our sins, for which Christ paid the penalty E472, 461
	Riches of his grace..	"The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich". Z '01-55
1: 8	In all wisdom.....	"Who of God is made unto us wisdom"...Z '98-52
	And prudence	As we could bear it..... Z '86-2-3
1: 9	Made known unto us.	The Christian Church..... A26 To the saints only, in this present time..N '04-2-14
	The mystery	The secret A26
1: 10	In the dispensation..	Or epoch A219
	The fulness of times.	The Millennial Age..... N '03-11-22
	Gather together	Re-establish under God's dominion and law...S114
	In one	In one harmonious family, though on different planes of being..... C330 "There shall be one fold and one shepherd" Z '05-90
	All things	The disordered things..... S114 All who submit themselves to Christ willingly Z '95-55
	In Christ	Under Christ ..... Z '86-2-3 This is well illustrated by a pyramid, all of whose lines conform to the top-stone, the chief, upper, corner-stone..... A242
	Which are in heaven.	Spiritual things ..... S114 "All power is given unto me in heaven"..... A289
	Which are on earth..	Human things S114
	Even in him.....	Even under him..... Z '86-2-3
1: 11	Being predestinated..	As a class, as to qualifications..... E121, 109
	Worketh all things...	All the conditions and circumstances of the present and past..... Z '95-55 Gradually unfolding the various features of his great plan from age to age..... A73 Even bringing about the train of modern inventions A167
	Of his own will.....	Which, for the present, for beneficent purposes, sees good to permit imperfect beings and imperfect conditions to exist..... E427, 412
1: 13	Ye were sealed.....	Marked or indicated by the holy Spirit given to you ..... F132 Given the assurance that you shall inherit the exceeding great and precious promises after you have faithfully endured the tests of your love and devotion which God will apply; this is the very cream of Christian experience. Whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection..E269, 246 "Grieve not the holy Spirit, whereby ye are sealed" E267, 246, T37
	Spirit of promise....	Not the so-called "Third Person"..... E267, 246
1: 14	Is the earnest.....	Or assurance A202
	Of our inheritance...	Which we cannot fully enter until our covenant is faithfully finished in actual death..... F445
	Until the redemption.	*Apolutrosis*, deliverance E168, 453, 153, 441
	Purchased possession.	Mankind; the rights, privileges, life and kingdom originally given to Adam; and the earth itself; all that was lost..... A247, D633, 648, E241, 449, 453, 221, 436, 441, F669 In the type the blood was poured at the base of the altar, showing that the earth was purchased back from the curse..... T42 "The earth is the Lord's:" no deeds now on record are valid; Christ will redivide the earth, giving its most desirable places to the meek D310, 633
1: 17	The God of our Lord	Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E41, 90, 39, 82
	Spirit of wisdom.....	Not another God, nor a person in any sense.. E202, 186
1: 18	Being enlightened ...	Gradually, by an understanding of the truth...F143
	Hope of his calling..	The High Calling, the Heavenly Calling. E162, 147

		The blessing of the world....Z '99-9
1: 19	Of his power.....	"All power is given unto me".....E*304*, 281
1: 20	He raised him.....	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
	His own right hand..	Position of favor and power.....A92
1: 21	Far above	"Him hath God highly exalted".....E*410*, 393
	All principality	"Being so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they".....F65
	And every name.....	Next to Jehovah.....A134
1: 22	And gave him.....	Our Lord did not call himself to the position of headship of the Church but was appointed to it. "No man taketh this honor to himself".....Z '03-427
	To be the Head.....	Typified in the Jewish Priesthood by the fact that the under-priests wore bonnets, and in the Royal Priesthood that the sisters, typifying the Church, also have their heads covered T36
	Over all things.....	"That in all things he might have the preeminence".....A82
2: 1	Who were dead.....	Under the death sentence.....Z '03-88
2: 2	To the prince.....	Satan, whose very existence is denied by many D611, E*126*, 113, F610
	Power of the air.....	Spiritual rulership; "We shall be caught up to meet the Lord in the air".....C238
		Accounting in part for the great winds, cyclones and tornadoes of recent years.....S80
		Illustrated by the great storm in which he tried to drown our Lord in the sea of Galilee Z '04-58
	That now worketh...	As ruler of the darkness of this world.....A68
	Children of disobed'ce	Putting evil for good and good for evil..A250, F199
2: 3	By nature	The whole world of mankind.....Z '04-335
	Children of wrath....	Through the fallen nature inherited.....Z '85-10-3
		All mankind under the death-curse.....E*17*, 17
		All not justified by faith in Christ's blood....D242
		The wrath affects even the Church.....E*160*, 145
		Reckonedly not including the Church, because they have received the Spirit of Adoption as sons.....E*121*, 108
	Even as others.....	Many of whom are children of the wicked one, whose works they do.....D242
2: 4	Is rich in mercy.....	Contrary to the views entertained by those who teach the doctrine of eternal torment Z '03-88
	He loved us.....	Sympathetically .....Z '03-88
2: 5	Dead in sins.....	Figuratively dead H43
	Hath quickened us...	Made us reckonedly alive.....H43
	Together with Christ.	As his brethren, not his sons.....E*162*, 147
		It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....N '04-7-3
	Ye are saved.....	Have reached this reckonedly saved position.Z '03-89
2: 6	In heavenly places...	In the "Holy," the first of the Heavenlies.....T22
2: 7	The ages to come....	Including the Millennial Age.....A219
		The countless ages of eternity.....A292
		Of these ages the Word of God reveals nothing and it would be improper for us to inquire. "Secret things belong unto God, but things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children".....O-24
	The exceeding riches.	Gratification for the high qualities of heart and mind of the New Creation, which will correspond to the harmonies of music for the natural ear, pleasing odors and flavors and scenes, and the most pleasurable thrills of the heart .....Z '03-90
		Which the human mind can approximate, but cannot clearly conceive.....A292
	Through Christ Jesus	Who are in Christ Jesus.....Z '03-89
2: 8	Grace are ye saved..	There was no obligation on God's part to recover anybody F105
	Through faith	Ignorance is not a ground of salvation.....A100
	Not of yourselves....	It was made possible because of conditions and circumstances which God arranged.....Z '98-107

2: 9	Not of works.....	Justification is a free gift, but if not followed by works it is received in vain.....Z '01-231
2: 10	Are his workmanship	His children, Christ's brethren.....E162, 147
2: 12	The commonwealth...	The polity H40
	Of Israel	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
	Covenants of promise	Given to Israel only up to the time of the casting off of the Jewish House.....H40
	Having no hope.....	No encouragements, no promises.....F358
		It would be impossible for the world to sell its birthright; it has none to sell.....N '06-1-28
2: 13	The blood of Christ..	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-155
2: 15	Of twain	Jews and Gentiles.....Z '79-7-7
	One new man.....	The second Adam, the Christ, Head and Body Z '79-7-7
2: 19	And foreigners	Like the rest of the world, who are not recognized as sons of God.....Z '93-351
	But fellow-citizens ..	It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....N '04-7-3
	With the saints.....	Of the heavenly Kingdom, and as such should claim only such rights under the kingdoms of this world as are accorded to aliens.....A267
2: 20	Of the Apostles.....	The inspired mouthpieces of the Lord.....F217
	Chief cornerstone....	The Top-stone, laid in heaven, the ideal of the whole structure; chiseled and polished and fitted for its position like the other living stones E252, 232
2: 21	All the building.....	Beautifully illustrated by the Great Pyramid..C330
	An holy temple.....	"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....B209, 239, C98
3: 1	For this cause.....	For the building up of the Church, the temple of God.....F217
3: 3	Unto me the mystery	The High Calling.....B202
3: 5	Was not made known	And to this day is understood only by the truly consecrated .....N '04-2-14
	As it is now.....	During this Gospel Age.....Z '81-5-1
	His holy apostles....	His saints .....Z '81-5-1
	And prophets	Public expounders .....Z '81-5-1
3: 6	Of the same Body...	Made the under-members of the Body of Christ.F199
		The Head of which has "Life in himself"..E418, 396
3: 8	Less than the least..	The very least.....S115
	Is this grace given...	Was this favor given.....S115
	That I should preach	Announce the glad tidings.....S115
	Among the Gentiles..	Among the nations.....S115
	Unsearchable riches..	Boundless wealth S115
3: 9	The fellowship	The method of administration or operation...S115
		The terms under which participation in the New Creation may be obtained.....F217
	Of the mystery.....	Of that secret plan.....S115
	Hath been hid in God	A mystery which has been hid so long suggests that the work that is to follow its completion must be an immense work, worthy of such preparations A88
	Created all things....	Including Satan, who was originally perfect and upright F612
3: 10	That now	Henceforth S115
	In heavenly places...	In the heavenlies.....S115
	By the Church.....	Through the instrumentality of the Church....S115
	The manifold	Much diversified E17, 17, S115
	Wisdom of God.....	Manifested in the creation of rose, pink and pansy, cherubim, seraphim, angels and men..F62
		Manifested in choosing different methods of dealing with fallen angels and fallen men.. E428, 413
3: 11	The eternal purpose..	A plan of the ages.....S115
3: 15	The whole family....	All who shall ultimately come into harmony with God .....Z '03-411
3: 17	That Christ	The spirit of Christ.....E243, 224
	Dwell in your heart..	Sit as king, ruler, director of every thought, word and deed.....E243, 224
	Grounded in love....	In the holy Spirit or disposition.....E243, 224

3: 18	Able to comprehend..	What is almost impossible to one blinded by the doctrine, "Thou shalt not surely die"..F623
3: 19	The love of Christ...	For the fallen angels as well as for fallen man.S119
	Passeth knowledge...	Human knowledge F220
3: 20	Worketh in us.....	"It is God that worketh in us to will and to do" .....Z '00-343
3: 21	In the Church.....	By and through the Church.....T98
	Throughout all ages..	Indicating that mankind will always praise the Lord through his Anointed.....T98
4: 1	Walk worthy	So that you may not become a castaway from the prize B28
		It is because the Great Company does not walk worthily that it fails to receive the great reward .....Z '96-190
4: 3	Unity of the Spirit...	"Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory" F282
4: 4	There is one Body...	The members in particular of the Body of Christ, the Church of the living God, the Little Flock, the Seed of Abraham, including all the fully consecrated, and no others.Q '91-7-4
	And one Spirit.....	The spirit of the truth, of holiness, of love.. F239, Q '91-7-4
	Called in one hope...	We are to think of only the one hope; we have no choice in the matter.....F93
	Of your calling.....	The Call is, "I beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, present your bodies a living sacrifice" F125
4: 5	One Lord	There is only one Head to the one Body.....F229
		"The beginning of the creation of God", who himself created all things else, who "Was made flesh", who "Gave himself a ransom for all", who "Was made alive in the spirit", who was highly exalted to the Divine Nature, and is now "Lord of all", angels and men, living and dead.....Q '91-7-5
	One baptism	Consecration .....Z '04-127
		And only one proper symbol of it.....F452
4: 8	Captivity captive ...	Literally, "A multitude of captives". Our Lord purchased the whole race of mankind, captives to sin and death.....N '07-5-4
	And gave gifts.....	"The heavenly gift," at Pentecost.....E228, 210
4: 10	He that descended...	Into the grave.....Z '95-106
	Above all heavens...	Powers of spiritual control.....A318
4: 11	Gave some apostles..	Male apostles F269, T102
	And some prophets...	Male prophets F269, T102
	And some evangelists	Male evangelists F269, T102
	And some pastors....	Male pastors, "I suffer not a woman to teach" F269, T102
		Shepherds, to individually visit, encourage, strengthen, hold together and defend from wolves F246
	And teachers	Possibly helpers of either sex, or else male teachers, previously mentioned in the verse.F270
4: 12	For the perfecting...	The teaching, instruction, qualification...E307, 284
	Of the ministry.....	Of service; the glorious service or ministry of the Millennial Kingdom.....F239, T102
4: 13	Unto a perfect man..	"And he is the Head of the Body".....F362
4: 14	No more children....	"Such as have need of milk and not of strong meat" .....Z '05-265
4: 15	The truth in love....	The severe, hard truths as softly as possible Z '98-190
	Grow up into him....	The foundation of all hope is laid not on earth but in the heavens.....A243
	Which is the Head...	"Now he that is joined to the Lord (not to some sect) is one spirit".....C186
4: 16	By that	By that lubrication.....Z '97-295
	Which every joint...	Every member of the congregation.....E267, 245
	Of itself	*Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*".. E186, 171
4: 23	In the spirit.....	*Pneuma*, character, disposition.....E343, 319
4: 24	Put on the new man.	"The hidden man of the heart".....F675
4: 25	Every man truth.....	This does not require, however, that we should

tell all we know in all cases. Some people ask questions they have no right to ask..Z '02-29

4: 26 Angry and sin not... Anger prompted by love should be controlled by love .....Z '83-2-2

4: 27 Place to the devil.... Whose very existence is now denied by many..F609

4: 28 Let him labor..... Many are bold to pray for things they will not work for F651

That he may have... "Owe no man anything". The Lord's people are not to live improvidently.....Z '98-6

4: 29 Out of your mouth, "Speak evil of no man".....Z '00-72

4: 30 Grieve not the Spirit Do nothing that would violate your covenant, or cause grief or smiting of conscience to your new mind.....E*286*, 264

Ye are sealed..... Marked or indicated by the holy Spirit given to you F132

"Sealed with that holy Spirit of promise".....T37

Given the assurance that you shall inherit the exceeding great and precious promises after you have endured faithfully the tests of your love and devotion which God will apply; this is the very cream of Christian experience in this life: whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection E*269*, 247

Day of redemption... *Apolutrosis*, deliverance in the First Resurrection E*268*, *449*, 246, 437, F159

4: 32 Even as God..... Who waited to be gracious to us and who desired to pardon us, but who nevertheless first required our repentance.....Z '94-267

For Christ's sake.... Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice.. E*472*, 462

5: 2 And a sacrifice..... The blood of bulls and goats could not take away sins E*457*, 446

To God ..... To whom the price was paid.....E*461*, 450

5: 4 Nor foolish talking.. Gross, lascivious talking.....Z '02-73, 74

Nor jesting ..... Half suggestions of profanity or vice....Z '02-73, 74

5: 5 In the Kingdom..... Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23

5: 9 Of the Spirit..... Of the light (so read old MSS.).....Z '96-148

5: 11 Unfruitful ..... Sin is destructive in its tendencies instead of productive. Its tendency is towards death.. Z '02-74

Works of darkness... Unscriptural doctrines and unholy life.....D173

Secret societies D45

Our homes should be well lighted: even the natural light is a foe to the darkness of sin Z '02-74

Rather reprove them. Refuse to listen to or to have any share in evil reports of others.....Z '05-215

5: 13 Are made manifest... Shown to be wrong.....E*318*, 293

By the light..... Truth A20

5: 14 Awake ..... Get the eyes and ears of your understanding open .....Z '02-73

Thou that sleepest... Young converts, like newborn babes, are much inclined to sleep, but while this in nature is profitable, in grace it is dangerous.....Z '02-73

And arise ..... Put forth the energy of the new mind and new will in directing and controlling the mortal body .....Z '02-73

From the dead..... Superior to the fallen tendencies of your own flesh, common to the world of mankind..Z '02-73

Give thee light..... And increasing knowledge and appreciation of truth and righteousness.....Z '02-74

5: 15 Circumspectly ..... *Circum*, around; *spectus*, to look closely....Z '05-212

5: 16 Redeeming ..... *Exagorazo*, purchasing and securing out of.E*444*, 431

The time ..... As large a proportion of it as possible for devotion to higher interests.....E*444*, 431

The days are evil.... Unfavorable to spiritual progress, presenting thousands of temptations for worldly pleasure, ease, fame, etc.....Z '02-74

5: 18 Not drunk with wine. Intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614

Intoxicated with the spirit of the world, the mixed wine of Babylon, of churchianity, having a form of godliness and tending to

stupefy and give illicit joy: love for sectarianism ..... Z '02-75

But be filled..... By first being emptied of the spirit of self-will Z '99-92

By keeping in close communication with the Lord, the Word and the brethren.....E*265*, **244**

By earnestly searching the Word to know and do his will.....E*223*, **205**

With the Spirit..... *Pneuma*, the spirit of God, spirit of the Truth.. E*338*, **313**

"If any man have not the spirit of Christ he is none of his".....E*265*, **244**

"Let the spirit of Christ dwell in you richly" E*200*, **184**

The new wine, the new exhilarant, the new antidote for care and pain and trouble.....Z '99-250

The result of the fruitage of the vine which the heavenly Father planted, of which Christ is the central stock and of which his followers are all branches.....Z '02-75

5: 19 Speak'g to yourselves There is no suggestion of a clergy class here Z '95-260

In spiritual songs.... *Pneumatikos*, in accord with your new spirit.. E*338*, **313**

And making melody.. "My life flows on in endless song".....Z '99-202

5: 20 For all things..... Because all things work together for our good Z '93-12

5: 22 Wives ..... As types of the Church.....F495

Your own husbands.. As types of Christ.....F495

5: 23 Head of the wife..... "The head of the woman is the man".....F270

"God called their name Adam".....T101

Christ is the Head... The husband E*52*, **49**

The forerunner; none preceded him as members of the Christian Church.....B202

5: 26 And cleanse it..... "Having our bodies washed with pure water" E*457*, **445**

"Sanctify them through thy Truth"....E*264*, **243**

Washing of water.... Typified by the washings of the Levitical priesthood T29

5: 27 Not having spot..... On the robe of Christ's righteousness.....Z '01-95

And without blemish. Additionally, she must prove that she possesses a consuming love for the Bridegroom, and an untiring devotion to his name and principles C209

5: 30 Members of his Body "The Christ is not one member, but many"..A82

5: 33 That she reverence... Not with a slavish fear, but a reverence of love and devotion.....F498

6: 2 Honor thy father.... It is quite proper for the New Creature to quote from the Law or any other part of the Scripture anything which will help to make clear the Father's will concerning us....Z '94-356

6: 5 Servants ..... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480

6: 6 From the heart..... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E*358*, **335**

6: 10 Strong in the Lord.. By not loving the world, by laying aside besetting sins, by assembling with the Lord's people, and by searching the Scriptures daily..F729

6: 11 Against the wiles.... Manifested by miraculous powers of the fallen angels in the end of the Gospel Age.....S78

Of the devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many.F609

6: 12 Flesh and blood..... Not merely against the visible tools of the Adversary .....Z '94-216

But ..... Our chief conflict is.....Z '01-71

Against powers ..... Unseen .....Z '01-71

Against the rulers.... Satan, especially A68

Of the darkness..... "Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....A68

Spiritual wickedness.. Wicked spirits, of whom Satan is chief..... E*204*, *205*, **188, 189**

The spiritual things of the evil one; whose very existence is now denied by many.....F610, S33

In high places..... In the heavenlies; in exalted positions..... E*204*, **188**, F626

6: 13 The whole armor.... Never before needed or provided.....Z '98-76

Every piece riveted together with love...Z '07-246

	Of God	Every piece of which bears the scarlet stamp of the precious blood of Christ.....Z '98-76
	Able to withstand....	"Let us fear lest a promise having been left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it".....Z '04-74
	The evil day.....	The time in which we now live.....D66
	And having done all..	Having reached the mark of love as quickly as possible F190
		Having fearlessly and clearly presented and defended the Truth.....C212
		Having finished the harvest work.....C230
	To stand	To stand the trials of faith, patience and all the elements of love, faithful and complete in Christ F369, 373
		Possibly the saints may be compelled to stand in idleness long enough to let faith and patience perfect their work after "the door" closes C230
		The position thus suggested implies an attack and the attack will surely come.....Z '98-76
3: 14	Your loins girt.....	Symbolizing consecration to service of the truth F657
	The breastplate	Justification F657
	Of righteousness	A righteous character, developed by the truth Z '98-76
6: 15	And your feet.....	Not literal feet any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....B157
	With the preparation.	Meekness, gentleness, long-suffering, patience, love .....Z '79-10-2
	The Gospel of peace.	Peace of heart.....F657
6: 16	The shield of faith...	"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith".....F657
		"His truth shall be thy shield and buckler" Z '04-75
6: 17	And take the helmet.	The intellectual equipment.....F658
		Do not allow your head to grow too big for it Z '98-76
	Of salvation	From the snares and delusions of error.....Z '98-76
	Sword of the Spirit..	Our weapons are not carnal.....D542
		Our weapon is always, "It is written".....F658
	The Word of God...	The Truth B100
6: 24	In sincerity	*Aptharsia*, incorruptly E*414*, 397

PHILIPPIANS:

1: 1	With the bishops....	The elders .....Z '96-69
1: 6	Being confident	It is the privilege of the Christian to have full assurance of faith and hope in his ultimate victory .....Z '00-169
1: 15	Some indeed	Observing the freedom with which Paul taught two whole years in his own hired house.....F671
1: 16	Of contention	But even this was a cause of rejoicing...F317, 362
1: 21	Is Christ	Is to live for Christ.....Z '95-142
1: 23	For	Having reached the mark of perfect love..Z '07-260
	Strait betwixt two....	Betwixt life and death, knowing not which to choose F670
	A desire to depart...	*To analusai*, from *ana*, again, and *lusai*, to loose or release, properly "For the returning," as in "When he will *return* from the wedding".F670
	Which is far better..	Than either of the other two.....F670
1: 26	By my coming to....	By my *parousia*, my presence with.....B159
1: 27	Be as	Be free from slander as.....Z '99-69
	With one mind.....	*Psuche*, soul, being.....E*358*, 335
2: 2	Fulfil ye my joy.....	This will fill my joy full.....Z '97-296
2: 3	Nothing be done.....	In the home or in the church.....Z '07-47
	Strife or vainglory...	"Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit".F282
	Better	Greater in saintliness.....Z '98-368
2: 4	His own things.....	Interests, welfare, talents.....Z '97-296
2: 5	Let this mind.....	The spirit of Christ, not a person.....E*184*, 169

This disposition of heart and consecration of will ..... Z '93-234
The mind of humility, not of grasping..... E86, 79

2: 6 The form of God..... A spirit form, a high and glorious condition.. Z '97-296

Thought it not..... Thought not by; the common translation is most wretched, entirely perverting the sense of the passage and context, as agreed by all competent authorities E86, 88, 79, 81

Robbery ..... The setting up of a rival empire, as did Satan Z '97-296

Equal with God..... Satan said, "I will ascend into heaven, I will be like the Most High", his peer, his equal Z '97-296

Form of a servant... The form of God and the form of man are totally different; Christ had to leave the one to take the other..... Z '80-8-1

2: 7 Of no reputation..... Stripped himself of the glory and dignity already enjoyed ..... Z '93-116
Typified by Moses leaving the Egyptian court and casting in his lot with the Jewish people Z '01-376

The likeness of men.. "Was made flesh"..... A178

2: 8 Fashion as a man.... "A little lower than the angels"..... A179
"Verily he took not on him the nature of angels" A178

Obedient unto death. "Though he were a Son yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered".... E55, 51
Similar obedience will be required of every member of the New Creation..... F66
"By the obedience of one shall many be made righteous" ..... Z '79-10-2

Even the death..... The ignominious death..... E39, 37

2: 9 Wherefore ..... Because of his humility, loyalty and obedience E89, 82, S111

Highly exalted him.. Implying that his present glory is greater than the glory he possessed before becoming a man Z '92-166

Above the fleshly human plane and above his prehuman condition E165, 323, 151, 298, T53
To the promised divine nature, at his resurrection E411, 394
"Far above angels and principalities and powers, and every name that is named in heaven and in earth"..... E410, 394
"Humble yourselves, therefore, beneath the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time"..... A84

Given him a name... Title, honor, dignity and authority..... E456, 444
Above every name... The Father's name alone excepted..... A92, B108, E411, 394
"That all men should honor the Son even as they honor the Father"..... E92, 83
"All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth" B238

2: 10 Every knee should bow To the power then in control..... D520
The Kingdom of God is not merely a work of grace in the hearts of believers..... A283
God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4

Things in heaven.... "All power is given unto me in heaven"..... A289

2: 11 Should confess ..... To the justice of the arrangement..... D520

2: 12 As in my presence... *Parousia*, one of the two passages where the word is properly rendered..... B158

Your own salvation.. The character and disposition of Christ, by giving heed to his instructions and following his example to the best of your ability..... Z '97-297

Fear and trembling.. Great carefulness lest you should fail of the great favor of God to which you have been called ..... Z '97-147, '89-11-4

2: 13 Worketh in you..... By means of the promises in his Word..... F71
By means of the experiences of life, sickness,

		pain, sorrow and trouble, incident to the curse E*426*, 411
		By the disciplines and humbling processes of life ..... Z '98-19
2: 14	Without murmurings.	Without finding fault with the difficulties and narrowness of the way..... Z '97-297
	And disputings	Seeking to have another way than the one marked out by the Lord..... Z '97-297
2: 15	Among whom ye shine	"For God hath shined into our hearts to give the light" E*318*, 293
2: 16	Holding forth	Illustrated by the golden table in the "Holy". T115
	The Word of life.....	Represented by the shewbread..... T115
	In the day.....	The period, not 24 hours..... Z '01-205
2: 27	Indeed he was sick...	Probably with pontine or Roman fever, due to his arrival in Rome during the malarial season ..... Z '03-6
	Nigh unto death.....	And not miraculously healed either..... F653
2: 30	Not regarding	Not sparing ..... Z '96-165
	His life	*Psuche*, soul, being..... E*361*, 338
3: 2	Beware of dogs.....	Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, self-seeking, biting and devouring, treacherously lying in wait to deceive..... Z '94-216
		Quarrelsome partisans, "they are all dumb dogs" F287
	Of evil workers.....	Of those given to evil speaking and evil surmising ..... Z '94-217
	Of the concision.....	Of those not fully and truly consecrated to God who stir up strife and factions in the Church Z '94-217
3: 3	The circumcision	Circumcised in heart..... Z '94-217
		Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires..... Z '02-174
	In the flesh.....	Or the fleshly relationships..... Z '03-166
3: 5	Stock of Israel.....	The remnant of the whole twelve tribes..... C293
3: 7	Were gain to me....	Paul was fitted for a high social and political position, both by birth and education.... Z '80-9-2
3: 8	All things but loss...	"Not worthy to be compared with the glory". F467
		"Neither count I my life dear unto myself".. E*360*, 338
	Loss of all things....	Having been disinherited by my parents on account of acceptance of Jesus as the Messiah Z '02-76
	May win Christ.....	A position in his Body..... Z '80-9-2
3: 9	Found in him.....	A member of the Anointed One..... Z '00-349
3: 10	Of his resurrection...	The First Resurrection..... E*250*, 230, F699
		As a member of his Body..... F44
	Of his sufferings.....	"Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings;" "knowing that as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation"..... T50
	Made conformable ..	Not passively, but by active, energetic zeal in the promulgation of his Truth at all hazards. C207
3: 11	The resurrection	One of the most important doctrines of the New Testament ..... Z '93-99
3: 13	Which are behind....	My former ambitions as a student and a Roman F139
	Which are before.....	Joint-heirship with the Lord in the blessing of the world F139
3: 14	I press	Along the narrow way..... A218
	Toward	Down upon F140
	The mark	Of perfect love, where our Lord always stood; attained by us by making a consecration and passing through the four stages of (*a*) duty love to God and man; (*b*) love for God because of his glorious character; (*c*) love for the brethren, which delights to overlook their imperfections, and (*d*) love for our enemies.. F187
		Remarkably few have reached the mark; the measure of our zeal and love will be indicated to God and to the brethren by the speed with which we attain it..... F373
		As our Lord was tested at the mark, so all of us are to be tested after we reach it..... F373
	Of the High Calling..	"Partakers of the heavenly Calling"..... F67

"He hath called us to glory"....F92

3:15 Reveal even this.... Any imperfectly understood matter....F449
Unto you .... In due season....F449
3:19 Whose end .... If they pursue that course to the end....Z '87-3-6
Contrary to the Universalist theory....Z '02-294
Is destruction .... Not eternal torment....N '03-11-1
God is their belly.... Suffering because of gluttony is not suffering because of Christ....F634
Mind earthly things.. "Cast not your pearls before swine"....Z '00-74
3:20 For our conversation. Literally, "Community", government or polity, in which we are sharers....Z '89-3-3
Citizenship: "We are ambassadors for Christ" Z '04-72
Look for the Saviour. "And so shall we ever be with the Lord"....F671
3:21 Who shall change.... In the resurrection....F673
Our vile body.... The body of our humiliation....F728
His glorious Body... Which is therefore a different kind of body than that in which he suffered and died..Z '79-8-2
Whereby he is able.. By virtue of the power vested in him....A92
4:2 In the Lord.... Preserving a unity of heart and head in all things relating to the Lord and his cause, not necessarily with regard to everything else Z '03-6
4:3 And I entreat thee... Not order thee F232
Yokefellow .... Apparently the proper name of a brother in the Philippian Church ....Z '03-6
Help those women... Over their difficulties, their differences with each other ....Z '03-6
4:4 Rejoice .... In serenity, happiness, peace, pleasure of soul, not necessarily with noisy demonstration..Z '03-7
Alway .... The only ones who can do this are those who are living very close to the Lord....Z '03-7
4:5 Let your moderation. In eating, drinking, clothing, pleasure, sorrow Z '04-332
The Lord is at hand. We are expecting great changes soon and can afford to be generous and liberal in our sentiments and dealings....Z '03-7
4:6 Be careful .... Anxious, full of care, burdened....Z '03-8
For nothing .... On no account....Z '86-8-5
But in every thing... In the care of wayward children, in the pinch of poverty, in the danger of becoming overcharged in business....Z '95-215
By prayer .... Acknowledgments of your own lack of wisdom Z '03-8
And supplication .... Appeals for his promised Providential care Z '03-8
With thanksgiving .. Recognition that all our present blessings have been provided for us by the Lord....Z '03-8
4:7 And .... If you have the overcoming spirit, accepting with rejoicing, gratitude and thanksgiving whatever his providences may send you....Z '03-8
The peace of God.... Peace of heart, not necessarily peace of flesh..F602
Depending to a considerable extent upon one's clear understanding of what is meant by the "Witness of the Spirit"....E245, 226
Not your own peace, but the peace which comes from a realization of God's power and goodness ....Z '03-8
A peace due to the fact that he is the impersonation of every virtue and every grace, and the source of all wisdom and power: a peace in spite of the fact that there is now much of trouble and disorder in his Universe; in spite of the fall of Satan, one of his sons, and his rebellion for now six thousand years; in spite of the fall of the angels which kept not their first estate, in spite of the fall of man and in spite of the fact that man's recovery necessitated the sacrifice of the dearest treasure of his heart....Z '95-153, 154
"Godliness with contentment is great gain".. N '04-2-28
All understanding ... All worldly understanding....Z '94-147
Shall keep .... From anxiety and care....Z '03-8

	Hearts and minds....	Over which it will stand guard continually as a sentinel to challenge every hostile or worrying thought or fear.....Z '03-8
4: 8	Things are true.....	The true things of God's Word and the open book of nature; excluding all the idle speculations of those who ignore the true Gospel, all gossip and all evil surmisings.....Z '04-292
		Excluding the study of fiction, novels.....Z '04-24
		Excluding whatever is exaggerated.....Z '03-9
	Things are honest...	Noble, honorable .....Z '03-9
		Excluding deceit, hypocrisy, intrigue.....Z '94-292
	Things are just.....	Equitable to all concerned.....Z '04-24
		Excluding whatever encroaches in any way upon the interests of others.....Z '03-9
	Things are pure.....	The perfect character of our God and his truth Z '03-9
		Excluding impurity of mind, body, clothing, society, language, literature, art.....Z '94-292
	Things are lovely....	The loveliness of our Lord Jesus Christ.....Z '03-9
		Excluding anger, hatred, strife, vindictiveness, contention .....Z '01-325
	Of good report.. ...	Reputable, bringing to light the noble words, deeds or sentiments of anybody.....Z '03-9
		Excluding the unprofitable rubbish.....Z '04-25
	Think	"Be transformed by the renewing of your minds" .....Z '01-323
		There is no heathen religion in the world which has such a standard as this.....Z '04-202
	On these things.....	With which you have been brought into harmony by the purifying influence of your new heart E*305*, 282
		And keep company that will help you to do so. F588
4: 9	And seen in me.....	As the Lord's ambassador.....Z '03-9
4: 11	State I am.....	After having used my talents and opportunities to the very best of my ability.....Z '03-10
	To be content.....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission A341
4: 17	To your account.....	Because it will assist in our development God permits his work to be in such condition that it will have need of the best efforts of all who are truly his.....F346
4: 19	God shall supply.....	Illustrated by the feeding of Elijah by the ravens .....Z '04-219

COLOSSIANS:

1: 9	With the knowledge..	See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.....Z '07-350
	In all wisdom.....	"Who of God is made unto us wisdom"..Z '98-52
	Spiritual	*Pneumatikos*, connected with your new spiritual relationship to God and his plan.....E*338*, 313
1: 10	Might walk worthy..	It is because the Great Company does not walk worthy that they fail to receive the great reward .....Z '96-190
1: 12	Hath made us meet..	By voluntary and willing endurances on account of the Lord and his Word and people E*135*, 121
1: 13	Translated us	With something of earthly loss as a consequence D621
	Into the Kingdom....	In its embryotic state.....F594
		"God calleth those things which be not, as though they were".....Z '79-9-6
1: 14	We have redemption.	*Apolutrosis*, deliverance E*449*, 436
	Through his blood...	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-155
	Forgiveness	Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice.. E*472*, 461
	Of sins	The cause of condemnation.....Z '80-4-8

1: 15 The firstborn ..... Literally, "First brought forth".....**Z '95-285**
The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection nor were any of the other awakenings from death mentioned in the Scriptures **Z '00-122**
"The beginning of the creation of God".....**F18**
"I will make my First-born higher than the kings of the earth".....**E95, 86**
Of every creature.... Of all creation.....**E95, 86**
1: 16 All things created.... "All things were made by him".....**Z '02-101**
1: 18 Head of the Body.... Of the Christ.....**F362**
The firstborn ..... "That he should be the first that should rise from the dead", "The forerunner", "The firstfruits" .....**N '03-10-27**
From the dead..... No one is born of the Spirit until the resurrection **A197, B134**
The preeminence .... The honor of being the first that should rise from the dead.....**F676**
The headship of the New Creation, because of having always used his former preëminence faithfully **F64**
"God hath put all things under his feet," including the Church.....**A82**
1: 20 Having made peace.. Propitiation, satisfaction, for both the direct and indirect guilt resulting from the one man's disobedience **S119**
Blood of his cross... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....**Z '91-155**
Things in earth..... Earthly transgressors **E438, 424, S115, 119**
Things in heaven.... Spiritual transgressors, the fallen angels; recovering and reconciling so many of them as, under fullest opportunity, will return to divine favor.....**E438, 424, S115, 119**
"All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth" **A289**
1: 22 Through death ..... The reconciliation is complete, from God's standpoint, ever since Christ made reconciliation for inquity in his death. The alienation of man has yet to be removed.....**Z '79-10-2**
Unblameable ..... It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....**N '04-7-3**
Unreprovable ..... Because in Christ's spiritual likeness.....**E412, 395**
1: 23 Hope of the Gospel.. Not man-made substitutes for it.....**Z '00-268**
Which was preached. Which was open.....**Z '99-218**
To every creature.... No longer restricted to the Jews.....**Z '99-218**
1: 24 Who now rejoice.... "I delight to do thy will, O my God".....**T42**
In my sufferings..... "Joint-heirs if so be that we suffer with him" **E161, 146, F632**
For you ..... Christ's sufferings, self-denials and chastisements were not for his own sins, but for the sins of others, and so it is with the members of his Body.....**E254, 234**
And fill up..... As a member of the Body of Christ.....**T84**
That which is behind As did the Lord's Goat in the Tabernacle sacrifices **T66**
From this standpoint the first advent of the Christ in the flesh has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries **Z '03-149**
Of the afflictions..... "Knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren".....**E45, 42**
The Scriptures "Testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow" .....**Z '05-377**
Of Christ ..... "Dead with Christ;" "Made conformable to his death" **C239**
"Buried with him by baptism into death".....**F446**
"We being many are One Loaf".....**F466**
In my flesh..... "Always bearing about in my body the dying of the Lord Jesus".....**T50**
For his Body's sake.. That it as well as the Head may be made per-

fect as spiritual beings through suffering in the flesh as sin-offerings.....T80
The measure of our love for the Lord will be indicated by our love for the fellow-members of his Body.....F463
"We ought also to lay down our lives for the brethren".....F633

Which is the Church. "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the Head of the Church".....B202

1:26 Even the mystery.... That "The Christ is not one member but many".A82
That Christ should have a Body of joint-heirs, selected according to character and faithfulness from among men.....E*162*, 146
That at the second advent the Messiah will consist not only of Christ Jesus the Head, but also of the Church his Body.....Z '03-148

Hid from ages..... This obscurity was in itself a part of our Father's plan as illustrated by the covering of the "Holy" and "Most Holy" with rough, unsightly skins.....T127

From generations ... *Genea*, people living cotemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc.....D603

To his saints..... And to this day they are the only ones who understand it.....N '04-2-14

1:27 Christ in you..... The word "Christ" signifies "Anointed:" "The anointing which we have received abideth in us:" "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ and hath anointed us is God".....A81

The hope of glory.... "He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"..A211

2:3 In whom are hid..... From all except the truly consecrated....N '04-2-14
All the treasures..... "The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich".Z '01-55
Of wisdom ..... "Who of God is made unto us wisdom"...Z '98-53

2:8 Through philosophy.. The Grecian philosophies at that time being eagerly swallowed by all the world.....H74

2:9 Of the Godhead..... *Theotes*, Deity E77, 71

2:10 Complete in him..... His perfection making up for your imperfections .....N '04-3-6

The Head of all..... Except the Father: "It is manifest that he is excepted:" "The Head of Christ is God" E*86*, 79

2:12 Who hath raised him Christ could never have raised himself.....Z '01-122

2:13 And you ..... You Gentiles .....Z '94-364

2:14 Of ordinances ..... The Law Covenant.....B85, F379
Contrary to us..... Believing Israelites .....Z '94-364
Out of the way..... "We are not under the Law but under grace" Z '06-105

It to his cross..... Making a full end of it as respected himself and all Jews coming unto the Father through him F379

2:15 And powers ..... Having stripped from the original law and its authorities all obscurities.....Z '94-364

Openly ..... In his life of obedience to them.....Z '94-364
In it ..... In his obedience unto death.....Z '94-364

2:16 Therefore ..... Because Christ has made both Jew and Gentile free .....Z '94-364

Or of the Sabbath... The New Creation is not under the Law but under grace F382
Nevertheless, we should gladly comply with laws or conditions which make possible one day's rest in seven.....Z '99-253

2:17 Which ..... Especially the Tabernacle in the wilderness....T11
Are a shadow..... Are intended as types.....F228
Of things ..... Good things, laden with blessings.....B173
To come ..... Spiritual truths belonging to the Gospel Age..F228
But the Body..... The substance F228, 382
The antitype which this prefigured.....Z '94-364

Is of Christ..... Pertains to the Anointed Head and Body..Z '94-364

2:18 Let no man..... As do some apparently meek ministers of the Gospel .....Z '96-305

Voluntary humility... An ignoring of yourself completely.....Z '05-248
And worshiping .... By the use of such titles as "Reverend" and "Doctor of Divinity".....Z '96-305

	Of angels	Messengers, representatives .....Z '05-245
2: 19	Not holding the Head	Whose continued aid is indispensable to the making of our calling and election sure.....F120
		But consider themselves indispensable to the execution of the great plan of the ages....C200
		Usurping his place in the Church or quietly doing reverence to those who do.....Z '05-248
2: 20	If ye	Gentile converts .....Z '94-354
	Be dead	If ye saints be reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the Spirit.....D476
2: 22	Which	Which ordinances .....Z '80-4-4
3: 1	If ye then be risen...	Figuratively, not actually.....F487
	On the right hand...	In the position of favor and power.....A92
3: 2	On the earth.....	Earthly affections and desires for earthly things, even though blemished, have a natural attraction for all mankind and if we would keep ourselves in the love of God we must not only continually plant our affections on heavenly things, but continually keep rooting out the weeds of earthly desires and attraction .....Z '99-139
3: 3	For ye are dead.....	Your wills are dead.....F436
		Ye saints are reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the Spirit.....D476
3: 4	Shall appear, then....	But not previously.....F665
	With him in glory...	"If we suffer with him we shall also be glorified together" A86
		"The glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together".....T84
3: 5	Mortify	Kill, deaden .....Z '98-213
	Your members	Your mental members, depraved tendencies.. Z '98-213
	Inordinate affection..	Cultivation of animal passions.....Z '99-140
	Evil concupiscence...	Desires for forbidden things.....Z '99-140
3: 6	The wrath of God....	The time of trouble.....Z '87-3-6
	Child'n of disobed'n'e	The Great Company.....Z '99-141
3: 8	Anger, wrath, malice.	Busybodying leads to all this.....F586
	Blasphemy	Slander .....Z '99-141
3: 10	Put on the new man.	"The hidden man of the heart".....F675
3: 11	Bond nor free.....	Caucasian nor Negro.....Z '02-215
3: 12	The elect of God.....	The Apostle emphasizes the thought that he is not addressing the world at all.....Z '99-142
		"Knowing, brethren beloved, our election of God" F191
	Bowels of mercies...	Compassionate sentiments, generosity.....Z '99-142
	Humbleness of mind.	The reverse of boastfulness, headiness, arrogance .....Z '99-142
	Long-suffering	Patient endurance with the weaknesses and faults of others.....Z '99-142
3: 13	Forgiving	*Karazomai*, pardoning without payment...E473, 462
	As Christ forgave....	*Karazomai* E473, 462
3: 14	And above all these..	As the girdle which binds and holds in place the robe of Christ's righteousness with its various graces .....Z '99-142
3: 15	The peace of God....	"Which passeth all understanding".....Z '94-147
	In one Body.....	The Body of Christ, the Church.....Z '99-142
3: 16	One another	There is no suggestion of a clergy class here Z '95-260
3: 17	In the name.....	As the representatives.....Z '04-71
	The Lord Jesus.....	"We are ambassadors for Christ," "Our citizenship is in heaven".....Z '04-71-73
3: 18	Submit yourselves....	In all matters which do not involve conscience, which would include all matters which would seriously injure health.....Z '06-239
3: 24	Ye serve the Lord...	The whole spirit of the Christian religion is that of service, not lordship.....Z '98-228
4: 1	Also have a master..	The Bible fosters the spirit of liberty.....D306
4: 3	Mystery of Christ....	Which to this day is understood only by the truly consecrated .....N '04-2-14
4: 5	Redeeming	*Exagorazo*, purchasing and securing out of.. E444, 431
	The time	As large a proportion of it as possible for devotion to higher interests.....E444, 431

4: 6	Always with grace...	With manifest love and kindness.....Z '96-31
	Seasoned with salt...	A purifying and preservative influence.....Z '96-31
4: 10	And Marcus	John Mark, the Evangelist.....Z '02-136
	Sister's son	Cousin .....Z '02-136
4: 15	In his house.....	The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses Z '02-25

I THESSALONIANS:

1: 4	Knowing	By means of your begetting, quickening and sealing of the Spirit.....F191
1: 10	His Son from heaven	"If I go I will come again".....F671
	Whom he raised.....	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
2: 7	But we were gentle..	We did not act as lords of God's heritage....F232
2: 11	And comforted	Not harrassed, threatened and berated....Z '04-294
2: 12	Who hath called you	"As he that hath called you is holy, so be ye holy" F92
	Unto his Kingdom...	Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
2: 15	Persecuted us	Because they could not endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel shining through us.....Z '99-10
2: 16	For the wrath.....	"There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people": "Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" Z '03-461
	Is come upon them..	Has already come upon the Jewish people.... A229, C300, E*378*, 357, H14
	To the uttermost....	In their complete ruin as a nation in the time of trouble at the close of the Jewish Age.. A229, H14
2: 18	Satan hindered us....	The Apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil .....Z '03-89
2: 19	At his coming.....	*Parousia*, presence B159
3: 2	To comfort you.....	"Comfort all that mourn"; "Through patience and comfort of the Scriptures".....Z '00-215
3: 13	At the coming.....	*Parousia*, presence B159
4: 1	Ab'nd more and more	As your capacity increases.....F133
4: 3	Your sanctification...	The complete devotion of your will to God...F136
4: 7	But unto holiness....	"Be ye holy, for I am holy".....F92
4: 10	More and more.....	In love and service one of another.....Z '97-230
4: 11	Study to be quiet....	Have a quiet ambition, not a restless zeal for notoriety and great exploits, but a quiet, earnest perseverance in well doing.....Z '97-230
	Your own business...	"Let none of you suffer as a busybody in other men's matters" F583
4: 12	Lack of nothing.....	Not be dependent upon charity.....Z '97-231
4: 13	Which are asleep....	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness .....N '03-10-20
	Which have no hope.	No such substantial hope.....E*352*, 328
4: 14	That Jesus died.....	For us E*456*, 444
	Them also	All mankind E*352*, 328
	Which sleep	Not which have gone to heaven.....Z '93-316
	In Jesus	In the sense that the hope of an awakening centers in him.....Z '06-121
		The word Jesus means "Saviour": it is through Jesus that the race previously extinct in Adam has hope of an awakening Z '97-232
	God bring with him..	Bring from the dead by him.....E*368*, 346
4: 15	Unto the coming....	*Parousia*, presence B159
	Shall not prevent....	Shall not precede.....C234, F663
	Them	The saints C234, F663
	Which are asleep....	The dead saints were doubtless raised in 1878. C234
4: 16	Descend from heaven	"If I go I will come again".....F671
	With	In B149
	A shout	*Keleusma*, a shout of encouragement to all men to wake up to a sense of their rights and privileges B146
	With the voice.....	With the authority.....B147
	Of the Archangel....	The Chief Messenger, "The Messenger of the Covenant," Christ B147

	The trump of God...	The Seventh trumpet, the last trump, covering the entire Millennial Age; typified by the Jubilee trump B147, 148, 197
4: 17	Shall be caught up...	Caught away, changed in the moment of death. F663
	Together	Also ..... Z '83-4-7
	With them	To them ..... Z '83-4-7
	In the clouds.....	In the time of trouble..... B138
	Lord in the air.....	In the spiritual rulership of the world, now controlled by the present "Prince of the power of the air"..... C238
	Be with the Lord....	"Whom he hath appointed heir of all things". F70
5: 2	Thief in the night....	Quietly, stealthily, and after it has come many for some time will not know they are in it.. B21
		Even at the second coming of the King there will be a night time..... Z '99-188
5: 3	For when they.....	When those who are not brethren, not saints.. B22
	Peace and safety.....	"Peace, peace, when there is no peace"..... D242
	Sudden destruction...	Sudden or rapid as compared with the slow processes of the past six thousand years..... B21
	As travail	Each succeeding spasm will probably be more severe until the final one..... D284
		The relief from present conditions will come only with the birth of a new order of things. A334
5: 4	But ye, brethren.....	Even to the last solitary one, no matter where he may be located..... C377, F95
	Are not in darkness..	Concerning the times and seasons..... C139, 215
		"The Spirit will show you things to come".. B121, 169
5: 5	Children of light.....	"For God hath shined into our hearts"..E*318*, 293
5: 6	Let us not sleep.....	"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet"..... Z '05-381
		"While men slept his enemy came and sowed tares"..... Z '06-138
	Watch and be sober..	Alert to see and diligent to obey the Truth...C182
		Not intoxicated with the spirit of the world or of churchianity ..... Z '02-239
5: 10	Who died for us.....	"And rose again"..... E*456*, 444
		To open up a way of reconciliation to God.. E*458*, 446
5: 11	Comfort yourselves...	"Comfort all that mourn"; "Through patience and comfort of the Scriptures"..... Z '00-215
	Edify one another....	"Inciting one another to love and good works". F311
5: 12	To know them.....	To recognize them and look to them to preserve order F300
5: 13	And be at peace.....	"Blessed are the peacemakers"..... Z '06-74
5: 14	Brethren	The Apostle's words are addressed to the whole Church, not merely to the elders..... Z '03-23
	Warn them	Not comfort, support and encourage in their wrong way F297
	That are unruly.....	Disorderly F304
	Comfort	Encourage F305
	The feeble-minded....	The faint-hearted F304
		The backward, diffident, those lacking in combativeness and self-esteem..... Z '03-24
	Support the weak....	The spiritually weak; by such promises as the one, "My strength is made perfect in weakness" F306
	Patient toward all....	Toward all the classes above mentioned....Z '03-24
		Blinded by the Adversary and struggling under the load of 6000 years of decay..... F306
5: 15	Evil for evil.....	Elders should personally reprove any such wrong course brought to their notice..... F307
	That which is good..	Righteousness to the extent of your ability. Z '03-24
5: 16	Rejoice evermore ...	Not hysterically, but in the promises of the divine Word ..... Z '03-25
5: 17	Pray without ceasing.	The entire life should be a prayer and song in respect to every affair of life..... Z '06-204
		Whoever loses the desire to thank and worship and commune with the Father of Mercies may rest assured that he is losing the very spirit of sonship..... Z '96-161
5: 18	In every thing.....	All that the Lord is pleased to permit as a part of your spiritual development..... Z '03-25
5: 19	Quench not the spirit	"The flame of sacred love"..... Z '03-25

		"If the light that is in thee become darkness, how great is that darkness"....E*286*, 264
5: 20	Prophesyings	Expositions of the divine Word, preaching. Our Lord was a preacher, so were the Apostles Z '03-25, 26
5: 21	Prove all things.....	Remembering as you do so that "He that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be manifest that they are wrought in God" .....Z '99-229
		Discarding instantly any theory which has no important place for the fall and for the cross, its remedy .....Q '94-12-14
		Accept nothing with blank, unquestioning minds F232
		Individual Christians cannot shirk their responsibilities by placing them on pastors, teachers, councils or creeds.....D67
	That which is good..	That which stands the test of the divine Word Z '03-26
5: 22	From all appearance.	From every form, whether it have a good form or a bad form.....Z '03-26
5: 23	Sanctify you	"Sanctify them through thy Truth".....E*263*, 242
	I pray God your.....	The Church's E*374*, 353
	Whole Spirit	The true Spirit of Christ.....E*374*, 353
	And soul	Activity, intelligence, sentient being.....E*374*, 353
	And body	Discernible even now, notwithstanding the multitude of tares that would hide as well as choke it E*374*, 353
	Be preserved	This good wish of the Apostle was not realized, for the congregation at Thessalonica did die out, ceased to be.....Z '03-27
	Unto the coming.....	*Parousia*, presence B159
5: 24	Faithful is he.....	The heavenly Bridegroom F75
		Providing every assistance needful to enable us to stand at the mark.....F*374*, 353
	Who also will do it..	If you do your part; but the Thessalonican Church failed to do so.....Z '03-27
5: 26	With an holy kiss....	The ancient form of salutation between men, and still used in some countries.....Z '03-27
5: 27	I charge you.....	You elders, preachers, teachers, prominent brethren who first receive this.....Z '03-27
	That this epistle.....	All of it, not merely such parts as you deem wise and prudent.....Z '03-27

II THESSALONIANS:

1: 5	Be counted worthy...	In spite of the fact that no human being actually is worthy.....Z '02-134
	Of the Kingdom.....	Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
1: 7	Shall be revealed....	*Apokalupto*, uncovered, disclosed, made manifest Z '02-88
1: 8	In flaming fire.....	In fiery judgments; consuming wrath upon evil and evil-doers B152, T85
		The righteous purgatorial judgments which will burn throughout the Millennial Age.....Z '92-345
	That know not God..	Who acknowledge not God.....T86
		Who are not really acquainted with God, but who nevertheless fail to obey the light of conscience, which all to some extent possess.B152
	And that obey not...	Even when they do know him.....B151, T86
1: 9	Who	Including Satan and all who follow his way.. E*409*, 392
	Shall be punished....	"These shall go away into everlasting punishment" E*210*, 193, H55, 56
	Everlast'g destruction	The Second Death.....E*354*, 330
		Not preservation in torment or otherwise...Z '07-61
		"Destroyed from amongst the people"...E*210*, 193
		"Be as though they had not been".....E*405*, 388
1: 10	When he shall.....	At his second advent.....B105
	In his saints.....	In the First Resurrection.....F161

	And to be admired...	Respected, obeyed, worshipped.....**Z '85-9-1**
		Head and Body.....**Z '98-368**
	In all them.....	In all not saints.....**Z '94-360**
	In that day.....	In the Millennial Day.....**Z '94-360**
1: 11	**Of this calling.....**	The blessing of the world.....**Z '99-9**
2: 1	**By the coming.....**	*Parousia*, presence **B159**
2: 2	**Is at hand.....**	*Enestemi*, is present.....**B269**
		For it is yet a long way off.....**F226, 672**
2: 3	**Not come, except....**	The Apostle does not mention the terrible sights and sounds which most Christians associate with thoughts of the Lord's second coming..**B270**
	Come a falling away.	The apostasy — departing from the faith.....**B269**
		A falling away into formalism, the development of a clergy, and a desire for worldly power..**B286**
	And that man of sin.	The Antichrist, the Abomination of Desolation, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy.... **B271, 277, C95, D32**
2: 4	**That is called God...**	That is called a mighty ruler.....**B269**
	So that he as God...	As a mighty religious ruler, *a theos*, not *the theos*, Jehovah **B275**
	In the temple.....	The Church **B275**
		Ton naon, here translated "temple," never in a single instance elsewhere means a literal temple, but is always applied to the Church of God, "Which temple ye are".....**Z '84-7-4**
2: 6	**That he .....**	Christ **B270**
	In his time.....	In his own due season.....**B270**
2: 7	**Mystery of iniquity..**	Insubordination to Christ.....**B270**
		The body of Antichrist, Babylon, Christendom.**F201**
		Particularly the Papacy.....**F60**
	Only he who, etc.....	Only as a secret thing.....**B270**
	Until he.....	The hindering one, the Pagan Roman Empire **B270, 288**
2: 8	**And then .....**	In the time of the Great Reformation.....**T86**
	Shall that Wicked....	The Antichrist; "Even now are there many" *E310*, **286**
	Be revealed	Even though many do not even yet see it.....**T86**
	And shall destroy....	"All the wicked shall God destroy".....**F398**
		This shows that the world is unconverted at the time of the Lord's second advent.....**B101**
	With the brightness..	*Epiphania*, bright shining.....**C39, Z '02-92**
	Of his coming.....	*Parousia*, presence **B159, 270, C39**
2: 9	**Even him .....**	Omit, not in any MS.....**Z '92-36**
	Whose coming	Christ's parousia .....**Z '92-36**
	Is after	*Kata*, is with or accompanied by....**B 359, Z '92-36**
	The working	An energetic operation.....**B359**
	Of Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many..**F610**
	And lying wonders...	Deceiving wonders; the fallen angels..**F639, S27, 78**
2: 10	**Love of the Truth...**	Regarding the ransom sacrifice.....**D217**
		But trifled with it to their injury.....**F264**
		If we do not cultivate love for the truth until it outweighs all other things, we will not be fit for the Kingdom.....**Z '02-42**
2: 11	**Shall send them.....**	All, in the end of the Gospel Age, who, having been favored with the Word of God, have failed to appreciate and use it.....**S33**
	Strong delusion	That which, from certain standpoints, has the appearance of truth.....**Z '98-74**
		The modern Satanic "Gift" of tongues....**Z '07-53**
		A working of deceptive error; fallen angels transformed to appear as angels of light and progress **F639, S33**
		Strong organizations, as Papacy, Methodism.. **F200**
		Giving them over to the error, which they prefer to the Truth.....**F166**
		Great delusions are just before us, and some of these may come closest upon those possessing the most light of Present Truth.....**D581**
2: 12	**Might be damned....**	Might be judged unworthy to share the Millennial Kingdom, as joint-heirs with Christ....**B359**
	In unrighteousness...	*Adikia*, untruth, deception, hypocrisy, two-facedness .....**Z '92-36, '03-123**
		Doctrinal or practical.....**S33**

2: 13	Chosen you	The saints, not the nominal Church.....A299
2. 14	Of the glory.....	"The far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory" A211
		"If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him" T80
3: 5	And the Lord.....	Through the divine Word.....Z '00-182
	Direct your hearts...	"Out of the heart are the issues of life".....F409
	The love of God.....	The love that is of God.....Z '00-184
		Unmerited, sacrificing love, totally different from anything known to fallen humanity.Z '00-182
3: 6	From every brother..	Brother was the common term of salutation...F230
	That walketh disord'ly	Particularly every greedy, hungry wolf in sheep's clothing .....Z '93-222
	After the tradition...	Faith in the atonement, the ransom.....F630
3. 9	Power	Authority as the appointed Apostles of the Lord to demand support.....Z '99-182
3: 10	Would not work.....	Many are bold to pray for what they will not work for F651
3: 14	Obey not our word...	If he be disorderly, unwilling to submit himself to sound reasoning and loving, generous rules of order F303

I TIMOTHY:

1: 1	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....E*38*, 35
1: 5	Now the end.....	The first consecration to holy living and obedience to God, which all believers make, is justification; the second consecration, which is unto death, is the end toward which our justification looked F124
	Is charity	*Agape*, disinterested love, godlikeness.....Z '01-149
		Love, which will not wait for commands, but which appeals for service.....F124
	A pure heart.....	Pure intentions, motives, seeking first, last and always the will of God.....Z '00-359
	A good conscience...	A conscience regulated by the divine word Z '00-360
	Faith unfeigned.....	One who believes differently from the denomination with which he is connected and yet continues his connection with it is not conscientious in respect to his faith, does not have faith unfeigned.....Z '00-361
1: 7	To be teachers.....	"Be not many teachers".....Z '97-156
1: 17	Now unto the King..	Jehovah E*407*, 389
	Immortal	*Apthartos*, incorruptible E*414*, 398
	Invisible	"Whom no man hath seen nor can see".....F722
1: 20	Delivered unto Satan.	Whose very existence is now denied by many..F611
2: 2	For kings	That God's guidance may be over all the affairs of our lives which are to any extent controlled by others.....Z '85-11-4
	And peaceable life...	Not be of the restless, anarchistic order....Z '05-222
		"God has called us to peace".....Z '02-36
2: 3	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....E*38*, 35
2: 4	Who will have.....	Unconditionally: it does not say, "Desires to have". "My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure".....Z '84-6-7
	All men to be saved..	From Adamic death, ignorance and blindness E*476*, 466
	And to come.....	During the Millennial Age.....T95
	Unto the knowledge..	Greek, "An accurate knowledge".....Z '03-436
		"The earth shall be full of the knowledge".E*20*, 20
	Of the Truth.....	And thus to the fullest opportunity of salvation from the sentence of Adamic death.....T95
		God does not propose to save anybody through ignorance A106
2: 5	There is one God....	One just and merciful God.....Z '94-47
	And one mediator....	*Mesites*, middle-man, reconciler.....Z '85-10-3
		Without whom no atonement could have taken place E*435*, 421
		"Him hath God highly exalted and given a name that is above every name".....E*91*, 83

Between God ..... That Just and Holy One that could not tolerate sin ..... Z '94-47

And men ..... Fallen, sinful men ..... Z '94-47

The man ..... *Anthropos,* human being ..... Z '85-10-3
Not a divine being, nor one part human and one part divine; but "made flesh". E*104, 441,* 95, 428

2:6 Who gave himself.... As a man, and is therefore no longer human... B132
"A body hast thou prepared me" B106
To carry out the program of atonement.... E*18,* 17
In absolute loyalty, humility and obedience. E*89,* 82

A ransom ..... *Anti-lutron,* a corresponding price.. A178, E*441,* 428
"Deliver him . . . I have found a ransom". E*472,* 462
To admit that the ransom has been paid by Jesus' death is to admit that the penalty was death and that restitution is assured..... Z '86-6-4

For all ..... Including the Sodomites and all other sinners Z '94-47
"Good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people" A131
"That he by the grace of God should taste death for every man" E*463,* 451, F334
"For our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world" E*352,* 328

To be testified..... To all A105
"That is the true light that lighteth every man" E*418,* 401
To give all men an opportunity to come into full heart harmony with God..... E*434,* 420

In due time ..... God's original plan cannot fail in any particular ..... Z '80-5-4
As soon as the New Covenant is made operative E*411,* 394
Our due time is now, but the due time of the great majority of mankind is in the future.. A105

2:7 I am ordained..... *Tithemi;* "And he ordained twelve" F276

2:12 Suffer not a woman.. Typically, a Church F270

To teach ..... In the Church T102
Literally, because she is a type of the Church; because it would make her masculine, and because of the generally larger approbativeness of the gentler sex F267
Typically, because the Lord is the only teacher of the Body F267

Over the man..... Typically, over Christ F270

2:14 Was not deceived.... Wilfully shared Eve's disobedience, incurring its penalty rather than live without her.... A123, E*23,* 22
Was therefore capable of perfect obedience.. E*423,* 408
Some today would likewise be willing to sacrifice their eternal interests for the joys and pleasures of earthly companionship..... Z '07-23

Woman being deceiv'd Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians A61

2:15 She shall be saved... Be relieved from much of the anguish.... Z '02-191

3:1 A good work..... Any service we can render to the Body of Christ is a blessed service..... Z '95-262

3:2 Blameless ..... Of good character ..... Z '95-262

Husband of one wife. Not more than one F249

Apt to teach..... Able to explain and expound the divine plan... 249
"Able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers" E*308,* 284

3:5 Take care of..... Preside over, look out for the interests of. Z '95-262

3:6 Not a novice..... Elders must be sufficiently well known in advance of selection to justify confidence in them F248

Of the devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609
Become, like him, ambitious to be some great one, thereby necessitating his abasement. Z '95-262

3:7 Have a good report.. As respects honesty, uprightness, morality, truthfulness F249

Into reproach..... The reproach of hypocrisy..... Z '95-262

3: 8	Not double-tongued..	Not deceptive F249
3: 10	Found blameless.....	Of good repute..... F282
3: 15	The house of God...	Not the meeting-house, but the assembly itself Z '07-179
3: 16	Was manifest.....	Rendered apparent E84, 77
	In the flesh.....	There could never be a more complete manifestation of God to man than in the person of Christ when he was made flesh..... E84, 77
		Human nature, when perfect and in harmony with God, is a likeness of God in the flesh.. B136
	Seen of angels.....	"We are made a spectacle both to men and to angels" S116
4: 1	In the latter times...	Particularly in the times in which we are now living S78
		"In the last days perilous times shall come". C200
		"The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine"..... C200
	To seducing spirits...	To fallen angels..... S27, 40
	Doctrines of devils...	That the dead are not dead; that eternal torment is the wages of sin; that there is to be no resurrection of the dead because no one is dead; transmigration of soul; Spiritism; Christian Science; Theosophy; Evolution... F621
		The great mass of mankind are under the influence of these doctrines today..... F377
4: 3	Abstain from meats..	As do some vegetarians..... Z '02-324
		Who can fail to recognize the Papacy in the description here given?..... Z '86-6-7
4: 10	Who is the Saviour..	Author of the divine plan..... E36, 33
	Of all men.....	In the sense that all are to be brought out of their graves and given a knowledge of the Truth A106
	Specially	In the sense of full release from the thraldom of sin and the corruption of death..... A106
4: 11	These things	The divine plan, not human wisdom..... F255
4: 14	By prophecy	By prediction, indicating that the apostles were led thus to approve Timothy, by the Lord's direction F284
	The presbytery	The elders ..... Z '03-103
4: 15	Meditate	Do not read hurriedly and carelessly..... Z '97-133
	May appear to all...	The profiting will certainly not appear if the means are not used..... Z '97-133
4: 16	Unto thyself	Thy walk and conversation before men.... Z '93-256
	Unto the doctrine....	Declare it and defend it on every proper occasion ..... Z '93-256
	That hear thee.....	From sinking into error and sin and reaping its bitter consequences ..... Z '93-256
5: 1	But entreat him.....	Showing that you have no thought of exercising lordship over him..... F232
5: 2	With all purity.....	With no semblance of undue familiarity... Z '93-302
5: 4	Piety at home.....	By caring for their dependent relatives.... Z '99-206
5: 5	A widow indeed.....	Whose trust is in God and whose conduct is consistent with that trust..... Z '93-302
5: 8	If any provide not...	"Provide things honest in the sight of all"... F578
	For his own.....	For those who properly have a demand upon him F589
		Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
	Denied the faith.....	The New Creature cannot in all matters do as it would prefer, but must in certain matters be governed by the obligations of the flesh.. F488
5: 9	Into the number.....	To be supported by the relief fund..... Z '98-122
5: 10	The saints' feet.....	The open sandals worn in Bible times made the washing of the feet after a journey a necessity for personal comfort..... Z '05-119
5: 12	Having damnation...	Public condemnation, criticism..... N '06-8-26
5: 13	And busybodies.....	Thinkers and talkers about the private affairs of others, with which they have no direct concern F583
5: 14	I will therefore.....	I will advise therefore..... F557
	The younger women..	Believers, but not consecrated..... F557
	Marry	Because if they conclude to learn the lessons of life by experience rather than by precept, they will learn faster by marital experiences

		than in any other way, and because the greater elasticity of the young mother's frame will be to her an advantage in child-bearing F557
5: 15	After Satan.....	The Apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil ..... Z '03-89
5: 17	That rule well.....	The prominent elders F251
	They who labor.....	Those bending down through hard work..... F251
	Word and doctrine...	Teaching and preaching F251
5: 18	Of his reward.....	The necessities of life in exchange for the spiritual blessings bestowed ..... Z '98-47
5: 19	Against an Elder.....	Because the Church has approved his character and because Satan marks him for attack... F293
	Or three witnesses...	Who might be obtained, however, from those who go with the accuser for the second interview; this means that an Elder is granted no immunity, but is entitled merely to every right or privilege granted to other brethren. F293
5: 20	Them that sin.....	That commit public sin of a grievous nature.. F301
5: 22	Suddenly on no man.	Do not hastily give such formal expression of your approval to any one F284
5: 23	Use a little wine....	Not a prayer for miraculous healing F653
	Often infirmities.....	Chronic dyspepsia ..... Z '98-290
5: 24	Some men's sins.....	Usually those of the Lord's consecrated saints Z '92-344
	Before judgment	As the sins of Sodom, Gomorrha, Tyre and Sidon ..... Z '99-48
		Receiving a measure of punishment in the present life F719
	They follow after....	As in the more wicked sins of Judea..... Z '94-48
		But in any event they receive a just recompense of reward at some time..... A145
6: 1	Their own masters...	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
	Worthy of all honor..	Treat them with respect and Christian courtesy Z '92-327
6: 2	Not despise them....	Nor impose upon them ..... N '04-2-28
6: 3	Teach otherwise.....	Urge discontent and revolution, as do the Socialists ..... N '04-2-28
	And to the doctrine..	The Lord's Gospel, not man's wisdom..... F256
6: 4	He is proud.....	"Love vaunteth not itself; is not puffed up". F412
	Evil surmisings	"Love thinketh no evil" F406
6: 5	Gain is godliness.....	Those whose first thought is that of gain, personal advantage, as a result of godliness, are still blinded and should be treated as such N '04-2-28
6: 6	But godliness	"Ye cannot serve God and Mammon"..... Z '98-42
	With contentment ...	Absence of covetousness ..... Z '02-219
		Nowhere in the world is godly contentment so lacking as in so-called Christendom.... N '04-2-28
		The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission to present trials A340
6: 8	Food and raiment....	Necessary food and raiment A340
6: 9	That will be rich....	That will to be rich, whether they succeed or not A340, D524
		Who are determined to be rich at all hazards.. D283
	And hurtful lusts....	Desires and hopes ..... Z '98-42
	Which drown men...	Which sink men A340
	In destruction.....	Not eternal torment ..... N '03-11-1
6: 10	The love of money...	Whether in rich or poor A340
	Root of all evil.....	Because it is liable to entangle and draw the heart's affections and zeal away from the heavenly things ..... N '04-2-28
		But the spirit of a sound mind forbids the opposite extreme of slothfulness in business.. E282, 259
	From the faith.....	The spirit of Mammon crowding out the spirit or love and wisdom from above, the spirit of the truth, the letter of the truth, the faith Z '98-42
6: 12	Fight	On your own behalf and on behalf of the brethren ..... Z '98-155

		The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian ..... Z '97-84
	Good fight of faith...	Against sin ..... Z '98-153
		Under an unseen leader, against an unseen foe, for an unseen Crown of Life..... Z '98-158
		This cannot be done by a wrong-doer until he rectifies the wrong as far as possible and seeks the throne of grace..... F646
	On eternal life.....	Eternal life must be grasped; it will never be forced on anybody..... E*404*, 386
	And hast professed...	And didst make..... A341
	A good profession...	A noble covenant..... A341
6: 13	A good confession...	Christ's admission that he came into the world to be a king was the cause of his death. Z '99-123
6: 14	This commandment...	*Entole*, thing given in charge, this doctrine given by inspiration ..... Z '89-7-5
	The appearing	*Epiphania* ..... Z '02-92
6: 15	Which in his times...	*Kairos*, fixed times, as the "Times of the Gentiles" B78
		The Millennial Age; the thousand-year Judgment Day A139, 210
	Show who is.....	Display himself as..... E*151*, 136
	The king of kings....	"And the Lamb shall overcome them for he is King of kings and Lord of lords"..... Z '00-383
	Of lords	*Kurieno*, to be lords..... E77, 71
6: 16	Who only	Christ; the Father, as always, being excepted A186, 210, E*85*, *409*, 78, 392
	Hath immortality ...	*Athanasia*; deathlessness E*413*, 397
	Can approach unto...	As represented by the "Most Holy" of the Tabernacle T121
	No man hath seen....	"No man hath seen God at any time"... B132, T86
	Nor can see.....	And "We shall be like him"..... T85
6: 17	Them that are rich..	There were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive Church..... Z '02-7
	Who giveth us.....	All his people..... Z '01-57
	Richly to enjoy.....	The Lord's saints can enjoy the rich works of art displayed in the shop windows without any desire to have them under their special care ..... Z '06-72
6: 19	On eternal life.....	It will not be forced on any, but must be grasped E*404*, 386
6: 20	Of science	Human theories and philosophies..... F138
		Particularly the Grecian philosophies current in Timothy's day, and being eagerly swallowed by the whole world, which acknowledged Christ as a teacher, but not as a pre-human Son of God and a Redeemer..... E*309*, *321*, 285, 296, H74
	Falsely so-called	Because not absolute Truth, and hence not Science. So-called Science is changeable.... F138
		In our day, Christian Science is false to both the word Christian and the word Science, because of its private meaning put upon words in common use. It denies the personality of God, deifies man, degrades Christ Jesus into merely a good man, relegates the account of the fall to mythology, teaches salvation entirely by works and claims that death is an illusion ..... Z '03-132
		The mouthpiece of Christian Science, Mrs. Eddy, says in a published statement, "If there had never existed such a person as the Galilean prophet, it would make no difference to me" ..... N '07-4-7

II TIMOTHY:

1: 2	Dearly beloved son...	Timothy, at this time about 40 years of age, had been converted through the Apostle's preaching when he was about 16 years old.. Z '97-168

1:4 Of thy tears..... When we parted at Ephesus, in the interest of the truth .....Z '97-169

1:5 In thee also..... As a natural result of such favorable pre-natal influence .....Z '94-219

1:6 Stir up ..... Re-enkindle .....Z '97-169

The gift ..... The gifts of the Spirit, common in the early Church F284

Of my hands ..... The fact that the Apostle Paul had this power to confer the gifts of the spirit is proof positive that he was the Lord's choice for Judas' place, as none but the Apostles could confer these gifts .....Z '92-236

1:7 Given us the spirit... The disposition D326

Of fear ..... Doubt, lack of faith, lack of the holy Spirit.. E*273*, 249

A valuable servant, but an intolerable master: make it your watchdog, kenneled just outside the door of your heart, to guard your treasures of holiness, joy, peace, love and fellowship E*214*, 197

But of power..... Making us "mighty to the pulling down of strongholds" E*272*, 249

And of love ..... Not "natural" love, which is largely selfish, but a generous, self-sacrificing love.....E*272*, 249

And of a sound mind. Implying that the world in general does not have it .....Z '06-143

The Word, in us, covers almost every feature and aim of life, enabling us to gradually rectify the errors of our own judgments...E*275*, 253

From God's standpoint this is a *new* mind. E*280*, 257

The spirit of demons has the effect of breaking down the human mind, making it unsound S56

1:10 Abolished death .... Broke its hold on man.....E*410*, 393

Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7

And brought life..... A restitution or restoration or resurrection from destruction for those who shall attain to life as perfect human beings....A204, 206, E*410*, 393

Represented by the Queen's Chamber of the Great Pyramid C368

"If a man die shall he live again?".....E*401*, 383

And immortality .... *Aptharsia*, incorruption, the death-proof condition of the divine nature; the "Prize" for which the Body of Christ is running..... A204, 206, E*410*, *414*, 393, 397, F727

Represented by the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid C368

To light ..... Made them accessible.....E*410*, 393

Through the Gospel.. The narrow way to life was not opened up until Jesus came.....T28

1:12 Persuaded that he.... Christ E*368*, 346

Able to keep that.... That hope of a new life.....E*368*, 346

Against that day..... The Day of Christ, the Millennial Day...E*368*, 346

1:15 Which are in Asia... Probably including even the Antioch Church..F277

2:3 Endure hardness .... Poverty, scant rations and hard service....Z '03-84

As a good soldier.... Dead to your own will and interests, aflame with enthusiasm for the cause in which you have enlisted, not a pensioner but a fighter in the battle against sin and error, not trembling before the certainty of hunger, thirst, nakedness, wounds or death.....Z '03-84

And yet "God hath chosen the weak things" E*272*, 250

2:7 And the Lord ..... Whose assistance is necessary in order to make our study of his Word profitable.....Z '04-39

2:12 If we suffer ..... "Heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, *if* so be that we suffer with him".....A212, E*161*, 146, F439, T48, 50

As members of the Body of Christ.....T26

Reign with him..... Share the likeness and glory and joy of the Lord A196

"He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ".....T80

		"Then shall we also appear with him in glory" A86
		There can be no Kingdom of God until the King comes A288
	If we deny him.....	"They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him" E498, 490
	He also will deny us.	Will then deny us E498, 490
2: 13	Cannot deny himself.	"It is impossible for God to lie" A118
2: 15	Study	Study the doctrine, study your own course and conduct, study to shield yourself and others from error and from a worldly spirit, and study to aid others in the narrow way... Z '02-318
		To pray for light without studying is as foolish and useless as to study without praying for the Lord's blessing and guidance upon your studies. Prayer and study must go hand in hand or both are wasted ..... Q '94-12-12
	Rightly dividing	Truth rightly divided and fairly presented commands the respect even of its opponents. Z '84-8-2
2: 17	And Philetus	Forerunners of the Papacy F201
2: 18	The resurrection	One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament ..... Z '93-99
2: 19	Them that are his...	The true Church D158
		"They shall be mine, saith the Lord" F76
		"The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous" Z '03-69
		"He calleth his own sheep by name" ..... Z '99-64
	Nameth the name....	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain" ..... Z '93-147
	Of Christ	Jehovah's representative ..... Z '93-147
	From iniquity	Everything wrong in respect to faith, conduct and customs F83
2: 20	In a great house.....	The household of faith, the house of God.. N '07-6-2
	Vessels of gold.....	The Little Flock ..... N '07-6-2
	And of silver.....	The Great Company ..... N '07-6-2
	Wood and of earth...	Those on the human plane ..... N '07-6-2
2: 21	From these	From all sin, but especially in this case from the false doctrines previously mentioned. Z '02-318
		From "Profane and vain babblings", "Striving about words to no profit" ..... N '07-6-2
	A vessel unto honor..	Given special assistance and special opportunities of service which would not otherwise be his ..... N '07-6-2
2: 24	Must be gentle.....	Let the sword of the spirit do all the cutting Z '05-216
2: 25	Instructing	Teaching E308, 284
2: 26	Snare of the devil....	Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609
	At his will	If they yield themselves to his control S40
		As all will see during the Millennial Age..... F627
3: 1	In the last days.....	"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith" C200
	Perilous times	Not the conversion of the world, expected by many A90
	Shall come	*Enistemi*, be present B158
		Because the Prince of Darkness will make every effort to retain his power and dominion... Z '92-37
3: 2	For men	Professed Christians, Christendom ..... Z '99-99
	Of their own selves..	Selfishness is the peculiar characteristic of our day ..... Z '99-100
	Covetous	Lovers of money, honor, luxuries ..... Z '99-100
	Boasters	Claiming for themselves credit due the Lord Z '91-115
		Was there ever a time when people were as boastful as they are today? ..... Z '99-100
	Proud	Of wealth, family, sect, self ..... Z '99-100
	Blasphemers	Misrepresenters of God's plan and character, and slanderers of one another ..... Z '99-100
		Evil speakers against the doctrine of Christ and those who preach and teach it ..... Z '91-115
	Disobedient	*Apeithes*, not persuaded, not of the same mind as ..... Z '91-114
	Parents	And higher authority in general ..... Z '05-248
		In our day the divinely arranged family order

seems to be entirely lost sight of with the great majority .....Z '99-101

Unthankful ..... Lacking gratitude to God and man; attributing prosperity to ability or luck.....Z '99-101

Unholy ..... Not fully consecrated to the Lord.....Z '99-101

3: 3 Without natural aff.. These words are omitted in the Sinaitic MS.. Z '91-114

Truce-breakers ..... *Aspondos*, irreconcilable, implacable, stubborn, constant in enmity.....Z '91-114

False accusers ..... Willing to accuse enemies falsely, even when the charges are known to be false.....Z '99-101

Incontinent ..... *Akrates*, without self control, rash.....Z '91-114

Fierce ..... The yell of American soldiers is so fierce that savage tribes in the Philippines are unable to stand before it.....Z '99-102

Despisers of ..... *Aphilagathos*, not friendly to.....Z '91-115

Those that are good.. The nominal Christian despises the true saint and tries to believe that his professions of entire consecration to the Lord are hypocrisies .....Z '99-102

3: 4 Traitors ..... Cannot be trusted; would sell out their best friends for selfish considerations.....Z '01-119

Ready to break contracts whenever it can be done profitably .....Z '99-102

Heady ..... Full of self-will; not subject to the mind of Christ .....Z '99-102

Highminded ..... Having a high opinion of their own talents. Probably half of the helplessly insane have lost their reason because of self-conceit.Z '99-103

Lovers of pleasures... The world's pleasures, honors.....Z '99-103

Than lovers of God... Preferring their own wills to his.....Z '91-115

3: 5 A form of godliness.. Being great sticklers for days, forms, ceremonies and ecclesiastical authorities.....F248

But denying ..... By their lives.....Z '99-103

From such ..... Now that the harvest time has come.....Z '99-104

Turn away .... "Come out of her my people".....Z '99-104

"Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them"..Z '91-117

3: 6 For of this sort..... Crafty, deceitful, sly, seductive.....Z '91-116

3: 7 Ever learning ..... Seeking by various philosophies, which ignore or pervert the Word of God.....Z '03-61

Of the truth ..... "If ye continue in my Word ye shall know the truth" .....Z '03-61

3: 8 Jannes and Jambres.. Pharaoh's magicians .....Z '07-151

So do these also..... The theologians of our day.....Z '01-379

Of corrupt minds.... Corrupted or turned aside from the truth..Z '91-116

Concerning the faith.. Not concerning morals.....Z '01-379

3: 10 Patience ..... *Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance....Z '01-117

3: 12 Yea, and all..... During this present evil world or epoch.....A68

Under present conditions.....E208, 191

That will live godly.. Live to please God.....Z '92-335

Shall ..... "Because they are not of the world"...E256, 235

Suffer ..... Contrary to the general thought that it is the wicked upon whom distress and trouble come as a punishment for evil doing.....B137

Persecution ..... Because the world cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel shining through our earthen vessels.....Z '99-10

"Because ye are not of the world, therefore the world hateth you".....F628

"They shall say all manner of evil against you falsely" F464

3: 13 But evil men..... In the Church.....B259

And seducers ..... Leaders astray from the Truth.....B259

Worse and worse..... Waxing more and more bold and aggressive as they receive encouragement from that rapidly increasing class that will no longer endure sound doctrine.....Z '91-117

Being deceived ..... Becoming more firmly entrenched in the snares of their own weaving, so as to make it impossible to extricate them.....Z '91-117

3: 15 Which are able..... With outside assistance.....A21, 25

3: 16 All Scripture ..... Supplied to us through Christ and the apostles.D190

	And is profitable	They are in error who think that the sanctifying work can go on better without the truth than with it.....Z '93-148
3: 17	That the man of God.	For whom alone the Word of God was designed. B39
	May be perfect.....	Perfectly informed .....Z '99-112
		Perfect in heart, in character, in will, not in flesh .....Z '97-170
	Thoroughly furnished.	Protected from the powers of the fallen angels..S99
		Nothing of importance in Christ's words or deeds has been omitted.....F218
		There is no need of any more apostles.....F210
		There is no need of any manifestations of spirits S42, 107
		There is no need of the speculations of good people who are dead, or of good people who are living; nor yet of our own E*181, 195*, 167, 179
		There is no need of any assistance from dreams Z '03-430
		Yet the Scriptures nowhere instruct the Church to undertake the world's moral uplift and regeneration in the present time.....Z '99-8
	Unto all good works.	"The Spirit shall guide you into all truth".. E*222*, 205
4: 1	Judge the quick.....	The living, the fallen angels who have never passed into death, but are restrained in chains of darkness .....Z '03-188
	And the dead.....	The world of mankind, all of whom are under sentence of death.....Z '03-188
		The living nations first.....B145
	At his appearing.....	*Epiphania* .....Z '02-92
	And his kingdom.....	Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
4: 2	Preach the Word....	Teacher and hearer should see to it that it is not man's wisdom that is proclaimed.....F255
	Be instant	Always ready to declare the truth.....Z '03-189
	In season	When it is convenient for you.....Z '03-189
	Out of season.....	When it is inconvenient for you, as illustrated by Paul's sermon to the Jews after their attack upon him in the temple at Jerusalem Z '03-139
	Reprove, rebuke	These words are to be understood as particularly applicable to Timothy as an Elder in the Church .....Z '03-189
	And doctrine	Teaching .....Z '97-299
4: 3	The time will come..	Particularly in the latter part of the harvest of the Gospel Age, as illustrated by the closing days of John the Baptist.....B258, 263
		"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith" C200
	Their own lusts.....	Desires for something new.....Z '91-116
	Teachers	"Be not many teachers".....Z '97-156
	Having itching ears..	For the praise of men.....F287
		For a new Gospel of education, refinement and wealth .....Z '02-5
4: 4	Turned unto fables...	Respecting monkey progenitors millions of years ago .....Z '07-308
		Anecdotes, essays on science, politics, social uplift, etc. .....Z '03-189
4: 5	In all things.....	Against these evil influences and tendencies.. Z '95-263
	Endure afflictions ...	They are sure to come to all who are faithful in the service: such are sure to incur the wrath of the Adversary, who will actively oppose them .....Z '95-263
	Of an evangelist.....	A teacher and expounder of the Gospel and not of human tradition.....Z '97-299
4: 8	Henceforth	Ever since I reached the mark of perfect love Z '07-260
		The Lord's final decision in my case having been already reached.....H46
	There is laid up.....	I do not claim to possess it already.....Z '03-190
	For me a crown.....	Suited to my proper position in the glorified little flock C215
		"The crown of life which the Lord hath prom-

		ised to them that love him": "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life".....Z '03-190
		"When the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away".....A215
	At that day.....	The day of his appearing and Kingdom..C133, F665
		The reign of the Church does not begin until the Lord's return.....A287
	Love his appearing...	*Epiphaneia:* those to whom the second coming of the Lord is a matter of terror are not to be of the Bride class.....Z '02-92, Z '03-191
4: 11	Take Mark	The same who on Paul's first missionary tour left him at Perga.....Z '97-122
4: 14	The Lord reward him	During the Millennial Age.....Z '92-341
4: 18	Shall deliver me.....	In the First Resurrection.....Z '03-191
	Every evil work.....	Including the last enemy, death.....Z '03-191
	Will preserve me.....	Will thus preserve me.....Z '03-191
4: 20	At Miletum sick.....	Neither the Lord nor the Apostles ever healed the consecrated ones.....Z '98-290

TITUS:

1: 1	To the faith.....	The particular special faith, not shared by others.....Z '05-199
1: 3	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....E*36*, 33
1: 5	Left I thee.....	As a general overseer.....F249
	And ordain	*Kathestemi,* set down or place, by election.....F277
1: 9	And to convince.....	To teach E*308*, 284
1: 11	Whose mouths	"Be not many teachers".....Z '97-156
1: 12	Even a Prophet	A public teacher.....A55
1: 15	That are defiled	Whose consciences have become defiled...Z '99-215
	Is nothing	Not even the motives of the holy angels, of the Lord Jesus Christ, or the great Jehovah Z '99-214
	Pure	True, sincere, noble, benevolent.....Z '99-214
1: 16	They deny him.....	"If we deny him he will also deny us"..E*498*, 490
	Good work reprobate.	Worthless, spoiled by the spirit of pride, selfishness, malice and envy. "If the salt have lost its savor it is thenceforth good for nothing".....Z '99-215
2: 2	Temperate	Moderate, not light, frivolous and excitable.. Z '00-332
	Sound in faith.....	A sound faith is of importance in shaping conduct.....Z '00-332
	In patience	*Hupomone,* cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-117
2: 3	Be in holiness.....	Be reverent in demeanor.....Z '00-333
	Not false accusers....	Slanderers .....Z '00-333
2:5	To be discreet	Sober-minded, not too emotional.....Z '00-333
	Chaste	Modest, pure .....Z '00-333
	Keepers	Workers .....Z '00-333
	Obedient to	Submissive to, not attempting to usurp the place of .....Z '00-333
2: 6	To be sober minded.	Not thoughtless, rash, conceited, but exercising self-control .....Z '00-334
2: 7	Uncorruptness	Not permitting your teachings to be corrupted either with your own imaginations or those of others .....Z '00-334
	Gravity	The opposite of frivolity, levity.....Z '00-334
	Sincerity	*Aptharsia,* incorruption E*414*, 397
2: 8	Sound speech	Speech that will exert a truly helpful, strengthening influence .....Z '00-334
2: 9	In all things.....	In the little things as well as the great things Z '00-334
	Not answering again.	Not quarreling with their master over his methods and ways and work.....Z '00-334
2: 10	Not purloining	Secretly appropriating to themselves their master's goods .....Z '00-334
	All good fidelity.....	Faithfulness to their master's interests....Z '00-335
	That they may adorn	By their consistent lives.....Z '00-335
	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....E*36*, 33

	In all things.....	Showing that it is a doctrine of love, joy and peace in the holy Spirit.....Z '00-335
2: 11	For	This verse should read as follows: "Because the grace of God hath appeared, bringing salvation for all men".....Z '00-335
	The grace of God....	His favor, based upon Jesus' payment of our ransom price .....Z '00-335
	That bringeth	That leads to.....Z '98-102
	To all men.....	Both the living and the dead.....Z '98-105
2: 12	Teaching us that....	That the way of reconciliation back to God's favor is the way of self-denial.....Z '00-336
2: 13	That blessed hope....	The hope of a resurrection of the dead.....F665
		Neither prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme.D517
	Appearing	*Epiphaneia*.....Z '02-92
	Of the great God....	Of our great God, mighty one.....Z '00-336
	And our Saviour.....	Who is our Lord and Saviour.....F673
2: 14	He might redeem....	*Lutroo*, set free, now and hereafter, by the payment of a price.....E*445*, 432
	From all iniquity....	Not merely from the power of the grave..Z '99-216
	A peculiar people....	Different from others, possessed of a special love for that which is just, noble, good..Z '00-336
		Not striving for the things of the world...Z '97-132
		Full of faith towards God.....Z '07-57
		"But ye are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people" H39
	Zealous of good works	Willing to lay down our lives in God's service E*461*, 450
3: 2	Speak evil of no man	In or out of the Church.....F290
		Whether the evil thing be true or not.....Z '03-426
		"Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth".....Z '00-72
3: 4	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....E*36*, 35
3: 5	He saved us.....	Delivered us from this evil condition of heart Z '00-183
	By the washing.....	"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth" E*456*, 445
	Of regeneration	Justification .....Z '97-243
3: 7	By his grace.....	There was no obligation on God's part to do anything for us.....F105
3: 9	And contentions	The contentious spirit is chiefly to be found among those who are not living up to the spirit of the truth which they have already recognized .....Z '07-180
3: 15	All that love us.....	*Phileo*, have duty love for us.....Z '01-150

PHILEMON:

2	In thy house.....	The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses..Z '02-25
7	By thee, brother.....	Not "Dr." or "Rev."....F230
16	A brother	Common term of greeting in the early Church.F230

HEBREWS:

1: 2	Heir of all things....	Promised E*41*, 38
		Doubtless including also great works beyond the Millennial Age.....F70
1: 3	Who being	Since his resurrection.....A211, B108, H21
	The express image...	"I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness." "We shall be like him".....T67
	Of his person.....	Which we cannot suppose to be marred by the scars of thorns, spear or nails.....Z '99-137
	Purged our sins.....	Which he could not have done had he partaken in any sense of his mother's imperfections Z '97-52
1: 4	So much better.....	As the divine nature is superior to the angelic nature A176, 203
	Than the angels.....	"Far above all, . . . principalities and powers".F65
1: 6	And again	At the second advent.....Z '97-151

	The angels of God...	All of God's holy ones....Z '97-151
	Worship him	Reverence and obey him....Z '97-151
		In the ages of glory beyond the Millennium Z '05-377
		"He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father" E78, 72
1: 8	Thy throne	Authority and rulership....A92
	A scepter	Right to rule....B83
1: 9	Loved righteousness..	Eventually none will have life on any plane except those who have learned to love righteousness A303
	Even thy God.....	Christ never claimed to be "One in person" E52, 49
	The oil of gladness...	The holy Spirit....F132
	Above thy fellows....	To be their Head....F132
1: 10	In the beginning.....	In the creation of our first parents....Z '99-120
	Of the earth.....	The present social order....Z '99-120
	And the heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control....A318
1: 12	Shall be changed....	Rearranged, made over....Z '03-63
1: 13	Said he	Jehovah E53, 49
	On my right hand....	In the place of highest favor and power....A92
1: 14	Are they not all.....	The holy angels....S42
	Ministering spirits...	Spirit beings can be and frequently are present, yet invisible A182
		"The angel of the Lord encampeth round about" F76
		"In heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father"....F76
2: 1	More earnest heed...	"Take fast hold of instruction. Let her not go. Keep her, for she is thy life"....Z '98-339
	Which we have heard.	"The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life"....E222, 205
	We should let them..	Let spiritual things....E223, 205
	Slip	From our marred and leaky vessels....E266, 245
2: 2	Spoken by angels....	Those in charge of the first dispensation....S102
2: 3	How shall we escape.	Destruction ....Z '96-58
	So great salvation...	The prize of the high calling....N '05-8-13
	By the Lord.....	The terms of the heavenly Calling are not stated in the Old Testament....F86
		He "brought life and immortality to light" E410, 393
2: 5	For unto the angels..	Who were evidently the unsuccessful rulers of the first epoch....A220, S102
	The world to come...	The third world or epoch, "wherein dwelleth righteousness" A67, F609
2: 6	Art mindful of him..	Of the original purpose concerning him....A175
	Thou visitest him....	To restore the dominion originally given to him A175
2: 7	Thou madest him....	Man, originally A175
	A little lower.....	In degree or nature, but none the less perfect.A175
	Glory and honor.....	The glory and honor of perfect manhood....A175
2: 8	Thou hast	In thy plans concerning him....A175
	Put all things.....	All earthly things....A175
	Under him	Under mankind E440, 426
	But now	Since the fall and forfeiture of man's estate.. Z '90-12-2
2: 9	But we see Jesus.....	"We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen:" "Every eye shall see him"....T85
	Made a little lower...	And therefore much lower than in his pre-human state B108
	Than the angels.....	*Angelos* E73, 67
		He "took upon him the form of a servant and was made in the likeness of men"....E89, 82
		He "took on him the Seed of Abraham" E165, 151
	Suffering of death....	For the purpose of being man's sacrifice....E99, 90
	With glory and honor	The perfection of human nature....E440, 426
		"We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth" ....Z '04-379
	That he by the grace.	Favor, bounty, mercy....E463, 451
	Should taste death...	And thus make possible human restitution.. E440, 426

	For **every** man.....	For the Gentile as well as the Jew.....A97
		For those already enlightened as well as for the millions who have never heard of the only name whereby we must be saved.....A104
		"He gave himself a ransom for all".....A344, F668
2: 10	For it became him...	The Father E*131*, *160*, 118, 144
	Bringing many sons..	Of God, not of Christ.....E*160*, 144
	Unto glory	"Glory, honor and immortality".....E*412*, 395
	Perfect	As a spiritual being.....T80
		In experiences for his future office.....E*55*, 51
		As to his title to the divine nature.....E*131*, 118
2: 11	Are all of one.....	One spirit, one mind, begotten of the spirit of the Truth E*265*, 244
		This unity was illustrated on the Great Day of Atonement by the burnt-offering of two rams.T73
	Call them brethren...	Not children E*160*, 144
		Usual term of greeting in the early Church...F230
2: 12	Unto my brethren....	Who have received the Spirit of Adoption.E*122*, 109
2: 13	And the children.....	Of God E*160*, 144
2: 14	Flesh and blood.....	Human nature E*459*, 448
	Part of the same.....	The same flesh and blood, human nature.E*439*, 425
		Thereby becoming the Branch out of David's Root E*151*, 136
	That through death..	"For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil" H69
	He might	Legally .....Z '94-248
	Destroy	*Katargeo*, render powerless: the only way of rendering Satan powerless would be by his destruction. This word is used repeatedly in the New Testament in the sense of utter destruction .....Z '96-153
		Vanquish — overthrow E*409*, 392, H59
		"He shall destroy those who corrupt the earth" with the everlasting, utter destruction of the Second Death, symbolized by the Valley of Gehenna, "The lake of fire and brimstone," "prepared for the devil and his angels"..... E*409*, 392, F619, H59, 64
		Right doing and right-doers only shall continue forever A121
	Him that	Because of his identity with sin, and because he is permitted to unintentionally co-operate in carrying out the divine sentence....E*459*, 448
	Had the power.....	The empire, the dominion.....C315
	Of death	Including disease and sickness.....D612, S78
		Satan undoubtedly has the power to relieve the sick, when his doctrines will be best served thereby .....Z '03-136
		Within limitations, fallen spirits can closely approximate the time of future deaths.....S46
		Death is manifestly therefore not a friend, but an enemy, as the Scriptures designate it.....H16
	That is, the devil....	Who evidently sinned against great light.....S112
		Thus we have proof that angels are mortal, as well as men, who by nature are "a little lower than the angels".....A187, E*407*, 390
2: 15	And deliver them....	The Great Company.....T70
	Through fear of death	Fear of the world, fear of mankind, fear of the reproach borne by the "Bullock" and the "Goat" beyond the camp, in the wilderness, the separated or dead condition.....T70, 72
	Subject to bondage...	Bondage to men, men's traditions and opinions, which always keep back from full obedience to God even unto death.....T70
		At no time have there been so many consecrated ones bound as at present.....T71
2: 16	He took not on him..	Because they were not condemned to death...S118
	The nature of angels.	Of the angels which sinned.....E*439*, 425
	But he took on him..	"For the suffering of death" only.....E*154*, 138
	The Seed of Abraham	"The Word was made flesh" and that flesh he gave forever for the life of the world..... A178, E*165*, 151

2: 17	It behooved him.....	It was a necessary part of his preparation for the work of redeeming and blessing mankind E*142*, 128
	Unto his brethren....	Who have received the Spirit of Adoption. E*119*, 107
2: 18	Being tempted	And in that he is "touched with a feeling of our infirmities" E*56*, 52
	Is able to succor....	"To save to the uttermost".....F162
		To deliver from temptations which otherwise might overpower F161
3: 1	Holy brethren	The Royal Priesthood.....T27
	The heavenly Calling.	The High Calling.....F67
	Our profession	Our order of priests, the Royal Priesthood..T22, 27
		The real priesthood, of which the Aaronic priesthood was a type.....T26
3: 5	In all his house.....	Every Jew was counted as a member of the house of Moses, bound to him unto death, and merely needing repentance to be transferred to Christ, whom Moses typified.....F432
	As a servant.....	There is not a single heavenly promise in the Old Testament .....N '03-10-22
		"But to as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons".....F177
	For a testimony.....	Furnishing pantomime illustrations of spiritual things B205
3: 6	Of the hope.....	Not in our own righteousness but in Christ and his redemptive work.....Z '99-249
3: 8	Day of temptation...	Not a 24-hour day any more than is the Day of Judgment A139
3: 9	Forty years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age, the period of Jewish disfavor.....Z '02-285
3: 10	That generation	*Genea*, people living cotemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc.....D603
3: 14	Partakers of Christ...	Associates of the Anointed.....Z '07-70
3: 15	It is said today.....	The present limited time in which any may obtain the heavenly salvation.....F94
4: 1	Let us therefore fear,	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
		"He was heard in that he feared".....Z '95-107
		"Take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day" Z '04-74
	Into his rest.....	The heavenly rest.....Z '07-3
	Come short of it.....	By harboring feelings of hatred, anger or malice against anybody .....Z '07-29
		As Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, in the type T41, 63
		All who would share the predestined honors must fulfil the conditions of the Call.....A195
4: 3	Do enter into rest...	The keeping of the antitypical Sabbath, the rest of faith, consecration, when we rested from our own works in the merit of the work which Christ has accomplished.....F394
		"Take my yoke upon you and learn of me and ye shall find rest to your souls".....Z '99-253
4: 4	Of the seventh day...	The seven-thousand-year day ending with the close of the Millennial Age.....Z '01-207
4: 7	Today	We cannot tell how distinctly we will hear the voice of the Lord's providence speaking to us tomorrow. Spiritual as well as natural ears soon become accustomed to calls and alarms .....Z '02-42
4: 8	For if Jesus.....	For if Joshua.....Z '02-255
4: 10	From his own works.	From attempting self-justifying works.....Z '94-357
	As God did.....	Leaving the entire matter to Messiah to accomplish F393
4: 12	Quick and powerful..	Nothing can take its place; other teachings should be appreciated only as they unlock its treasures of wisdom.....Z '99-248
	Is a discerner.....	Manifester .....Z '91-2
	Of the thoughts.....	"Bringing every thought into captivity".....F136
4: 13	Naked and opened...	The discovery of the X-ray makes it clear how this is possible.....Z '96-27
4: 14	Into the heavens.....	Into closest favor with the sovereign of the entire universe .....Z '95-146

	Our profession.....	The Royal Priesthood, of which the Jewish Priesthood was but a type.....T26
4: 15	Cannot be touched...	The finer the organism the more delicate its sensibilities E174, 160
	Of our infirmities....	Of the infirmities of our race.....F632
		As Christ was touched with a feeling of the infirmities with which we have to contend, so we also must be touched with a feeling of the world's infirmities, so that they may get the same comfort in their priesthood as we now find in Christ.....Z '02-262
	In all points tempted.	"For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted" E142, 128, F162
	Like as we are.....	Not as the world is.....E122, 110
		We are tempted (*a*) to use spiritual gifts to further temporal interests; (*b*) to impose upon the divine promises of help in every time of need, by recklessly and unnecessarily exposing ourselves to danger in the Lord's name, and (*c*) to co-operate in other plans than God's for the world's uplift.....E122, 110
	Yet without sin.....	Apart from those infirmities arising from sin Z '91-154
		This is unquestionable proof that sin could not have been the cause of the Lord's illnesses and therefore may not be of ours.....Z '01-63
4: 16	Let us therefore.....	The brethren; no others have access.....F680
	Come	*Proserchomai*, approach or come toward.....B158
	Boldly	Courageously, confidently F145
	Grace to help.....	"Shall he not with him freely give us all things" needful to us as New Creatures....F411
	In time of need.....	In times when we are cold or overcharged or neglectful of spiritual privileges, remembering his goodness to us while we were yet sinners; he who goes about to justify himself attempts the impossible; lack of faith, or of restitution for wrongs done, or of full consecration, may hinder the blessing desired..F145
		Not before we need it, but in the very moment of trial .....Z '98-23
5: 2	With infirmity	He was "touched with the feeling of our infirmities" F162
5: 4	Taketh this honor....	Our Lord Jesus did not appoint himself High Priest. "God hath given him to be the Head over the Church which is his Body"....Z '03-427
	He that is called.....	"As many as the Lord your God shall call"..F120
	Of God	Begotten "not of the will of man, but of God".F77
	As was Aaron	Type of Christ, Head and Body.....T38
5: 6	Order of Melchisedec.	"A priest upon his throne".....T50
		Type of the Christ in the Millennial Age.....F72
5: 7	Who	Papal comment on this verse is, "The translators of the Protestant Bible ought to be translated to the depths of hell".....B320
	In the days.....	The limited time, now forever ended.....Z '95-105
	Of his flesh.....	"He was made flesh and dwelt among us," "My flesh I will give", "A body hast thou prepared me", "Though we have known Jesus Christ after the flesh yet now henceforth know we him so no more", "He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor"...Z '95-105
	Offered up prayers...	We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
	Save him from death.	Save him out of death by a resurrection...Z '06-346
		Had our Lord failed at any point in his sacrificial work it would have meant his own destruction, as typified in the instructions to Aaron .....Z '95-106
	Was heard in that...	Concerning that thing, that extinction.....Z '01-78
	He feared	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
		"Let us therefore fear lest a promise having been left us", etc.....Z '95-106

5: 8	Yet learned he.....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*133*, 120
	Obedience	What it means to be obedient under most adverse conditions E*133*, 120
	Which he suffered....	In the 3½ years in which he was in the "Holy" or Spirit-begotten condition.....T56
5: 9	Being made perfect...	As a New Creature, through trials and suffering D621, E*133*, 120
	Became the author...	Source E*104*, 386
5: 10	Called of God.....	Declared by God.....Z '07-70
5: 12	When for the time...	For the time you have been in the Truth.....F257
	Ye have need.....	Because of a spirit of worldliness and lack of zeal for the Lord.....F257
	Have need of milk...	"As newborn babes desire the sincere milk." E*259*, 238
		Not the diluted and adulterated food fed in these days by "those that give suck" to "bastards and not sons".....D577
5: 13	That useth milk.....	Only .....Z '05-265
5: 14	But strong meat.....	Deep truths outside of the printed questions and answers of the International Sunday School lessons C143
		Such as the time features of God's plan.....B196
		God's Word is a great storehouse of food for his children, in all stages of development....A24
	Are of full age.....	Fuller development E*259*, 238
6: 1	Leaving principles ..	Being "weaned from the milk".....C143
		Not abandoning the foundation, but building upon it, rearing a structure above it, and thus leaving it.....Z '79-8-5
	Unto perfection	A thing not of the past but of the future...Z '04-23
6: 4	It is impossible.....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
		"There is a sin unto death". For wilful sinners "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins" .....Z '03-395
	Once enlightened.....	With a knowledge of "the deep things of God" C204, F630
	The good Word of God	Not its perversion.....Z '94-47
	And the powers.....	Privileges of divine instruction.....Z '96-114
	The world to come...	The age to come.....C204, F368
6: 6	Shall fall away.....	From their condition as sacrificing priests to that of wilful sin.....A321, F166, T40
		Lose the new life begotten within them.....A198
		Typified by any of the first-born among the Jews on the night of the passover in Egypt who did not remain under the blood.....Z '07-153
	Unto repentance	Unto a proper course.....Z '05-120
		Because Christ gave no ransom for wilful sins. F166
		"If we sin wilfully after we have received a knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins".....F302
	Son of God afresh...	Typified by Moses' smiting of the rock twice Z '01-376
6: 8	Unto cursing	*Kataraomai*, condemnation .....Z '99-68
6: 10	To forget your work.	"Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water, only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward..Z '95-134
6: 11	The full assurance...	It is the privilege of Christians to have this confidence in their ultimate victory.....Z '00-169
6: 12	Patience	*Makrothumia*, long-suffering .....Z '01-115
6: 17	Of his counsel.....	The Abrahamic Covenant that all the families of the earth shall be blessed in the Seed of Abraham, the Christ.....Z '97-258
6: 18	Two immutable things	His positive statement and still more deliberate oath .....N '04-12-18
	It was impossible....	"He cannot deny himself" A118
	We	The Gospel Church.....N '04-12-18
	Strong consolation....	Not be discouraged by the long delay of 3,000 years since the promise was made, nor by the coldness and indifference of our relatives, friends and neighbors to the message of God's love .....N '04-12-18

	For refuge	To Christ .....N '04-12-18
6: 19	Which hope.....	The hope of the spiritually minded New Creature in the "Holy," looking forward through the rent veil into the "Most Holy" and catching glimpses of the glory, honor and immortality beyond the flesh.....T21
		Neither prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme..D517
	Anchor of the soul...	How can we have this oath-bound Covenant as an anchor to our souls if we do not even know what it is?.....N '04-12-18
	Sure and steadfast...	"My Covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips"....Z '02-345
	And which entereth..	By faith .....Z '98-166
6: 20	The forerunner	The first one to arrive, "The firstborn from the dead", "The first fruits".....N '03-10-27
	Order of Melchisedec.	"A priest upon his throne".....T50
		Type of the Christ in the Millennial Age.....F72
7: 3	Without mother.....	Whose lineage is not recorded: similarly, Christ's priesthood was not inherited.....Z '07-70
	Without descent.....	Similarly, Christ's priesthood has no successors Z '07-70
7: 8	That he liveth.....	Having been translated, as were Enoch and Elijah .....Z '80-4-1
7: 9	Tithes in Abraham...	In whom he thus sojourned while Abraham himself sojourned in the land of promise.....B47
7: 10	Yet in the loins.....	Life is from the father, as illustrated in the divine begettal of Jesus in a human mother E*110*, 100
7: 11	Another priest.....	The Aaronic priesthood and that of Christ and his Church are the only ones which God has ever authorized or sanctioned. The priesthoods of the Roman Catholic, Episcopalian and other nominal churches are wholly of human origin .....N '07-12-1
7: 14	Out of Juda.....	According to the flesh.....Z '07-70
	Concerning priesthood	As a man, Jesus was not a priest.....Z '07-70
7: 17	Thou art a priest....	A dispenser of divine favor.....D637
	Order of Melchisedec	"A priest upon his throne," type of Christ in the Millennial Age, as represented by the golden crown worn by Aaron.....F72, T30, 50
7: 18	For the Law.....	Because no imperfect man could keep it.....H76
	Made nothing perfect	Accomplished only typical justification...A225, 229
7: 19	For the Law.....	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-342
7: 22	A better testament...	Sealed with his own blood; "This is my blood" E*29*, 28
7: 25	To save them.....	And only them.....Z '93-372
	To the uttermost.....	By an everlasting release from sin, divine disfavor and death.....Z '03-436
		"Having obtained eternal redemption for us".F159
	Unto God by him....	By faith in Christ and reformation from bad works E*249*, 229
		An attempt to come to God by any other means, as, for example, the sacrifice of the Mass is an abomination in the sight of God.C103
7: 26	Such an High Priest.	"A merciful and faithful High Priest".... E*142*, 128, F162
	Who is holy.....	"That holy thing that shall be born of thee" E*105*, 96
	Separate from sinners	Because his life was from God and merely nourished by Mary.....E*107*, 97
	Than the heavens....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318, E*410*, 393
7: 27	Offered up himself...	As the High Priest, typified by Aaron.....T50
		"Without spot to God;" to whom the price was paid E*461*, 450, F122
8: 1	On the right hand...	In the position of favor and power.....A92
	Of the throne.....	Authority and rulership.....A92
8: 2	The true Tabernacle..	Typified by the tabernacle in the wilderness..B208
	Which the Lord.....	Jehovah, the author of the divine plan.....E*41*, 38
8: 3	Priest is ordained....	Consecrated for the priestly work, after having been already consecrated as a Levite.....F124
	That this man.....	The man Christ Jesus.....Z '03-405

8: 5	Of heavenly things...	Higher things; "The Law having a shadow of good things to come".....B173
	To the pattern.....	Because illustrative of the greater and more important things to come afterward.....T11, 12
8: 6	How much also he is	Has acquired the right to become.....E466, 455
	A better Covenant...	Under which all the people shall be blessed with restitution, and thus be enabled to obey the perfect Law and live forever.....T82
	Upon better promises.	"Exceeding great and precious promises;" heavenly instead of earthly.....B207
8: 8	A new Covenant.....	The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, nor the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the everlasting Covenant, typified by Sarah.....Z '07-184
		The New or Restitution Covenant belongs wholly to the Millennial Age.....Z '07-9
	The house of Israel..	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
	The house of Judah..	Which is mentioned by name, so that the prophecy might not be understood to refer to the ten tribes only C297
8: 9	In the day.....	The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law .....Z '94-357
	Regarded them not...	The Law Covenant being a conditional one Z '02-344
8: 10	After those days.....	After the "Seven times" of chastisement.....B92
	I will put my laws...	Gradually retrace and rewrite the divine Law.F359
8: 11	And they.....	Primarily the Jews, later the world of mankind Z '02-344
	All shall know me...	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord".....H69
		The way will be so plain "that the wayfaring man though a fool need not err therein"....A215
		This statement is not true now, and cannot be true until the Lord's Kingdom is established.A75
8: 12	And their iniquities..	Which now rise up in judgment before them demanding their just penalty, death.....Z '94-150
	I remember no more.	Having blotted them out forever.....F359
9: 2	Was a tabernacle....	Typical of "The true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man".....B208
	Was the candlestick.	Representing the complete Church of Christ throughout the Gospel Age.....T115
	And the table.....	Representing the complete Church.....T115
	And the shewbread...	Representing the Truth, the Word of God.T22, 115
9: 3	The second vail.....	Representing the death of the human body.....T22
9: 4	And the ark.....	Representing the glorified Christ.....T121
	About with gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
	Pot that had manna..	Representing immortality; "To him that overcometh will I grant to eat of the hidden manna" T122
		Possibly representing our Lord's fleshly body, perhaps preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, of Christ's obedience and of our redemption".....B130
	And Aaron's rod.....	Representing the elect character of all the Body of Christ as members of the Royal Priesthood T122
	That budded.....	A peculiarity of the almond tree is that the fruit buds appear before the leaves: so with the Royal Priesthood, they sacrifice, or begin to bring forth fruit before the leaves of profession are seen.....T122
	And the tables.....	The Law, representing that the Law was actually fulfilled in our Head and is reckonedly fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; representing also that legal authority is vested in the Christ as the Law-executor T121
9: 5	Cherubim of glory...	Representing love and power.....T125
	Shadowing mercy-seat	Neither divine love nor power can be exercised until justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward justice to know when to move T125
9: 6	The priests.....	Representing the Royal Priesthood, the sacrificing class T116

	Went always.....	Always had access T116
	The first tabernacle..	The "Holy," typifying the spiritually-minded condition T75, 116
9: 7	But into the second..	The "Most Holy" — type of heaven..... T75
	Once every year.....	On the Great Day of Atonement, representing the Gospel Age..... T50
9: 9	Which was a figure..	Even in its time features..... B209
9: 11	Perfect tabernacle....	The spiritual temple..... A301
	Not made with hands	Not of earthly origin..... A301
9: 12	Having obtained.....	Procured ..... Z '01-180
	Eternal redemption...	*Lutrosis*, everlasting, present and future, deliverance from bondage to sin and death..... E446, 433, F159
9: 13	And the ashes.....	The knowledge and remembrance of their faithfulness unto death..... T108
	Of an heifer.....	The Ancient Worthies; a heifer instead of a bullock, to show that it was not one of the sacrifices of the Day of Atonement..... T107, 111
	Sprinkling	Cleansing from sin, in connection with and based upon the Day of Atonement sacrifices. T108
	The unclean.....	Now; but particularly in the Millennial Age.. T109
9: 14	The blood of Christ..	"Which cleanseth us from all sin"..... E456, 445
		The death of Christ, paying the penalty for Adam F105
	The eternal spirit....	By which he had been begotten..... Z '01-180
	Offered himself.....	The man Christ Jesus..... Z '01-180
	Without spot to God.	To whom the price was paid..... E461, 450
9: 15	And for this cause...	Because he has sealed it with his own blood.. E29, 28
	He is.....	Has acquired the right to become..... E466, 455
	The New Testament.	"This is my blood of the New Testament". E29, 28
	By means of death...	Until Christ's death the High Calling could not begin, for until then none were fully justified. F88
	Redemption	*Apolutrosis*, deliverance from the curse of the Law E450, 437
	First testament.....	The Law Covenant..... E450, 437
9: 18	Without blood.....	The blood of beasts, representing Moses' blood Z '85-10-4
9: 19	And scarlet wool.....	Typifying the blood of the ransom..... T34, 109
	And hyssop.....	Typifying purging T112
9: 20	Enjoined unto you...	By which you and God are joined in covenant Z '97-81
9: 22	Shedding of blood...	Implying a sacrificial death..... E454, 442
	Is no remission.....	As indicated by God's acceptance of Abel's offering ..... Z '07-26
9: 23	Better sacrifices.....	The sacrifices (note the plural form of the word) of Jesus and the Church.. Z '04-46, '80-3-8
		Those made on behalf of the whole world..... T26
		Which actually and forever cancel sins..... B268
9: 24	Made with hands....	The typical tabernacle; as did Aaron the typical High Priest ..... Z '95-145
	The presence of God.	Typified by the Shekinah glory in the Most Holy T59
	For us.....	Not yet on behalf of the world..... Z '97-11
9: 25	Offer himself often...	As does the Church of Rome, in direct conflict with this Scripture, in its sacrifice of the Mass ..... Z '01-181
9: 26	To put away sin.....	The cause of our condemnation to death... Z '80-4-8
	Sacrifice of himself...	Thus causing the typical sacrifices and oblations to cease..... B68
9: 27	Appointed unto men..	Aaron and his successors, who were merely types of the High Priest of the New Creation.. T87
	Once to die.....	Typically, as represented in the animal slain... T87
	But after this.....	Following, as a result of this sacrifice..... T87
	The judgment.....	Of God, approving or disapproving the sacrifice. T87
9: 28	So	In like manner..... Z '01-182
	Was once offered.....	Never will it be repeated..... T87
	The sins of many....	Of every man..... T87
	And unto them.....	And to no others..... T85
	That look for him....	With the eyes of their understanding: "We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen"..... T85
	Shall he appear.....	Be revealed T86
	The second time.....	During the Millennial Age..... T86

	Without sin.....	Not again as a sin-offering, and without contamination from those sins borne for sinners T84, 87
	Unto salvation.....	Complete deliverance from sin, sickness, pain, sorrow and death.....Z '01-182
10: 1	Having a shadow...	In its jubilee arrangements.....N '04-1-3
		Even as far as concerned its time features....B209
	Good things to come	Laden with blessings for mankind.....B173
		The realities of the Gospel Age.....A222, T11
	Can never.....	Because it is impossible for an imperfect man to keep a perfect law.....H76
	Year by year.....	The Atonement Day sacrifices, which typically cancelled the Adamic condemnation for the ensuing year .....Z '07-230
	Perfect	The actual perfection accomplished through the better sacrifices A229
10: 4	That the blood.....	The death, sacrificed life.....Z '94-341
	Bulls and of goats..	Or angels or archangels.....Z '03-108
	Take away sins.....	Except in a typical sense.....A221
10: 5	But a body.....	The body of the man Christ Jesus.....B107
	Thou prepared me..	For purposes of sacrifice.....B155
		The taking of a human body was not the sacrifice but merely the preparation for it Z '79-10-8
10: 9	Then said he.....	Christ, at the time of his baptism...E*140*, 426, F437
		Typically, the time when the bullock was slain.T53
	To do thy will.....	To die and redeem many.....T53
		Not the will of some sect or cause or self.E*212*, 195
		Full consecration involves every human power Z '04-6, '97-52
	He taketh away.....	Set aside T53
	The first.....	The typical sacrifices.....T53
	He may establish...	Might fulfil.....T53
	The second.....	The antitype, the real sacrifice for sins.....T53
10: 10	Through the offering	To God, to whom the price was paid.....E*161*, 450
10: 12	But this man.....	Our Lord Jesus.....E*41*, 38
	For ever.....	The flesh which Christ gave for the life of the world was never taken back.....Z '79-8-8
	On the right hand..	In the position of chief favor.....E*53*, 49
10: 14	By one offering.....	Any other offering, as, for example, the sacrifice of the Mass is an abomination in the sight of God.....C103
	Perfected forever....	Made complete in his righteousness.....Z '94-158
	That are sanctified..	Fully consecrated to God.....Z '94-158
10: 16	After those days....	After the "Seven times" or 2520 years of their national chastisement, beginning 606 B. C. and ending A. D. 1914.....B92
10: 19	Therefore, brethren.	Only the brethren have access.....F681
	Boldness	Courage, confidence, privilege.....Z '00-227
	The blood of Jesus..	Faith in which can alone give access to the Father. "No man cometh unto the Father but by me". "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name he will give it you" Z '98-28
10: 20	New and living way	Of return to God's family.....D217
		Illustrated by the "Well" of the Great Pyramid C337
	Consecrated for us..	The Royal Priesthood.....A207
	Through the vail....	The veil between the spiritually-minded nature and the perfect spiritual nature beyond the flesh T21
10: 22	Let us draw near...	Into the first heavenly, the spirit-begotten condition, reached through consecration....Z '00-227
	In full assurance....	Which none can have who lack the witness of the Spirit to their adoption into God's family E*245*, 226
	Of faith.....	Based on the unchangeable Word of God.E*250*, 230
	An evil conscience..	A consciousness of evil, present condemnation. F463
		"If our heart condemn us God is greater than our heart".....Z '00-228
	Our bodies washed..	"That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word".. E*457*, 445

	With pure water....	Not the muddy and polluted teachings of the Adversary .....Z '00-228
10: 24	Consider one another	Consider what would be helps or hindrances, encouragements or stumblingblocks, in view of each other's peculiarities.....Z '07-313, '04-38
	Provoke unto love..	Incite in the reverse direction of the world....F308
		"Edifying one another".....F311
10: 25	Not forsaking.....	Of Christ it was said, "As his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day" .....Z '00-54
	The assembling.....	We are more or less like coals of fire, which, if separated, will tend to cool rapidly, but which, if brought together, will tend to increase in fervency the whole mass.....Z '07-313
	Of ourselves.....	Not a meeting in which the world, the flesh and the devil will commingle, but a meeting of those who are justified and consecrated and who love the Lord.....Z '98-366
	Together	For instruction in prophecy and moral doctrine; for Christian development; for questions; for expression of divergent views; for devotion.F314
		There Jacob's ladder touches the earth and the place becomes, as Jacob said, "The gate of heaven" .....Z '07-95
		This is one of the great aids to overcoming the world and securing a place in the Kingdom..F729
		Where our heart is there will we delight to be.F389
		No husband or wife has a right to exercise such tyranny over a home as to make this impossible F590
		"Where two or three of you are met in my name, there am I in your midst".....F309
	So much the more...	Implying a greater need then.....Z '07-314
	As ye see the day...	The day of the gathering of the Lord's jewels .....Z '98-366
	Approaching	Drawing on .....Z '07-314
10: 26	If we sin wilfully...	Wilfully depart from the faith which justified us F168
		Wilfully reject him and his work.....A321
		Such will probably either deny the precious blood of atonement or else go into gross immoralities; we should not eat with such persons, receive them into our houses, bid them God speed, nor pray for them.....F302
		Typified by any of the first-born among the Jews on the night of the passover in Egypt, who did not remain under the blood.....Z '07-153
	No more sacrifice...	No more part for us in the sacrifice, contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
	For sins.....	"There is a sin unto death".....Z '03-395
	Of the truth.....	Truth to the extent of wisdom, justification and sanctification F167
		The special Truth of this harvest time.....C204
		The knowledge of God's grace in Christ, to which God wills that all shall some time come E*483*, 474
	No more sacrifice...	The atonement for Adam's sin will not cover wilful sins against light and knowledge.E*483*, 474
		"It is impossible to renew them again to repentance" F368
		"Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more" H69
10: 27	Of judgment.....	Retribution E*483*, 474
	Which shall devour..	Not preserve in torment.....H24
	The adversaries.....	"Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction" H55
		"He will not always chide, neither will he keep his anger forever".....Z '92-144
10: 28	Moses' Law	Moses acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant, as Christ acted representatively in removing it....Z '94-344
	Died without mercy.	As illustrated by Nadab and Abihu.....T40

10: 29	Of how much sorer.	Severer E*483*, 474
	Punishment	Death without a resurrection F168
	Counted the blood..	The death of Jesus ..... Z '03-169
	Of the Covenant....	The New Covenant ..... Z '01-260
	He was sanctified...	Made acceptable to God, justified.. C201, E*483*, 474
	An unholy thing....	A common, ordinary thing; esteeming his own little self-denials equally indispensable to the execution of God's great plan of the ages C201, E*483*, 474, F168
	Hath done despite..	Despised God by ignoring his only arrangement for atonement F168
	The spirit of grace..	Of divine grace E*483*, 474
10: 30	Saith the Lord.....	Jehovah F396
	Shall judge.....	Shall test ..... N '04-9-11
10: 31	A fearful thing.....	Until actually perfect A305
	To fall	Out of the hands of the Redeemer F120
	Into the hands.....	Because none could stand before the law of exact justice A305
	Of the living God..	Who can recognize no imperfect thing; who "cannot look upon sin"... A305, E*481*, 472, F120
10: 33	Companions of them	Perhaps this constitutes all the sufferings required of some of the Lord's saints..... Z '02-134
	That were so used..	That were reproached for the Truth's sake.... C133
10: 34	Of your goods.....	Including worldly reputation ... .Z '98-366
10: 36	For ye have need...	During this period in which Jehovah permits sin and opposition to his will to flourish. Z '95-60
	Of patience.....	*Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance.... Z '01-117
	Done the will of God	Reached the mark of perfect love..... Z '01-117
10: 37	A little while.....	"The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly"; "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday"..... Z '79-7-4
10: 38	Now the just.....	Contrary to the course of the world, which seeks to walk by sight and after the desires of the flesh..... Z '95-92
	Shall live by faith...	"Looking not at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen"..... Z '95-92
	But if any man.....	Who has been actually or reckonedly restored to perfection A107
		"No man having put his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the Kingdom of God" ..... Z '96-307
	Draw back.....	By endeavoring to avoid the covenanted sacrifice, or by departing from God..... A107, F637
		Through fear that the Lord has forgotten him in his trials, or through unwillingness to longer submit to the polishing..... Z '98-365
		First perhaps looking back with a sigh, then with a little disposition to compromise the truth in favor of the cravings of the fallen nature, finally with a complete surrender.... Z '95-93, '96-290
	My soul.....	Jehovah's *psuche*, sentient being..... E*372*, 350
10: 39	But we.....	You and I; a fine illustration of wise suggestion F549
	Who draw back.....	By sinning wilfully T68
	Unto perdition.....	The Second Death T68
11: 1	The substance.....	A basis ..... Z '97-164
	The evidence.....	A conviction ..... Z '97-164
11: 4	By faith.....	Having first sought the mind of the Lord on the subject ..... Z '94-29
	Abel	Typifying Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel, and the Wheat class..... Z '01-86
	Than Cain.....	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class..... Z '01-86
11: 5	That he pleased God	Was justified to fellowship, not life..... F125
11: 6	But without faith...	Without understanding and accepting God's promises F315
		"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith"..... F147, 658
		"Being justified by faith we have peace with God" ..... Z '00-188
		It is our privilege to pray to the Lord to increase our faith, and to ourselves increase it

by learning what are the divine promises and applying them as our own.....Z '00-170
That cometh to God. In prayer F680
Must believe..... No other prayers are accepted.....F680
That he is..... The Self-existing One.....F680
And must "Set to his seal that God is true" E250, 230
Diligently seek him. Seek to know, obey and serve him.....F680
11: 7 Prepared an ark.... Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....A318
11: 8 Should after receive Not receive at the time.....Z '94-92
And he went out.... Probably in the face of the great displeasure of his relatives .....Z '01-231
Not knowing whither In this respect typifying the experience of the true Church in coming out of Babylon...Z '01-231
11: 9 He sojourned..... Moved about, not settling down as an owner Z '94-92
"Now the sojourning of the children of Israel was 430 years".....B47
In tabernacles ..... Temporary, movable dwellings.....Z '94-92
11: 10 Looked for a city... The New Jerusalem, the Kingdom class....E99, 90
"He rejoiced to see my day," the Millennial Day E99, 90
Hath foundations... Twelve, the apostles.....Z '79-9-4
Permanence, based on principles of righteousness .....Z '94-92, '07-42
11: 13 Seen them afar off.. Beyond the present life.....Z '94-92
11: 15 Of that country.... Charran .....Z '97-303
To have returned... When they found that God was not yet ready to fulfil his promises.....Z '97-303
11: 16 A better country... A home under more righteous conditions..Z '97-303
That is an heavenly. One with heavenly laws.....Z '97-303
For them a city.... Not a literal city, but the Kingdom of God.Z '97-304
11: 17 Offered up Isaac... Typifying the sacrifice of Christ.....A155
11: 20 Isaac blessed Jacob. It was necessary for typical Isaac to be typically sacrificed and typically raised from the dead before he could bless.....A155
11: 22 Concerning his bones Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection..H26
11: 23 Of his parents..... Who had doubtless previously prayed that his life might be spared.....Z '01-346
11: 31 The harlot Rahab... Typifying the Great Company class.....Z '07-267
11: 32 Of David also..... Whose soul is still in *sheol*, in hell.....E396, 377
11: 35 Received their dead. Not actually, but by faith.....F704
Not accepting..... On ignoble terms which would necessitate disloyalty to God.....Z '92-160
Deliverance ..... *Apolutrosis*, the one place where this word, usually mistranslated "Redemption," is properly rendered E450, 438
Better resurrection.. An awakening from death to instantaneous human perfection D619, F699
Reward for their faithfulness unto death.....F119
11: 37 Were sawn asunder. Isaiah is said to have been sawn asunder..Z '98-306
11: 39 And these all..... The Red Heifer class, the Ancient Worthies.. T106, 110
Including Enoch .....Z '04-167
A good report..... A verdict of "Well done;" a testimony that they pleased God.....T110
Through faith..... Therefore justified, made free from the Law Covenant, as illustrated by the fact that the red heifer was one that had never worn a yoke T110
Not the promise.... The blessings of the promise.....F677
The fulfillment of the promise.....A293
The chief blessing.....T108
"He gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him".....Z '93-231
11: 40 Some better thing... Higher honors; the heavenly Calling, to which the Ancient Worthies were not invited..... B246, C94, D625
The opportunity to become part of the "Root" E156, 141

		"He that is least in the Kingdom is greater"..F86
		Priority of time, as well as of position....Z '04-167
	For us.....	The New Creation, Christ, Head and Body.. A293, F112
	That they.....	The humble, faithful Ancient Worthies..... E160, 144, F112
		Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the holy prophets C265
		Including David, whose soul is still in hell.. E396, 377
	Without us.....	The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....E160, 144
		Who are first in order in the resurrection.....C94
	Should not.....	Until the sufferings of Christ are complete....F112
	Be made perfect....	Because the blessing of all other classes is to come through the glorified Christ.....A288
12: 1	Cloud of witnesses..	*Marturon*, martyrs, who so nobly witnessed for God and righteousness.....Z '96-219
	And let us run.....	By contrast with those who "Sit" in the darkness A25
		That we may attain unto the mark of the prize F729
		The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian .....Z '97-84
	With patience.....	*Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance....Z '01-117
	The race	Our success in which will be in proportion as we love not the world, lay aside besetting sins, assemble with God's children, and study the Scriptures F729
12: 2	Looking unto Jesus.	Not at your own weaknesses and imperfections N '04-5-29
		"We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen".....T85
	The author.....	Starter E41, 39
	And finisher.....	The ultimate finisher F139
	Who for the joy....	Of obedience to the Father; of redeeming and restoring mankind; of sharing the divine nature E132, 118, T53
		Of bringing many sons to glory.....E472, 462
		Of being the Head of the New Creation.....F65
	And is set down....	As a consequence.....E411, 394
	At the right hand...	The place of chief favor and power..A92, E411, 394
	Of the throne.....	Authority and rulership.....A92
12: 3	For consider him....	Study out, comprehend his course.....Z '04-38
	That endured.....	"Love suffereth long and is kind".....Z '97-247
	Such contradiction..	Smiting, spitting, crucifying, piercing....E174, 159
	Lest ye be wearied..	In well doing and patience.....Z '97-247
		Kammo, as in "The prayer of faith shall *save* the sick" .....Z '07-361
	Faint in your minds.	*Psuche*, soul E358, 335
12: 4	Resisted unto blood.	As Jesus did.....Z '91-154
12: 7	Endure chastening..	The taking away of the dross and the development of the fruit-bearing qualities.....E251, 239
	Chasteneth not.....	"He that spareth his rod hateth his own son" F524
12: 8	Without chastisement	Discipline, correction .....Z '94-332
	Whereof all.....	All true sons of God.....Z '94-332
	Are partakers.....	Some by a look, some by a word, others by scourgings and some repeatedly..... E251, 253, 231, 233
		Judged by this standard, there have been some faithful unto death all the way down through this Gospel Age.....D567
	Then are ye bastards	Illegitimate children, falsely claiming to be of God, but actually begotten of error, not truth D576
	And not sons.....	The sons must all have opportunities for overcoming, for proving their fidelity and for developing sympathy with the poor world.....C352
12: 11	The peaceable fruit.	"Tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience and experience hope".....Z '94-333
	Exercised thereby...	Thus preparing them for a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.....E426, 411
12: 13	That which is lame.	Blemished through sin.....Z '01-234
	Out of the way....	Of righteousness .....Z '01-234
12: 14	Follow peace.....	"Blessed are the peacemakers".....Z '06-74

	And holiness.....	"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God" .....Z '00-70
12: 15	The grace of God...	The prize of the high calling.....N '06-1-28
12: 16	Fornicator	Prostituter, debaser .....N '06-1-28
	Profane person.....	Godless, not reverent, unbelieving, preferring the things of this present life.....Z '07-77
	As Esau.....	Type of fleshly Israel and of Christendom D15, F172
	For one morsel.....	Compared to that which he lost.....Z '07-77
	His birthright.....	The world has no birthright that it could sell. It is "Without God and having no hope".. N '06-1-28
12: 18	And darkness.....	Typifying the fearful sights, terrible scenes, in the end of this age.....N '06-2-4
12: 19	Sound of a trumpet.	Type of the Seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty.....A315, B146
	The voice of words.	Type of the voice of the Lord speaking to men in his wrath and vexing them in his hot and just displeasure in the Day of Vengeance..D631
12: 20	Shall be stoned.....	Typifying the destruction of whatever shall come in conflict with the Kingdom about to be set up.....N '06-2-4
12: 21	And so terrible.....	So overwhelming and fear inspiring.....B131
		"Fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand .....N '07-1-20
	Was the sight.....	Of even the reflection of God's spiritual glory. B131
12: 22	But ye are come....	You are approaching, and all the Church throughout the age has been approaching. Z '00-297
	Unto Mount Zion...	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God....A297
	Heavenly Jerusalem.	The glorified Church.....E99, 90
12: 23	Of the firstborn....	"A kind of firstfruits unto God of his creatures" .....Z '07-153
	Written in heaven..	As probationary members of the Bride of Christ, subject to erasure if unfaithful to their opportunities C222
	And to God.....	Jehovah F396
12: 24	Of the New Covenant	The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, nor the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the everlasting Covenant, typified by Sarah.....Z '07-184
		The Restitution Covenant belongs entirely to the Millennial Age.....Z '07-9
	Blood of sprinkling.	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-156
	Better things.....	Redemption; peace, instead of vengeance..... E340, 316, F472
12: 25	Turn away from him	After once recognizing him.....Z '96-7
12: 26	Yet once more.....	Once for all, finally.....A322
	I shake.....	In the time of trouble.....D22, 113, 528
	Not the earth only..	Society; at which time the tribes of the "earth" shall mourn because of him..A318, D600
	But also heaven....	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
12: 27	Yet once more.....	Following the typical shaking at Mount Sinai Z '93-72
	That are shaken....	All things sinful and contrary to the divine will D630
	That are made.....	Fabricated, false, made up, not true.....A321
	That those things...	The true, righteous things.....A321
	Cannot be shaken...	"God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved" .....Z '02-234
		"He will gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend" .....Z '93-72
	May remain.....	Implying that all who are not of the true Church will fall. "A thousand shall fall at thy side" .....Z '02-234
12: 28	We receiving.....	We who anticipate receiving.....D630
12: 29	Is a consuming fire.	Will sweep away all errors during the time of trouble A321
		"He cannot look upon sin:" "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God" F120

13: 2	For thereby some..	Doubtless referring particularly to Abraham's entertainment of the Lord and two angels Z '07-59
	Entertained strangers	Sharing such as you have with friends or neighbors, but not allowing them to impose on us. F570
13: 4	Is honorable in all..	It is a Divine institution tho' not recommended to the "saints" except under stress.....F557 "Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage" S104
13: 5	And be content.....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission A341
	As ye have.....	This does not mean that it would be improper to avail ourselves of providential doors opened by the Lord for the betterment of our condition .....Z '04-219
	Nor forsake thee....	"Fear not, I am thy shield and thy exceeding great reward" .....Z '95-288
13: 7	Remember	The Diaglott renders this verse, "Remember your leaders, those who speak to you the Word of God, and viewing attentively the result of their conduct, imitate their faith".....Z '93-221
13: 8	Christ, the same....	And therefore the constant ground of our "full assurance of faith".....E250, 230
13: 10	We have an altar...	Faith in the ransom sacrifice.....T22
13: 11	For sin.....	As a sin-offering.....T62, 100
	Are burned.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....T71
	Without the camp...	Destroyed as a vile thing in the eyes of the world .....T42, 62 Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of the Christ T42
13: 12	With his own blood.	"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" E458, 446 It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-156
13: 13	Without the camp...	To the utter destruction and disregard of the human hopes T60
13: 14	Seek one to come...	The New Jerusalem, the glorified Church...E99, 90
13: 17	Obey them.....	The elders chosen by vote of all the saints.Z '95-267
13: 20	Again from the dead	After he had completed his sacrifice.....E413, 396
	Our Lord Jesus.....	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
	Lasting Covenant...	Which was sealed, ratified or made operative through his death.....A141

JAMES:

1: 1	The twelve tribes...	All represented in Palestine, "Israel".....B207
1: 2	My brethren.....	Instead of considering it an evidence of divine disfavor .....Z '02-13
	Count it all joy.....	"I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us"....Z '02-133
	Divers temptations..	Various difficulties .....Z '02-13
1: 3	Patience	*Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance....Z '01-117
1: 4	But let patience.....	"Tribulation worketh patience".....Z '00-364
1: 5	Lack wisdom.....	As to proprieties, or how to serve the Lord..F686 As to how to deal with unreasonable partners.F506 "Wisdom is the principal thing".....Z '98-51
1: 6	But let him ask....	For only such things as are promised in the divine Word .....Z '96-162
	In faith.....	"Without faith it is impossible to please God" F691
	A wave of the sea...	"There shall be no more sea"—none not under religious restraint.....Z '82-3-8
1: 8	A double-minded man	One who is continually trying to split the difference between the mind of Christ and the mind of the flesh.....Z '98-213 The Great Company class.....Z '07-316
	Is unstable.....	Inconsistent .....Z '98-213

		Unsatisfactory to himself and unacceptable to the Lord F599
	In all his ways.....	"Ye cannot serve God and mammon"..... C221
1: 12	Endureth temptation	"The Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul"..... Z '98-41
	The crown of life....	"Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life"; "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness"; "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away"..... Z '03-190
1: 13	When he is tempted.	When right is made to appear wrong and wrong is made to appear right..... Z '04-7
	Cannot be tempted..	It was not Jehovah, therefore, that was tempted when "Christ was led up of the spirit to be tempted in the wilderness"..... Z '92-166
1: 14	Of his own lust.....	His own desires for wealth, power, revenge. Z '95-56
1: 15	Then when lust.....	Selfish desire of any kind..... Z '01-325
	Hath conceived.....	Having begun in small, refined, insidious suggestions of selfishness and ambition..... Z '07-27
	Bringeth forth death.	In the mind..... Z '01-325
		The Second Death..... Z '07-27
		Not eternal torment..... Q '95-1-23
		Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-295
		Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '94-326
1: 17	No variableness.....	"I am the Lord, I change not"..... Z '87-2-5
	Shadow of turning...	Either as respects the original death sentence or the one way of escape provided..... E*174*, 463
1: 18	Begat he.....	To spiritual nature..... A194
	Us	Those in the "Holy" or spiritually-minded condition T21
		As his children, Christ's brethren..... E*159*, 143
	With the Word.....	The saints receive the first impulse of the divine life from God through his Word..... A196
	Of Truth.....	"Sanctify them through thy truth; thy Word is truth"..... B22
	Firstfruits	The Church of the firstborn ..... Z '07-153
1: 19	Slow to speak.....	Not too ready to tell of your plans and arrangements ..... Z '05-361
1: 20	The righteousness....	The will or mind..... Z '95-56
1: 21	To save your souls..	And without which your souls cannot be saved E*100*, 91
1: 22	Not hearers only.....	To fancy ourselves as making spiritual progress simply by gaining knowledge of spiritual things is to crack the nut and then drop its kernel ..... Z '00-271
1: 25	The perfect Law, etc.	"The law of perfect liberty," the law of love: all not under this law stand condemned either under the original law or under the Mosaic Law. During the Millennium the world will be under the law of obedience..... D307, F377
1: 26	Not his tongue.....	Which is the index of his heart..... Z '99-215
1: 27	Unspotted	"Without spot or wrinkle or any such thing" Z '01-95
2: 5	Chosen the poor.....	Poverty is much more favorable to the development of humility than are riches of any kind Z '00-55
		The poor, having practically nothing to sacrifice but their wills, find it easier to comply with the conditions..... Z '01-55
		Even Christ "made himself of no reputation" or influence D516
	He hath promised....	And which is therefore yet future..... A284
2: 8	As thyself.....	It does not say "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z '06-202
2: 10	He is guilty of all...	Thus every mouth is stopped from claiming the right to life, and all the world stands guilty before God A101
2: 12	The law of liberty...	Nothing less than love can secure the fullest liberty for every individual without infringing upon the liberties of any..... Z '92-324

2: 13 Have judgment..... Just sentence, the Second Death.....Z '98-199
Showed no mercy.... Toward the wrong but repentant brother.....F417
Against judgment..... Not through a failure of justice, but through its satisfaction .....Z '98-197

2: 15 Naked and destitute. There were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive Church.....Z '02-8

2: 17 If it hath not works. Does not produce character.....Z '02-358
Is dead..... Has lost its vitality, its virtue, its life....Z '01-231
Being alone..... By itself, *heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*" E*186*, 171

2: 18 Faith by my works... He whose life is not in harmony with his faith dishonors that faith and will not be permitted to maintain it very long.....Z '97-155

2: 19 The devils also..... Persons, not human propensities.....S17
Believe and tremble.. Realizing their inability to cope with the higher spiritual powers operating through Christ...F625

2: 22 With his works..... His general conduct in harmony with his faith Z '01-249

2: 23 The friend of God.... Restored to the favor Adam had lost.....A228

2: 24 How that by works.. Such fruits of righteousness as may be possible and in harmony with our faith.....F105

2: 26 Without the spirit... *Pneuma*, life-spark, breath of lives.....E*342*, 317

3: 1 Be not many masters. Do not take up teaching work without fully weighing its responsibilities.....F258
Little men, like little ships with broad sails, are in great danger of being capsized if too strong a wind of popularity blow upon them Z '04-140

Greater condemnation Severer testing, severer trial.....F267, S47
Severer sentence: temptations and responsibilities increase with every advance step.....F258
Illustrated by Peter's reproof when he undertook to teach the Lord that he ought not to suffer death .....Z '06-174

3: 2 Is a perfect man..... Even the most advanced of the Lord's people are liable to err at times with their lips.Z '04-23

3: 5 How great a matter.. How destructive a disturbance.....H35

3: 6 Is a fire..... Causing no end of burning of wrath, envy, hatred, strife, and stimulating all the fallen passions and desires.....Z '97-156

So is..... So important is.....H35
And setteth on fire... Worketh evil in.....H35
The course of nature. A few malicious words often arouse all the evil passions of speaker and hearer.....H35

And it is set..... When it is set.....H35
On fire of hell..... Of *Gehenna*; set going by a wilful, malicious disposition such as, if not curbed, will land its possessor in the Second Death.....H23, 35

3: 9 Therewith bless..... Honor, praise F407, 586
And therewith curse.. Injure, defame, blight.....F407, 586

3: 13 A good conversation. An honorable conduct.....Z '92-281

3: 14 Glory not..... To think yourselves led of the Lord and guided by his wisdom.....Z '98-53

Against the Truth... Either to yourself or to others, by thus misrepresenting it F408

3: 15 This wisdom..... Which in selfishness seeks its own gratification and advancement, envying others.....Z '98-53

But is earthly..... Continually gravitating lower and lower...Z '94-122
Sensual, devilish..... The general trend of worldly wisdom is in this direction F515
This is what Mother Eve discovered to be true of the tree which she at first considered to be "desired to make one wise".....S48

3: 16 There is confusion... Disquiet, unrest F408
And every evil work.. To be expected.....Z '99-74

3: 17 But the wisdom..... "Wisdom is the principal thing".....Z '05-3
That is from above.. Which brings education of heart, character and faith F538

Is first pure..... Truthful, honest, sincere, not used as a garment of light to cover up selfishness, makes no compromise with sin or impurity in any form .....Z '99-74

		Utterly opposed to secret whisperings and backbiting ..... Z '98-53
	Then peaceable.....	Not first peaceable, hushing the voice of conscience; it is simple, guileless, honorable.... F98 Desiring peace, harmony and unity..... Z '98-53
		Does not have a quarrelsome, bickering disposition ..... Z '99-74
	Gentle	In action, word and tone..... Z '99-74
		Not coarse or rough in plan or method..... F98
	Easy to be intreated..	Easy of reproach, not disdainful, hard or cruel Z '99-75
		But only in harmony with purity, peace and gentleness F98
	Full of mercy.....	Toward unintentional or ignorant wrong-doers.. F98 Not alarming the world unnecessarily respecting the coming distress..... F593
		Not over-exacting, but generous, kind, benevolent; not wishing to push a victory, even for the truth, to such a point as would be injurious, harmful, unmerciful..... Z '99-75
	And good fruits.....	The fruits of the spirit; meekness, gentleness, patience, long-suffering, brotherly kindness, love ..... Z '05-231
	Without partiality....	Not respecters of persons..... F98 Not approving a fault in a brother because he is a brother, but reproving the same with gentleness and meekness; not failing to see a virtue in an enemy; without prejudice, partisanism, sectarianism ..... Z '99-75
	Without hypocrisy...	Out of harmony, sympathy and fellowship with all that is sinful..... F98 Does not need to put on a kindly exterior, because it is itself love, devoid of envy and strife ..... Z '99-75
4:	Ye ask not.....	Failing to pray for help in time of need, forgiveness for failures, humility in victories, thanks for privileges of service, supplications for further opportunities for service, thanks for trials and temptations, prayers for opportunities of meeting with those of like precious faith, for zeal, for gentleness, for wisdom Z '96-163
4: 3	And receive not.....	Millions of prayers were offered in vain for the recovery of Presidents Garfield and McKinley ..... N '07-7-7
	Ye ask amiss.....	Not in harmony with the divine arrangement and plan F679
	Upon your lusts.....	For vainglorious purposes or other selfish reasons ..... Z '96-163
4: 4	Know ye not.....	What the Great Company class so often forgets A214
	Of this world.....	Which cannot be retained unless you co-operate actively or passively in its disposition to slander others ..... Z '99-70
4: 5	That dwelleth in us..	"In our flesh dwelleth no perfect thing". E*217*, 200
4: 6	Giveth more grace...	Favor E*278*, 255
	Resisteth the proud..	"The meek will he teach his way"..... Z '94-12-7 Inflated values must at some time come down to solid basis..... Z '93-5
	But giveth grace.....	Especially the understanding of his Word.. Z '04-86
4: 7	Resist	Our safety from the wiles of Satan and the fallen angels lies in the resistance of our wills S23
	The devil.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
4: 8	Draw nigh to you...	"At thy right hand are pleasures forever more", even in the present life..... Z '96-54
	Purify your hearts...	Get them in such condition that they will seek first, last and always the will of God... Z '00-359
4: 10	Humble yourselves...	"He that humbleth himself shall be exalted" F*438*, 424
4: 12	And to destroy.....	"Fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body", in spite of all misbeliefs to the contrary ..... Z '94-115
4: 13	And buy and sell....	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480

5: 1	Ye rich men.....	You who are opposed to the establishment of God's Kingdom on earth.....C30
	Weep and howl.....	A prophecy soon to be fulfilled.....A303, D305
	Shall come upon you	Are approaching D411
5: 2	Riches are corrupted.	Securities have become worthless.....A314, D411
5: 3	Silver is cankered....	Become rusted D411
	For the last days....	The time of trouble.....D11
5: 4	The laborers, etc.....	The farmers D411
	Which is of you.....	Which is by reason of your hoarding.....A314
	Kept back by fraud..	By demonetizing silver, thus making the farmer compete with crops produced in silver standard countries, while he pays gold prices for everything, including interest on his debts..D392
	The Lord of Sabaoth.	And must find sympathetic lodgment in our ears if we are to be suitable instruments for his use in the Kingdom.....Z '02-263
5: 5	And been wanton....	Extravagant D274, 301
	As in a day of.....	In the day of your.....D411
5: 6	Ye have condemned..	Your class, the antecedents of present Jewish financiers, the class presumably most responsible for the demonetization of silver.....D411
	And killed the Just..	The Just One, Christ.....D411
		Crushed the life out of some of the righteous.A314
	And he doth not.....	And he did not.....D411
5: 7	Be patient.....	Cheerful and hopeful.....F591
		"Wait ye upon me saith the Lord".....Z '94-125
	Unto the coming.....	The *parousia*, presence, when the Lord will adjust all matters righteously.....B159, D411, F666
	And latter rain.....	And latter harvest.....D411
5: 8	For the coming.....	*Parousia*, presence B159, D411
	Of the Lord.....	In the full glory of his Kingdom.....Z '96-65
5: 9	Grudge not, etc.....	Add not to each other's sorrows.....D411
	Lest ye be condemned	That ye be not punished also.....D411
5: 10	And of patience.....	*Makrothumia*, long suffering.....Z '01-115
5: 12	Swear not.....	An admonition against taking oaths such as many secret societies demand.....Z '95-144
5: 14	Is any sick.....	*Asthenos*, without strength, morally and spiritually weak .....Z '07-361
5: 15	Shall save.....	From the condemnation in which he was.....F637
	The sick	*Kamno*, spiritually weary, as in "Lest ye be *wearied* and faint in your minds".....Z '07-361
	And if.....	And though .....Z '96-167
5: 16	Confess your faults..	"Therefore confess your sins"; so read old MSS. .....Z '96-167
	May be healed.....	*Iaomai*, morally healed, as in "Lest they should be converted and I should *heal* them"..Z '07-361
	Of a righteous man..	A justified and consecrated child of God..Z '95-215
5: 17	Three yr's and six mo.	Typifying the lack of truth during the 1260 years of Papal supremacy.....B256
5: 19	From the truth.....	This Scripture does not apply to those who have never known the truth.....Z '83-6-5
5: 20	The sinner.....	The brother who has been disfellowshiped....F291
		He that was once a member of the Royal Priesthood but who becomes so changed that he speaks evil of his fellow-priests continually...T63
	From death.....	From the Second Death.....Z '02-199

I PETER:

1: 1	To the strangers.....	Jews, Israelites .....Z '97-90
1: 2	Elect	Chosen E*264*, 243
	Foreknowledge	"For whom he did foreknow he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son" E*162*, 147, F179
		No Scripture implies divine foreknowledge of the individuals F179
	Sanctification	Setting apart E*264*, 243
	Of the Spirit.....	By the holy influence of the Truth.A299, E*264*, 243
	Of the blood.....	"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" E*458*, 446

		It was the blood of Christ, the giving up of his life, that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-156
1: 3	Father of our Lord...	Christ never claimed to be "One in person" E157, 141
	Begotten us.....	Of his Word and the spirit of it. E116, 467, 105, 456
		As brethren of Christ.....E159, 143
	Unto a lively hope...	Which had withered at the time of the crucifixion A80
1: 4	Incorruptible	*Apthartos*, that which cannot decay.....E414, 398
	Reserved in heaven...	Not for immediate possession at death....Z '93-365
1: 5	The power of God...	His Word and providences.....Z '03-440
	To be revealed.....	*Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
	In the last time.....	At the second advent of the Lord. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day".....Z '93-365
1: 6	Wherein	In which hope.....F665
1: 7	That the trial.....	"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you"; "He is like a refiner's fire"; "Many shall be purified and made white and tried".....Z '95-135
	Of your faith.....	Not only of your intellectual recognition of divine truth, but also of your heart reliance upon God .....Z '95-135
	Gold that perisheth..	The value of which will perish when, with the new order of things, it will be as easy to have gold as to have clay or iron.....Z '07-170
	At the appearing....	*Apokalupsis*, uncovering, revealment.....Z '02-92
1: 10	Of the grace.....	Favor, blessing A26, 84
1: 11	What or what manner	What time or what manner of time, whether literal or symbolic.....B89, C107, E194, 178
	When it testified.....	What most of the Jews overlooked at the time of the first advent.....A79
	Beforehand	As in the Tabernacle Shadows.....T11
	Sufferings of Christ..	These began with the baptism of Christ and still continue. From this standpoint the first advent of Christ has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries Z '03-149
		"Fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ" .....Z '05-377
	And the glory.....	Of power or office.....A227
	That should follow...	As soon as the sufferings are completed...Z '03-149
1: 12	Not unto themselves.	As claimed by the Higher Critics.....Z '94-261
		Or unto the world in general.....Z '05-310
		"I heard, but I understood not:" "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?".....B23
	But unto us.....	The Gospel Church.....B22, 203
	By them.....	The apostles F232
		Among whom Peter was himself one, in spite of the fact that on one occasion he dissembled F224
	Which things.....	The clean and beautiful principles of divine Truth given to the saints of this age.....C123
	The angels.....	The holy angels, having witnessed the failure of angelic efforts for man's redemption in the days before the flood.....S107
	Desire to look into...	Are deeply interested in; because in the divine plan they see God's wisdom, justice, love and power shown as never before.....E428, 412
		The lesson now being taught is not for man alone .....N '04-6-19
		No work is more noble or ennobling than the reverent study of the revealed purposes of God A13
		To be devoid of desires to understand the prophecies indicates lack of interest in God's plans B17
1: 13	Wherefore	In view of the exalted inheritance for which we strive .....Z '03-54
	Gird up the loins....	Strengthen the purposes and efforts, the zeal and determination .....Z '03-54
		The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian .....Z '97-84

	Be sober	Do not allow yourself to become excited into abnormal spiritual activity which will be followed by a relapse into spiritual coldness, but make careful preparation for a determined, continued conflict.....Z '03-54
	And hope	Neither for prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme D517
	For the grace.....	Salvation F161
	Brought unto you....	At the time specified, not previously.F664, Z '00-336
	At the revelation....	*Apokalupsis,* uncovering, unveiling.....Z '02-92
1: 15	But as he.....	"Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and glory".....F92
	So be ye holy.....	Absolute holiness is the standard which our minds can gladly and fully endorse and live up to F136
1: 17	Call on the Father..	The Supreme Judge of all.....F401
	In fear.....	Not levity, frivolity, sensuality, money-grabbing, carelessness or slothfulness, but in earnest watchfulness of every word and act. Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear .....Z '98-112
1: 18	Were not redeemed...	Set free, now and hereafter, by the payment of a price E*445,* 432
	As silver and gold...	"Ye have sold yourselves for naught, and ye shall be redeemed without money"....E*451,* 438
	Vain conversation....	Fruitless life E*281,* 258
1: 19	The precious blood...	The death, sacrificed life; illustrated by the blood of the bullock sprinkled on the mercy-seat E*403,* 385, T59
	Of Christ.....	"Who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God".....E*461,* 450
	As of a lamb.....	"The Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world".....A103
1: 20	Was foreordained....	"Love first contrived a way".....T126
1: 21	God that raised him..	Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
1: 22	Purified your souls...	Your beings .....Z '81-4-1
	Unfeigned	Not merely professed.....Z '94-214
	Love	*Phileo,* duty love.....Z '01-150
	See that ye love.....	*Agape,* have disinterested love for.....Z '01-150
	Fervently	Intensely, not coldly, indifferently.....Z '99-217
1: 23	Being born again....	Begotten again E*116,* 105
	Of incorruptible	*Apthartos,* that which cannot decay.....E*414,* 398
	The Word of God...	The text book from which the world will be instructed during the Millennial Age....Z '93-141
2: 2	As newborn babes...	"Such as have need of milk and not of strong meat" E*259, 261,* 238, 240
		Those just beginning the new life.....Z '05-265
	The sincere milk.....	The pure milk, unadulterated foundation doctrines .....Z '05-265
		An occasional cup of milk is good even for grown folks .....Z '79-8-5
	Of the Word.....	God's Word is a great storehouse of food for Christians in all stages of development.....A24
	May grow thereby...	So that in due time you will "Be no more children tossed about with every wind of doctrine" .....Z '05-265
2: 4	Unto a living stone..	Christ, the Top-Stone in the pyramid, God's building A83
	But chosen of God..	"I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts" .....Z '93-14
2: 5	Ye also.....	The sanctuary class, the sanctified.....C180, T27
	As lively.....	Living E*395,* 375
	Stones	*Lithos,* smaller stones than *petros* or *petra*.....F221
		Rough by nature, out of harmony with the chief Corner-Stone, the Top-Stone laid in heaven E*252,* 232
	Are built up.....	Shaped, chiseled, fitted, polished, by Jesus as the Father's representative.....F195
	A spiritual.....	*Pneumatikos,* of a spirit order or kind.....E*338,* 313
	House	Typified by Solomon's temple.....F73

	Offer up spiritual....	"Spiritual" is not in old MSS. Not spiritual, but human rights, privileges and life are sacrificed B208, T22
	Sacrifices	Willing service and obedience, praises, and whatever is done to the glory of God..... T120
		Represented by the sacrifices offered on the golden altar in the "Holy"..... T22
2: 7	Which believe.....	In Christ as your Redeemer..... Z '94-136
		What a man believes has much to do with his conduct in life..... N '04-1-31
2: 8	Stumble at the word.	The word of salvation through the cross of Christ instead of morality and good works Z '94-260
		God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day..... N '04-1-31
2: 9	But ye.....	All the sanctified..... T27
	Are	Will be in due time..... Z '92-13
	A chosen generation..	*Genos*, race D603
		Distinct and separate from the human race Z '05-264
	A royal priesthood...	The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation ..... Z '79-7-5
		For the whole world..... Z '02-344
		A reigning priesthood, typified by Melchisedec Z '92-13
		Clothed with authority and power to stand between God and fallen humanity, to lift humanity up from its degradation and restore it to the divine likeness and favor..... Z '05-264
		"Consider the High Priest of our profession". T22
		"The Christ is not one member, but many"... A82
	An holy nation.....	Typified by the Jewish nation..... B75, 246
		Contemplating the complete subjection of every other power by the aid of the Sword of the Spirit..... Z '05-265
		"The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given unto a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof" H39
	A peculiar people....	Different from others, possessed of a special love for that which is just, noble, good. Z '00-336
		Not striving for the things of the world.. Z '97-132
		Full of faith towards God..... Z '07-57
		Changed from human to spiritual nature by the power of the truth..... Z '05-264
		Not peculiar in dress, manner, language or foolish or senseless forms and idiosyncrasies Z '97-95
		"Zealous of good works"..... E32, 30, H39
	That ye.....	Every member of the priesthood..... F242, 295
	Should show forth...	By holiness, purity and faithfulness to right principles F90, 92
	The praises.....	Virtues of character and plan..... Z '97-98
	Out of darkness.....	Ignorance A18, B168
	His marvelous light..	Truth A20
2: 10	The people of God...	Israelites indeed B208
		The Bride of Christ will be his companion, his confidant, his peculiar treasure..... Z '95-132
2: 11	As strangers.....	Law-abiding, tax-paying aliens, looking for protection under the laws, but not compelled to fight against their King..... F594
2: 12	The day of visitation.	The Millennial Age..... Z '95-134
2: 13	To every ordinance...	Including the Sunday ordinances..... Z '06-106
2: 17	Honor all men.....	Not necessarily by voting; we could not find any suitable candidate, could not influence the result, would waste consecrated time and energy, and would be morally bound to support our policies by arms..... F590
	Love	*Agape*, have disinterested love for..... Z '01-150
	Fear God.....	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear ..... Z '98-112
2: 18	With all fear.....	Caution lest you offend..... Z '93-210

2: 21	Ye should follow....	Jesus, the Head, the forerunner, the example, who was therefore the first member of the Church B203
	His steps.....	Faithfully carrying out your consecration vow as did Christ, until the sacrifice terminates in death A196
2: 22	Who did no sin.....	He was uncontaminated by his mother's imperfections ..... Z '97-52
2: 23	When he was reviled	"Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution"..... E*208*, 191
	Reviled not again....	Nor should we under any circumstances leave the light of the "Holy" to "render evil for evil," thus departing from his example..... T63
2: 24	Bare our sins.....	The penalty for our sins..... E*472*, 461
		"And not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"..... E*458*, 446
3: 1	Be in subjection.....	Not in a spirit of slavish fear, but in a reverence of love and devotion such as the Church has for Christ..... F498
3: 2	Chaste conversation..	Conduct ..... Z '93-210
	Coupled with fear....	With carefulness to avoid giving offense.. Z '93-210
3: 3	Outward adorning....	Leading to pride, causing envy and hindering sacrifice F596
3: 4	The hidden man....	"Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day"..... F675
	Is not corruptible....	*Apthartos* E*414*, 398
	And quiet spirit.....	*Pneuma*, mind, disposition..... E*337*, *343*, 312, 319
3: 7	Dwell with them.....	Your wives ..... Z '93-210
	To knowledge.....	Showing true love in exercising procreative functions E*284*, 262
	Honor unto the wife.	Taking pleasure in her progress and in all her noble attainments and achievements. Z '93-210
	The weaker vessel...	Using your strength for her support and encouragement and not for her oppression. Z '93-210
	Of the grace of life..	Its favors and blessings..... Z '93-210
3: 8	Finally	Not primarily but in the glorious consummation ..... Z '01-294
	All of one mind.....	Harmonious, in accord..... Z '01-294
	Love as brethren....	Express your love with only such manifestations as would be proper between brethren.. Z '97-264
	Be pitiful.....	Sympathetic, tender-hearted... N '07-11-10, Z '00-195
	Be courteous.....	Humble-minded ..... N '07-11-10
3: 9	Inherit a blessing...	The privilege of blessing all the families of the earth ..... Z '01-298
3: 12	Unto their prayers...	Because they are in covenant relationship to him ..... Z '93-230
	Them that do evil...	And in the Millennial Age they will receive just retribution for their misdeeds..... Z '01-48
3: 15	And be ready always	Every member of the Royal Priesthood is anointed to preach to individuals..... F258
	To give an answer...	From the Word of God..... A25
3: 18	For Christ also.....	"Christ died for our sins"..... E*454*, 442
	Suffered for sins.....	Not eternal torment but death..... Z '03-92
		To open up for us and for all a way of reconciliation with God..... E*458*, 446
	Just for the unjust...	"He gave himself a ransom for all"..... A156
	In the.....	Omit, not in text..... B108
	Flesh	As a human being..... E*93*, 84
		Which flesh was sacrificed forever: "The bread which I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world"..... E*165*, 151
	But quickened	Resurrected E*93*, 84
	By the	Omit these words, not in text..... B108
	Spirit	As a spirit being, in the "Most Holy" condition S109, T58
3: 19	By which also.....	In addition to this work done for us..... S109
	Went and preached..	By example: actions speak louder than words. S111
	Unto the spirits.....	Fallen angels. "We are made a spectacle both to angels and to men"..... S116
3: 20	Which sometime.....	Which before S109
	While the ark.....	Type of Christ, and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society..... A318

	Were saved by water	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians A61
3: 21	The like figure.....	The ark representing Christ, the flood representing the death of the world, the entrance into the ark representing baptism..... Z '07-40
	Filth of the flesh....	Both the justified and consecrated must do this, as illustrated by both priests and Levites washing in the laver in the Court... T119
	The answer.....	Outward declaration ..... Z '97-171
3: 22	Right hand of God..	The position of highest favor and power.. A92, S109
	Subject unto him...	By the Father..... E*42*, 39
4: 1	The same mind.....	Of determination to lay down our lives in opposition to sin..... Z '03-363
	Ceased from sin.....	Dead people cannot sin. The Lord's people, having consecrated themselves unto death, certainly will not commit sin wilfully.. Z '03-363
4: 3	For the time past....	When we were natural men, before we became New Creatures ..... Z '03-364
4: 4	Think it strange.....	Of you who "Redeem the time"..... E*444*, 431
4: 5	Shall give account...	Be dealt with, corrected and disciplined in righteousness, to bring about true reformation and finally perfection of character.. Z '92-341
4: 6	Was the gospel.....	The Gospel is..... Z '03-364
	To them.....	The Church ..... Z '03-364
	That are dead.....	Reckonedly dead ..... Z '03-364
	Might be judged.....	By the world..... Z '03-364
	According to men....	Like other men: the world discerns not that the New Creatures are different from other men ..... Z '03-364
	In the spirit.....	Begotten to newness of life..... Z '03-364
		"Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of Christ dwell in you" ..... Z '06-248
4: 7	End of all things....	Present conditions under the supervision of the prince of this world..... Z '03-364
	Is at hand.....	The reign of evil was more than two-thirds gone in Peter's day..... Z '90-2-6
	Sober	Not disturbed or excited in mind..... Z '03-365
	Watch unto prayer...	The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian ..... Z '97-84
4: 8	Above all things.....	In view of the fact that all who are the Lord's are, like yourselves, battling for the Lord and the principles of right..... Z '03-365
	For charity.....	True love for the brethren..... Z '03-365
	Multitude of sins.....	Of their blemishes and imperfections..... Z '03-365
4: 11	The oracles of God..	His words should be of weight with the Church only as they are backed up by the Word and Spirit of the Lord..... Z '95-262
		"He that hath my Word let him speak my Word faithfully" ..... Z '94-244
4: 12	The fiery trial.....	"The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth"; "He is like a refiner's fire": "Many shall be purified and made white and tried".. Z '95-135
		"I counsel thee to buy of me gold, tried in the fire" ..... Z '96-44
	Which is to try you..	Prove your love and loyalty, strengthen your character, cause the principles of truth and righteousness to take deep root in your heart Z '94-390
		As it will try every member of the Lord's Body F320
4: 13	Inasmuch as.....	To the extent that..... Z '93-234
	Christ's sufferings....	Which began with the baptism of Jesus and still continue. From this standpoint, the first advent of Christ has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries Z '03-149
		"That I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings:" "Knowing that as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation"..... C207, T50
	Shall be revealed....	*Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled..... Z '02-92

4: 14	Happy are ye.....	Because you have one very important witness of the Spirit that you are a child of God.. E*257*, **221**
	The spirit of glory...	The spirit which leads to glory.....E*240*, **237**
4: 15	As a murderer.....	Brother-hater **H63**
	Or as a busybody....	Picking motes out of another's eye and neglecting the beam in your own.....**F583**
4: 16	As a Christian.....	Either for Christian principles or Christian doctrine .....**Z '95-135**
		" Blessed are they that are persecuted for righteousness' sake" .....**Z '06-74**
4: 17	That judgment.....	*Krima*, final decision.....**F399**
4: 19	To the will of God...	For righteousness sake.....**Z '95-60**
5: 1	Am also an Elder...	To be an Apostle it was necessary that Peter be esteemed an Elder.....**F244**
	Shall be revealed....	*Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled.....**Z '02-92**
5: 2	Feed the flock.....	For they will need your assistance.....E*308*, **284**
		The elders are not commissioned to shear, frighten nor club the sheep.....**Z '00-197**
	Of God	Not your flock.....**F231**
		" My sheep know my voice".....**F249**
	Not by constraint...	Requiring urging .....**Z '95-463**
	But willingly.....	Willing to assume the labors and responsibilities of the service.....**Z '95-463**
	Of a ready mind.....	With a desire to serve the Lord and the brethren **F249**
5: 3	As being lords.....	Ecclesiastical potentates, Doctors of Divinity, etc. .....**Z '03-203**
	Over God's heritage..	As the Papacy has aspired to be.....**Q '02-10-9**
5: 4	A crown of glory...	Immortality, the divine nature.....**A215**
		" Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness"; " Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life"; " The crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him".....**Z '03-190**
5: 5	Resisteth the proud..	Inflated values must at some time come down to solid basis.....**Z '93-5**
5: 6	Humble yourselves...	By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach .....**Z '93-5**
		No matter how deep the humiliation which obedience to God may bring.....**Z '05-154**
		" Blessed are the poor in spirit".....**Z '06-71**
		This is a life work with many.....E*278*, **255**
	Therefore	Because God puts a premium on humility.....**F90**
	Mighty hand of God.	To do whatever service his providence has made possible for you.....**Z '99-5**
	He may exalt you...	" He that humbleth himself shall be exalted" E*438*, **424**
		" He hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name".....**A84**
5: 7	All your care.....	Over-carefulness for the interests of Zion.**Z '00-197**
	Upon him.....	The great Shepherd of the sheep.....**Z '00-197**
	He careth for you...	Illustrated by the feeding of Elijah by the ravens .....**Z '04-219**
5: 8	Your Adversary.....	Who backs all the tests and tricks and lies and obsessions of Spiritualism.....**S75**
	The devil.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many.**F609**
	A roaring lion.....	Although Satan is vigilant like a roaring lion, he never attacks us with a roar, but subtly **Z '01-71**
	He may devour.....	Swallow up in calamity.....**Z '01-71**
5: 9	Whom resist.....	Our safety from the power of Satan and the fallen angels lies in the resistance of our wills.**S23**
		" Put on the whole armor of God that ye may be able to stand".....**Z '95-201**
	In the faith.....	" This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith".....**Z '95-201**
	In your brethren....	The saints E*45*, **42**
5: 10	His eternal glory....	" He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"..**A211**
	Suffered a while.....	" Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings" **T50**

II PETER:

1: 1	With us	Apostles ..... Z '97-114
	God and our	Our Lord and ..... Z '97-114
1: 2	Be multiplied	Not added ..... Z '97-114
	Knowledge of God	Intimate acquaintance with him, gained through the study of his Word. "This is eternal life, that they might know thee, the only true God" ..... Z '97-115
		The source of the Christian's strength A346
1: 3	Divine	*Ho theios*, of the Deity E77, 71
	To glory	By his own glory ..... Z '97-114
		"Out of the darkness into his marvelous light". F90
1: 4	Are given unto us	The Church, the joint-sacrificers E*161*, 146
		Who enter the harvest work before the door is shut C212, 220
	Exceeding great	Heavenly instead of earthly, as made to the Jewish house B207
	Precious promises	"Ye brethren, as Isaac was, are children of the promise" E*116*, 105
	That by these	As a result of these promises E*280*, 257
		By obedience to the call and its requirements. A222
	Ye might be	Might be encouraged to faithfulness and thus become ..... Z '02-24
	Partakers	In the resurrection E*413*, 396
	Of the divine nature	Immortality, the nature of *Ho theios*, the God, the highest order of spiritual existence A186, E77, 71, T40, 53
		Represented by the gold of the Tabernacle T18
		Joint-heirs with Christ; "So much better than the angels" A203, E*466*, 455
		"I will set him on high because he hath known my name" ..... Z '04-76
		It was reasonable that God should first offer this with all its glory, honor and immortality to the *Logos*, who had always proven faithful F64, 727
		It was essential that all who were to have this nature should have their trial first, so that there might be no immortal transgressors F63
	Having escaped	"We are saved by hope" A140
		"If after they have escaped the pollutions of the world they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning" E*426*, 411
	The corruption	The wrath, the curse E*426*, 411
	Is in the world	Is still in the world A140
	Through lust	Worldly desires and ambitions ..... Z '93-156
1: 5	To your faith	Your abiding confidence in the divine plan of salvation ..... Z '97-146
	Virtue	Fortitude, strength of character in righteousness ..... Z '97-147
	Knowledge	Knowledge of God and his righteous will concerning us as revealed in his Word ..... Z '97-147
1: 6	Temperance	Self-control. "He that ruleth his spirit is greater than he that taketh a city" ..... Z '97-146
		"Let your moderation be known unto all men" Z '02-308
		The Christian should be temperate in language, money-getting, money-saving, eating, drinking, joy, sorrow; in shop, store, home, church and school-room ..... Z '98-250
	Patience	With the poor, blinded world, with the babes in Christ, with the slow, the stupid, the excitable, the blundering, the overconfident and the skeptical ..... Z '97-147
1: 7	Godliness	Godlikeness, piety; hearty, cheerful, loving conformity to his will ..... Z '97-147
	Brotherly kindness	*Phileo*, duty-love, love of the brethren ..... Z '01-149
	Charity	*Agape*, the highest form of love ..... Z '01-149
		The reverse of selfishness F408
1: 8	Neither be barren	Idle F76

	In the knowledge....	"The spirit of truth will guide you into all truth" E*259*, 239
1: 9	Cannot see afar off..	"Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off" ..... Z '97-11
1: 10	Give diligence.....	To the cultivation of these graces..... Z '98-201
	To make your calling	God has predetermined a New Creation, invited some to develop the character, arranged so that some may be able to meet the conditions: it is for us to accept the call by making a complete consecration and to zealously strive for the requirements..... F185
	An election.....	For which you have been called, nominated by God ..... Z '05-201
	Sure	By standing the various trials of faith, love and obedience which God may require..... F79
	For if ye do.....	"If any man's work abide which he hath built" A321
	These things.....	Faithfully cultivate all the fruits of the Spirit here enumerated; which implies prayer, watching, assembling and self-sacrificing.... A284, F729
	Ye shall never fall...	Because "All things work together for good to them that love God"..... F74
1: 11	Unto you abundantly.	"Let us be glad and rejoice, for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready:" "Therefore shall the people praise thee forever and ever"..... C193
	Everlasting Kingdom.	Which is therefore still future..... A284
1: 14	Hath shewed me.....	"When thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands and another shall gird thee and carry thee whither thou wouldest not" Z '03-199
1: 15	After my decease.....	Peter knew the Lord's second advent would not take place in his lifetime..... F225
	In remembrance.....	The Apostles laid up in store food for the Church in future times..... Z '95-274
1: 16	And coming.....	*Parousia*, presence B159
	Of his majesty.....	Of his glory in the Millennial Kingdom..... B255
1: 18	In the holy mount...	Of transfiguration B20, F675
1: 19	Word of prophecy...	Of divine revelation..... E*222*, 205
	Whereunto	Unto the prophetic lamp, which now reveals the Lord's second presence..... B20, C133
	That ye take heed....	The notion of many that the prophecies of the Old Testament are all fulfilled and not now worthy of reverent study is a great mistake Q '94-12-4
	As unto a light.....	So that you may fulfil your mission of being a light in the world..... B141
	In a dark place.....	"Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet"..... D617
	Until the day dawn..	"The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day" A25
1: 21	Not by the will of man	As claimed by the Higher Critics..... Z '94-261
	Holy men of God....	The prophets of old..... F219
	As they were moved.	Mechanically, not intellectually, or in an explanatory and sympathetic sense, as in the case of the Apostles and the Church..... E*194*, 178, F219
	By the holy Ghost...	By messages from God communicated to them through the holy angels..... Z '98-239
		Probably clairaudiently, after the manner in which evil spirits now speak through spirit mediums ..... Z '98-358
		Their minds being fecundated by God's power, causing them to bring forth thoughts such as God wished to have expressed..... E*190*, 175
2: 1	False prophets.....	False teachers A55
	Among the people....	Of Israel ..... N '04-1-31
	There shall be.....	In the end of the age..... N '04-1-31
	False teachers.....	Theosophy, Christian Science, Evolution, Higher Criticism, Spiritism, Mormonism, the New Thought movement ..... N '04-1-31
		Babylon, Christendom F201

		"Be not many teachers"....Z '97-156
	Privily	Deceptively, covering the real purport of their teachings....Z '03-38
	Shall bring in	To the fold....Z '03-38
	Damnable heresies	Heresies leading to condemnation and rejection Z '03-38
		Among which the eternal torment theory occupies a place of great prominence....H7
	Denying the Lord	*Despotes*, sovereign....E77, 70
	That bought them	"With his own precious blood"....E*321*, 296
		Denying that any ransom price was given or required for man's recovery....C254
	Swift destruction	Contrary to the Universalist theory....Z '02-294
		Not eternal torment....N '03-11-1
2: 2	**By reason of whom**	The goats and wolves in sheep's clothing striving for places of authority in the Church....F248
2: 3	**Covetousness**	A mark by which we may distinguish who are wolves in sheep's clothing....Z '06-92
2: 4	**Angels that sinned**	In Noah's day, by taking human wives; "Kept not their first estate"....E*115*, 104, F620
	But cast them down	Degraded them....H35
	To hell	*Tartarus*, the atmosphere of the earth....S15
	Unto judgment	*Krisis*, trial....S113
2: 5	**The old world**	*Kosmos*, order or state of things....Z '79-7-4
2: 7	**Vexed**	Having no real peace of mind in the selfish, worldly choice of residence which he made Z '01-234
	Of the wicked	The wicked residents of Sodom and Gomorrha, to whom, nevertheless, the Lord has promised restitution blessings in the Millennial Age....O45
2: 9	**Lord knoweth how**	"I will trust and not be afraid"....F420
	Day of judgment	When "He will reward every man according to his works"....A103
	To be punished	With the object of their permanent establishment in righteousness....Z '01-48
		This proves that they are not being punished now....Z '92-341
2: 10	**But chiefly them**	Principally teachers, and chiefly in the end of this age; those once among the Elect....F166
	Evil of dignities	Of those whom God has honored and set in the Body....F166
2: 12	**Utterly perish**	Contrary to the Universalist theory....Z '02-294
2: 14	**Unstable souls**	Beings....Z '81-4-1
2: 15	**The way of Balaam**	Type of class that teach error for profit....F166
2: 16	**The dumb ass**	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians....A61
2: 18	**Were clean escaped**	From "The corruption that is in the world" E*426*, 410
2: 19	**While they**	False teachers once enlightened....F166
	Promise them liberty	Freedom from belief in one God, one Lord and one hope....E*310*, 286
	They themselves	The teachers....F166
2: 20	**Than the beginning**	Than those who have always been worldly. Z '93-310
2: 21	**Better for them**	For those who have once been clearly in the truth and have forsaken it....F630
2: 22	**The dog**	Because the dog nature is still there....Z '93-310
	That was washed	"He washed us from our sins in his own blood"....E*456*, 445
	In the mire	Of sin....T68
3: 3	**In the last days**	In the harvest of the Gospel Age....B167
	Scoffers	Professed Christians, overcharged and intoxicated with the spirit of the world....B167
	Their own lusts	Their own plans, theories, etc....B167
3: 4	**Of his coming**	*Parousia*, presence....B159, 167, F223
	Fathers fell asleep	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E*367*, 345
	All things continue	Many people seem to think that people will always be born in pain and imperfection; always live in sorrow, trouble, vexation and disappointment; always be obliged to fight against the world, the flesh and the Devil; and that sin and death will be always. N '07-11-24

3: 6	World that then was.	The first great epoch or dispensation.....A67, S101
		Not the literal earth and literal heavens ceased there, but that dispensation or arrangement of things existing before the flood.....A319
3: 7	But the heavens.....	All civil and ecclesiastical rule.....B168
	And the earth.....	The entire social fabric.....B168, D271
	Which are now.....	The second great epoch or dispensation A319, S101
	By the same word...	Of divine authority A319
	Reserved unto fire..	The overwhelming flood of trouble coming shortly B168
3: 8	That one day.....	The day of the Lord's presence.....B168
	As 1000 years.....	Not as 24 hours.....F19
		"In the day that thou eatest thereof".....F333
		"A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday" .....N '07-4-28
3: 9	To repentance.....	Before the time has come when he will no longer keep his anger back.....Z '92-144
3: 10	The day of the Lord.	The thousand-year day of his presence.....B40
	Will come.....	*Heko*, will arrive.....B40
	Thief in the night....	Quietly, unobservedly A319, B40
	The heavens.....	Present powers of the air of which Satan is chief or prince.....A319
		The great Antichrist system.....C238
		The ecclesiastical powers of Christendom....D528
		"The heavens do rule".....Z '79-9-1
	A great noise.....	A great hissing noise.....A319
		Uproar and confusion.....Z '03-200
	And the elements....	The same word used by Paul in speaking of the beggarly elements of this world.....Z '79-9-1
		Of present ecclesiasticism D528
		The various parties and sects composing it, split and torn by discordant views.....Z '03-200
	With fervent heat....	The heat of human passion and wrath....Z '03-200
	The earth also.....	Human society as now organized under Satan's control A69
		The social organization under both Church and State influence A319, D528
	And the works.....	Pride, rank, aristocracy, royalty.....A319
	Shall be burned up..	Destroyed in the strife and friction caused by increasing knowledge, combined with selfishness .....Z '03-200
3: 11	All these things.....	Present earthly conditions.....B168
	Ought ye.....	Who have so much more light than the noble Ancient Worthies possessed.....Z '96-171
3: 12	Looking for.....	Watching for the evidences that it has come..B168
	Unto the coming.....	*Parousia*, presence B159, 168
	Wherein the heavens.	Certainly not the literal heavens, separated by millions of miles of space with nothing between to take fire.....B169
	And the elements....	Of which they are composed.....D552
3: 13	Nevertheless we.....	We who have come into covenant relationship with the Lord; we who, unlike the rest of the world, know of the divine plan....Z '03-200
	Look for new heavens	New powers of spiritual control, God's glorified Church, in Kingdom power.....A319, D528
	And a new earth....	Earthly society reorganized under God's Kingdom, on the new basis of love and justice, instead of selfishness, might and oppression.. A319, 334, D528, 551
		"The world to come".....F609
	Wherein	In the third great epoch or dispensation....S101
3: 14	Be diligent	The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian .....Z '97-84
3: 16	Destruction	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
		Not eternal torment.....N '03-11-1
3: 17	Ye know these things	Which are to take place in the harvest of the Gospel Age .....Z '97-275
	Beware lest ye also..	The steadfast one, the saints, living at that time, that is, right now.....Z '97-275
	Being led away.....	Seduced S79
		From the fixed statements of the divine Word, through sympathy, or the influence of some one held in respect or esteem.....Z' 97-277

	With the error.....	Wasting valuable time in investigating the theories .....Z '03-200
	Of the wicked.....	*Athemos,* unsettled, lawless.....Z '97-275 The Wicked One.....S79
3: 18	Grow in grace.....	Intimate personal acquaintance and fellowship of spirit with the Lord.....Z '03-200

I JOHN:

1: 3	Declare	Teach E*308*, 284
1: 4	Unto you	Unto the saints.....Z '97-310
1: 6	In darkness	Away from the truth and towards error....Z '93-28
	We lie	For God does not lead his children that way.Z '93-28
1: 7	Walk in the light....	Truth A20
	Christ, his Son.....	"That loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood".....E*456*, 445
	Cleanseth us	It is because of Christ's death that God's grace of justification by faith is possible.....F105
	From all sin.....	From all cause of condemnation.....Z '80-4-8
1: 8	If we say.....	Speaking of our flesh, and ignoring the justification provided in Christ to cover its blemishes .....Z '00-329
	That we have no sin	No imperfection in our fallen flesh.....Z '03-440
1: 9	If we confess.....	And only if we confess.....Z '97-312
	Our sins	Unintentional shortcomings and faults....Z '97-311
	Faithful and just....	The firmness of God's justice can no more condemn the redeemed than it could previously excuse the guilty.....A157
	All unrighteousness..	It we continually make application for forgiveness .....Z '97-311
1: 10	Not sinned	Not fallen short of perfection in conduct..Z '03-440
2: 1	Unto you that.....	To teach you that.....E*308*, 284
	And if any man.....	In Christ .....Z '97-312
	Sin	Stumbles into sin through weakness.....Z '05-383
	We have an advocate	Christ is not the world's advocate. The world has no advocate, but "*we* have"...Z '06-25, '07-7
	The righteous	The absolutely righteous.....Z '03-440 "God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world by that man whom he hath ordained" A137
2: 2	Is the propitiation..	*Hilasmos,* satisfaction ..... A157, E*454*, 442, F77, 164, 334, T124 And therefore the Life-giver.....E*352*, 328 Typified by the offerings in connection with the tabernacle T26
	For our sins.....	The Church's sins....A157, E*454*, 442, F77, 164, 334 "I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins" H22
2: 3	His commandment...	"This is his commandment, that we should love one another" .....Z '94-356
2: 4	I know him.....	Christ is my Lord and Savior.....Z '97-147
	His commandments...	To do the works of righteousness, to bring forth the fruits of repentance of sins....Z '97-147
2: 5	Keepeth his word....	Loves the Word of God and takes pleasure not in turning, twisting and endeavoring to avoid the force of that Word, but keeps it, cherishes it, loves it and seeks to conform himself thereto .....Z '00-183
2: 6	Also so to walk.....	In his general relationship and deportment to everything that is good.....Z '03-345
2: 8	A new commandment	Teaching E*308*, 284
2: 12	Little children.....	Babes in Christ.....Z '80-5-3
	For his name's sake..	Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice E*472*, 461
2: 13	Fathers	Mature, advanced Christians.....Z '80-5-3
	Young men	Christians in the middle stage of development Z '80-5-3
2: 15	Love not the world..	Its aims, ambitions, hopes and methods....Z '96-66 Its present selfish institutions, even though you

may be obliged to conduct your affairs considerably along its selfish lines.....F606
Obedience to this command is one of the determining factors in our race for the crown. F729
A command often forgotten by the Great Company class A214

2: 16 Lust of the flesh.... Undue cultivation of the appetites and passions common to the whole human family. Z '95-201

Lust of the eyes..... Ambition for worldly fame, power, social distinction .....Z '95-201

Pride of life..... Exultation over those in humbler walks in life Z '95-201

But is of the world.. According to the spirit of this present evil world .....Z '96-66

2: 17 But he ..... And he only.....Z '95-60

2: 18 That Antichrist .... That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Son of Perdition, the Abomination that maketh desolate, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....B272, 277
The counterfeit of Christ.....B281

Many antichrists .... The Grecian philosophers.....E*310*, 286

2: 19 Went out from us.. Deserted the truth and its interests.....Z '93-310

But they ..... The Antichrist class.....B281
Who claimed that the prophecies of a Messiah were figurative and never to be fulfilled....F260

Were not of us..... Either never were Christians or had ceased to be such F260
Did not represent us, even though they might deceive themselves and the world on this subject B281

2: 20 Have an unction.... Anointing, induction into office, smoothness, perfume E*304*, 281

From the holy One.. The Father E*304*, 281

Ye know all things.. Ye all know it; have this evidence that you are members of the Body of Christ. E*304*, 281, F259
The common thought associated with this text conflicts with the plain teaching that "Now we know in part".....N '07-5-26

2: 22 He that denieth .... Teaching that the prophecies of a Messiah are figurative F260

2: 25 Even eternal life..... "The gift of God is eternal life".....E*404*, 386

2: 26 That seduce you..... That seek to seduce you from Christ....E*310*, 286

2: 27 But the anointing.... The one anointing, the holy Spirit..E*234*, 215, T37
The word "Christ" signifies "Anointed;" "The Christ is not one member but many". A81

Ye have received.... Beginning at Pentecost.....E*234*, 215, T37

Of him ..... In the type the oil was poured only upon the Head T37

Any man teach you.. The fundamental truths that Jesus is the Son of God, the Redeemer, the Messiah; these Greek philosophers, who claim to be such great teachers, can teach you nothing of value E*311*, 286, F259

Ye shall abide..... That ye must abide.....F259

2: 28 At his coming..... *Parousia*, presence B159

2: 29 Is born of him..... Is begotten of him.....A278

3: 1 Behold ..... *Eidon*, consider, know, understand.....A278

What manner of love *Agape*, disinterested love .....Z '07-63

The sons of God.... And made us ambassadors in the world.....B264

Therefore ..... Because we make the Gospel the all-absorbing theme of life.....A347

Knoweth us not..... As New Creatures.....F437
As Christ's joint-heirs, members of his Body, parts of his sacrifice.....A35, F467
Understandeth us not.....Z '94-143

Because ..... For the same reason that.....A85

3: 2 Beloved, now are we The Church E*371*, 349

The sons of God..... Reckonedly E*75*, 69

Not yet appear..... What a spirit body is, and therefore what our Lord is B129

What we shall be.... How much of a change we shall experience when we shall receive the new resurrection bodies which the Lord has promised us....F365

		"For we shall all be changed".....E*190*, 175
		Hence it is but natural we should have clearer ideas and keener appreciation of the restitution blessings than of the heavenly Z '06-359
	Shall be like him....	The glorified, changed Jesus.....F722, 729
		"There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body".....A200
		"Now the Lord is that Spirit".....E*190*, 175
		"The express image of the Father's person"..T67
		"He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ" A211
		This, according to popular theology, would mean that we must all bear all our scars and blemishes throughout eternity.....B132
	For we	Who are now in the spiritually-minded condition typified by the "Holy".....T21
	Shall see him.....	Jesus, in the perfected spiritual condition, typified by the "Most Holy".....T21
		We must all be changed and made spirit-beings like our Lord before we can ever do this...D600
	As he is.....	A glorious spirit-being.....C305
		Not as he was, when he had for our sake become poor, nor as he appeared to his disciples after his resurrection.....B199, F694
3: 3	This hope in him....	This hope of being received into the companionship of the Lord at the second advent..Z '03-150
		This knowledge of God not enjoyed by the world F315
	Purifieth himself	Seeks to be in an attitude of heart and life pleasing to the Bridegroom.....C192
		"Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves".....Z '07-137
	Even as he.....	The Lord who called him.....Z '96-194, '99-216
3: 4	For sin	Whether intentional or unintentional.....Z '96-119
3: 5	Our sins	The cause of our condemnation to death..Z '80-4-8
	In him is no sin.....	"Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners" E*107*, 97
3: 6	Sinneth not	Sin is not charged up against the New Creature F369
3: 7	No man deceive you	Into thinking that God will be pleased with anything less than your continual opposition to every form of unrighteousness. Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people, and yet blind to justice, righteousness in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others.....Z '04-56, 57
	Doeth righteousness..	In every affair of life to the full extent of his ability, trusting to the Redeemer's merit to cover his unintentional shortcomings....Z '04-58
	Is righteous	Approved in God's sight.....Z '04-58
3: 8	Committeth sin	Willingly practices sin.....Z '04-58
	Might destroy	"That through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil" H69
	Of the devil	Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
3: 9	Whosoever	Whatever New Creature.....F369, 412
	Is born of God.....	Is begotten of God.....A278, T54
	Doth not commit sin	Wilfully; for the old will to thus triumph over the new would signify the death of the New Creature E*171*, 461, T54
	For his seed.....	The holy seed of the truth, the spirit of the truth .....Z '99-58
	And he cannot sin...	Willingly .....Z '99-58
3: 10	Of the devil.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
	Not his brother.....	But loves himself instead.....F412
3: 12	Not as Cain.....	Type of the class that assassinate their brethren by slander F166
		Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class .....Z '01-86
		Who failed to heed the divine warning that in

being angry at his brother sin was crouching at his door.....Z '07-27

Of that wicked one.. Of his spirit or disposition of ambition and pride .....Z '01-86

3: 13 The world hate you.. "Ye know that it hated me before it hated you" F293
Because it cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true gospel shining through your earthen vessels.....Z '99-10
Because Satan, the God of this world, is your implacable opponent .....Z '04-10

3: 15 Hateth his brother... Deliberately, intentionally .....Z '07-27

Is a murderer..... By this standard every slanderer is a murderer .....Z '05-215

3: 16 Of God ..... Not in any MS.....Z '85-3-5

Laid down his life... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E*361*, 338

And we ..... Who have received the begetting of the holy Spirit and have grown to some extent in the knowledge of him.....Z '98-202

Lay down our lives.. *Psuche*, souls, beings.....E*361*, 338
In small affairs of service, temporal or spiritual, the spiritual being the higher and therefore the more important.....F468
In preaching the Gospel, building one another up in the most holy faith, and in doing good to all F137

For the brethren..... Not for the world as yet.....F468

3: 17 This world's good... An intimation that there were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive church .....Z '02-8

3: 20 Heart condemn us... Reprove us for not doing all in our power to serve the Lord and his truth and our brethren .....Z '00-229
"Having our heart sprinkled from an evil conscience" .....Z '00-228

3: 22 His commandments... "This is his commandment that we should love one another". It could not be the Law Covenant that is here referred to because, "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight".....Z '94-356

4: 1 Every spirit ..... Every doctrine amongst men; this has no reference to spirit beings.....E*320*, 295, S45, 49

But try ..... Not by their outward appearance and claims, but by the Word.....E*203*, 187
Receive nothing with blank, unquestioning minds F232

The spirits ..... Teachings and teachers.....F278

4: 2 Christ is come..... Came, had a prehuman existence; these words are in the past tense, the same as the expression in verse 1, "Are gone out;" see Goodwin's Greek Grammar, paragraphs 1288, 1588 .....E*320*, 295

In the flesh..... In the flesh only; he "was made flesh"..E*320*, 295

Is of God..... Tending in the right direction.....E*320*, 295

4: 3 That confesseth not.. Which denies E*320*, 295

Is not of God..... By this test all so-called "Orthodox" doctrines are condemned, because none believe that our Lord literally came in the flesh, "Was made flesh"; and the theory of Universalists and Unitarians is likewise rejected because of the general denial that our Lord had any prehuman existence and hence that he "came" .....Z '87-10-3

Is that spirit..... Not a person, but a disposition.....E*203*, 187

Of Antichrist ..... Against Christ E*320*, 295

4: 5 Are of the world..... Are really of the world, though professing otherwise .....Z '87-10-3

They of the world... According to the spirit of the world.....Z '87-10-3

4: 6 Heareth us ..... Obeys our instructions, our teachings....E*308*, 284

Hereby ..... By its harmony or inharmony with the Word E*216*, 199

Spirit of error..... Not a person.....E*203*, 187

4: 7 Is born of God..... Is begotten of God.....A278

	Knoweth not God....	There is a kind of knowledge that cannot be gained from books, but comes by experience as a fruit of the indwelling Spirit of God. Z '80-2-6
	For God is love.....	If any were to perish without the knowledge which might save them, this statement would be untrue A104
		When man is restored to the image of God, man also will be a living expression of love H52
4: 9	In this	Because of the suffering which it cost him to thus sacrifice the dearest treasure of his heart ..... Z '95-154
	Was manifested	What had all along existed E463, 451
	Toward us	God's love has not yet been manifested to the world in general ..... Z '06-301
	Only begotten Son..	Our Lord was the only direct creation of the Father ..... E97, 88, Z '94-12
4: 10	Be the propitiation...	*Hilasmos*, satisfaction E454, 442, T124
4: 12	God dwelleth	It is an evidence that God dwelleth ..... Z '00-184
4: 14	To be the Savior....	Executor of the divine plan E38, 35
4: 16	God is love.....	*Agape*, disinterested love ..... Z '01-149
	Dwelleth in love.....	*Agape*, the spirit or disposition of God ..... Z '01-149
4: 17	As he is.....	As God is love ..... Z '96-67
		As Christ was despised and rejected of men Z '01-109
	So are we.....	Living embodiments of love ..... Z '96-67
		Christ's fleshly representatives now and if faithful his joint-heirs hereafter ..... Z '01-300
		From this standpoint, the first advent of the Christ in the flesh has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries ..... Z '03-149
4: 18	Perfect love	Induced by a knowledge of God and his great plan of salvation E278, 255
		A very scarce commodity even amongst the saints ..... Z '98-112
		The perfecting of love is a gradual matter.. Z '07-262
	Casteth out fear....	Slavish fear but not reverential awe. "A book of remembrance was written before the Lord for them that feared him". Christ "Was heard in that he feared". "He that feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted with him" ..... Z '98-112
		Abnormal fear; but "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" ..... Z '97-259
	Fear hath torment...	A change of heart brought about through fear instead of love cannot bring the peace of God which passeth human understanding.. Z '06-73
4: 19	We love him.....	Our first reason for loving him was ..... Z '00-182
4: 20	Hateth his brother...	Does not love him enough to seek Christian fellowship with him F309
	He hath not seen....	Except with the eye of faith F376
5: 1	Whosoever	Whatever consecrated member of the Lord's Church ..... Z '00-143
	Is born of God.....	Is begotten of God A278
	Him that begat.....	Our heavenly Father ..... Z '07-264
	Loveth him also.....	Our Lord Jesus ..... Z '07-264
5: 2	When we love God..	Only those who have become partakers of God's Spirit, through a knowledge of his character, can truly love his children.... Z '81-7-4
5: 3	This is the love.....	Proves or demonstrates whether we have the love ..... Z '02-172
	Are not grievous....	"I delight to do thy will" E269, 248
5: 4	Born of God.....	Begotten of God E258, 237
	The victory	The conquering power ..... Z '94-328
	Even our faith.....	A faith well founded in the Word of God, examined, proved, and deeply rooted in heart as well as in head ..... Z '94-328
		In the knowledge of God, which the world does not have F315
		"We walk by faith, not by sight" F689
		"Without faith it is impossible to please God" F147
		"According to thy faith be it unto thee".... F113
		"Above all taking the shield of faith" F658

It is our privilege to pray to the Lord to increase our faith and to increase it ourselves by learning what are the divine promises and claiming them as our own.....Z '00-170

5: 6 Not by water only... By consecration only.....Z '92-164
By water and blood.. By both typical and literal baptism into death Z '92-164

5: 7 That bear record.... All the succeeding words of this verse and the first nine words of the next verse are spurious; they are not in any MS. of earlier date than the 7th century and not in the Revised Version; 112 of the oldest MSS. do not give them; King James' translators had only 8 MSS., none antedating the 10th century, whereas we now have 700, two of which date from 350 A. D.....E*61*, 56
The spurious words are the foundation for the teaching of the catechism that "These three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory".....E*180*, 166

5: 11 To us eternal life.... Now by faith and hope, and by and by actually, when he who is our life shall appear..E*404*, 386

5: 12 Hath life ..... The begettal to the spirit nature.....F160
A right or privilege or grant of life as God's gift E*403*, 386

Hath not life..... In torment or otherwise.....Z '01-218
But continues under the sentence of death....F106
In spite of the Universalist theory.....F697

5: 13 That ye may know.. May be taught.....E*308*, 284

5: 16 There is a sin..... Intelligent persistence in a course at first clearly recognized as wrong.....F165
Eventually manifesting itself outwardly, either in a denial of the atonement or by gross immoralities F302

Unto death ..... The Second Death.....T40
Destruction, contrary to the Universalist theory Z '02-295
Typified by any of the first-born among the Hebrews on the night of the passover in Egypt who failed to remain under the blood .....Z '07-154

That he shall pray... Because "It is impossible to renew them again unto repentance"; "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins".....Z '03-395

For it ..... *Ekinos*, as in *"He,* the Spirit, shall come" E*186*, *222*, 172, 204

5: 17 All unrighteousness.. All imperfection .....Z '98-104

5: 18 Is born of God..... Begotten of God.....A196, 278, E*255*, 235
Sinneth not ..... Wilfully E*471*, 461
Is begotten of God.. As Christ's brother, not his son.....E*159*, 143
And that wicked one Satan, whose very existence is denied by many F610
Toucheth them not... Gets no hold upon them.....Z '97-161

5: 19 In wickedness ..... Under the control of the Wicked One, still under the curse, which has thus far been lifted from believers only.....Z '96-25
"Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....T90

5: 21 Yourselves from idols Not by loving husband, wife, child, parent, brother or sister less, but by loving the Lord more .....Z '06-302
Permit no person or thing to supplant God himself in your affections and reverence E*308*, 286

II JOHN:

1 The Elder ..... John was an Apostle, but to be such it was necessary for him to be also an Elder.....F244

7 Is come ..... Did come; Godwin's Greek Grammar, Par. 1289 .....E*320* 295

8 A full reward..... The high calling, joint-heirship, the Kingdom, the divine nature; not a partial reward of

becoming the servants of the Church, as does the Great Company.....Z '07-315

9 **Transgresseth** ..... Whoever commits wilful sin.....F302
Doctrine of Christ... That the Son of man came to give himself a ransom for all.....Z '03-38

10 **Come any unto you..** As a would-be teacher of the flock.....Z '03-38
Not this doctrine.... Confession that Christ came into the world in the flesh to redeem our race.....Z '02-199

11 **Biddeth him Godspeed** Who indirectly helps to spread the damnable heresy that we were not bought by the Lord Z '03-38

Of his evil deeds.... Who publicly and openly teaches thus.....Z '03-38

III JOHN:

2 **Be in health.....** The thoughts have a great influence upon health. "As a man thinketh, so is he" N '07-4-7

12 **Demetrius .....** Supposed to have been the same who led the riot at Ephesus and later became a Christian .....Z '03-75

JUDE:

3 **The common salvation** Restitution for the world of mankind....N '06-8-12
Earnestly contend.... In a loving, not a biting, devouring spirit..Z '06-297
Not for non-essentials.....Z '07-180

For the faith..... In the ransom.....F630
Not Higher Criticism, Evolution, Christian Science, Theosophy E67, 62
Certain doctrines are all-important to true union among true Christians.....D173

4 **Are certain men.....** The Grecian philosophers.....E*310*, 286
The only Lord..... *Despotes*, sovereign.....E77, 70
5 **Afterward .....** Literally, "The second time", thus illustrating the Second Death.....Z '92-284

6 **And the angels.....** "God spared not the angels that sinned"....F620
Which ..... By marrying human wives in Noah's day E*115*, 104
Own habitation ..... Proper conditions S15
He hath reserved..... Instead of placing them under the death-sentence, as in the case of man; thus manifesting his much-diversified wisdom.....E*428*, 413

Everlasting chains ... Age-lasting chains of restraint, forbidding them to appear as men: this power has not been forbidden to the holy angels.....S105

Under darkness ..... Not permitting them to exercise their powers in the light.....S16

Unto ..... Until S16, 113
The judgment ..... *Krisis*, trial.....S113
Of the great day..... The Millennial Day, when we may expect them to work lying wonders in the daylight, as they are now attempting to do.....S16
The day for which mankind is also waiting for its trial S113
Particularly in the period between now and 1914. The permission for them to find and use means of materialization and communication with mankind, which will be one of the great features of the time of trouble now drawing on, will furnish the special trial and testing of these angels, proving at the same time which are sorry for sin and at heart loyal to God.....Z '07-299

7 **After strange flesh...** God prohibits any blending of natures.....S106
For an example..... Both of God's justice and mercy.....Z '94-47
Of eternal fire..... Utter destruction, not eternal torment....Z '07-60
The Second Death.....Z '07-300

9 **Yet Michael .....** "Who as God"; one representing God; Christ Jesus, the Captain of our salvation.....
B145, C62, D414, 548

With the devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many **F610**
Who desired to gain possession of the body of Moses so that his mummy might become a temptation to idolatry on the part of the Hebrews .....**Z '07-267**

The body of Moses.. The mysterious disposition of which typified the disposal of our Lord's fleshly body.....**B130**

The Lord rebuke thee We are to let the Lord rebuke the selfish institutions of the present time.....**F608**
We are not permitted to pass sentence or inflict penalty .....**Z '07-46**

11 Woe unto them..... Those once among the elect who commit wilful sin **F166**

In the way of Cain.. As assassinators of brethren.....**F166**
Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class .....**Z '01-86**

Error of Balaam..... In teaching falsehood for profit.....**F166**
In spite of the teachings of modern theologians that the story is untrue.....**A61**

Gainsaying of Core.. Korah, "not holding the Head".....**F166**

13 Waves of the sea.... "There shall be no more sea", none who are not under religious restraint.....**Z '82-3-8**

Wandering stars ..... False teachers, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired teachers of the Church..**D594**

14 And Enoch also..... Vaguely foretelling the Gospel.....**E*402*, 384**

Seventh from Adam.. A possible hint that man's restoration to perfection would be in the seventh thousand year day .....**Z '80-6-5**

Of his saints..... *Hagios*, never translated "angel".....**Z '79-8-3**
"The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee".....**C302**

15 Judgment upon all.. Righteousness in the earth.....**Z '04-254**

16 In admiration ..... Men pleasers, because of their self-seeking....**F166**

19 Separate themselves... From the truth and its spirit.....**Z '93-309**
"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together" .....**Z '98-10**

Sensual ..... Minding earthly things and gratifying the ambitions and tastes of the old nature.....**Z '93-309**

20 Building up ..... Edifying one another; the Church's most important work: the work of witnessing to the world is secondary.....**E*319*, 294, F311**

In the holy Ghost... With a spirit of loyalty and devotion to God **Z '93-309**

21 Keep yourselves .... "Keep thy heart with all diligence".....**Z '93-234**
By daily and hourly obedience to and love for the principles of righteousness.....**Z '02-173**

In the love of God... The love that is of God; unmerited, sacrificing, totally different from anything known to fallen humanity .....**Z '00-182**
While he causes the pressure of all things to engrave it deeply upon you.....**Z '98-201**

22 And of some..... Who are merely entrapped of the Adversary either in sin or in false doctrine.....**Z '02-199**

Making a difference.. In proportion as we find the brethren to be copies of the Lord in heart, motive, intention, in loving zeal for righteousness and truth; thus following the Lord's example, who specially loved John because John was specially lovable. The Lord does not wish us to give the same treatment to those who walk disorderly or after the flesh as to those who walk after the spirit.....**Z '02-198**

23 Out of the fire..... The consuming fire of God's just indignation in the time of trouble.....**A320**
Out of the Second Death.....**Z '02-199**
Away from the influence and snares of the Adversary .....**Z '01-72**

Even the garment... The soiled robe of imputed righteousness..**Z '02-63**

24 Faultless ..... As illustrated in the art of the paper-maker in transforming dirty rags into white paper...**F193**

25 God our Saviour..... Author of the divine plan.....**E*36*, 33**

REVELATION:

1: 1	God gave unto him...	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E*39*, 36
		"The Father loveth the Son and showeth him all things that himself doeth".....Z '99-46
	And signified it.....	Told it in signs and symbols.....B203
1: 3	And they that hear..	Even if they understand only in part.....A28
	Of this prophecy....	Which was an important aid to Luther in deciding that Papacy is the Antichrist.....A28
1: 5	The first begotten...	The first "born. "The beginning of the Creation".....E*151*, 136
	Of the dead.....	"The first fruits", "The first that should rise from the dead", "The forerunner"..N '03-10-27
	In his own blood....	"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" E*458*, 446
		"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin".....E*456*, 445
1: 6	And hath made us...	And will make us during the Millennial Age Z '07-2
	Kings and priests....	The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation .....Z '79-7-5
1: 7	Cometh with clouds..	The clouds of the time of trouble.....B138
	Shall see him.....	*Horao*, discern him; recognize his presence, power and authority.....B138, 153
	Wail because of him	Instead of being converted at the time he comes A90
1: 8	And the ending.....	Of the direct creation of God.....Z '93-115
	The Almighty	"All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth." Christ has been all-mighty only since his resurrection .....Z '93-115
1: 9	I John	Typifying in some degree the last living members of the Little Flock. "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee"..Z '05-167
	Am your brother.....	He does not refer to himself as the "Reverend Saint John, Doctor of Divinity"....Z '01-187
	In the kingdom.....	In its embryo state. "The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence and the violent take it by force" .....Z '93-366
		In banishment on the isle.....Z '05-167
	Was in the isle.....	Perhaps working as a convict in its marble quarries .....Z '01-187
		Probably symbolizing the ostracism, complete isolation and imprisonment of the Church Z '05-168
	That is called Patmos	An almost inaccessible, rocky, barren isle..Z '05-167
1: 10	In the spirit.....	In a trance.....Z '01-187
	On the Lord's day...	The day of his resurrection, our Sunday...Z '94-348
		The first day of the week, typifying the Millennial Age, the Day of Christ.....Z '05-168
	Behind me	Typifying that the message which reveals to us the wonderful things of the Divine character and plan is behind us, in God's Word..Z '05-168
1: 11	I am Alpha.....	These words and the next succeeding seven words are not found in the oldest Greek MSS. .....Z '05-168
	The seven churches...	Typifying the seven stages of development of the one true Church.....T116
	Which are in Asia...	The word means "Muddy" or "Boggy," indicating the general nature of the Church's path throughout her earthly career.....Z '82-4-2
1: 12	And I turned.....	Typifying the way in which we turn and look toward the past to see the fulfilment of the various features of the Divine plan, and to hear and understand the message given to his people by the risen Lord.....Z '05-168
	7 Golden candlesticks	Typifying the Lord's nominal people of this Gospel Age, including his members.....Z '05-168
		Typifying the seven stages of development of the one true Church; the whole typified by the golden candlestick in the "Holy"..T115, 116
1: 13	And in the midst....	Caring for them, trimming the wicks, seeing to

		the supply of oil, etc., representing the Lord's directing and protecting care over all the interests of his Church throughout the age Z '05-168
	The son of man.....	Like a son of man, like a priest, as implied by the clothes described.....Z '05-168
	Down to the foot....	After the death of the Apostles the body of truth was almost completely veiled throughout the eighteen centuries intervening until now, when the feet members are illuminated by it .....Z '05-169
	A golden girdle.....	Symbol of servitude on the divine plane.....T30
1: 14	As white as snow...	Representing splendor and purity.....Z '05-169
		Suggestive of venerableness, experience, knowledge .....Z '01-188
	And his eyes.....	Wisdom, discernment B305
	As a flame of fire...	Representing omniscience.....Z '05-169
1: 15	And his feet.....	Representing the living members of the Body all down through the age.....Z '01-188
	In a furnace.....	Representing the fiery trials of all the saints.. Z '01-188
	Like unto fine brass	Refined copper. The Lord desires that those who would carry along the work of the Body, financially or otherwise, shall in their contact with the world be refined, purified, clean. "Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord" .....Z '01-188
	Of many waters.....	Representing that the Lord would speak to his Church through the many languages of the various peoples, nations and tongues whom he would use as his messengers.....Z '01-188
1: 16	In his right hand...	Under his guidance, protection and care..Z '05-170
	Seven stars	Bearers of heavenly light, spiritual enlightenment or instruction.....Z '05-170
	Two-edged sword....	The Word of God, cutting against sin in every direction, as much when found in his most earnest followers as when found elsewhere.. Z '05-170
1: 17	Fell at his feet.....	When we once get a glimpse of the glories of the Divine character, a true view, through the Divine plan, of him with whom we have to do, we fall before him, humbled to the dust, realizing that we are imperfect and unworthy of his favor and blessing.....Z '05-169
	First and the last...	The *only* begotten E*103*, 93
1: 18	I am he that liveth..	He does not say, "I am he that always lived and was never dead".....Z '01-122
	And was dead.....	"He poured out his soul unto death", made "His soul an offering for sin".....Z '01-189
	Alive for evermore...	"Death hath no more dominion over him" Z '05-169
	The keys	The power to unlock and release the 20,000,000,000 prisoners of hope therein contained E*397*, 378, H22, T115
	Of hell	*Hades*, oblivion, not torment.....E*397*, 378
1: 20	In my right hand...	Under my guidance, protection and care...Z '05-170
	Are the angels.....	Messengers, representatives.....Z '05-248
2: 1	Unto the angel.....	The chosen elders.....F272
	Church of Ephesus...	Meaning "First", "Desirable", covering the period during the lives of the Apostles..... Z '05-168, '83-6-3
	Walketh in the midst	Supervising his Church.....F402
2: 2	Apostles and are not	But are false teachers, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the twelve D594
	Found them liars....	The gift of discernment of spirits, as in the cases of Ananias, Sapphira, Simon and Elymas, belonged only to the early Church Z '82-4-2
2: 3	Fainted	*Kamno*, as in "The prayer of faith shall *save* the sick" .....Z '07-361
2: 5	The first works.....	Repentance and humble searching after instruction .....Z '93-149

2: 6	Nicolaitanes	Those who lord it over God's people. The word "Nicolans" means "A conqueror or lord of the people".....Z '82-4-2
2: 7	Let him hear.....	These are the same words so often used by the Master himself B16
	That overcometh	During the Gospel Age.....Z '01-198
	The tree of life.....	The grove or woods or orchard, including the tree of knowledge, the disobedient eating of which brought death on our race..Z '01-198, 216
	The paradise of God.	The glorious estate of the future.....D648, F869
2: 8	Church in Smyrna...	Meaning "Bitter" (Myrrh and Marah are kindred words); referring to the second age of the Church, covering the terrible Pagan persecutions ending with the reign of Constantine .....Z '83-6-3
	First and the last...	The *only* begotten.....E*103*, 93
	And is alive.....	In itself a message of comfort and hope to the suffering martyrs .....Z '82-5-5
2: 9	And poverty	As respects the things which are seen....Z '82-5-5
	But thou art rich...	As respects the things that are not seen..Z '82-5-5
	Say they are Jews...	Spiritual Israelites .....Z '99-68
2: 10	Behold the devil....	Rome, because of its bloody persecutions, certainly has been the most devilish of all governments A258
	Tribulation ten days.	Referring to the last and most severe persecution under the Roman emperors, that in the reign of Diocletian, A. D. 303-313..Z '83-6-3
	Be thou faithful.....	Never neglecting his work to strive for the transient joys and prizes which the world offers C225
	Unto death	"Ye shall all die like men".....F444
		It is not in this life that the Lord's saints reign with him in his Kingdom.....A284
	A crown of life.....	"The crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him". "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness". "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away". Immortality.....Z '03-190
		"Take heed that no man take thy crown" E*498*, 490
2: 11	He that overcometh..	The overcomer of this Gospel Age only....Z '84-8-3
	Not be hurt of.....	Not be injured in consequence of.....Z '84-8-3
	The second death....	The death of him who lays down his life as a sacrifice with Christ may from one point of view be counted as his second and final death as a man. But this death of *consecration* is not to be confounded with the Second Death *penalty* upon the incorrigible.....Z '84-8-3
2: 12	Church in Pergamos.	Meaning "Earthly elevation", referring to the period in which the Papal system had its rise Z '83-6-3
	The sharp sword.....	The Word of God, the Truth.....B100
2: 13	Antipas	*Anti*, against, *papas*, the pope—one who protests against the pope.....Z '83-6-3
2: 14	Doctrine of Balaam..	The teaching of error for profit.....F166
2: 17	The hidden manna..	Immortality, typified by the golden pot of manna in the ark of the covenant.....T122, 123
	A white stone.....	The seal of the holy Spirit in the heart..E*269*, 247
		A precious token of Divine love.....Z '95-133
	A new name written	The name of the Bridegroom.....Z '95-133
	No man knoweth....	"The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them"..Z '95-133
2: 18	Church in Thyatira..	Meaning "The sweet perfume of a sacrifice". Referring to the period in which the true Church was enduring hardships in the wilderness while the Roman Catholic Church was revelling with her royal paramours..Z '83-6-3
	A flame of fire.....	To watch over his faithful ones as they wandered through the dark valleys or hid in the darker caves of earth.....Z '83-6-3

	Are like fine brass...	To walk by the side of his Church as she seeks the rugged mountains or wanders footsore to find a place to plant the seeds of truth .....Z '83-6-3
2: 20	That woman Jezebel Calleth herself.....	That apostate Church, Roman Catholicism....B256 *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*" E185, 171
2: 21	I gave her space....	*Chronos*, time, 360 years, ending April 1st, 1878. Luther's 95 theses were placed on the doors of the church in Wittemberg Oct. 31, 1517. This was the beginning of the Reformation in Germany and by April 1st, 1518, 360 years prior to 1878, the knowledge of his act, and the Reformation movement, had spread throughout Europe.....Z '83-6-3
	Fornication	Worldly affiliation C164
2: 22	Their	Her; so read oldest, most reliable MSS....Z '82-9-2
2: 23	Her children	Daughters, the Protestant sects.....Z '83-6-3
2: 24	The depths of Satan.	Manifested in modern Christian Science, etc...S77
2: 26	He that overcometh..	That overcometh love of self, popularity, worldly prosperity, human theories and systems..D268
	Over the nations....	At the time of the establishment of the Kingdom and the overthrow of Gentile power....D624 Not merely a present work of grace in the heart A285
2: 27	With a rod of iron..	God's Kingdom will be established by force.. D429, 518 Outward obedience will be compulsory.....D636 Wilful opponents of righteousness will be destroyed .....D643 "Judgment will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet".....A303, C369
	Shall they	The Gentile governments, empires, nations.... A256, B77, 100
	Broken to shivers....	Have their dominion destroyed, preparatory to the establishment of the Kingdom of righteousness D12, 296
3: 1	Church in Sardis.....	Meaning "That which remains". Referring to a brief period just before the Reformation.. Z '83-6-4
3: 2	I have not, etc.....	The Revised Version translates the remainder of this verse, "I have found no works of thine fulfilled before my God".....Z '83-6-4
3: 4	Have not defiled....	As has the Great Company.....Z '97-161
3: 5	He that overcometh..	Conquers in himself the spirit of the world...C225
	The same shall be...	In the resurrection.....Z '97-159
	In white raiment.....	Actual righteousness. "The fine linen is the righteousness of saints".....Z '97-159
	Blot out his name...	But some names will be blotted out.....C363
	The book of life.....	The number of the Elect.....E328, 165 "Which is written in heaven".....C222 Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....N '04-3-13
3: 7	In Philadelphia	Meaning "Love of a brother". Referring to the period from the Reformation until recent times .....Z '83-7-3, '83-6-3
	The key of David...	The key of prophecy.....B24
	He that openeth.....	The great combination time-lock in the morning of the Millennial Age.....B24
	And shutteth	"The Bridegroom went in and the door was shut" C195
3: 9	Say they are Jews...	Spiritual Israelites .....Z '99-68
3: 10	Of my patience.....	*Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-115
	Hour of temptation..	The special trials of the harvest time, due to the prevalence of Evolution theories....Z '01-205
3: 11	Hold that fast.....	"Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life".....E198, 490
	Which thou hast....	Which has been apportioned to you.....F123, 165
	That no man take...	The crowns are limited, and there are some who will lose theirs to those more faithful..... C225, 363, F97
	Thy crown	When once the Body of Christ is complete,

there will be no additions: in the type, none could fill the office of High Priest if he had a superfluous finger or toe.....T127

3:12 I make a pillar..... "Ye also as lively stones are built up," etc...F128
In the temple..... The true Church, the Christ.....T70
New Jerusalem ..... The Kingdom of God.....A296
My new name..... The name of the glorified Christ.....E45, 43
"This is the name wherewith she shall be called, The Righteousness of Jehovah"..Z '07-105

3:14 And unto the angel.. The special minister or servant particularly commissioned as the Lord's representative Z '05-170

Of the Laodiceans... Meaning "Justice for the people" Z '80-6-7
The last stage of the great nominal Gospel Church of wheat and tares, now present...D41

The Amen ..... The same word translated "Verily" in the gospels and so often used by our Lord as a solemn prefix to some important announcement .....Z '83-7-4

The beginning ..... "And the ending", "The only begotten"..Z '94-12
"The first-born of all creation".....E95, 87, F18

3:15 I know thy works... The works are greater far than the faith..Z '81-1-2
Neither cold ..... Making no pretense whatever to be exponents of God's truth.....Z '83-3-5

Nor hot ..... Full of warm, loving devotion to Christ....Z '83-3-5

3:16 So then ..... In the Spring of A. D. 1878, typified by the casting off of nominal Fleshly Israel in A. D. 33 .....B235, 246

Because thou ..... The nominal Christian Church.....B235
Art lukewarm ..... Merely retaining the Bible in name, but neglecting it in fact.....C167

I will spue thee..... "If God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee".....C180

Out of my mouth.... No longer recognize you as a mouthpiece, nor in any degree.....B235

3:17 Because thou..... The nominal Church in our day.....A287
I am rich..... Rich in numbers and in prosperity.....Z '01-56
I have all the spiritual light that exists in the world. "I have much goods laid up for many years": "I sit a queen and am no widow and shall see no sorrow".....Z '83-7-4
"Return unto me and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of Hosts, but ye say, Wherein shall we return".....Z '92-261
The mission of the Christ is to "Preach the gospel to the poor".....Z '00-55

And poor ..... Possessing little of the truth and the spirit of the truth .....Z '01-56

And blind ..... "Cannot see afar off", cannot see the lengths and breadths and heights and depths of Divine love, cannot see the high calling for the Church or restitution for the poor world Z '98-128
"The God of this world hath blinded the minds" .....Z '01-56

And naked ..... Stripped of the robe of Christ's righteousness by the clergy, in the name of Higher Criticism and Evolution.....Z '01-56
A condition of affairs in Protestantism which was revealed at the World's Congress of Religions D210

3:18 Buy of me..... At the cost of self-sacrifice.....D42
Gold ..... The true heavenly riches, the divine nature...D42
Tried in the fire..... Freed from earth's alloys by fiery trials. "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you". How can the dross be eliminated without the crucible and the flame? .....Z '96-44

White raiment..... The robe of Christ's imputed righteousness, now so frequently discarded.....D42

Anoint thine eyes... The eyes of the understanding.....D611
With eye-salve..... The eye-salve of meekness, consecration and submission to the Divine will.....B189, D42

	That thou mayest see	See the beauty of the Divine plan.....D42
3: 19	As many as I love..	As many as are at heart honest and loyal to God .....Z '92-59
	I rebuke	Reproach, disgrace, put to shame, dishonor Z '83-7-4
	And chasten	Train or educate, like a child or youth....Z '83-7-4
3: 20	Stand at the door...	I am present, unseen.....Z '83-3-5
	And knock	By oral or printed evidence that the time prophecies are fulfilled. The servants are not to know in advance, but are to know at the time of arrival, and that without seeing..Z '04-123 This knocking began in 1875 and still continues. "And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, that when he cometh and knocketh they may open unto him immediately" .....Z '04-124
	If any man.....	The feeding is an individual matter; the Church nominal is not being fed.....Z '83-3-5
3: 21	To him.....	Of the sanctuary class.....C190
	That overcometh	That overcometh love of self, popularity, worldly prosperity, human theories and systems D268
	Will I grant.....	If he prove faithful unto death.....T89
	To sit with me.....	There can be no Kingdom until the King comes A288
	In my throne.....	My reign over the earth for the purpose of converting it .....A91, 223 The Kingdom is not merely a work of grace in the heart.....A285
	Even as I also.....	"As the Father hath appointed unto me a Kingdom, so I appoint unto you a Kingdom".E*11*, 38
	Father in his throne.	Evidently the Church will enter into this greatest honor at the close of the Millennial Age..F69
3: 22	He that hath an ear..	A disposition to hearken to and heed the Word of the Lord.....D41
4: 1	In heaven	A reference to the entrance of the Church into the new heavens or ruling power of the Millennial Age .....Z '83-9-5
	Of a trumpet.....	The seventh trumpet.....Z '83-9-5
	Come up hither.....	"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth" .....Z '83-9-5
4: 2	And one	The heavenly Father.....Z '83-9-5
4: 3	Lie a jasper.....	Supposed to mean a diamond, described as most precious and clear as crystal; being the most brilliant of all gems it fittingly symbolizes the glory of God.....Z '83-9-5
	A sardine stone.....	A red colored stone, symbolizing God's love Z '83-9-5
	An emerald	Symbolizing freshness, vigor, power.....Z '83-9-5
4: 4	24 elders	Personifications of the testimonies of twenty-four prophets who foretold things pertaining to the kingdom of God.....Z '83-9-5 (Note.—Enoch, Jacob, Moses, Joshua, Samuel, Job, David, Solomon, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi gave such testimonies)
4: 5	Proceeded lightnings.	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
	And thunderings	Symbolizing controversies .....Z '84-1-5
	Lamps of fire.....	The Church of the first-born.....Z '83-9-5
	Which are the seven	Perfect or complete.....T47, 115
4: 6	Before the throne....	Authority, rulership A92
	There was a sea.....	The time of trouble.....D596
	Of glass	From our standpoint, the time of trouble and that which lies beyond it is as transparent as glass .....Z '83-9-5
	Full of eyes.....	Wisdom B305
4: 11	For thy pleasure.....	The pleasure of dispensing blessings and the glorious attributes of divinity.....A118 "I have created him for my glory". Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator .....Z '95-167

5: 1	In the right hand....	In his own power.....E39, 37
	Of him	Jehovah E39, 37
	Sat on the throne....	Of the universe.....E39, 37
	A book	The divine plan.....E39, 37
	On the back side....	The writing on the outside is the promised redemption through the blood of Christ...Z '02-332
	With seven seals....	God's people could not know the date of the second advent until these were broken....D605
		Nothing could be known of the wonderful scheme of human restitution until the Son of God had redeemed us from death.....Z '02-332
5: 2	Who is worthy.....	Proved worthy E39, 37
	To open the book....	To have committed to his care the execution of the divine plan.....Z '97-256
	Loose the seals.....	Carry out and make manifest the grand designs of infinite love.....Z '02-332
5: 3	To look thereon.....	Representing the condition of things prior to the first advent.....Z '97-150
5: 5	One of the elders....	Jacob in his death-bed prophecy.....Z '83-9-6
	Behold the Lion.....	The strong One, the highly exalted spiritual creature, the Lord of glory.....B86
		The late Pope applied this title to himself....B316
	Of the tribe.....	From the tribe.....B86
	The root	Origin, source of life.....E159, 144
	Hath prevailed	Hath overcome, so as to be accepted and declared worthy .....Z '97-150
5: 6	It had been slain....	Even Christ could not know the particulars of the Divine plan until he had demonstrated his faithfulness unto death.....Z '06-39
	Having seven horns..	Perfect power T42, 47, 115
	And seven eyes.....	Perfect wisdom B307, T47, 115
5: 7	And he came.....	At the time of his resurrection from the dead Z '97-256
	And took the book..	Received the authority to execute the Divine plan .....Z '97-256
5: 9	And hast redeemed...	*Agorazo*, acquired at the forum.....E443, 429
	Us	Oldest MSS., with evident propriety, omit "Us", since angels were not redeemed..Z '97-151
	To God by thy blood	"He washed us from our sins in his own blood" E458, 446
5: 10	And hast made us...	Made them, the saints, the Royal Priesthood D425, 618
	Kings and priests...	Whose experiences with and victory over sin will well fit and prepare them to be patient and helpful toward the poor world....E487, 478
		Typified by the Aaronic Priesthood.....T26
		The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation .....Z '79-7-5
	And we	And they .....Z '83-9-6
	Reign on the earth...	"And shall reign with him a thousand years" C128
5: 12	Worthy is the Lamb.	Because of his fidelity to the Father and his law E134, 120
		Because of his humility and obedience unto death E411, 395
5: 13	And every creature..	After the destruction of the incorrigible at the end of the Millennial Age.....N '05-12-10
	Be unto him.....	"Just and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages" F52
6: 1	Of thunder	Symbol of controversy.....Z '84-1-5
6: 2	Horse	Symbol of doctrine C316
6: 6	A measure of wheat.	True children of God find spiritual food costly C137
	Hurt not the oil.....	The holy Spirit.....T116
	And the wine.....	Doctrine D266
6: 8	And hell	*Hades*, oblivion, unconsciousness.....E398, 378
	And with the beasts.	The Gentile governments.....A261
6: 10	And they cried.....	A symbolical picture of justice, long deferred, crying for vengeance.....Z '07-233
		In the same sense as Abel's blood is said to have cried out.....Z '83-6-8
	How long, O Lord..	*Despotes*, sovereign E77, 71
6: 11	And white robes.....	The robe of Christ's righteousness.....E457, 445

6:12 A great earthquake.. Revolution A336, D528
The great revolution of the time of trouble will also be accompanied by literal earthquakes: "And there shall be great earthquakes in divers places and famines and pestilences, and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" ..... N '07-1-20

And the sun..... Symbolically, the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus D590

Became black ..... Literally in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles..... D587
Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of evolution D592

And the moon..... Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law... D590

Became as blood.... By claims that the typical sacrifices were bloody and barbaric D592

6:13 And the stars..... Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired Apostles D591, 594

Fell unto the earth... Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles..... D588
Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.... D595

Even as a fig tree... The Jewish nation D604

When she is shaken.. In the time of trouble D528

6:14 And the heaven..... The nominal Church A318, D552

Departed as a scroll.. Catholicism and Protestantism being the two ends D258, 552

Is rolled together.... Certainly not the literal heavens, separated by millions of miles of space in which there is nothing to roll away B169

And every mountain. Kingdom A318

And Island ..... Symbol of republic ..... Z '83-7-8

6:15 In the dens..... Secret societies, beneficial societies..... B139, D45

And in the rocks.... The fortresses of society, civil and ecclesiastical B139

Of the mountains.... Governments of earth B139

6:16 To the mountains... Kingdoms A318

And rocks ..... Fortresses of society B139

Fall on us..... *Epi*, over or about, to cover and protect us: the common view that wicked men will get enough faith to pray for mountains to fall, is absurd B139

On the throne..... Authority, rulership A92

6:17 Be able to stand.... "Who may abide the day of his coming and who shall stand when he appeareth".... Z '06-309
"He that hath clean hands and a pure heart:" "The very Elect" will not be deceived... D582

7:1 The four winds..... Which are to constitute the whirlwind of the time of trouble C225

That the wind..... The great wars between nations which are to be expected shortly ..... Z '98-208

Blow on the earth... Society A318

Nor on the sea..... The restless, anarchistic masses of men..... A318

7:2 And I saw..... In the present harvest time C211

From the East..... From which comes the Sun of Righteousness. D653

Having the seal..... The Present Truth C211

7:3 Hurt not the earth... The present favored time, with its liberties and advantages, is divinely arranged B264

Until we ..... The Lord's saints on this side of the veil.... C303

Have sealed ..... Marked, separated, distinguished C165

In their foreheads... Given them an intellectual appreciation of the plan of God, with its time features, etc., as a comfort, shield, and mark, seal, or evidence of their sonship..... B169, C225, 303

7:4 I heard the number.. The predestinated number E*412*, 395

144,000 ..... The definite, fixed number of the Elect..... F179
(Note.—See comment opposite Gen. 15:13).

7:9 A great multitude... A larger company than the Christ company; sufficiently faithful and zealous to consecrate

		themselves to death, but not to court sacrifice in his service; loyal, but not promptly obedient; with zeal not according to knowledge: these, through fear and faintheartedness, fail to put or keep their sacrifices on the altar, become overcharged with the cares of this life and more or less contaminated with the world's ideas and ways; they are nevertheless virgins, pure in their heart-intentions..... C364, D578, F127, 168
		For a summary of Scriptures bearing upon this class *see especially*.....Z '07-315
		Typified by Benjamin.....Z '81-1-7
		Typified by certain grains which cling closely to the chaff.....Z '84-1-4
		Typified by the "vessels of silver" "in a great house" mentioned in 2 Tim. 2:20 N '07-6-2
		Typified by Elisha while with Elijah.....Z '04-253
		Typified by Rahab.....Z '07-267
		Branches in the Vine that do not bear fruit...T69
		Babes in Christ.....Z '07-27
	Could number	Is able to tell; not a foreordained or fixed number because no one was ever called to be of this company.....Z '97-161
	Before the throne...	Not "In" the throne, as his Bride and joint-heir A214
	With white robes....	The robe of Christ's righteousness.....E*457*, 445
7:14	These are they.....	Tribulation Saints, "Babes" in Christ, Lambs D17
	Out of	Literally "Under" or "Through".....Z '79-10-1
	Great tribulation.....	Especially the great time of trouble ending in 1914, in which they are "Saved so as by fire" C364, T69
		Sent in special mercy, to effect in them a proper penitence for sin and a proper appreciation of the divine standard of truth and righteousness .....Z '96-191, '07-232
		The sufferings of the Great Company class are greater than those of the Little Flock..Z '97-162
	Washed their robes..	Which had become sadly spotted and soiled by contact with the world.....Z '97-161
		Not being of the class that are guided by his eye E*254*, 234
		In their sufferings they will learn to appreciate as never before their relationship to the Lamb of God and to his atoning merit, and by faith will be permitted to apply the same to their own cleansing.....Z '07-233
7:15	Before the throne....	Not in the throne with the little flock, the elect D578, F127, T70
	Day and night.....	Continually F127
	In his temple.....	The Church F127
		But not of it.....T70
		They ultimately reach a position next to the Bride, on the spiritual plane.....A241
	Dwell among them..	Associate them with himself and his glorified Bride in the spiritual condition and its services F127
7:17	Midst of the throne..	Authority, rulership A92
	Fountains of waters..	Truth C65
8:1	The seventh seal.....	The Present Truth.....C211
	Silence in heaven....	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
8:3	Much incense	The sweet odor of Christ's personal merit..Z '95-159
	The golden altar....	The Christ T120
	Before the throne....	Authority, rulership A92
8:4	And the smoke.....	Remembrance H64
	Of the incense.....	Devotion to his work and will.....T56, 120
8:5	And thunderings ...	Symbol of controversies.....Z '84-1-5
	And lightnings	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
	And an earthquake...	A revolution A336
8:7	Hail and fire.....	Hard, distressing truth, accompanied by righteous, destructive judgments.....A303, 318
8:8	A great mountain....	Kingdom A318
8:9	And had life.....	*Psuche*, soul E*361*, 338

8:10	A great star.....	Light-bearer, pulpit star.....D591, 594
	From heaven	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
	Of the rivers.....	Coming down from the nominal heavens..Z '95-119
	Fountains of waters.	The Word of God.....B266
8:11	Were made bitter...	The poison of bitter error, the doctrine of devils, having been mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word.....C157
8:12	Part of the sun.....	The Gospel light, the Truth.....D590
	Part of the moon...	The light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
	Part of the stars....	The teachings of the apostles.....D591
8:13	Of the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
9:1	I saw a star.....	Light-bearer, pulpit star.....D591, 594
	Fall from heaven...	The nominal Church.....D552
9:2	And the sun.....	The Gospel light, the Truth.....D590
	And the air.....	Spiritual rule or power.....C238
9:7	As it were.....	Not actually .....N '04-7-3
9:9	Breastplates	Justification F657
9:13	The golden altar....	The Christ T120
9:14	River Euphrates ...	The world of mankind.....B209, D24
9:16	Of the horsemen....	Great doctrinal leaders, fallen angels and fallen men C316, F458
9:17	I saw the horses....	The old, false doctrinal hobbies.....C316
9:19	Is in their mouth...	Utterances B305
9:20	Idols of gold.....	The idolatry of money.....B139
10:1	With a cloud.....	The time of trouble.....B138
	And his feet.....	The last members of the Body of Christ.....C236
10:2	A little book open..	The fuller unfolding of the divine plan, from A. D. 1829 onward.....C89
	Upon the sea.....	The restless anarchistic masses of men.....A318
	On the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
10:3	With a loud voice..	Assuming command of earth's affairs.....B147
	Seven thunders.....	Symbol of controversies.....Z '84-1-5
10:4	Seal up	Make secret E267, 246
10:7	The seventh angel..	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty B149
	The mystery of God	The secret features of God's plan, and the Church, the Body of Christ, which is the embodiment of that plan.....A87, F199
		Throughout the Gospel Age, and until this day, the deep things of God's Word have been understood only by the truly consecrated N '04-2-14
		"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" .....Z '97-255
	Should be finished..	Because there will be no further object in perpetuating its secrecy.....A87
10:9	And eat it up.....	"Thy words were found and I did eat them" E245, 225
10:10	Sweet as honey.....	"O the blessedness of him that waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days".....C89
	My belly was bitter	The after effects are always more or less a blending of the bitterness of persecution with the sweetness C89
11:1	The temple of God..	The true Church T70
11:2	But the court.....	The justified class T19
11:3	My two witnesses..	The Old and New Testament Scriptures C122, D258
	1260 days	1260 literal years, typified by the 3½ years (1260 literal days) in Elijah's day, in which there was no rain.....B256
	In sackcloth	The dead languages.....C122
		Nearly all the great Bible societies were established between 1803 and 1817, shortly after the close of the 1260 years of Papal persecution, ending in 1799 A. D.....C51
11:4	The two olive trees.	The Old and New Covenants.....D652
11:6	Power over waters..	Truths C65
11:8	Lie in the street....	France, then the very heart of Christendom, regarded as one of the most thoroughly Christian nations in the world: the nation which for a thousand years had been one of the chief bulwarks of Papacy.....D531
	Of the great city...	Babylon, Christendom D608

	Is called Sodom....	"Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain lest thou be consumed".....D607
		"Remember Lot's wife".....D607
	And Egypt	Type of the world of mankind, full of vain philosophies, ignorant of the true light.....C315
11: 9	3½ days	Three and one-half years from 1793 A. D...Z '81-7-4
11: 12	Up to heaven.....	Power of spiritual control.....A318
11: 13	Great earthquake ..	The French Revolution.....D531
	Part of the city....	Babylon, Christendom D608
11: 15	7th angel sounded..	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty: it began sounding in 1874 and will continue to the end of the Millennium.. A315, B146, 197, D601
	Great voices	The widespread message of Present Truth, declaring the second presence of the Lord, particularly the Volunteer literature distributed in 1902 .....Z '02-118, 119
	In heaven	In the symbolical heavens, the nominal Church Z '02-118, 119
	For ever and ever..	The end of the Millennium does not terminate the activities of the Christ.....Z '80-12-2
11: 17	Lord God Almighty	Represented in Christ Jesus.....D623
	Thy great power....	"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power" .....Z '02-12
	And hast reigned...	In a sense from 1878; actually, from 1914....B87
11: 18	And the nations....	As a consequence of the reign begun.....D623
	Were angry	Implying contention, world-wide war....N '04-2-21
		Agitated with conflicting ideas, voices, theories and threats .....Z '96-6
		In the great time of trouble.....A324, D579
		Not converted at the time of the second advent, as many expect will be the case.....A94, B101
	Time of the dead...	The dead world of mankind.....Z '02-117
	Should be judged...	"God hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness".....Z '02-117
	And to the saints...	Who are therefore to be resurrected during the harvest time C234
	Destroy them	Those who do not render to the Kingdom loyal submission and devotion.....D643
		Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
	Which destroy	Which corrupt D623, F398
11: 19	The temple of God.	The Church T70
	In heaven	Spiritual control A318
	The ark	The Christ complete.....T121
	Were lightnings ...	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
	And voices	Contentions for knowledge and liberty.....B146
	And thunderings ...	Symbol of controversy.....Z '84-1-5
	An earthquake	Social revolution A336
	And great hail.....	Hard, distressing truth.....A303
12: 1	Wonder in heaven..	In the powers of spiritual control.....A318
	A woman	The early Church.....D591
	Clothed with the sun	Resplendent in the full, clear light of the unclouded Gospel.....D591
	Moon under her feet	The Law which supports her is not the source of her light.....D591
	Of twelve stars.....	Her divinely appointed and inspired teachers, the twelve apostles, the apostolic lights D544, 591
		Typified by the twelve wells of water at Elim Z '07-184
		A limited number: it is a great mistake for popes and bishops to regard themselves as successors of the Apostles—stars also..... D594, E225, 207
12: 3	Great red dragon...	Pagan Rome B288
	Having seven heads.	Seven successive and distinct forms of government .....Z '79-12-2
	And ten horns.....	Divisions of power.....Z '79-12-2
		Powers—kingdoms of earth.....D38, T42
12: 4	And his tail drew..	And his following included.....Z '79-12-2
	Part of the stars...	The ministers or teachers in the Church became followers of Pagan Rome in hope of

		having favor with the empire and thus escaping persecution ..... Z '79-12-2
		False stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars" D591, 594
	To the earth.....	The effort to gain favor with the world caused the teachers to lose their positions as light-bearers to the true Church ..... Z '79-12-2
12: 5	She brought forth..	Prematurely, in A. D. 314 ..... Z '79-12-2
	A man child.....	The Man of Sin, the Papacy ..... Z '79-12-2
	To rule all nations..	During the dark ages ..... Z '79-12-2
	Unto God	To be a mighty one, the Pope C40
	And to his throne...	Authority, rulership—as Christ's vicegerent A92
12: 6	And the woman.....	The true Church B329
	Into the wilderness.	Into solitude, an outcast because of fidelity to the Truth and the Lord B329
	1260 days	"A time, times and an half a time" C64
		Fulfilled in 1260 literal years B91
		Typified by Elijah's 3½ years in the wilderness, in which there was no rain B256
12: 7	War in heaven.....	Among the powers of spiritual control A318
	Michael	"Who as God;" one representing God, the Pope B275, C62
	And the dragon.....	Pagan Rome B288
12: 8	And prevailed not..	The conflict between papal and pagan power resulted in the overthrow of the latter.. Z '79-12-2
12: 9	That old serpent....	A reference to the deception of Mother Eve.. A61
	Called the devil.....	Rome, which, because of its bloody persecutions, certainly has been the most devilish of all governments A258
	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many F610
12: 10	A loud voice.....	The boastful claims of the Papacy ..... Z '79-12-2
12: 11	Not their lives.....	*Psuche*, souls E361, 338
12: 12	Rejoice ye heavens..	Papacy and all connected therewith..... Z '79-12-2
12: 13	And when the dragon	The Papacy is, after all, but the fifth head of the old Roman government, its body representing the empire or military power under the control of its ecclesiastical head.... Z '79-12-2
12: 14	And to the woman..	See comments on verse 6 .....
	Given two wings...	The old and new testaments ..... Z '79-12-2
	Into the wilderness..	The place deserted, the place of harmony with God, away from the world ..... Z '79-12-2
12: 15	Out of his mouth...	At the time of the French Revolution C65
	Water as a flood...	A great flood of truth regarding priestcraft and kingcraft C65
	After the woman....	The protesting Church of God C65
	To be carried away.	Overwhelmed by the anarchy which he expected would result C65
12: 16	And the earth.....	Order-loving people C65
	Swallowed up	Absorbed C65
12: 17	Remnant of her seed	Not of the apostasy ..... Z '79-12-2
13: 1	Of the sea.....	The world of mankind C214
	And saw a beast...	The Antichrist, that Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Son of Perdition, the Abomination of Desolation, the Little Horn, the Papacy B272, 277, S33
	Having seven heads.	Seven successive and distinct forms of government ..... Z '79-12-2
	And ten horns.....	Divisions of power ..... Z '79-12-2
		Powers, kingdoms of earth D38, T42
13: 2	Like unto a leopard.	Mottled; in one place liberal, almost white in its appearance; in another black, corrupt, degrading and brutal; in other places neutral or tawny, corresponding to the natural depravity of the people ..... Z '99-262
	And the dragon....	Pagan Rome B288
	Gave him his power.	Gave the Papacy the power of Pagan Rome.. B288
	And his seat.....	Pagan Rome's seat B288
13: 3	Wounded to death..	By the Great Reformation C50, 112
	Wound was healed..	Because the reformers did not keep on with their work, but made new unions of Church and State, thus renewing the very harlotry they had denounced in the Church of Rome.. C112

	And all the world...	The symbolic earth, obedient to the ruling powers ..... Z '80-1-1
13: 4	Worsh'ed the dragon	Pagan Rome B288
	Worshipped the beast	Papacy B277
	Saying	Having concluded that the ecclesiastical power was the stronger ..... Z '80-1-1
	To make war.....	To contend ..... Z '80-1-1
13: 5	Unto him a mouth..	The mouth of Antichrist is one of its leading characteristics B305
	And blasphemies....	Indignities to Jehovah B306
		In the titles assumed by the popes..... B307
		In the claims to the exercise of divine power on earth B311
		In the claims that the Pope is God on earth.. B314
		In the claims that the Pope is the sole judge of right and wrong..... B317
		In the claims of Papal infallibility..... B318
		In proscribing the Bible..... B319
		In the doctrines of eternal torture and purgatory B323
		In masses for the dead and in the sale of indulgences B324
	Forty-two months...	1260 days, or a "Time, times and a half;" fulfilled in 1260 literal years..... B91, C64
13: 6	Against God	By misrepresenting his character, plan and Word B306
	Blaspheme his name.	His character; by the thousands of monstrous edicts, bulls and decretals issued in his name B306
	And his tabernacle..	The true Church; by the false system which took its place..... B306
13: 8	Shall worship him..	Shall wonder respecting him and homage him.. D580
	The Lamb slain....	In the divine plan..... F65
13: 11	Beheld another beast	Great Britain ..... Z '06-7
	Out of the earth....	Order-loving people C65
	He had two horns..	The Church of England and Ireland..... Z '65-99
	As a dragon.....	As any civil power..... Z '80-1-1
13: 12	Of the first beast...	The Papacy B277
	Causeth the earth..	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
13: 13	He maketh fire.....	Judgments, punishments, such as have been visited upon the Baptists, Puritans and other Dissenters ..... Z '80-1-2
	From heaven	The position of authority..... Z '80-1-2
13: 14	And deceiveth	Leads into error and bondage..... Z '80-1-2
	Them	The independent Christians not allied to either of the two beasts..... Z '80-1-2
	Of those miracles...	Signs, the laying on of hands, and the claim that none are qualified to understand the Bible aright except those consecrated by the imposition of holy orders by the episcopal succession ..... Z '80-1-2
	Sight of the beast...	An expression thrown in to show us that the Papacy is still alive and active at the time the Image of the Beast is formed..... Z '80-1-1
	Image to the beast..	The Evangelical Alliance, formed Aug. 19, 1846 ..... Z '97-22, '80-1-2
13: 15	And he	The Episcopal Church, or Church of England Z '99-170
	Had power	Supposed authority ..... Z '95-223
	To give life.....	*Pneuma*, invisible power..... E189, 174
		The effect of Apostolic succession..... Z '06-7
	Image of the beast..	A union of Protestant denominations, remaining separate from and yet in active co-operation with the Papacy, giving increased powers to both D581
		The Evangelical Alliance of Protestant denominations, under the protection and control of the spirit of Papacy..... Z '92-159
		"Say ye not a confederacy"..... Z '04-212
		"Behold they shall surely gather together but not by me"..... Z '02-232
		Represented by the image of gold which Nebuchadnezzar set up in the plain of Dura Z '99-168

Typified by Belshazzar's feast.....Z '99-175
Typified by Jonah's gourd.....Z '05-167
Typified by the daughter of Herodias.....Z '98-95
The false Christ against which Christ particularly warned his Church.....D580

Worship the image.. Bow the knee, submit to its unscriptural and illegal demands .....Z '99-170

Should be killed.... Excommunicated .....Z '80-1-2
Have their influence, reputation, standing and liberty as Christians cut off.....Z '92-159
When the image is "vivified" its bitter fruits of error will manifest themselves in tyranny as during the dark ages.....Z '04-212
This trouble is to take place between now and 1914 .....Z '04-296

13: 16 To receive a mark.. Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
In their right hand. By giving support with their influence and means .....Z '80-1-2

In their foreheads... Intellects B169
By public profession.....Z '80-1-2

13: 17 Might buy or sell.. Trade in the Truth.....B259
Exchange spiritual doctrines.....Z '95-177

That had the mark.. The Evangelical or "orthodox" stamp of approval .....Z '95-177

14: 1 On the Mount Sion The Kingdom of God.....A297
With him 144,000... The definite, fixed number of the Elect.....F179
In their foreheads... Intellects B169

14: 2 A great thunder.... Symbol of controversy.....Z '84-1-5
With their harps.... The Bible testimonies of the Law and prophets F233

14: 3 As it were..... It is not *actually* a new song, for the holy angels have always sung it.....N '04-7-3

Sung...a new song. Harmoniously declared the glad tidings of restitution C237

Before the throne... Authority, rulership A92
But the 144,000.... "Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound" .....Z '00-37

Which were r'deemed *Agorazo*, acquired at the forum.....E*443*, 429

14: 4 Defiled with women. Earthly church organizations, Babylon, mother and daughters .....B255, Z '05-222

These were r'deemed *Agorazo*, acquired at the forum.....E*443*, 430

14: 6 To preach ..... During the Millennial Age.....Z '81-5-1

14: 8 Babylon ..... The name originally signified "God's gateway," but afterwards, in derision, it came to mean "Mixture" or "Confusion:" the nominal Church is now generally a gateway to error and confusion of thought—a miserable mixture composed chiefly of tares and hypocrites C153, D23, 24

Is fallen, is fallen.. "Intoxicated with the blood of saints and the martyrs of Jesus" and with her phenomenal success C104
"Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed. Howl for her" .....Z '92-59

That great city..... Religious government D527
All nations drink... Become intoxicated with her errors.....C156
"The nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad".....Z '92-59

Of her fornication.. Worldly affiliation C164

14: 9 Worship the beast.. Not a literal beast, but a system, the Papacy B277, H64

And his image..... Not a literal image, but a system, the coming Protestant Federation D581, H64

Receive his mark... Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
In his forehead..... Intellect B169

14: 10 And he ..... Whoever worships, reverences, human institutions and doctrines more than the Word of the Lord .....Q '05-10-11

Shall be tormented.. Through fear for his friends whose eyes have become opened so that they deny the doctrines now being enunciated afresh..Q '05-10-11

		In the great consuming trouble in the close of this Gospel Age.....H64
	With fire	Not literal fire H64
	And brimstone	Not literal brimstone H64
		The doctrines of hell fire and brimstone..Q '05-10-11
	Presence of the Lamb	After the second advent has taken place, "In the days of the Son of Man".....Q '05-10-11
14: 11	And the smoke.....	The remembrance H64
	Of their torment....	Which occurs in the great time of trouble....H64
	For ever and ever..	Until the beast and his image are utterly consumed H64
		They will never forget the distress, vexation and torment to which they were subjected during this harvest time, while worshipping Babylon's creeds, doctrines and organizations .....Z '83-4-8
	Receiveth the mark	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
14: 12	Here is the patience	"Having done all to stand".....C212
14: 13	Blessed are the dead	"Ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God" .....Z '83-4-8
		"Reckon ye yourselves dead".....C240
	From henceforth....	From 1878 onward.....C240
	That they may rest	Typified by the reign of Solomon, when reigning in peace, at rest from all his enemies Z '95-278
	And their works...	Of gathering the Elect, of proclaiming the reign of Christ begun, and of declaring the Day of Vengeance.....D624
	Do follow them.....	Will continue; do not cease with the change of nature C238, D622
14: 14	The Son of man...	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E*165*, 151
	A golden crown.....	The divine nature.....T18
	And in his hand....	The Lord is to be present as reaper during the time of harvest of the Gospel Age, as typified by his presence as reaper during the time of harvest of the Jewish Age.....B150, 238
	A sharp sickle.....	Present Truth A238
14: 15	For the harvest....	"The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing mill. It is time to thresh her. Yet a little while and the time of her harvest shall come" Z '92-59
14: 17	A sharp sickle	Truths due in the time of harvest.....C139
14: 18	Out from the altar.	"In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt"...C315
	Had power over fire	The time of trouble.....D527
	Vine of the earth...	Babylon, Christendom, the Nominal Church.. D18, 51, 311, F207
	For her grapes.....	Human ambition, greed and selfishness; the matured fruits of the false vine..... B105, D18, 51, 311, F207
14: 19	The great winepress.	One of the last features of the time of trouble D311
15: 1	Sign in heaven.....	The powers of spiritual control.....A318
	Seven last plagues..	Typified by the last seven of the Egyptian plagues F175, S80
		The plagues are really blessings in disguise, designed to rid the world of every form of evil and wrong.....Z '83-6-7
15: 2	As it were a sea....	The time of trouble D596
	Of glass	To the eye of faith the coming time of trouble and its outcome is now as transparent as glass .....Z '82-9-6
	Mingled with fire...	Judgments .....Z '80-8-7
	Over the beast.....	The Papacy B277
	And over his image.	The coming Protestant Federation.....D581
	And over his mark..	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
	Stand on the sea...	Indicating that their standing is by faith..Z '82-9-6
	The harps of God...	The Bible testimonies of the Law and prophets F233
15: 3	And they	The feet members of the Body of Christ during this harvest time.....C237
	Sing the song.....	Harmoniously declare the glad tidings of restitution C237

	Of Moses	Taught by him in the Law, "which was a shadow of good things to come".....**C237** Typified by Moses' song of deliverance from the Egyptians after crossing the Red Sea **Z '07-158**
	Song of the Lamb..	Clearly stated in the writings of the New Testament **C237**
	Are thy works.....	Man's condemnation, redemption and restitution .....**Z '00-310**
	Just and true.....	Including the Divine dealings with the Great Company class, and with those who go into the Second Death.....**T41** "Justice is the habitation of thy throne"....**T124**
	Thou king of saints.	*Ethnon*, nations .....**D526, H37, Z '80-2-5**
15: 4	**Shall not fear thee**..	Not venerate thee.....**H37**
	And glorify thy name	Instead of howling, gnashing the teeth and blaspheming that name throughout eternity **Z '00-311**
	Thou only art holy.	Thou are entirely holy.....**H37** Thou art bountiful.....**F52**
	For all nations.....	Living and dead. "In thee and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed" **Z '00-311**
	Shall come	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular .....**Z '80-5-4**
	For thy judgments..	*Diakaiomata*, righteous acts.....**F52, H37, Z '80-2-5**
15: 5	**The temple**	The nominal Church .....**Z '82-9-6**
	In heaven	Spiritual control **A318**
15: 6	**The seven angels**...	The living saints in this harvest time.....**Z '82-9-6**
	Came out of the t'p'le	Withdrew from the nominal Church.....**Z '82-9-6**
	The seven plagues..	"To execute upon them the judgments written; this honor have all his saints"....**Z '82-9-6**
	And white linen....	Righteousness **T36**
	With golden girdles.	To serve those who shall become partakers of the Divine nature.....**T18, 30**
15: 8	**And the temple**.....	The nominal Church.....**Z '82-9-7**
	Filled with smoke..	Confusion, as the deformities of her errors were revealed .....**Z '82-9-7**
	The glory of God...	The glorious harmony and beauty of present truth .....**Z '82-9-7**
	And no man.....	No person of mature thought. The large proportion of new members now received in the various denominations is from the Sunday School .....**Z '83-6-7**
16: 1	**Out of the temple**..	The nominal Church .....**Z '83-6-7**
	To the seven angels	The Little Flock .....**Z '83-6-7**
	Go your ways.....	Go on out of the Church if you want to, and do your worst.....**Z '83-6-7**
	Upon the earth.....	Society, order-loving people **A318, C65**
16: 2	**And grievous sore**..	An evil and malignant ulcer, a painful, running sore, which eats, corrupts and destroys, illustrating the character of the life-draining trouble now upon Protestantism. It is a constitutional disorder for which there is no cure. The blood is poisoned and the death of the patient is certain.....**Z '83-6-7**
	Upon the men.....	Protestantism .....**Z '83-6-7**
	Which had the mark	The characteristics .....**Z '83-6-7** Of fear, sympathy or worship.....**D623**
	Of the beast.....	Papacy **B277**
	Worship'd his image	The Protestant Federation.....**D581**
16: 3	**Blood of a dead man**	After death the blood separates into a watery liquid, called serum, represented by such men as Stephen Girard, George Peabody and Peter Cooper, and a solid substance termed clot, representing the reckless, thoughtless and indifferent. As soon as this separation takes place the clot begins to putrefy or corrupt .....**Z '83-6-8**
	Every living soul...	Every active element of virtue and benevolence **Z '83-6-8**
	Died	Perished .....**Z '83-6-8**
	In the sea.....	Among the irreligious masses of mankind, those not under restraint.....**Z '83-6-8**

16: 4	Upon the rivers....	The various sects or denominations composing Christendom .....Z '83-6-8
	And fountains.....	The founders and schools in which these channels had their start or beginning.....Z '83-6-8
	Of waters	For a long time water (truth), more or less contaminated, to be sure, but nevertheless refreshing and invigorating, flowed in these various systems .....Z '83-6-8
	They became blood..	The truth during this harvest time will become to Christendom bloody, repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood".....Z '07-279
16: 6	Shed the blood	Wasted the life-principle, the truth which vivifies Z '83-6-8
16: 7	The altar	"In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt"...C315
	Are thy judgments..	Ultimately this will be the language of all who are in accord with the Lord.....F712
16: 8	Upon the sun.....	The Gospel D590
	Scorch men with fire	The Gospel message concerning the time of trouble D527
16: 9	The name of God..	The mighty one.....B274
16: 10	Upon the seat.....	The throne, the source of authority.....Z '83-7-7
	Of the beast.....	The Papacy B277
	Full of darkness....	Ignorance A18, B168
	Gnawed their tongues	Chewed their words.....Z '00-148
16: 11	And blasphemed ...	Continued to slander and misrepresent....Z '00-148
	And their sores.....	Not in Sinaitic MS.....Z '83-7-7
	Of their deeds.....	Not in Sinaitic MS.....Z '83-7-7
16: 12	River Euphrates ...	The peoples and nations that contribute to the wealth and resources of Christendom..B209, D24
	Was dried up.....	Was turned aside; the people withdrew their support B209, D24
		A disaffection will spring up between Papacy's subjects and the Church authorities, because she arrays herself on the side of earth's kingdoms, and in opposition to the increasing desire and effort of the people for liberty Z '83-7-7
		"A drought is upon her waters and they shall be dried up".....Z '92-59
	Way of the kings	The little flock of joint-heirs with Christ..E*487*, 478
	Of the East.....	From which comes the Sun of Righteousness..D653
16: 13	Unclean spirits.....	Doctrines E*320*, 295, S45, 49
		Probably including the dogmas of the divine right of kings and the authority of the clergy Z '83-7-7
	Like frogs	Frogs have a very wise look, large mouths, are much puffed up and utter only croakings .....Z '83-7-7
		The various sects have built little creed dams, fencing off parts of the stream of truth, and have covered it carefully from light and air, until what should be a source of life has become a veritable frog-pond.....Z '81-7-4
	Of the beast	Papacy B277
	The false prophet...	Another of the systems which during the Gospel Age has deceived mankind.....H64
		The Image of the Beast.....Z '81-7-4
16: 14	Spirits of devils...	The devil's theory relative to present evil governments .....Z '83-7-7
	Working miracles...	Showing signs in proof of their authority, probably laying particular emphasis on God's appointment of kings and priests over Fleshly Israel .....Z '83-7-7
	Unto the kings.....	Civil, social, ecclesiastical and financial great ones .....Z '83-7-7
	To the battle.....	The time of trouble.....D22, 528
	Of that great day..	Beginning in 1878 and ending in 1914....B101, 141
16: 15	I come as a thief...	Without noise or other demonstration to attract attention B142
		The Lord will be present unseen while the plagues are being poured out.....Z '83-7-7

16:16 Armageddon ..... Meaning "Mount of Destruction", indicating what will be the end of all systems of oppression when they shortly unite in one cause against the masses of the people and their liberties ..... Z '83-7-7

16:17 And the seventh.... Typified by the Egyptian plague of the death of the first-born F175, S80

Into the air..... Spiritual rule or power..... C238

The temple of heaven The Great Company class..... Z '83-7-7

From the throne.... Not in Sinaitic MS..... Z '83-7-7

It is done..... It has been done. We are now convinced of the truths which have been proclaimed throughout the harvest time by the overcomers ..... Z '83-7-7

16:18 There were voices.. Contentions for knowledge and liberty..... B146

And thunders..... Symbol of controversies ..... Z '84-1-5

And lightnings .... Diffusions of knowledge..... Z '83-7-8

A great earthquake. A great revolution, the time of trouble..A336, D528

16:19 Of the nations fell.. Following the deliverance of regathered Israel D557

And great Babylon.. Papacy, and all who are in any degree in confederation or sympathy with her..... D38

16:20 And every island.... Republic ..... Z '83-7-8

And the mountains.. Kingdoms A336

16:21 A great hail..... Hard, distressing truth..... A303

17:1 Of the great whore.. The apostate Church of Rome..... A268, D25

Upon many waters.. Peoples B209

"O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come" Z '32-59

17:2 Been made drunk... Intoxicated and deceived..... C104

With the wine..... The spirit of her erroneous doctrines....A268, D266

Of her fornication.. Worldly affiliation..... C164

17:3 Into the wilderness. Into separation from the world, worldly ideas and formality, and into consecration, faithfulness and dependence on God alone..... D27

But when John would see the true Church he was up in a high mountain, representing the heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... Z '80-7-1

I saw a woman..... Nominal Church B255

Colored beast ..... Papacy B277

Names of blasphemy Misrepresentations of God..... B306

Having seven heads. Seven successive and distinct forms of government ..... Z '79-12-2

And ten horns..... Divisions of power..... Z '79-12-2

Powers, kings of the earth..... D38, T42

17:4 Arrayed in purple... Royalty T34

And scarlet ..... The blood of the ransom..... T34, 109

Decked with gold.. The divine nature misappropriated..... T18

And precious stones. The true saints, the Lord's jewels counterfeited T36

A golden cup..... "Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand" C156

17:5 Upon her forehead.. In plain sight..... D23

Mystery, Babylon.. Name derived from Babel, meaning confusion, but by its citizens it was claimed to be derived from Babil, meaning the "Gate of God:" the empire of Babylon symbolized Christendom, while the city symbolized the nominal Church C153, D24, 26

The great, the mother Papacy D28

In which Spiritual Israel was carried into captivity B208

Of harlots ..... Unions of Church and State..... B261

The various Protestant organizations, which were born virgins, and parted from the mother Church under circumstances of travail..... D30

"Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin (?) daughter of Babylon"..... D43

And abominations .. The nations styling themselves Christendom... D35

17:6 And I saw the woman Typified by Jezebel..... Z '04-236

Blood of the saints.. Papal comment on this verse is, "The blood of Protestants is not called the blood of saints,

any more than the blood of thieves, man-killers and other malefactors" B320

Martyrs of Jesus... Slain during the 1260 years of papal power which ended in 1799 ..... D584
Also drunken with her phenomenal success.. C104, 345

17: 7 Of the woman..... Nominal Church B255
And of the beast.... Papacy B277
And ten horns..... Powers, kings of the earth..... D38, T42
17: 8 The book of life.... The original Divine purpose..... Z '99-265
When they behold... Many do not even yet see it..... T86
17: 9 Are seven mountains The common name of Rome in St. John's day was "The seven-hilled city". Every Latin poet of note during a period of 500 years alludes to Rome's seven hills, and the medals and coins of the day represent Rome as a woman sitting upon seven hills..... Z '83-4-6
17: 10 And the other..... The present Italian government Z '96-269
A short space..... We are now living in this space of time... Z '96-269
17: 11 That was and is not Either a republic or anarchy..... Z '96-269
Is of the seven..... Rome will never have another head..... Z '96-269
Goeth into perdition Anarchy ..... Z '96-269
17: 14 King of kings..... This presentation in the harvest of the Gospel Age was typified by the triumphal entry into Jerusalem in the harvest of the Jewish Age.. B238

That are with him.. "Whose names are written in heaven"..... C187
Are called ..... "Called according to his purpose"..... C232
With the heavenly calling, after they have been justified ..... Z '07-315

And chosen ..... And accepted C210
Adopted as sons of God after they have first received the spirit of adoption at the time of their consecration. "Many are called, but few are chosen," because few of the justified make the necessary covenant of consecration ..... Z '07-315

And faithful ..... To their covenant..... A195
The Great Company class is called and chosen but is not sufficiently "*Faith full*" to win the great reward ..... Z '07-315
17: 16 And the ten horns.. The kings of the earth; the powers that formerly supported Papacy..... B355, D38

Upon the beast..... The Papacy B277
Shall hate the whore The apostate Church of Rome, from A. D. 1800 onward B355

Desolate and naked. Of everything resembling temporal dominion.. B355
17: 18 Is that great city... Religious government, Rome..... D35
18: 2 He cried mightily... From 1878 to 1914..... C152
Is fallen, is fallen... "Babylon is suddenly fallen and broken".... C156
Divine sentence has passed upon her systems; they are rejected of the Lord..... F431
There was a time when Babylon was not fallen C155

Habitation of devils A dwelling-place for dragons..... Z '92-59
Of every foul spirit. Impure principle and doctrine..... C162
And hateful bird... Nearly every jail-bird is a member of some branch of the nominal Church..... C163
"The fowls of the air lodged in the branches" C187
18: 3 For all nations..... "The nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad"..... C156

Have drunk..... Become intoxicated, stupefied, deceived, lost their senses B348, C104

Of the wine..... Mixed wine; false and true doctrines mixed... B348
Of her fornication.. Worldly affiliation C164
18: 4 Saying ..... Not audibly, but by a display of the truth showing Babylon's real condition..... Z '06-343

Come ..... The command is "Come," not "Go," and in coming we are coming directly to our Lord.. C155

Out of her..... "We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed; forsake her"..... D543
"Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence; touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the

midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord" B240
"Pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day" D570
"Gather the wheat into my barn" D600
"Gather my saints together unto me;" "They shall gather together his Elect:" "Make up my jewels" B164
"Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed" D608
"Go into the gates of the nobles" D41
"Go through, go through the gates" B31
"Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity" ..... Z '92-59
"Gather the good into vessels" C214
"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you" Z '07-91
"And he went out, not knowing whither he went" ..... Z '01-231
No wonder the Chief Priests and Scribes hate the Truth, because of this message F641

My people ..... Not all in Babylon are Babylonians D268
Many of God's people are still in her... C155, F206
The Lord's people still in Babylon are well represented by certain insects, the young of which are injected into the bodies of their enemies, where they are warmed, nourished and developed until their complete birth, which usually means the death of the creature that carried them F656
"My people, Go ye out of the midst of her and deliver every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord" ..... Z '92-59

Of her sins..... Which will be the case if you continue in her after you learn that she is cast off..... C162, 364

Of her plagues..... Her coming plagues, whereof all will be partakers who are in any degree in confederation or sympathy with her D38
"Because thou art lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth" C180

18:5 **Reached unto heaven** "Forsake her, for her punishment reacheth unto heaven" C156
"Her judgment reacheth unto heaven and is lifted up even to the skies" ..... Z '92-59

18:6 **As she rewarded you** "Take vengeance upon her. As she hath done, do unto her" ..... Z '92-59

To her works..... "Recompense her according to her work. According to all that she hath done do unto her" ..... Z '92-59

18:7 **I sit a queen**..... Papacy still claims the right to rule the nations of earth A268, D38
Typified by Jezebel in the days of Elijah..... B256

And am no widow.. "I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children" D43

18:8 **Therefore** ..... Because she will violently struggle for life and power D39

Come in one day... Her destruction will be sudden, violent and complete D37, 39
"These two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day, loss of children and widowhood" D43

And famine ..... Spiritual famine T111
Burned with fire.... With destructive calamities D39

18:9 **Kings of the earth**.. The more or less dependent nations not actually a part of Babylon, Christendom D73

Shall bewail her.... "At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved and the cry is heard among the nations." "Howl for her; take balm for her pain if so be she may be healed" Z '92-59

18:10	That mighty city...	Religious government D25
18:11	And the merchants	The business men..... D187
	And cinnamon	Symbol of the understanding which we have of the knowledge we receive from God.. Z '07-349
	And frankincense ...	Representing praise ..... Z '06-15
18:17	Every shipmaster...	Every trader D187
18:19	Alas, alas	"We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed" C156
18:21	Into the sea.....	The restless sea of ungovernable peoples..... D111
	Thus with violence..	With violent, sudden and complete destruction D37 A wonderful and everlasting overthrow..... A313 Great will be the fall when Satan's house, Babylon, thus suffers complete collapse.... D612
	No more at all.....	But shall go to *sheol*, oblivion..... E389, 369 "Thus shall Babylon sink and shall not rise" Z '92-59
18:22	And of pipers.....	Pipe organs ..... Z '01-349
18:23	The Bridegroom....	Our Lord Jesus..... Z '84-3-5
	Of the Bride.....	The Little Flock..... Z '84-3-5
	At all in thee.....	In Christendom after it was cast off in 1878.. C181
18:24	And in her.....	As typified by Jezebel..... Z '04-236
19:1	Much people.....	Who gain light and liberty in Christ through Babylon's fall D40, 623
19:2	The great whore....	Babylon D23
	With her fornication	Worldly affiliation C164
	Avenged the blood..	That her punishment will be great is certain.. D38
19:3	And her smoke.....	The remembrance of her destruction H64
19:5	Out of the throne..	Through the living saints in this harvest time Z '82-3-4
19:6	A great multitude...	All mankind after Babylon's fall; but especially the Great Company..... A87, 240, F128
	Mighty thunderings.	Symbol of controversies..... Z '84-1-5
19:7	And his wife.....	The one who is to bear his new name.... E45, 43
	Made herself ready..	"Through the washing of water by the Word" Z '97-243 "She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework"..... C193 The witnessing to the world during the present age is quite secondary and incidental to the Church's more important work of making herself ready F608, T115
19:8	In fine linen.....	The Jewish nation was at one time symbolically "Clothed in purple and fine linen," as shown in the parable of Dives and Lazarus..... H38
19:9	Blessed are they....	The Great Company..... A240
19:10	Worship God.....	The angel that blessed Jacob refused for this reason to give his name..... Z '07-105
19:11	Judge and make war	Rise up to judgment against the nations, taking vengeance upon all the wicked..... D549
19:12	But he himself.....	The members of his Body; the world in general does not know that since 1878 the Lord is King of kings and Lord of lords..... Z '82-3-4
19:13	Dipped in blood....	"Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah"..... D17
19:14	And the armies.....	The glorified Church..... Z '79-8-5
	Upon white horses..	Pure doctrines ..... Z '85-9-1
	In fine linen.....	Righteousness T36
19:15	Out of his mouth...	"He shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth" D19
	Goeth a sharp sword	The Truth B100
	Smite the nations...	"Wound the heads over many countries"..... B100 In the time of trouble..... A324
	With a rod of iron..	God's Kingdom will be established by force D429, 518 Outward obedience will be compulsory..... D636 Wilful opponents of righteousness will be destroyed ..... D643 "Judgment will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet"..... A303, C369
	The winepress	One of the last features of the time of trouble.. D18 Preparatory to the establishment of the Kingdom of Righteousness..... D296

19: 17	In the sun.....	The Gospel D590
	To all the fowls....	The vultures of society; communists, socialists, anarchists, nihilists .....Z '86-1-1
	Of the great God...	"For the Lord hath prepared a slaughter, he hath bid his guests".....A315
19: 19	I saw the beast....	Papacy B277
	Gathered together...	To the side of oppression, rather than the side of right and freedom.....A270
19: 20	And the beast.....	Papacy: one of the systems of error which constitutes Babylon B277, H59, 60
	The false prophet...	Another of the systems of error constituting Babylon—"Christendom" H59, 60
		The Image of the Beast.....Z '81-7-4
	Received the mark..	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
	Worship'd his image	The Protestant Federation.....D581
	These both	The nominal Church, both Papal and Protestant, is largely controlled by the influence of governments and wealthy men. It will rapidly become the tool and mouthpiece of these and they will all go down together fighting against God and liberty.....Z '82-6-1
	Were cast alive.....	While still organized and operative.....H59
	A lake of fire.....	*Gehenna:* by the aid of brimstone the bodies of specially detestable criminals were burned with the other refuse of Jerusalem in the Valley of Hinnom or Gehenna, adjoining the city; thus Gehenna typified the Second Death....H25
	With brimstone.....	Used in the Valley of Gehenna: burning brimstone is the most deadly agent known, and symbolizes the utter destructiveness of the Second Death H25, 57
19: 21	With the sword.....	The Truth, the Word of God.....B100
	With their flesh....	Notice that the next work is the opening of the Millennial Age.....A324
20: 1	And I saw.....	In the dawn of the Millennial Age, immediately following the time of trouble mentioned in the preceding verse.....A324, H47
	An angel	The Christ, Head and Body.....Z '82-3-6
20: 2	On the dragon.....	All sinful agencies and powers which had their rise in Satan, including the fallen angels E*480*, 470, S32
		Particularly the Roman empire system...Z '79-10-8
	That old serpent....	A reference to the deception of Mother Eve....A61
	The devil and Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many F610
	And bound him.....	Restrained his every deceptive and misleading influence D519
		Despite his desperate efforts to retain control of mankind S78
		"How can one enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods except he first bind the strong man?" "And then he will spoil his house" A69, C341
		"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power" .....Z '02-12
		"To bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron; this honor have all his saints." Truth binds error, just as error binds truth.....Z '82-3-6
	A thousand years...	The word Millennium means a thousand years Z '79-7-1
		Claimed by the Papacy to refer to the 1000 years from Charlemagne's time A. D. 799 to 1799 .....B354, C57
20: 3	Bottomless pit.....	The abyss, covered, secret, hidden place...Z '82-3-6
	And shut him up...	Christ has the keys—he shuts and no man opens .....Z '82-3-6
	Set a seal upon him	Preventing his activities.....E*267*, 246
	The nations no more	In the manner in which they are now deceived E*19*, 18
		Thus making their trial or judgment much easier than that of the Church and the Ancient Worthies has been.....A146

	He must be loosed..	As evil will be bound by the infliction of punishment upon the evil doer, so we may presume it will be loosed by allowing evil deeds for a time to go unpunished.....Z '82-3-7
	A little season.....	Perhaps a period of nine years from 2874 to 2883 A. D.....Z '05-186 Claimed by the Papacy to refer to the present season since 1799.....B354, C87
20: 4	And I saw thrones..	The thrones of present earthly kingdoms..Z '82-3-6
	And judgment	Judicial sentence, condemnation.....Z '82-3-6
	Was given unto them	Was passed upon them as unfit to longer continue .....Z '82-3-6
	That were beheaded	Literally in the dark ages and in a more refined manner even now.....D52 Dead to self will; cut off from all other heads except Christ. "The head of every man is Christ" .....Z '01-227
	And reigned	This language implies that there will be somebody to reign over.....N '03-10-27
	The beast	Papacy; one of the systems of error which constitutes Babylon B277, H59, 60
	Neither his image...	The Protestant Federation.....D531
	Received his mark..	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D263
	Upon their foreheads	Intellects B169
	Lived and reigned...	Sharing in the work of converting the world..A91
	A thousand years...	During which time the whole earth will be in judgment or on trial for everlasting life E479, 469
20: 5	But the rest, etc...	This sentence is not found in the oldest and most reliable MSS. However, it is true that the dead will not regain the fulness of life lost until the end of the thousand years of restitution A288, F721
	This is the first.....	The chief, the most important.....F706
20: 6	And holy is he.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....F695
	Part in the first....	Or choice A197
	Resurrection	The resurrection of the Church, in which they are made partakers of the divine nature....D613 The condition represented by the "Most Holy" T21
	Hath no power.....	Because it is impossible for them to die....Z '94-113
	Shall be priests.....	Members of the Body of Christ, anointed with the holy Spirit and power.....T38 The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness, and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation .....Z '79-7-5
	And shall reign....	"If we suffer with him we shall also reign"..T48 "We shall reign on the earth".....C123 The reign with Christ is not in this life.....A285
	With him	As joint-heirs with Immanuel.....D425 There can be no Kingdom of God until the King comes A288
20: 7	Out of his prison...	To test the loyalty of all who have been rescued from sin and death during the Millennium F129
20: 8	And shall go out...	Probably with the old error that God cannot or will not utterly destroy those not in heart harmony with him.....Z '94-251
	Deceive the nations.	All armed with complete knowledge and experience and hence fully able to stand the test E478, 402
	Number of whom is	Number of whom will be, by the end of the Millennial Age H62
	The sand of the sea	The earth will then be very populous.....Z '82-3-7
20: 9	And they	The goat class of the Millennial Age....D644, H63 Who obey because compelled by force...D520, 654 Who have not by the end of the Millennial Age learned to love righteousness and hate iniquity .....A303 Who have even sympathy for sin, though outwardly obedient .....D645 Typified by the Jew who offered a peace offering and then touched an unclean thing....T98

	Camp of the saints..	The Ancient Worthies, who, perhaps, after the Millennial Age, will be granted heavenly positions and honors.....Z '04-313, '07-198
		"Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the prophets, in the kingdom"—in its earthly phase A290, D619
		"The heart of the children to the Fathers"..B249
		"Instead of thy Fathers...princes in all the earth".....D625, T109
		"Judges as at the first".....A294
		"A root out of Jesse which shall stand for an ensign of the people".....Z '98-312
		The gates of the kingdom—"Open ye the gates".....Z '92-16
		"Jerusalem that bringeth good tidings"...Z '92-78
		"In everlasting remembrance".....A291
		Typified by the Kohathites F129
		Typified by Moses' vail.....D630
		Typified by the Red Heifer.....T108, 111
		Typified by Jonathan, David's friend.....Z '95-291
		Typified by Elisha after Elijah's ascension Z '04-253
		Typified by Mordecai .....Z '07-198
		"God having provided some better thing for us".....F112
	And fire came down	Fire is used as a symbol of utter destruction..H57
	And devoured them.	Cut them off from among the people.....E*31*, 30
20: 10	And the devil.....	The system of error which will manifest itself at the end of the Millennial Age, not specified as to its kind, but merely called Satan after its instigator.....H64
		"That . . he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil"..... F619
	The lake of fire.....	*Gehenna*, the Second Death, utter destruction H57, 64, S112
	Where the beast....	Papacy; one of the systems of error which constitutes Babylon B277, H59, 60
	The false prophet...	Another of the systems of error constituting Babylon H59, 60
		The Image of the Beast.....Z '81-7-4
	Shall be tormented..	With great social, financial and religious difficulty and pain to all those identified with them H60
	Forever and ever...	As long as the systems last.....H64
20: 11	Great white throne..	Of purity and justice.....E*489*, 480
		"Then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory, and before him shall be gathered all nations" for judgment.....A345
	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
		Composed of the upper crust, the middle classes, and the lower classes, each holding its position by oppressing those below it.....Z '82-3-7
	And the heaven.....	Present powers of spiritual control.....A318
20: 12	I saw the dead.....	All mankind, except the Church.....H61
	Small and great....	High and low, humble and proud.....Z '82-3-7
	Books were opened.	Bringing a full knowledge of the Truth.....H61
	And another book..	The record of those who will pass the restitution trial or judgment satisfactorily....Z '00-239
	The book of life....	Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....N '04-313
	Were judged	*Krino*, tried, tested.....Z '82-3-7
	Which were written	"My word shall judge you in the last day" Z '82-3-8
	In the books.....	Of the Bible; not in creeds or catechisms....D66
	To their works.....	By contrast with the present, when it is "According to your faith." Even in the Millennium, however, it will be impossible to please God without faith.....F112
20: 13	Which were in it..	Those of mankind not now under religious restraint will gradually be brought out of the "sea" condition and when all are thus restrained "there will be no more sea"...Z '82-3-8
	And death	The Adamic death.....H58

	And hell	*Hades*, oblivion, the dark, secret condition, the grave, which now speaks of hope of a future life D460, E*398*, 379, H58
20: 14	And death	Including aches, pains, mental and moral imperfections of every sort.....H66
	And hell	*Hades*, oblivion, the great prison-house of the tomb in which mankind awaits a resurrection E*399*, 380, H65
	Were cast	Gradually, from the beginning of the Millennial Age to its close.....H66
	The lake of fire.....	*Gehenna*, utter destruction.....H57
		"And there shall be no more death".....H22
	The Second Death..	So-called, in contradistinction to the first or Adamic death: the devil, death and hell are never destroyed but once, yet their destruction is for them the Second Death, death everlasting E*31*, 30, H66
20: 15	And whosoever ...	At the end of the Millennial Age.....A144
	Not found written..	Not found worthy of life.....H24
	The lake of fire....	*Gehenna*, utter destruction.....H24
21: 1	Saw a new heaven..	The spiritual control of Christ.....A70
	And a new earth....	Earthly society reorganized under God's Kingdom, on the new basis of love and justice, instead of selfishness, and oppression..... A319, 334, D528, 551
	The first heaven....	Present civil and ecclesiastical rule.....B168
	The first earth.....	Human society as now organized under Satan's control A69
	Was no more sea...	Anarchy, because "The abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee".....D638
21: 2	Saw the holy city..	The Divine government.....H47
	New Jerusalem.....	The new heavens, the Gospel Church in glory and Kingdom power, spiritually invisible to men, yet all-powerful.....C258
		Typified by literal Jerusalem.....A296, H24
	Coming down	"Thy Kingdom come:" The Kingdom is already coming down, gradually coming into control, and eventually the result will be that God's will shall be done on earth as it is in heaven C258, H47
	For her husband...	"I have espoused you as a chaste virgin unto one Husband, which is Christ".....F363
21: 3	Tabernacle of God..	God's dwelling, the glorified Church.....T76
	Is with men.....	During the Times of Restitution.....A162
	And they shall be...	And they shall become.....T76
21: 4	And God	What a glorious sun-burst of blessing is contained in the words of this verse!.....Z '01-200
	Wipe away all tears	The restitution work will be a gradual work, such as is implied by these words.....Z '01-200
	And there	In the eternity beyond the Millennium.....D644
	No more death.....	"Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire" H22
	The former things..	The reign of Satan, sin and death.....T76
	Are passed away....	When the resurrection work has been completed A73, 192
21: 5	Upon the throne....	Authority, rulership A92
	I make all things...	Mankind and all his affairs....Z '01-201, N '07-11-24
	New	Renewing, restoring, all that was lost..N '07-11-24
	These words are true	To all except the John class these words appear untrue and God appears unfaithful.....Z '01-201
21: 6	And he said unto me	At the conclusion of the Millennial Age...Z '01-201
	It is done.....	The great contract is accomplished.....Z '01-201
	And the end.....	It is the Father's pleasure that his only-begotten should accomplish the entire programme of redemption and restitution.....Z '01-201
	Him that is athirst.	The overcomers of the Millennial Age will always be dependent on God's provisions for the sustenance of their proper cravings E*419*, 403
	Water of life.....	Truth, clear as crystal.....E*179*, 165
		Everlasting life; the privilege of perpetual existence .....Z '01-201
21: 7	He that overcometh	During the Millennial Age.....Z '01-201
	And I	Christ .....Z '01-201

	Will be his God....	"The mighty God" .....Z '01-201
	Shall be my son....	I will be to him the "Everlasting Father" Z '01-201
21: 8	But the fearful.....	At the end of the Millennial Age.....A144
	And unbelieving ...	Who will not trust God.....H63
	And murderers.....	Brother-haters H63
	And idolaters	Such as give to self or others service and honor which belong to God.....H63
	And all liars.....	All who do not love and seek, defend and hold the Truth at any cost.....H63
	Part in the lake....	*Gehenna*, utter destruction.....H57, 58, 63
	Fire and brimstone..	"Be destroyed from among the people".....A107
21: 9	The Lamb's Wife..	Sharer of her Husband's name and honors..E*45*, 43
		A grand lesson of the Divine sovereignty and contradiction of all evolution theories..E*412*, 395
21: 10	And high mountain.	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom. This shows that we shall all be changed, "caught up to meet the Lord" before we shall see the Church, the Bride. When John was called to see the mystery, Babylon the Great, he was taken "into the wilderness".....Z '80-7-1
		We may also draw the thought that before John, representing the Church in this harvest time, could see with the eye of faith the holy city or government coming down to earth, he had to go in spirit as high as possible above the earth level, the plane of world-mindedness Z '82-3-8
	The holy Jerusalem.	Christ's government, the established Kingdom of God, typified by natural Jerusalem..... A296, D25, H23
21: 12	Twelve gates	The twelve tribes of Israel, represented by the Ancient Worthies .....Z '92-16
21: 14	Twelve foundations.	An Apostle would in the Divine plan and order have a larger importance than any other "Living stone" as a "Petros" is larger than a "Lithos" F221
		"He looked for a city which hath foundations" .....Z '79-9-4
	The twelve Apostles	"The Apostles whom he had chosen".....F204
		Typified by the twelve sons of Jacob.....B246
		There were only twelve, no "Successors" E*225*, 207
		"Apostolic Succession" therefore false...F209, 221
21: 16	Are equal	It is perfect toward God as well as toward earth .....Z '82-3-8
21: 18	Was pure gold.....	A Divine institution.....Z '96-44
21: 19	Precious stones.....	The Lord's Jewels, represented by the twelve jewels worn in the High Priest's breastplate T36
21: 21	Was pure gold.....	All its highways are of Divine appointment Z '96-44
21: 22	The temple of it...	The heavenly Father will always be an inner temple in this great temple which he has provided for the world's blessing.....Z '01-202
21: 23	And the city.....	The glorious Kingdom class.....Z '01-201
	Did lighten it.....	The Church will be so filled with the glory of God that from her, as the sun of righteousness, shall proceed the light of the glory of God which shall heal and bless the world Z '01-202
	No need of the sun..	The preaching of the Gospel.....D590
	Neither of the moon	Light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
21: 24	Of them which are saved	These words are not in the oldest MSS.....A296
		An internal proof of the spurious nature of these words is that after the nations are saved they will no longer be nations, but parts of the one holy nation, the Kingdom of God .....Z '97-304
	In the light of it...	Receive the light which the Church gives. "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun". "It is more blessed to give than to receive" .....Z '79-8-6
	And the kings.....	Particularly the Ancient Worthies, "Princes in all the earth".....Z '01-202
		When mankind reaches perfection at the close of the Millennial Age, they will be given the

entire control of earth as at first designed—each man a sovereign, a king.....A296

Their glory into it.. Acknowledging the heavenly Kingdom with tributes of praise, thanks, worship and obedience to it as God's agency.....Z '01-202

And honor ..... These words are not in the oldest MSS.....A296

21: 25 And the gates..... The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter the Kingdom....Z '92-16

Be no night there.. No reign of sin and death.....A9

21: 26 And honor ..... These words are not in the oldest MSS.....A296

21: 27 And there ..... The contents of this verse are written as an admonition to the Church.....Z '01-202

That defileth ..... Through lack of the spirit of love.....H53

Which are written.. In heaven .....Z '01-202

22: 1 A pure river..... Not muddy with traditions and false doctrines .....Z '05-171

Now the Little Flock have the Lord's spirit in them, a well of water springing up unto everlasting life. When these well springs are brought together at the beginning of the Millennial Age, they will constitute this river. There is no such river flowing at the present time .....Z '04-239

Water of life..... Truth which will bring the privilege of laying hold on eternal life.....E*404*, 386

The message of the Lord, the blessed influence that will proceed to humanity from the glorified Christ .....Z '05-171

Out of the throne.. Authority, rulership A92

22: 2 The tree of life..... The Little Flock .....Z '00-215

And the leaves..... Professions, teachings .....Z '82-3-2

For the healing..... In the times of restitution.....Z '05-171

Of the nations..... The sin-sick world, not the Church.....Z '05-171

22: 3 No curse ..... After Satan's destruction.....E*210*, 193

Of those who come into harmony with God through the Mediator.....E*452*, 439

There was a time when there was no curse, a time when the curse came, a time during which it continues, and a time when it will be removed E*421*, 405

22: 4 See his face..... There will be no earth-born cloud between, no hindrance to the Father's love and favor Z '05-172

In their foreheads.. Intellects B169

22: 5 Be no night there.. No reign of sin and death.....A9

Light of the sun... Preaching of the Gospel.....D590

And they ..... The overcomers of the Millennial Age....Z '05-172

Shall reign ..... Over paradise restored.....Z '05-172

Forever and ever... "Thou hast put all things under his feet, all sheep and oxen, with the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air and the fish of the sea" Z '05-173

22: 7 I come quickly..... Intimating that when the time has come that the book of Revelation can be understood, we are to understand that the Lord's second advent and the establishment of his Kingdom are close at hand.....Z '05-173

22: 8 And I John..... Representing the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age .....Z '05-173

Of the angel..... The special messenger appointed by the Lord to speak forth the message of Present Truth Z '05-173

"Blessed is that servant".....D613

"The angel of the Church of the Laodiceans" Z '05-170

"The man that is my fellow".....Z '06-226

Typified by King Josiah.....Z '05-180

22: 9 See thou do it not.. Do not worship me; I am not the author of this plan .....Z '05-173

Thy fellow servant.. Not thy Lord and Master.....Z '96-305

Of thy brethren..... The fellow-servant of thy brethren.....Z '96-305

The prophets..... All true teachers or mouthpieces of God..Z '95-217

And of them..... And the fellow-servant of them.....Z '96-305

Worship God ..... The source from which come all these blessings and all this light.....Z '96-305

22: 10 Seal not the sayings — When the time comes for a full understanding of the book of Revelation, the Church is not to hide the matter.....Z 05-173

22: 11 Unjust still ..... The proclamation of the message of Present Truth is not expected or intended to convert the world .....Z '05-173

Righteous still ..... The message of Present Truth applies only to those who are righteously inclined.....Z '05-173

22: 12 Reward is with me. — And will not be given until I come.....F665

22: 13 And the end..... — Of the direct creation of God.....Z '93-115

22: 14 His commandment.. — "This is his commandment, that we should love one another".....Z '94-356

Through the gates.. — The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter into the Kingdom.Z '92-16

Into the city..... — The Kingdom of God.....A296, D25, H23

22: 15 Without are dogs... — Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, self-seeking, biting and devouring, treacherously lying in wait to deceive.....Z '94-216

The word used refers to the wild dogs which roam Palestine and which are pests; not the pet house dogs mentioned by our Lord in his remark to the Syro-Phoenician woman Z '00-101

And murderers .... — Brother-haters H63

22: 16 I am the root..... — Origin, source of life, by virtue of my purchase of David's life-rights.....E*150*, 135

No longer a branch out of the root of Jesse and David E*150*, 135

And the offspring... — Through Nathan's line.....E*150*, 135

22: 17 And the Bride..... — The Bride does not say Come, until there is a Bride, following the marriage of the Lamb A98, E*226*, 208, F336

And whosoever will. — And whosoever will receive it.....D198

During the Millennial Age.....A97

The water of life will not be forced on any Z '05-217

Now, "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him".....Z '05-171

The water of life... — Restitution blessings; Truth, clear as crystal.. D655, E*179*, 165, H47

Freely ..... — "Ho every one that thirsteth; come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money"...Z '05-217

22: 20 I come quickly..... — The second advent of the Lord is thus shown to be beyond Pentecost and beyond the destruction of Jerusalem, for John wrote these words long after both of these events had transpired A90

PART II

INSTRUCTOR'S GUIDE

AN EPITOME OF "THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED UNTO THE SAINTS"

FOR THE ASSISTANCE OF

BIBLE STUDENTS

ESPECIALLY IN THEIR PRESENTATIONS OF THE TRUTH TO OTHERS

COMPILED BY G. W. SEIBERT

TOPICS IN ORDER AS FOLLOWS:

SOUND DOCTRINE — THE CREATOR — BEGINNING OF CREATION — HUMANITY — SATAN — MAN'S FALL — SIN'S PENALTY — THE HOPE OF DELIVERANCE — THE COVENANTS — SHEOL, HADES — THE REDEEMER — UNITY — TRINITY — THE RANSOM — THE ELECT — THE CALL OF THE CHURCH — THE HIDDEN MYSTERY — THE BRIDE — PRECIOUS PROMISES TO THE ELECT — JUSTIFICATION — SANCTIFICATION — BAPTISM — SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE — DELIVERANCE OF ELECT — KINGS AND PRIESTS — MORTALITY — IMMORTALITY — SECOND COMING OF CHRIST — THE HARVEST — THE DAY OF VENGEANCE — THE GREAT COMPANY — THY KINGDOM COME — RESURRECTION — MILLENNIAL MORNING — WORLD-WIDE PROMISES — RESTITUTION — DAY O JUDGMENT — FREE GRACE — SECOND DEATH — GEHENNA.

SYMBOLS USED

A, B, C, D, E, F, represent the six volumes of "I Scripture Studies"; T, "Tabernacle Shadows"; S, "Spiritism"; Z '07-4[illegible] Zion's Watch Tower" for 1907, page 48.

Z '79-9-5 signifies "Zion's Watch Tower," year 1879, n[illegible] calendar month (September), page 5.

N '07-11-24 signifies Newspaper Report of a sermon delivered by Bro. Russell in the year 1907, eleventh calendar month (November), 24th day of the month.

Q '05-10-20 signifies Old Theology Quarterly, year 1905, tenth calendar month (October), page 20.

O-17 signifies Outline of Three Discourses on the Chart, page 17.

EPITOME OF

"THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED UNTO THE SAINTS."

"SOUND DOCTRINE."

"Contend earnestly for *the Faith*," Jude 3; Z '98-176; Z '03-423; Z '05-78.
"Take heed unto thyself and unto the *doctrine*," 1 Tim. 4:16; Z '93-256.
"Study to show thyself approved unto God, . . . rightly dividing the *word of truth*," 2 Tim. 2:15; Z '02-318; Z '03-165.
"Be ready always to give an *answer* . . . with meekness and fear," 1 Pet. 3:15; A 25; F 258.
"All Scripture, given by inspiration of God, is *profitable*, . . . that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished," 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; A 25; Z '97-170; Z '03-422.
"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in *the faith*," 2 Cor. 13:5; Z '03-376, 377.
"Holding fast *the faithful word*" (see Diaglott), Titus 1:9; 2 Tim. 1:13; Z '95-262; E *308*, 284.
"In *doctrine* showing uncorruptness," Titus 2:7; Z '00-332.
"Speak the things which become sound *doctrine*," Titus 2:1; Z '00-332.
"If any man will do his will, he shall know the *doctrine*," Jno. 7:16, 17; Z '99-19; Z '01-169; E *54*, 50.
"Ye shall know the truth and the *truth* shall make you free," Jno. 8:32; Z '03-61; Z '05-60.
"The time will come when they will not endure *sound doctrine*," 2 Tim. 4:3; Z '02-5; B 258, 263, 264.
"Though we, or an angel from heaven, *preach* any other gospel," Gal. 1:8, 9; D 242.
"Mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to *the doctrine*," Rom. 16:17; Z '03-199.
"Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in *the doctrine* of Christ, hath not God," 2 Jno. 9; Z '95-203; F 302.

THE CREATOR.

The Existence of a supreme, intelligent Creator established by evidences aside from the Bible. A 29-35.
"From everlasting to everlasting, thou art God," Psa. 90:2; E *94*, 86.
"Whose name alone is JEHOVAH," Psa. 83:18; E *71*, *72*, 65, 66.
"I appeared unto Abraham. . . . by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH ('self-existing, or immortal one') was I not known to them," Exod. 6:3; E *43*, 40.
"I am the LORD (Jehovah): . . . my glory will I not give to another," Isa. 42:8; E *43*, *44*, 40, 41; F 396.
"Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one — Jehovah," Deut. 6:4, 5; E *43*, 40; Z '01-15; (See Mark 12:32, 33).
"To us there is but *one* God," 1 Cor. 8:5, 6; E *58*, *415*, 54, 398.

Divine Attributes. E *435*, *482*, 421, 472; T 124; E *36*, *37*, 34, 35.
Justice, Psa. 89:14; Deut. 32:4. *Wisdom*, Isa. 40:13, 14; Acts 15:18.
Love, 1 Jno. 4:16; Jno. 3:16. *Power*, Psa. 89:13; Isa. 55:11.
God, the Creator of All Things, Gen. 1:1; Z '01-203.
God not the Author of Sin. "I make peace and create evil," Isa. 45:7; "Shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?" Amos 3:6; A 124; Z '95-58, 93.
"I am the LORD, I *change not*," Mal. 3:6; "With whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning," Jas. 1:17; E *474*, 463, 464. (Compare "It *repented* the LORD," Gen. 6:6; Z '96-203.)
"The world by wisdom knew not God," 1 Cor. 1:21; Z '01-203.

BEGINNING OF CREATION.

The Logos. "In the beginning was the Word (Logos)," Jno. 1:1; E *93*, 85.
"The beginning of the creation of God," Rev. 3:14; E *95*, *97*, 87, 88.
"The firstborn of all creation," Col. 1:15-18; E *95*, 86.
"I will make him, my firstborn, higher than the kings of earth," Psa. 89:27; E *95*, 87.
"All things were made by him," Jno. 1:3; E *95*, 87.
"By him were all things created," Col. 1:16; E *95*, 86.
"God sent his only begotten Son into the world," 1 Jno. 4:9; E *97*, 88.
"We beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father," Jno. 1:10, 14; E *97*, 89.
"Father, glorify me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was," Jno. 17:5; E *96*, 87.
"*Before Abraham was, I am*," Jno. 8:14, 23, 42-58; E *99*, 90.
"Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way," Prov. 8:22-30; E *102*, 93.
"I am the first and the last," Rev. 1:17; 2:8; E *102*, *103*, 93.

HUMANITY.

"And God said, Let us make man in our image," Gen. 1:26, 27; A 120, 201; F 39-41; Z '01-206.
"And the LORD God formed man [*the body*] of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of lives [*spirit*]; and the man *became a living SOUL*," Gen. 2:7; E *332-374*, 307-353.
(Body, soul and spirit of the Church as a whole, not as individuals, "*preserved*," 1 Thess. 5:23; E *374*, 353.
Man and the lower animals "*have all one breath*" (*ruach*, spirit), Eccl. 3:19-21; E *335*, *350*, *353*, 310, 326, 327.
"Thou madest him (man) a little lower than the angels," Heb. 2:7, 8; Psa. 8:4; A 175, 179; E *440*, 427.
"And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was *very good*," Gen. 1:31; E *422*, *423*, 406, 407.
"His work is *perfect*," Deut. 32:4; E *334*, 309.
"God hath made man upright," Eccl. 7:29; E *422*, 406.

SATAN.

Satan's personality. (Texts, F 609-611.)
"Your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about," 1 Pet. 5:8; F 609.
"Ye are of your father, the devil," John 8:44; F 612.
"Resist the devil, and he will flee from you," Jas. 4:7; S 23.
"He [Satan] was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the Truth," John 8:44.

Satan's Power. "Him that hath the power of death, that is the devil," Heb. 2:14; Z '99-60; E *459*, 448.
"The god of this world," 2 Cor. 4:4; "Prince of the power of the air," Eph. 2:2; F 199, 617, 627.
"The prince of this world," Jno. 14:30; E *126*, *459*, 113, 448.
"We are not ignorant of his devices," 2 Cor. 2:11; Z '01-71, 155.
"Now is the judgment of this world, now shall the Prince of this world be cast out," Jno. 12:31; Z '02-191.
"Michael the Archangel . . . durst not bring against him a railing accusation," Jude 9; Z '98-154; F 608.
"Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light," 2 Cor. 11:14; A 259; Z '03-85, 89.

Satan originally perfect and sinless. "His [God's] work is perfect," Deut. 32:4; F 612.

Satan's ambition and fall. "I will be like the Most High," Isa. 14:13, 14; E *126*, 113; F 613, 614; Z '01-215.
"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning," Isa. 14:12; F 618; Ezek. 28:12-19; Z '03-135, and Lu. 10:18; Z '00-235; Z '06-166.

Satan's allies. "Those angels which kept not their first estate," 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; F 619-624; Z '97-181.

Satan to be bound and destroyed.
"And he laid hold on Satan and bound him 1,000 years," Rev. 20:1-3; E *236*, 218; Z '00-175.
"The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly," Rom. 16:20; Z '01-219, 220; Heb. 2:14; E *407*, *409*, 390, 392; Matt. 25:41; Z '01-37; Rev. 20:7-9; Z '01-42.

MAN'S FALL.

The warning. "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die," Gen. 2:16, 17; A 209; E *23*, 22; F 332.

The temptation and Satan's lie.
"Ye shall *not* surely die," Gen. 3:1-4; F 614-616; Z '01- 4-216.
"As the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty," 2 Cor. 11:3; A 61; S 48.
"Adam was not deceived," 1 Tim. 2:14; A 123; E *423*, 408; Z '01-218.
"As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin," Rom. 5:12; F 333; Rom. 5:19; A 108.
"All in Adam die," 1 Cor. 15:22; E *110-113*, 100-103.
"There is none righteous, no, not one," Rom. 3:10; E *105*, 96.
"All have sinned and come short of the glory of God," Rom. 3:23; E *423*, 407.
"None can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him," Psa. 49:7; E *433*, 418.

SIN'S PENALTY — THE CURSE — DEATH.

"Dying thou shalt die," (margin), Gen. 2:17; A 140, 154; E *423*, *424*, 407, 408; F 331, 332; Z '01-216.
"The wages of sin is death," Rom. 6:23; A 128; F 332.
"The wrath of God *is* revealed against all unrighteousness," Rom. 1:18; E *425*, 409.

Death signifies destruction of being.
"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not *perish*," Jno. 3:16; Z '00-43.
"If there be no resurrection, . . . then they which are fallen asleep in Christ are *perished*," 1 Cor. 15:18; E *371*, 349, 350.
"The wicked shall perish," Psa. 37:20; E *405*, 388.
"The wicked shall not be," Psa. 37:10; E *405*, 388.
"All the wicked will he destroy," Psa. 145:20; E *409*, 392.
"Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return," Gen. 3:19; Z '01-217.
"All are of the dust, and all turn to dust again," Eccl. 3:20.
"That which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; as the one dieth, so dieth the other," Eccl. 3:19; E *339*, 315.
"Then shall the dust return to the earth, as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it," Eccl. 12:7; E *340*, *366*, 315, 344.
"The soul that sinneth it shall die," Ezek. 18:4; E *475*, *454*, 465, 442.
"His breath goeth forth, . . . that very day his thoughts perish," Psa. 146:4; S 8.
"The dead know not anything," Eccl. 9:5, 10; E *369*, *388*, 347, 368.

Death's concomitants. "Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrows," Gen. 3:16; Z '92-360.
"And unto Adam he said, . . . in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground," Gen. 3:19; E *430*, *431*, 415, 416; Z '92-361; Z '01-219..
"Cursed is the ground for thy sake," Gen. 3:17; Z '02-191.

Death called "sleep." "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth . . . Lazarus is dead," Jno. 11:11-14; E *352*, *367*, 329, 345.
"Stephen fell asleep," Acts 7:60. "David fell on sleep," Acts 13:36.
"The fathers fell asleep," 2 Pet. 3:4.
"Christ . . . is become the first fruits of them that slept," 1 Cor. 15:20.
"We shall not all sleep," 1 Cor. 15:51.
All mankind are said to "sleep in Jesus," 1 Thess. 4:14; E *352*, *353*, 329, 330; E *336-372*, 343-350. (See "SECOND DEATH.")

THE HOPE OF DELIVERANCE.

First faint ray: "It (the Seed of the woman) shall bruise thy head," Gen. 3:15; A 77; F 353.

The Abrahamic Covenant.
"In thee and in thy Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," Gen. 12:1-3; 28:14; 22:16-18; F 353; Z '97-80; Z '02-343.
The gospel "preached before unto Abraham," Gal. 3:8; Z '00-86, 87.
An unconditional, oath-bound Covenant: Heb. 6:13-19.
"Surely I will bless thee," Gen. 18:18, 19; Heb. 6:14.
"By myself have I sworn," Gen. 22:16-18; Z '97-80, 81; Z '02-343.
"Confirmed unto Isaac and unto Jacob," 1 Chron. 16:16, 17; Gen. 26:1-5; 35:9-12; A 78.

Two "seeds" promised: [*a spiritual*] "as the stars of heaven and [*an earthly*] as the sand which is upon the seashore," Gen. 22:17; Rom. 11:17; A 292; Z '01-248.

Earthly promise to Abraham not yet fulfilled: "And he gave him none inheritance in it," Acts 7:5; A 293; Z '01-250.

The Church developed under Abrahamic Covenant: "We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise," Gal. 4:28; E *116*, 105; F 360; Z '02-343; Z '05-378; Z '07-8.

Spiritual "Seed" developed first. "God having provided some better thing for us, [Spiritual Israel], that they *without us* should not be made perfect," Heb. 11:39, 40; A 293; T 105-112.

Only steps thus far taken in fulfilment of Abrahamic Covenant. Z '97-83.

Israel's Covenant.

ISRAEL. *The twelve sons of Jacob:* Gen. 49:28; A 78.

"A kingdom of priests, and an holy nation," Exod. 19:5, 6; B 207.

"You only have I known of all the families of the earth," Amos 3:2; F 85, 176; Z '06-105.

"What advantage hath the Jew? Much every way," Rom. 3:1, 2; C 244.

Their hope: "The hope of the promise made of God to our fathers," Acts 26:6, 7; Z '01-250; Z '04-328.

Israel to be re-gathered. "God hath not [utterly] cast away his people which he foreknew," Rom. 11:1, 2; A 108; Z '96-95, 96.

"If the casting away of them [temporarily] be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be?" Rom. 11:15; Z '97-229.

"Blindness in part hath happened unto Israel, until . . . and so all Israel shall be saved [from their blindness]," Rom. 11:25, 26; A 108; Z '05-379.

God's law originally written in Adam is implied, by "Let us make man in our image," Gen. 1:26; Z '97-229.

Law obliterated by the fall: "When they knew God they glorified him not . . . and their foolish heart was darkened," Rom. 1:21-28; Z '00-325; D 68-70.

Moses the Mediator of the Law Covenant. "He took the blood . . . and sprinkled both the book and all the people," Heb. 9:19-21; Exod. 24:8; F 354; Z '97-81.

The Mosaic Law or Law Covenant "*added*" to Abrahamic Covenant "because of transgressions," Gal. 3:19; F 355, 360, 361; Z '97-81. Typified by High Priest's breast-plate, T 34.

The Law promised life: "The Law is not of faith, but the man that *doeth* them shall live in them," Gal. 3:12; Lev. 18:5; Rom. 10:5; Z '97-81.

Law Covenant found to be "unto death," Rom. 7:10; E *432*, 417; Z '96-71.

"The Law was our schoolmaster (pedagogue) to bring us unto Christ," Gal. 3:24; Z '94-350.

Christ "made under the Law [Covenant] to redeem them that were under the Law," Gal. 4:4, 5; E *432*, 417.

Christ made an end of the Law Covenant, "nailing it to his cross," Col. 2:14; B 85.

Unbelieving Jews still under the Law Covenant. "Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness [only] to him that believeth," Rom. 10:4; Z '06-105; F 379.

Purpose of the Law Covenant to manifest the *imperfection* of all mankind, and the *perfection* of Christ Jesus, F 355; Z '97-81, 82.

God will make "a new covenant with the house of Israel," Jer. 31:31-34; F 358, 359.

The New Covenant.

"This shall be the Covenant, . . . I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts," Jer. 31:33, 34; Z '97-229; Z '02-343.

The New Covenant a later addition to the Abrahamic Covenant, Z '97-81, 82; typified by High Priest's Ephod, (back part), T 30, 31.

The New Covenant for "all the families of the earth," Gal. 3:8; Z '97-229; F358, 359.

The Mediator of the New Covenant, Jesus, Heb. 12:24; 9:15; 8:6; Z '97-82 and "the Church which is his Body," Eph. 1:22, 23; Z '02-344; Z '07-9, 10.

Requirements of the New Covenant,—"faith, love, obedience and reformation to the extent of ability," Z '97-82, 83; F 359.

Object of the New Covenant, Z '97-82, 1st col.

New Covenant not yet gone into effect, F 358; Z '02-344; Z '05-378.

God will pour out his Spirit "upon all flesh" when the New Covenant becomes operative, Joel 2:28; T 88, 89; E *235*, *260*, 217, 239.

The three Covenants allegorically represented in Sarah, Hagar, Keturah, Gal. 4:22-31; Gen. 25:1; E *116*, *117*, 105, 106; F 361.

Resume.

"The whole subject becomes transparent when we see that the *Abrahamic C.* (which needed no mediator because it was God's *unconditional* promise,

confirmed by his oath) is the full, broad statement of the divine plan, and that as the Law Covenant was *added* (to illustrate the inability of sinners to help themselves and) to manifest Christ Jesus as the Seed of Promise, so the New Covenant is *added* (to the Abrahamic Covenant) also, not to hinder the *blessing* of every creature, but to make that *blessing* of knowledge and the Millennial Kingdom opportunities more effective,—even unto everlasting life — to those approved under it." Z '97-83.

SHEOL, HADES.

Sheol. "The Hebrew word *Sheol* occurs 65 times in the Old Testament Scriptures. It is 3 times translated *pit*, 31 times translated *grave*, and 31 times translated *hell*." "*Oblivion*, a better translation." E *375*, 354.

Jacob's relation to sheol: "I will go down into the grave [*sheol*] unto my son mourning," Gen. 37:35; E *376*, 355.

"Ye shall bring my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave [*sheol*]," Gen. 42:38; E *376*, 355.

Korah, Dathan and Abiram went to sheol: "They . . . went down alive into the pit [*sheol, oblivion*]," Num. 16:33; E *377*, 356.

Job's desire: "Oh, that thou wouldst hide me in the grave [*sheol, oblivion*]!" Job 14:13; E *380*, 359.

All go there, good and bad: "What man is he that liveth and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand [power] of the grave [*sheol, oblivion*]?" Psa. 89:48; E *386*, 365.

Power of God in sheol: "If I make my bed in hell [*sheol, oblivion*], behold thou art there," Psa. 139:7, 8; E *386*, 366.

Jonah in sheol: "Out of the belly of hell [*sheol*], cried I," Jonah 2:2. The great fish's belly was Jonah's tomb, E *394*, 374.

Hades. "In the New Testament the Greek word *hades* is the exact equivalent of the Hebrew word *sheol*. The Apostles, in quotations from the O. T., render sheol by the word *hades*." E *394*, 374.

A city in hades: "Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to *hell* [*hades, oblivion*]," Matt. 11:23; E *394*, 375.

The Church secure: "The gates of *hell* [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*] shall not prevail against it," Matt. 16:18; E *395*, 375; Z '06-173.

Christ in hades: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in *hell* [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*]," Acts 2:27; Psa. 16:10 [*sheol*]; E *396*, 377.

Christ holds the keys of hades: "I have the keys of *hell* [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*] and of death," Rev. 1:18; E *397*, 378.

Sheol and Hades to be destroyed: "O grave [*sheol, oblivion*], I will be thy destruction," Hos. 13:14; E *392*, 373. "O grave [*hades, oblivion*], where is thy victory?" 1 Cor. 15:55; E *397*, 377; H 66, 67.

Sheol and *Hades* refer to the condition or state of the *soul*, while *Qebar*, Hebrew for tomb or grave, refers to the place of the dead *body*, E *369*, 347, footnote; E *382*, 362.

(See "GEHENNA.")

THE REDEEMER.

"I will ransom them from the power of the grave, I will redeem them from death," Hos. 13:14; E *392*, *393*, 373, 374; Z '01-41.

"When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son," Gal. 4:4; E *463*, 451.

Pre-existence.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God," Jno. 1:1; E *94*, 86.

"The beginning of the creation of God," Rev. 3:14; Col. 1:15; E *95*, 87.

"Father, glorify thou me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was," Jno. 17:5; E *96*, 87.

"I proceeded forth and came from God," Jno. 8:42; E *98*, 89.

"What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?" Jno. 6:62; E *98*, 89.

"I am the living bread which came down from heaven," Jno. 6:35, 51; E *98*, 89.

"Before Abraham was, I am," Jno. 8:58; E *99*, 90.

Became a man.

"The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us," Jno. 1:14; E *103*, *104*, 93-95.

"He took upon him the form of a servant," Phil. 2:7, 8; E *88*, *411*, *455*, 81, 394, 443.

"Made a little lower than the angels," Heb. 2:9; (Psa. 8:4-6); A 179; E *440*, 427.

"Made of a woman," Gal. 4:4; E *116*, *117*, 105, 106.

Yet "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners," Heb. 7:26; E *105*, *107*, 95, 97, *116*, *117*, 105, 106.
"Though he *was rich*, . . . he became poor," 2 Cor. 8:9; E *96*, 87.
"Every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come *in the flesh* is not of God," 1 Jno. 4:1-3; E *320-324*, 295-299.

Titles of the Redeemer.

The Logos: "In the beginning was the Word [the Logos]" Jno. 1:1; E *93-103*, 84-93.
The Only Begotten One: "God sent his only begotten Son into the world," 1 Jno. 4:9; Jno. 1:14; E *97-102*, 88-92.
David's Son and Lord: "If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?" Matt. 22:42-45; E *143-150*, 129-136.
The Root and Offspring of David: "I am the root and the offspring of David," Rev. 22:16; E *150*, 136.
The Second Adam: "The Second Adam is the Lord from Heaven," 1 Cor. 15:45-47; E *152*, 137.
The Everlasting Father: "His name shall be called . . . the Everlasting Father," Isa. 9:6; E *156*, 141.
The Son of Man: "Who is this Son of man?" Jno. 12:34; E *163-176*, 149-153; Z '06-171; Matt. 13:41; 24:27, 37; 25:31; Mark 8:38; Jno. 6:62; 3:13.
The Son of God: "That holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God," Luke 1:35.
"I said, I am the Son of God," Jno. 10:36; Z '01-93.
"Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Lu. 2:49; E *98*, 89.
"I saw and bare record that this is the Son of God," Jno. 1:34; Z '04-382.
"These things saith the Son of God," Rev. 2:18.
The Advocate: "If any man sin we have an Advocate," 1 Jno. 2:1; Z '07-7.
The Mediator: "Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant," Heb. 12:24; Z '07-9.

UNITY VS. TRINITY.

"Father signifies *life-giver*, while 'son' signifies the *one who has received life from another*," E *65*, 60.
"To us there is but one God, the Father, and one Lord, Jesus Christ," 1 Cor. 8:6; E *58*, 54.
"I and my Father are one," Jno. 10:30; E *81*, *82*, 75, 76. (Compare with "That *they may be one even as we are*," Jno. 17:20-23.)
"He that hath seen me hath seen the Father," Jno. 14:7-10; E *83*, 77. (Compare with "No man hath seen God at any time," Jno. 1:18 and Ex. 33:20.)
"God manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit," 1 Tim. 3:16; E *84*, 77. (Compare, "That the life of Jesus might be made manifest in *our* flesh," 2 Cor. 4:10.)
"Thought it not robbery [meditated not a usurpation] to be equal with God," Phil. 2.6; E *86-90*, 79-82. (Compare with "My Father is greater than I," Jno. 14:28.)
"In heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and *these three are one*. And there are three that bear witness in earth," 1 Jno. 5:7, 8; E *61-64*, 56-58; *Spurious*, omitted from oldest Greek MSS. See also Revised Version.

THE RANSOM. (E *435-494*, 421-486.)

"I have found a ransom," Job 33:24; E *472*, 462.
"The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom [corresponding price] for all," 1 Tim. 2:5, 6; A 150; E *441*, *442*, 427, 428.

The Law of God's Justice.

"Life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot," Ex. 21:23-25; Levit. 24:17-21; Deut. 19:21; Z '03-108.
"Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins," Heb. 9:22; E *454*, *455*, 442, 443.
"It is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins," Heb. 10:4; E *438*, 425; Z '03-108.
"Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith . . . a body thou hast prepared me," Heb. 10:5; B 155.
"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world," Jno. 1:29; E *457*, 446.
"The Word was made flesh," Jno. 1:14; T 52.
"For since by *man* came death, by *man* came also the resurrection from the dead," 1 Cor. 15:21; E *105*, *438*, *439*, 95, 424, 425.
"He took not on him the nature of angels," but "was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death," Heb. 2:16, 9; E *439*, *440*, 425, 426.
"Being found in fashion as a man, . . . he became obedient unto death," Phil. 2:8; E *411*, 394.

" Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood," Heb. 9:12; Z '01-180.
" The Son of man came to give himself a ransom," Mark 10:45; E *104, 441, 442*, 94, 426, 427.
" He is the propitiation for our sins, . . . and for the sins of the whole world," 1 Jno. 2:2; E *352, 454*, 328, 442; Z '00-87.
" He was wounded for our transgressions," Isa. 53:5; E *136*, 122.
" He poured out his soul unto death, . . . and bare the sin of many," Isa. 53:12; E *141*, 127.
" Messiah shall be cut off, but *not for himself*," Dan. 9:26; A 58; B 68.
" Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and *die*, it abideth alone," Jno. 12:24; Z '01-11; Z '05-111.
" I lay down my life for the sheep," Jno. 10:15, 11; Z '99-63, 64.
" Ye were not redeemed [bought] with corruptible things, . . . but with the precious blood of Christ," 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; E *403, 445*, 385, 432.
" Ye are bought with a price," 1 Cor. 7:23; E *458*, 446, 447.

The Ransom-price.
" The *wages* of sin is *death*," Rom. 6:23; and " Christ *died* for our sins according to the Scriptures," 1 Cor. 15:3; E *454*, 442.
" Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy *blood*," Rev. 5:9; E *443, 454, 455*, 430, 442, 443.

The Ransom-price not taken back.
" Put to death in the flesh, made alive [resurrected] in the spirit," 1 Pet. 3:18; E *93, 464*, 84, 453; Z '01-126.
" The first man is of the earth, earthy, the second man is the Lord from heaven; the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam, a quickening Spirit," 1 Cor. 15:45-48; E *466*, 455.
The Ransom accepted.
" God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world, . . . and hath given assurance unto all men in that he hath raised him [Christ] from the dead," Acts 17:31; T 88.
Manifested by outpouring of Spirit at Pentecost: " Being by the right hand of God exalted, . . . he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear," Acts 2:33; Joel 2:29; E *238*, 219.

THE ELECT.

" Elect according to the foreknowledge of God," 1 Pet. 1:2; F 178-180; Z '00-344.
" Chosen in him before the foundation of the world," Eph. 1:4; A 193; E *192*, 177.
" Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood," 1 Pet. 2:9; Z '97-97.
" Knowing, brethren, beloved, your election of God," 1 Thess. 1:4; F 191.
" He shall send forth his angels and gather together his Elect," Matt. 24:31; Z '00-344.
" Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be conformed to the image of his Son*," Rom. 8:28-30; F 181, 182; Z '00-342.
" The called according to his purpose," Rom. 8:28; Z '98-253; Z '03-68, 69.
" They that are with him are called and chosen [Elect,—the same word in the Greek]," Rev. 17:14; Z '00-345.
Two parts in Election,— God's part and our part, F 185.
" Give diligence, brethren, to make your Calling and Election sure," 2 Pet. 1:10, 11; F 185; Z '00-345; Z '05-197.

THE CALL OF THE CHURCH.

" I press toward the mark for the prize of *the high calling* of God in Christ Jesus," Phil. 3:13, 14; F 67, 68.
" Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling," Heb. 3:1; A 222; T 22, 26, 27.
" Called to be saints," Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:1, 2; F 87.
" Called unto the fellowship of his Son," 1 Cor. 1:9; F 87.
" Ye are called in *one hope* of your calling," Eph. 4:4; F 93, 125.
Character of the called: " Ye see your calling, brethren, . . . not many wise men after the flesh, not many noble, are called," 1 Cor. 1:26-29; F 88.
" Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith," Jas. 2:5; Z '00-58, 348; Z '01-53.
Conditions of the call: " Brethren, by the mercies of God, present your bodies a living sacrifice," Rom. 12:1; F 122. See also Heb. 8:3; Z '01-54; Z '03-405.
" Fight the good fight of faith," 1 Tim. 6:12; F 91.

"Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and glory," 1 Thess. 2:12; F 91.
"God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble," 1 Pet. 5:5; F 90.
"As he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation," 1 Pet. 1:15; F 92.
"Called to glory and virtue," 2 Pet. 1:3; 1 Thess. 4:7; F 90.
"That ye should show forth the praises of him," 1 Pet. 2:9; F 92.
"Be thou faithful unto death," Rev. 2:10; F 444.

Object of the Call.
"That they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may believe that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me," Jno. 17:21-23; F 213; Z '05-136.
To be "joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him," Rom. 8:16, 17; F 87, 88.
"Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; A 146; Z '06-154.

Time of the Call is limited.
"Now is the acceptable time," 2 Cor. 6:2; "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts," Heb. 3:15; F 94-96.

THE HIDDEN MYSTERY.

"The mystery hid from ages, . . . now made manifest," Col. 1:26; A 77-80; E *162*, 146; F 127; Z '03-148.
"Christ in you the hope of glory," Col. 1:27; A 81; Z '03-374.
"The fellowship of the mystery," Eph. 3:9; A 88; Z '03-148.
"God anointed Jesus with the holy Spirit and with power," Acts 10:38; A 81.
"The anointing which *ye* [consecrated believers] have received of him abideth in you," 1 Jno. 2:27; T 37.
"As many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ; and if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed, and heirs according to the promise," Gal. 3:27, 29; A 85.
"The mystery of God finished," Rev. 10:7; A 87.

The Body.
"For as the body is one, and hath many members, . . . so also is [the] Christ," 1 Cor. 12:12-28.
"We being many are one Body in Christ," Rom. 12:5; F 73.
"We are members of his Body," Eph. 5:30.
"The Church which is his Body," Eph. 1:22, 23; A 82; T 36.

THE BRIDE.

"How God did visit the Gentiles to take out a people for his name," Acts 15:14-17; A 81; B 86; Z '98-317.
"Hearken, O daughter, and consider, . . . forget thine own people and thy father's house," Psa. 45:10-15; C 193.
"I have espoused you to one husband, as a chaste virgin to Christ," 2 Cor. 11:2; F 363.
"The marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready," Rev. 19:7-9; C 199.
"Come hither, I will show thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife," Rev. 21:9, 2; Z '01-198.
"The Spirit and the Bride say, Come!" Rev. 22:17; Z '99-197, 27; Z '05-31.

PRECIOUS PROMISES.

"Exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1:3, 4; A 346; C 220; E *406*, 388; T 65, 66.
"If ye do these things . . . an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly," 2 Pet. 1:10, 11; Z '97-146; Z '00-345, 346.
"This is the promise he hath promised us, even eternal life," 1 Jno. 2:25; E *404*, 386.
"Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life," Rev. 2:10; A 284.
"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him," 2 Tim. 2:12; F 439; T 48; Z '01-53.
"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom," Lu. 12:32; A 72; T 119.
"Father, I will that they also be with me where I am," Jno. 17:24; Z '05-139.
"When he shall appear, we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2, 3; F 722.
"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne," Rev. 3:21;

JUSTIFICATION.

God the justifier: "That he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus," Rom. 3:26; E *17*, *434*, 17, 419; F 101.

Justified by God's grace: "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus," Rom. 3:24; F 105; Titus 3:7.

Justified by his blood: "Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him," Rom. 5:9; F 105.
"How much more shall the blood of Christ . . . purge your conscience from dead works," Heb. 9:14; F 105.
"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin," 1 Jno. 1:7; F 105, 106.

Christ raised for our Justification: "Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification," Rom. 4:25; F 106.

Justified by faith: "Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God," Rom. 5:1; F 106-108.

Justified by works: "Ye see then how that by works a man is justified and not by faith only," Jas. 2:24; F 108, 109.

Object of Justification in this age: "We beseech you that ye receive not the grace of God in vain," 2 Cor. 6:1; F 117; Z '05-233; Z '07-63.

SANCTIFICATION.

"This is the will of God, even your sanctification," 1 Thess. 4:3; F 121, 136, 137; Z '99-4.
"Brethren, I beseech you, by the mercies of God," Rom. 12:1; F 122.

Two parts: "Sanctify yourselves;" "I am the LORD which doth sanctify you," Levit. 20:7, 8; F 123, 133; T 41.
"The very God of peace sanctify you wholly," 1 Thess. 5:23; E *263*, 242.
"Sanctify them through thy Truth: thy Word is Truth," Jno. 17:17; E *264*, *266*, 243, 245; F 137-140.
"Elect through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience," 1 Pet. 1:2; E *264*, 243.
"Lo, I come to do thy will, O God," Heb. 10:7; E *212*, 295; T 53.
"If any man will come after me, let him take up his cross," Matt. 16:24; Z '00-116-119.
"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp," Heb. 13:13; T 60-62.

BAPTISM.

John's baptism unto repentance: "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance," Matt. 3:11; F 432, 433. (Compare 1 Cor. 10:2.)

Christ's baptism:
"So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death," Rom. 6:3-5; F 434-436; Z '00-285.

John's and Christ's baptisms contrasted: Acts 19:3-5; F 428.
"Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God," Col. 3:3; F 436.

Two parts:
The real baptism,— immersion of the will in the will of God: sanctification.
The symbolic baptism,— immersion of the body in water. F 437, 450.
"I have a baptism to be baptized with," Lu. 12:50; F 438.
"Are ye able to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" Mark 10:35-39; F 441.
"Lo, I come to do thy will, O God," Heb. 10:7; T 53, 54.
"By one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body," 1 Cor. 12:12, 13; F 442.
"If we be dead with Christ, we shall also live with him," Rom. 6:8; F 439, 443.

Is the symbolic baptism necessary?
"Teach all nations, baptizing them," Matt. 28:19, 20; F 446-450.
"Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness," Matt. 3:13-15; F 437, 438.

Baptism of fire: "He shall baptize you with . . . fire," Matt. 3:11; F 445.

"Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; F 455.

SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE OF THE ELECT.

"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God," Rom. 8:14; E *177*, *178*, 163, 164.
"The manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal," 1 Cor. 12:7; Rom. 12:3; E *201*, 185; Z '00-362.
"Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh," Gal. 5:16; E *218*, 201.
"Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you," Rom. 8:9; F 436, 437.
"Be ye filled with the Spirit," Eph. 5:18-20; E *265-267*, 244-246.

The Spirit's Witness. "The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the sons of God," Rom. 8:16; E *245-248*, 226-229.
"Every branch in me that beareth fruit, he purgeth it," E *251*, *252*, 230, 231; Z '99-108.
"Whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth," Heb. 12:6-8; E *253*, 231, 232.
"Whosoever is begotten of God, sinneth not," 1 Jno. 5:18; E *255*, 235.
"If ye were of the world, the world would love its own;" "All that will live godly . . . shall suffer persecution," Jno. 15:19; 2 Tim. 3:12; E *256*, *257*, 235, 236.
"Whosoever shall confess me before men," Matt. 10:32, 33; E *257*, 237.
"Whosoever is begotten of God overcometh the world," 1 Jno. 5:4; E *258*, 237.
"It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God," Jno. 6:45; E *53*, 50.
"He will show you things to come," Jno. 16:13; E *259*, 239.
"God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit, for the Spirit searcheth all things," 1 Cor. 2:9-12; E *178*, *219*, 164, 201.
"God hath given us the spirit of power, and of love, and of a sound mind," 2 Tim. 1:7; E *271-284*, 249-262.

Seal of the Spirit, (love). "Ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise," Eph. 1:13, 14; E *267-269*, 246-248.

DELIVERANCE OF THE ELECT.

"The whole creation groaneth . . . waiting for the redemption [deliverance] of our Body, . . . the manifestation of the sons of God," Rom. 8:22, 23, 19; C 228; E *447*, 434.
"When these things begin to come to pass, then look up, . . . for your redemption [deliverance] draweth nigh," Lu. 21:28; C 227.
"Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape," Lu. 21:36; C 228. (Compare Psa. 91:4; 46:1-5.)
"They shall be mine in that day when I make up my jewels," Mal. 3:17; Z '98-363.

Time of deliverance. "God will help her [the Church] at the dawning of [her] morning," Psa. 46:5; (Leeser); C 230.
"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord *from henceforth*," Rev. 14:13; C 240-242.
"When he was returned, having received the Kingdom, he commanded these servants to be called unto him," Luke 19:12-27; C 233-235; Z '00-361; Z '01-60.

Manner of deliverance. "We shall all be changed [the living no less than the dead saints] in a moment," 1 Cor. 15:52; C 232, 233, 237, 238.
"We shall all *die* like men," but "we shall not all *sleep*," Psa. 82:7; 1 Cor. 15:52; C 238, 239.

Order of deliverance.
"The dead in Christ shall rise *first*," 1 Thess. 4:16, 17; A 318; C 233-240.
"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father," Matt. 13:43; A 239; Z '01-52, 202.

KINGS AND PRIESTS.

"Ye are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood," 1 Pet. 2:9; T 27; B 208; Z '97-95.
"Consider the High Priest of our profession, Jesus Christ," Heb. 3:1; T 22, 26, 27; A 222; Z '01-228.
"Every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices," Heb. 8:3; Z '03-405.

"Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests," Rev. 5:10; D 425; Z '01-201.
"They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years," Rev. 20:4; A 91.
"Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; E *384*, 364; Z '00-266.

MORTALITY AND IMMORTALITY.

Mortality,—a condition in which death is a *possibility*.
Immortality,— a condition not liable to death, in which death is an *impossibility*, A 185.
"In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die," Gen. 2:17; A 184, 185; E *408*, *416*, *423*, 391, 400, 407. (Compare with Satan's lie, Gen. 3:4; Z '01-217; Z '05-23.)
"The soul that sinneth it shall die," Ezek. 18:4; "The wages of sin is death," Rom. 6:23; E *354*, *355*, *403-405*, 332, 333, 385-387; Z '02-260.
"What man is he that liveth and shall not see death," Psa. 89:48; E *386*, 365.
"In Adam all die," 1 Cor. 15:22; E *112*, 100; F 698.
"As one dieth, so dieth the other, . . . so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast," Eccl. 3:19, 20; E *339*, *406*, 315, 389.
"All the wicked will he destroy," Psa. 145:20; E *409*, 392.
"This mortal must *put on* immortality," 1 Cor. 15:53; E *413*, 397; B 108.
"Christ hath brought life *and* immortality to light through the gospel," 2 Tim. 1:10; A 206; E *406*, 389.
"As the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself," Jno. 5:26; E *407*, 389.
"Who only hath immortality," 1 Tim. 6:16; E *409*, 392; Z '00-383.
"We know that we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2; F 694.
"Partakers of *the divine nature*," 2 Pet. 1:4; E *406*, 388; F 62, 63.
"To them who by patient continuance in well doing do *seek for* glory, honor and immortality, eternal life," Rom. 2:6, 7; E *407*, *412*, 390, 395; F 727.

THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.

"If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again," Jno. 14:3; A 89.
"Blessed those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching," Lu. 12:36-39; D 613; Z '96-47.
"When the Son of man shall come in his glory and all the holy angels with him," Matt. 25:31; Z '00-101.
"Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven," Mark 14:62; Z '95-110.
"Our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour," Phil. 3:20; Z '03-120.
"Behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me," Rev. 22:12; A 90.

Conditions in the earth.
"This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached *for a witness* unto all nations," Matt. 24:14; A 91; D 567.
"The sun shall be darkened, . . . and the stars shall fall from heaven." Matt. 24:29; D 583, 584.
"Upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity," Lu. 21:25, 26; D 596.
"In the last days perilous times shall come," 2 Tim. 3:1-5; B 259; Z '99-99.
"There shall come in the last days scoffers," 2 Pet. 3:3, 4; B 167.
"As a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the earth," Lu. 21:35; Z '95-87.
"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief," 1 Thess. 5:4, 5; B 22; C 139.
"He shall gird himself and make them [his servants] to sit down to meat," Lu. 12:36-42; Z '00-271.
"Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together," Matt. 24:28; D 610.
"Learn a parable of the fig tree," Matt. 24:32-34; D 602.

PAROUSIA VS. EPIPHANIA AND APOKALUPSIS. (Z '98-262, 271.)

The Parousia,— (*presence*, mistranslated coming).
"Tell us what shall be the sign of thy coming [presence] and of the end of the age," Matt. 24:3; D 565.
"As the days of Noe, so shall also the presence of the Son of man be," Matt. 24:37; D 606.
"As the lightning, . . . so the presence of the Son of man," Matt. 24:27; D 581.
"And he shall gather together his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other," Matt. 24:31; D 600.

"Two shall be in the field, . . . two grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, the other left," Matt. 24:40, 41; D 609.
"*The sign*" of his parousia,— "Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man *in heaven*," Matt. 24:30; D 597-599.

The Epiphania,— (*bright shining*, or manifestation, translated appearing), Z '98-262, 270.
"Keep thou this commandment . . . until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ," 1 Tim. 6:14.
"Who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing," 2 Tim. 4:1.
"A crown of righteousness, which the Lord . . . shall give me . . . and unto all them also that love his appearing," 2 Tim. 4:8.
"Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing," Titus 2:13.
"Then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall destroy with the brightness [epiphania] of his coming [parousia,— presence]," 2 Thess. 2:8; Z '98-271.

The Apokalupsis,— (revealment, uncovering, as of a thing previously present, but hidden).
"The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed," Rom. 8:18.
"When his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also," 1 Pet. 4:13.
"Kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time," 1 Pet. 1:4, 5.
"A partaker of the glory that shall be revealed," 1 Pet. 5:1.
"The day shall declare it, for it shall be revealed by fire," 1 Cor. 3:13; Z '98-271. 1 Pet. 1:13; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; 1 Cor. 1:7 (Z '98-271); 1 Pet. 1:7; Rom. 8:19; Lu. 17:29; Z '98-271.

SEEMING CONFLICT RE SECOND COMING. (B 142-170.)

"Behold I come *as a thief*," Rev. 16:15; 3:3.
"The day of the Lord will so come, as a thief in the night," 2 Pet. 3:10; 1 Thess. 5:2; B 168.
"The Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God," 1 Thess. 4:16.
"**With a shout,**" (compare Isa. 13:4; B 146).

"**The Voice of the Archangel,**" (Archangel,— chief messenger, the Messenger of the Covenant, Mal. 3:1).
"Michael, [who as God]," Dan. 12:1.
"He uttered his voice, the earth melted," Psa. 46:6; B 147.

"**The Trump of God,**"— the last trump," 1 Cor. 15:52; Rev. 11:15; B 147-149. The trumpet of Jubilee, Lev. 25:10; B 197-200; D 601.
"As it was in the days of Noe, . . . they *knew not*, . . . so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man [days of his presence]," Lu. 17:26; Matt. 24:37-39; B 162; D 606. (Compare with "Behold he cometh with clouds, and *every eye shall see him*," Rev. 1:7; Matt. 24:30; B 152, 153.)
"The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation [not with outward show,— margin]," Lu. 17:20; B 142. (Compare with "The Lord shall be revealed from heaven . . . *in flaming fire*," 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; B 150-152.)
"This same Jesus shall so come in like manner," Acts 1:11; B 153. (Compare with "As the lightning [bright-shining, (the sun)] cometh out of the east, . . . so shall the presence of the Son of man be," Matt. 24:27; B 155; D 581-583.)

Object of the Second Advent. (Acts 3:19-21; A 94, 95.)
"That he might gather together in one all things in Christ," Eph. 1:10; A 242.
"He must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet, . . . and all authority and all power," 1 Cor. 15:25, 26; A 222.
"Our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his Kingdom," 2 Tim. 4:1; Acts 17:31; B 145; Z '97-298.
(See "RESTITUTION" and "DAY OF JUDGMENT.")

TIME OF THE SECOND ADVENT.

"Of that day and hour knoweth no man," Mark 13:32, 33, 37; B 18; D 605.
"It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power," Acts 1:8; B 120.
"**But ye *shall receive power*,** after that the holy Spirit is come upon you," **Acts** 1:8; B 120.
"In the time of the end, the *wise shall understand*," Dan. 12:9, 10, 4; D 606.

"Ye, brethren, are *not in darkness*," 1 Thess. 5:1-4; B 21.
"We have a more sure word of prophecy," 2 Pet. 1:19; B 20.
"The Lord *will do nothing*, but he *revealeth his secrets* unto his servants the prophets," Amos 3:7; B 22.
"The Spirit of truth . . will *show you things to come*," Jno. 16:13; B 169.

THE HARVEST. (B 233-245; C 135-225.)

"The harvest is the end of the world (age)," Matt. 13:39; B 234; Z '00-101.
"Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe," Rev. 14:15; B 234; C 139; Z '98-276; Z '02-95.
"After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them," Matt. 25:14-30; Lu. 19:12-27; C 133; Z '98-276; Z '02-95; F 662.
"The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God," 1 Pet. 4:17; Z '98-138.
"Because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth," Rev. 3:14-22; C 160, 180; Z '02-95.
"Come out of her, my people," Rev. 18:2-4 — (A. D. 1878); B 240; C 152-156; Z '01-56; Z '02-95.
"Hurt not the earth, . . . till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads," Rev. 7:2, 3; B 169; C 165, 211, 303.
"At the last trump, ... the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed," 1 Cor. 15:52; C 232; F 723.
"The dead in Christ shall rise first," 1 Thess. 4:16; Z '02-95; C 233; F 663.
"We which are alive and remain shall be caught up to meet the Lord, in the air," 1 Thess. 4:17; C 238; Z '02-95.
"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth," Rev. 14:13, 16; C 240; Z '02-95.
"How beautiful the feet of him . . . Thy God reigneth; . . . There standeth one among you whom ye know not," Isa. 52:7; Jno. 1:26; B 237.
"He shall be for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to *both* the houses of Israel," Isa. 8:14; B 241.
"And he shall send his angels, and they shall gather his Elect from the four winds," Matt. 24:31; D 600.
"Gather my saints together, unto me," Psa. 50:5; B 104; Z '02-118.
"Behold, I stand at the door and knock," Rev. 3:20; Z '02-91. (Compare Lu. 12:37, 42-44.)
Last work of the harvest: "He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God," Rev. 19:15; D 18.

The Three Harvests: Z '01-37.
Harvest of the *Jewish Age*, "Wheat and Chaff," Matt. 3:12; Jno. 4:35, 36; C 135, 136.
Harvest of the *Gospel Age*, "Wheat and Tares," Matt. 13:30; C 136-141, 148, 149.
Harvest of the *Millennial Age*, "Sheep and Goats," Matt. 25:31-46; Z '01-37; D 644.

THE DAY OF VENGEANCE. (D 11-20.)

"The day of vengeance is in mine heart," Isa. 63:4; D 11.
"It is the day of the LORD'S vengeance," Isa. 34:8; D 11.
"The day cometh that shall burn as an oven," Mal. 4:1; A 319; B 151.
"The elements shall melt with fervent heat;" "The heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll," 2 Pet. 3:12; Isa. 34:4; D 552.
"A day of darkness and of gloominess, . . . let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble, . . . for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?" Joel 2:2-11; D 543.
"Wait upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey," Zeph. 3:8, 9; A 317; D 269.
"And I will bring distress upon men, because they have sinned against the LORD," Zeph. 1:14-18; A 316.
"Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you," Jas. 5:1-6; D 11.
"Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD," Ezek. 7:17-19; A 319; D 149.
"They shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on [over] us," Hos. 10:8; "And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth," Isa. 2:17-21; D 149.
"Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world," Matt. 24:21; D 578. (See Dan. 12:1; D 579.)
"He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God," Rev. 19:15; 14:18-20; D 18. (Compare Isa. 63:1-6.)
(See also Jer. 25:31; Micah 6:1, 2; Isa. 34:1, 2, 7, 8; 11:4.)

THE GREAT COMPANY.

"Lo, a great multitude, . . . which came out of great tribulation," Rev. 7:9, 13-17; A 214; F 93; T 59, 60, 68-72; Z '97-160-162; Z '01-96.
"Who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage," Heb. 2:15; T 60.
"To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh," 1 Cor. 5:5; T 69, 71.
"If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire," 1 Cor. 3:15; T 69; Z '01-255.

THY KINGDOM COME.

Promises.
"Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth," Isa. 65:17; 66:22; Z '96-270.
"We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness," 2 Pet. 3:13; A 67, 334; Z '01-199.
"Jehovah shall be king over all the earth in that day," Zech. 14:9; A 303.
"And the desire of all nations shall come," Hag. 2:7; A 266.

Manner.
"The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation [outward show]," Lu. 17:20, 21; A 276, 277.
"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God," Jno. 3:2, 3; A 277-282.
"Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, [by divine power]," Dan. 2:34, 45; A 255, 256.

Time.
"In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom," Dan. 2:44; B 99; D 623-629.
"A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return," Lu. 19:11-15; A 283.

Two phases.
"Who shall ascend into the hill [literally mountain, symbol of kingdom] of Jehovah? or who shall stand in his holy place [Temple]?" Psa. 24:3, 4; A 301.
Abraham's seed: "As the sands of the sea *and* as the stars of heaven," Gen. 22:17; A 288; F 355; T 34.
"Out of Zion [the spiritual phase] shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem, [the earthly phase]," Isa. 2:3; D 619, 620.
"To him that overcometh will I give power over the nations," Rev. 2:26-29; D 624.
"Ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the Kingdom of God," Lu. 13:28, 29; D 619. (See Heb. 11:4-40.)
"At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it," Jer. 3:17; A 296.
"Behold, the days come, that the city [Jerusalem] shall be built to the LORD," Jer. 31:38-40; C 266.
"And the nations shall walk in the light of it, and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it," Rev. 21:22-26; Z '01-202.
"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," Matt. 25:31-34; A 305.
"And the Kingdom . . . shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom," Dan. 7:27; A 303-306; D 618.

RESURRECTION. (Anastasis.)

"If there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen; and if Christ be not risen, . . . your faith is vain, ye are still in your sins," 1 Cor. 15:13-17; F 695; Z '04-167.
"He was delivered for our offences and raised again for our justification," Rom. 4:25; F 105, 106.
"As all in Adam die, even so all in Christ shall be *made alive*," 1 Cor. 15:22; F 695-699.

Two Resurrections: First or Chief, and the after or inferior resurrection, F 694.
"Every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at [during] his presence," 1 Cor. 15:23; F 699.
The Resurrection "of life" [Resurrection of "*the just*"] and the Resurrection "of damnation" [judgment] of *the unjust*," Jno. 5:28, 29; Acts 24:15; F 708; Z '01-47.

The First Resurrection.
"Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept," 1 Cor. 15:20; Z '04-173; Z '05-156.

"The dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain, etc.," 1 Thess. 4:16, 17; C 233, 238.
"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the First Resurrection," Rev. 20:6; A 197, 288; D 618.
"As *we* [the Church] have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly," 1 Cor. 15:49; F 722.
"It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2; F 694, 722.
"That I may know him and the power of his resurrection," Phil. 3:10; Z '98-175; Z '00-122; Z '03-107.
"Being put to death flesh, but made alive spirit," 1 Pet. 3:18; B 108; E *93*, 84.
"Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God," 1 Cor. 15:50-53; B 128; Z '99-23.
"We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed," 1 Cor. 15:51, 52; C 239; F 723.
"As one star differeth from another in glory, so also is *the* resurrection of *the* dead," 1 Cor. 15:41, 42; F 725.
"It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory," 1 Cor. 15:43; F 728.
"Partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1:4; A 196; F 62-64.

The After Resurrection.
"Afterward they that are Christ's during his presence," 1 Cor. 15:23; F 699.
"The hour is coming in the which *all* that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth, . . . unto the Resurrection of judgment," Jno. 5:28, 29; F 708.
"They that hear [obey] shall live," Jno. 5:25; F 708.
"Those accounted worthy to obtain that world and the Resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage," Lu. 20:35, 36; F 712; Z '04-344-347.

The Better Resurrection.
"That they might obtain a better resurrection," Heb. 11:35-40; D 619; F 704-707.
Sodomites promised a resurrection: "When thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate," Ezek. 16:53-56; A 110-112.

Probable manner and order of World's Resurrection.
"Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first," Matt. 19:30; D 640, 641.
The law of Anastasis by judgment: "And it shall come to pass that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people," Acts 3:22, 23.
(See "RESTITUTION.")

MILLENNIAL MORNING.

"Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning," Psa. 30:5; A 9. [363.
"The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning," Psa. 49:14; E *384*,
"God shall help her, and that right early," Psa. 46:5; C 230.
"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father," Matt. 13:43; A 239; Z '99-188.
"Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of Righteousness arise with healing in his wings," Mal. 4:2; Z '01-202; Z '05-381.
"At evening time it shall be light," Zech. 14:6, 7; D 655.

WORLD-WIDE PROMISES.

"The glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together," Isa. 40:5; T 83.
"All nations shall come and worship before thee," Rev. 15:4; Z '00-310.
"They shall teach no more every man his neighbor, . . . for they shall all know me, from the least unto the greatest," Jer. 31:33, 34; Z '02-183.
"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow," Phil. 2:10, 11; Z '05-382.
"He that overcometh shall inherit all things," Rev. 21:7; Z '01-201.
"As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah," Num. 14:21; D 656.
"Then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD to serve him with one consent," Zeph. 3:9; D 272, 519; F 710.
"The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God," Isa. 52:10.

RESTITUTION. (A 149-172; E *155*, 140.)

"Times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord," Acts 3:19-21; A 222; Z '02-183.
"To this end Christ both died and rose, that he might be Lord [ruler, controller] both of the dead and living," Rom. 14:9; A 149.
"In thy Seed ["which is Christ"] shall all the nations of the earth be blessed," Gen. 22:18; Gal. 3:8. 16, 29; T 83.
"For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One *shall many be* [not were] made righteous," Rom. 5:18, 19; A 156.
"And an highway shall be there, . . . it shall be called The way of holiness," Isa. 35:8-10; A 215; Z '95-42.
"The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them," Isa. 35:1-6; A 161.
"They shall build houses and inhabit them," Isa. 65:21-24; Z '05-200.
"The earth shall yield her increase," Psa. 67:6; and "The inhabitant shall not say I am sick," Isa. 33:6; A 190-193.
"In that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book," Isa. 29:18, 19; D 519.
"Behold, I bring you good tidings which shall be unto ALL PEOPLE," Lu. 2:10; A 107.
"And he laid hold on Satan and bound him a thousand years, that he should deceive the nations no more," Rev. 20:1-3; Z '00-175, 334.
"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes," Rev. 21:4; T 76; Z '00-57.
"The ransomed of the LORD [all mankind] shall return [from the grave] and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads," Isa. 35:10; A 218.
"I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh," Joel 2:28.
"The eyes of the blind shall be opened and the ears unstopped," Isa. 35:5.

Restitution to begin with the living nations, Z '95-191, ¶ 4. "To the Jew first," Rom. 1:16.
"The LORD shall save the tents of Judah first." Zech. 12:7; A 294; C 256; Z '97-229.

THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.

Three great judgment days: Adam's, the Church's, the World's, A 140-142.
God "hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness," Acts 17:31; A 137-147; F 396.
"I will restore thy judges as at the first," Isa. 1:26; (See Judg. 3:9-11 for illustration of a judge in Israel); A 142, 294.
"The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son," Jno. 5:22; A 142, 143; E *424*, 408.
"Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2; Z '00-358.
"They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years," Rev. 20:6; D 618.

Length of Day of Judgment.
"The day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men . . . with the Lord as a thousand years," 2 Pet. 3:7, 8; Z '99-186; F 19.
"He must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet," 1 Cor. 15:25-28; A 304.

Character of Day of Judgment.
"With righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity," Psa. 98:9; A 143.
"It shall be *more tolerable* for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee," Matt. 11:23, 24; A 110; Z '98-59.
"He shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears," Isa. 11:1-5; Z '98-307-309.
"When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness," Isa. 26:9; D 627.
"He shall judge among the nations, . . . they shall beat their swords into plowshares," etc., Isa. 2:4; E *47*, 44.
"Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice . . . because he cometh to judge the earth," 1 Chron. 16:31-34; A 143.

The Law of the Day of Judgment.
"Every one shall die for *his own* iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge," Jer. 31:29, 30.
"The soul that sinneth, it shall die," Ezek. 18:4, 20-24; E *354*, *355*, 331, 332.
"As a lad shall one die a hundred years old, and as a sinner shall be accursed **he who dies at 100 yrs. old,"** (Leeser); Isa. 65:20; D 643.

The Results of the Day of Judgment.

"And it shall come to pass that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people," Acts 3:23; F 709.

"And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left," Matt. 25:31-46; A 144; D 644; Z '98-141; Z '00-101.

"He that overcometh shall inherit all things, . . . but the unbelieving shall have their part in the Second Death," Rev. 21:7, 8; Z '01-201, 42.

FREE GRACE.

As none of the texts on Election belong to the next age, the Millennium, so all of the texts teaching Free Grace belong there.

"The Spirit and the Bride say, Come. . . . And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely," Rev. 22:17; A 96, 97.

"Ho, *every one* that thirsteth, come ye to the waters," Isa. 55:1; Z '05-217.

"God will have *all men* to come unto the knowledge of the Truth," 1 Tim. 2:3-6; A 106-108; Z '02-183.

"Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to *all people*," Lu. 2:10; A 130, 131; Z '01-23.

"In thy Seed shall *all* the families of the earth be blessed," Gen. 28:14; Gal. 3:8; T 91; Z '01-25.

"That he by the grace of God should taste death for *every man*," Heb. 2:9; A 97, 104, 344.

"He is the propitiation for our sins, . . . and for the sins of the whole world," 1 Jno. 2:2; F 164, 534; Z '01-23.

"That was the true Light, which lighteth *every* man that cometh into the world," Jno. 1:9; Z '99-284.

"And I, if I be lifted up, will draw *all* men unto me," Jno. 12:32; Z '99-218; Z '00-189; Z '02-11.

"All shall know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD," Jer. 31:34; A 215; Z '03-445.

THE SECOND DEATH.

"The fearful, and unbelieving, . . . shall have their part in the lake of fire, . . . which is the *Second Death*," Rev. 21:8; B 153; H 57, 58, 63; Z '01-42.

"The beast and the false prophet (Symbolic) were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone," Rev. 19:20; H 57, 58.

"And the devil [system of error] that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, and shall be tormented day and night," Rev. 20:10; H 64. (Compare Heb. 2:14 and Psa. 145:20.)

"Death and hell [*hades*, the grave] were cast into the lake of fire [destruction]. This is the Second Death," Rev. 20:14; H 65-67; E 399. (Compare with Hos. 13:14 and 1 Cor. 15:55.)

"There is a sin unto death [Second Death]," 1 Jno. 5:16; F 165. (See also Jude 11-13; 2 Pet. 2:10-22.)

"It is impossible, . . . if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance," Heb. 6:4-9; F 166.

"If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the Truth," Heb. 10:26-29; F 167.

"The wicked shall be [re]turned into hell [*sheol*] and all the nations that *forget* God," Psa. 9:17; H 67-70; Z '01-43.

GEHENNA A TYPE OF SECOND DEATH.

Gehenna ("hell"), the Grecian mode of spelling the Hebrew words which are translated "The Valley of Hinnom," outside the city of Jerusalem, and serving the purpose of sewer and garbage burner, H 23, 24, 31; Z '01-30.

"Whosoever shall say, 'Thou fool,' shall be in danger of hell fire [Gehenna]," Matt. 5:22; H 25, 26; Z '01-31. (See also Matt. 5:29, 30; H 27-29; Z '01-32.)

"Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in *hell* [Gehenna]," Lu. 12:4, 5; Matt. 10:28; H 29-31; Z '01-32.

"Into hell fire [Gehenna], where their worm dieth not, and fire is not quenched," Matt. 18:8, 9; Mark 9:43, 48; H 31-34; Z '01-33. (Compare Isa. 66:24, "*the carcases* of the men that have transgressed against me.")

"How can ye escape the judgment of hell [Gehenna]?" Matt. 23:33, 15; H 34; Z '01-34.

"The tongue is a world of iniquity, . . . set on fire of hell [Gehenna], Jas. 3:6; H 35; Z '01-34.

PART III

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

COMPILED BY G. W. SEIBERT

Abbreviations as in Preceding Section

AARON. See "**TYPES.**"

ABEL. Gen. 4:3-13; Heb. 11:4; 12:24; A 57; F 472; Z '01-85.

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION. Matt. 24:15; Dan. 9:27; C **76, 95;** D 570. See "**MASS.**"

ABRAHAM. Age on entering Canaan, Z '01-250.
Covenant with, Gen. 12:1-3; 13:16; 22:16-18; Z '97-79; Z '01-229. See "**COVENANT,**" and "**SEED.**"
Justified, Rom. 4:3, 22; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23; F 110; Z '00-326.
Gospel preached to, Gal. 3:8; Z '01-22, 23.
Type of God, Rom. 4:17; Gal. 4:22-31; Z '06-313. See "**TYPES.**"
Trial of, Gen. 22; Heb. 11:17; Z '01-357.
Lazarus in bosom, Lu. 16:19-31; H 37-44; Z '01-35.
Abraham's wife, Z '02-10.

ACCEPTABLE. Year of the Lord, Lu. 4:19; Isa. 61:2; Z '04-12.
"Accepted in the Beloved," Eph. 1:6; E *457*, 446; F 96.
Conditions of acceptableness with God, 2 Cor. 10:5, 6; 1 Jno. 3:16; **Z '99-11.**

ACCIDENTS. Psa. 91:10; Z '00-249; F 646. See "**CALAMITIES.**"

ACTIVITY. Indispensable, even to those who have reached the "mark" of perfect love, Eph. 6:13; F 373; Z '01-10; Z '06-5.

ADAM. A perfect man, Gen. 1:31; Deut. 32:4; Eccl. 7:29; E *334*, 309; Symbolized in first tables of stone broken by Moses, Ex. 32:15, 16; **Z '97-229.**
"All in Adam," 1 Cor. 15:22; E *110*, 100; F 695; Z '05-327.
His trial not an experiment, Z '01-214.
A. and Jesus representatives of the race, Z '04-238.
A. according to Science, Z '05-51.
His knowledge, A 122; F 350; Z '98-230; Z '01-214; Z '05-285.
His character, Z '03-131, 367.
See "**MAN**" and "**FALL.**"

ADAM. The second, "the Lord from heaven," 1 Cor. 15:47; E *152*, *464*, **137,** 454.

ADVENT. 1st Advent prophecies, Gen. 3:15; Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:22, **23;** Micah 5:2; Isa. 53; Dan. 9:24-27; (Further see Bible Concordance); A 57; B 63, 224.
2nd Advent prophecies, Jno. 14:2, 3; Matt. 24, 25; D 563-614.
Object of 2nd Adam, Acts 3:19-21; A 89.
Manner of, Acts 1:11; Matt. 24:27; 1 Thess. 4:15, 16; Rev. 16:15; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; Rev. 1:7; B 103-172; (Parousia, Apokalupsis, Epiphania, Z '98-259); Z '06-308.
Time of, Mark 13:32; B 18, 173-266.
Hopes of the early Church concerning second advent, Z '02-51.

ADVENTISTS. B 31, 243; Z '06-313 (Miller Movement, C 84).

ADVOCATE. 1 John 2:1. Christ the Church's A., Z '07-7, 47.
See "**MEDIATOR.**"

AFFECTION. Inordinate, Col. 3:5; Z '99-140.

AGE. "Plan of the Ages," Eph. 3:11 [E. D.]; A 70, 219.
Patriarchal, A 71, 221; Length, A 71.
Jewish, A 72, 221; B 201; Length, B 213.
Gospel, A 72, 224; (The age of sacrifice and self-denial, Z '01-54); Length, B 211, 232.
Millennial, A 73, 222; Length, Z '00-368. (See "**RESTITUTION.**") Conditions during, E *484-489*, 475-480; Z '00-238, 239; Z '04-21, 334, **345;** **Z '05-170-173.** See "**WAY**" and "**MILLENNIUM.**"

"ALL THINGS ARE OF GOD," 2 Cor. 5:18; Z '95-53.
"ALL THINGS TO ALL MEN," 1 Cor. 9:22; Z '97-75.
AMBASSADORS for Christ, 2 Cor. 5:20; Z '04-72, 73, 110.
AMBITION. Christian, E*279, 280*, 256, 257; Z '00-156.
Satan's, Isa. 14:12-14; F 612-619; S 103.
ANARCHY. D 481; Z '04-197, 229; Z '06-356. See **"SEA."**
ANCIENT WORTHIES. Heb. 11; D 619-631; T 105.
Justification of, F 110.
Rank of, F 129-131; Z '04-312.
ANGELS. Psa. 34:7; Matt. 18:10; Heb. 1:14; A 182; Z '98-238.
"Messengers," e. g., Psa. 104:4; Z '98-326; 1 Cor. 11:10; F 272.
Assume human form, Gen. 18 and 19; Mark 16:5; B 127.
Dispensation of, Heb. 2:5; A 66, 220; S 101.
Fallen A., Jude 6; 1 Pet. 3:19, 20; 2 Pet. 2:4; 1 Cor. 6:3; F 619; **S 101-119**; Z '01-222; Z '04-95. See **"SPIRIT."**
"Like unto the Angels," Lu. 20:36; Z '04-344; Z '06-286, 287.
Guardian, Z '04-302; Z '06-189.
ANGER. Eph. 4:26; Z '96-279; Z '04-85.
ANGLO-ISRAEL QUESTION. C 250, 290; Z '97-5, 86.
ANIMAL. Originally tame, Gen. 2:18-20; Psa. 8:6-8. Not immortal, Eccl. 3:19-21; Psa. 49:12, 20; E *344*, 320; Z '00-339.
Sufferings of, Z '00-165, 339.
In M. Age, Z '98-310, 311; Z '00-166.
Animal food, Z '01-207.
Animal sacrifices in M. Age, Ezek. 40:40-46; Z '99-156.
ANOINTING. A 81.
Of typical and antitypical Priesthood, Exod. 29; 30:25-33; Psa. 133:2; T 29; Acts 10:38; T 37; **1 Jno. 2:20, 27**; E *304*, 281; F 132; Z '97-287; T 64. See **"SPIRIT."**
ANTI-CHRIST. "The Man of Sin," B 267. Final end, B 358. See **"PAPACY."**
APOCRYPHA. Z '96-204; Z '01-168.
APOSTLES. Chosen, Lu. 6:13; Jno. 17:6-9; Rev. 21:14; F 208-216.
Infallibility of, F 223. See **"BINDING."**
Inspiration of, F 217. Power to remit sins, Z '01-139.
Called "stars," Rev. 12:1; D 590-596.
Paul's authority as an A., 1 Cor. 15:8, 9. See **"PAUL."**
ARGUMENT AND DEBATE, Z '02-40, 44.
ARK. Of the Covenant, Z '03-377; Z '06-196; T 121-127.
Noah's, Z '01-221; Z '04-85; Z '05-85, 367. See **"TYPES."**
ARMOR. Of God, Eph. 6:11; F 657; Z '98-76; Z '02-189.
ASSEMBLING. Mal. 3:16; Heb. 10:25; F 309; Z '98-164; **Z '01-136.**
With Nominal Church, Z '01-62; Z '03-44.
ASTROLOGY. Outlook from, Z '03-131; Z '05-293.
ASTRONOMY. Bible A., Z '95-115.
Erroneous, Z '96-103-113.
ATONEMENT. E *15-198*, 15-490; Z '01-108; Z '02-286.
Great day of, Levit. 16:3-33; T 49-92.
A scientist's view of, Z '04-199.

BAAL. Z '04-232.
BABEL. Gen. 11; Z '01-229; Z '05-37.
BABES IN CHRIST. Heb. 5:12-14; Isa. 28:9; 1 Pet. 2:2; **1 Cor. 3:1; Z '02-73**; Z '05-265.
BABYLON. Isa. 13:1-15; Rev. 17, 18; A 238-241; C 153-167; D 11-46, 75-268; Z '98-307; Z '99-172; Z '00-3.
Compare—
Jer. 50:15, 29 with Rev. 18:6.
Jer. 50:38 with Rev. 16:12.
Jer. 50:46 with Rev. 18:9.
Jer. 51:6-9 with Rev. 18:4.
Jer. 51:13 with Rev. 17:1, 15.
Jer. 51:37, 63, 64 with Rev. 18:2, 4, 21.
Defiled by B., Rev. 14:4; Z '05-222.
"Come out of her," Rev. 18:4; Z '05-116, 302; Z '06-343, 344.
See **"EPHRAIM."**
BAPTISM. *Of John*, unto Repentance, Matt. 3:11, 12; Acts 19:3, 4; **F 432, 445**; Z '01-186; Z '02-6; Z '03-58; Z '04-126.
Of Jesus, unto death, Matt. 3:13-17; 1 Jno. 5:6; Mark 10:38; Lu. 12:50; Rom. 6:3-5; Col. 2:12; F 437-439.
Of Moses, in water and cloud, 1 Cor. 10:2; F 432, 433; Z '06-30.
Symbolic Baptism, F 445-455; Z '05-223.
"Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; F 455.
See also E *227-270*, 209-248; F 421-456, **"SPIRIT"** and **"PENTECOST."**

BATTLE. *Of the great day,* Rev. 16:14-18; Jer. 25; Zeph. 3:8; Isa. 13:4; Heb 12:26; Dan. 12:1; Joel 2:2-11; Ezek. 7; Psa. 46; Isa. 24:19-21; 2 Pet. 3:10; D 527-561; Z '03-419. See "TIME OF TROUBLE."
With the flesh,— in men's hearts, E *205*, *218*, 189, 200; Z '03-345.
BEAST. Symbol of Papacy, Rev. 13:1-7, 12; B 271-361; C 50, 112; Z '98-152. Called also "The Man of Sin," "The Mystery of Iniquity," "That Wicked One," and "The Antichrist."
Two-horned B., Rev. 13:11-17; Z '99-170; Z '04-198.
Image of the B., Rev. 13:14-17; Z '04-198; Z '05-99, 227, 323; Z '04-134. See "UNION."
BEATITUDES. Matt. 5; Z '98-24; Z '00-67; Z '06-70.
BEGOTTEN, BORN. Jno. 3:1-9; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3; 1 Jno. 3:9; A 196, 277; E *159*, *200*, 145, 184; Z '00-143; Z '05-223; T 54. See "CONSECRATION," "SPIRIT."
BEHEADED. Rev. 20:4; Z '00-285; Z '01-227.
BELIEVE. Rom. 10:9-17; Heb. 10:38, 39; Z '95-92; Z '97-107; Z '00-188. See "FAITH."
BEREAN LESSONS. Suggestions re., Z '02-159; Z '05-72, 174, 196.
BIBLE. A 36-63; Z '97-259; Z '05-364; Z '06-28. Inspiration of, Z '03-187.
Efforts to destroy, Z '98-359; Z '00-208; Z '01-163-170; Z '05-249.
Defended, Z '03-20.
B. Markings, Z '01-191.
B. Study, Z '00-203; Z '04-181.
B. and Science, Z '03-83, 211; Z '04-261, 310; Z '05-36.
B. in Millennial Age, Z '02-300.
See "BEREAN," "CHRONOLOGY," "INSPIRATION."
"Bible House," Allegheny, view of, Z '00-272.
BINDING. And loosing, Matt. 18:18; F 220, 221; Z '00-201; Z '01-139; Z '06-174.
Of Satan, Rev. 20:1-3, 7; Z '00-175, 368.
BLASPHEMY. B 306; Z '96-122; Z '99-100; Z '06-13.
BLOOD. "The blood is the life," Deut. 12:23.
Shed B. signifies death, the evidence of life given up, Matt. 27:4-25; Acts 5:28; Heb. 9:13-17; Col. 1:20; E *438*, *458*, 425, 446.
Of the New Testament, Matt. 26:28; E *435*, 421; Z '97-68; Z '98-198; Z '04-143.
Of consecration, Lev. 8:15, 22-24; T 41-45.
Of sprinkling, Heb. 9:18-22; Z '01-381.
A Search for Atoning B., Z '04-326.
BLOTTING OUT. Of sins, Acts 3:19; Z '97-226; Z '98-124; Z '00-238; Z '01-251. See "SIN."
"BODY, SOUL AND SPIRIT," 1 Thess. 5:23; E *374*, 353; Z '03-26.
"God giveth it a body," 1 Cor. 15:36-38; Z '02-252.
BORN. See "BEGOTTEN."
BORROWING AND LENDING. "Borrowed" in Ex. 12:35 reads, "asked of" (R. V.); Matt. 5:42; Rom. 13:8; F 564-572; Z '99-263.
BREAD. From heaven, Jno. 6:41; Z '00-186; Z '05-87.
Daily B., Matt. 6:11; Z '00-171; Z '04-119.
Unleavened B., Ex. 12:8-20; Deut. 16:3, 4; Z '01-75.
"Children's bread unto dogs," Matt. 15:26; Z '00-191.
See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
BRETHREN. Who are, Matt. 7:21; 12:50; Z '97-311; Z '00-103, 180; Z '03-171, 207.
Dealing with B. at fault, Matt. 18:15-17; F 289; Z '98-85; Z '00-217; Z '02-198, 311; Z '06-311.
False B. to be judged by these rules: (1) Are they unreasonable? 2 Thess. 3:1-6; 1 Tim. 6:4, 5. (2) Will they hear the Church? Matt. 18:15-17. (3) "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his," Rom. 8:9; 16:17, 18; Z '98-333; Z '95-202; Z '01-255.
Three lines of falling away, Jude 11; Z '98-224.
Love for B., Jno. 15:17; 1 Jno. 3:10, 14, 18, 23; 4:12; 1 Pet. 1:22; 1 Pet. 3:8; F 370-376; Z '98-20; Z '01-184, 9.
One of the *final* and most searching tests of the Church, Z '99-88.
See "FALLING AWAY," "LOVE."
BRIDE. "The Lamb's Wife," Rev. 19:7; 2 Cor. 11:2; C 193-199; F 74; Z '99-27, 159.
"Spirit and the B," Rev. 22:17; A 98; Z '04-239; Z '05-30.
"BROTHERHOOD OF MAN,— FATHERHOOD OF GOD," E *129*, 116; Z '03-411.

CAIN. Gen. 4; Jude 11; 1 Jno. 3:12; Z '98-224; Z '01-85. See "TYPES."
Cain's wife, Z '02-214.

CALAMITIES. Amos 3:6, 7; Z '95-53; Z '96-189; Z '98-252; Z '00-279; Z '02-196; Tract No. 73.
CALL. Sinners c. to repentance, Acts 17:30; 2 Pet. 3:9; Z '02-64.
The justified c. to consecration, Rom. 8:30; 12:1; A 233; Z '00-143 (2nd col); Z '03-405; Z '05-286.
High Calling of Gospel Age, Phil. 3:14; Eph. 1:18; 1 Cor. 1:26; F 85-162; Z '02-24; Z '05-221.
Conditions of, Rom. 8:29; F 66, 90, 181.
End of general C., B 235; C 205-216, 363; F 94; Z '01-94, 344; Z '02-24, 252.
No restitution C., Z '00-236; Z '05-286.
See "**CHURCH**" and "**ELECTION.**"
CAUTION. False C., Z '02-41.
CELIBACY. F 509, 512.
CHANCE. So-called "second C," A 130. "Another Chance," Z '96-240-248; Z '97-70. See "**PROBATION.**"
CHARACTER. Of Jehovah, A 29-35; E *36*, 34. Revealed in Christ, Jno. 14:9; 1 Tim. 3:16; E *83*, 76; Z '99-90.
The Christian's C., 2 Pet. 1:5-11; Rom. 12:2-21; Phil. 4:8; Z '97-145; Z '01-6; Z '02-41; Z '02-172, 296, 308, 358.
See "**GRATITUDE**" and "**CHRISTIAN.**"
CHARITY. See "**LOVE.**"
CHASTENING. Self, Dan. 10:2, 3; 1 Cor. 11:31, 32; E *254*, 233; Z '96-194.
Chastening from the Lord, discipline, Heb. 12:5, 11; Jno. 15:2; E *251*, 231; Z '98-363; Z '02-331; Z '03-15.
See "**FASTING,**" "**JUDGMENT,**" "**SUFFERING.**"
CHILDREN. Training of and duty toward, Prov. 22:6; Eph. 6:4; F 519-562; Z '98-338; Z '01-345; Z '05-219; Z '06-29; Z '03-33.
C. and Heredity, Jer. 31:29, 30; F 519-524; Z '98-181.
C. born in Justification, F 531.
Mother's influence, Z '05-236.
Devoting C. to the Lord, Z '02-360; Z '03-52.
C. and College Education, F 537; Z '03-52; Z '04-131.
C. and S. Schools, Z '01-62; F 544.
C. in Time of Trouble, Z '96-81, 192; Z '00-249; F 554.
C. in Resurrection, Z '98-219; Z '03-19, 20.
"Else were your C. unholy," 1 Cor. 7:14; F 532.
"Of such is Kingdom of Heaven," Z '00-205; Z '06-187. (Matt. 19:4.)
God's responsibility, E *33½*, 309.
"Children of disobedience," Eph. 2:2; Z '04-335.
Natural vs. Spiritual Children, Z '02-360.
CHRIST JESUS. Pre-existence, Jno. 1:1-3; 6:38, 51; 8:42; Col. 1:15-17; Heb. 1:2; 2 Cor. 8:9; Rev. 3:14; Jno. 16:27, 28; 17:5, 24; E *93-103*, 83-93.
Titles of, E *97*, *143-176*, 88, 129-162.
Became a man, Jno. 1:14; 1 Cor. 15:21; Phil. 2:6; Heb. 2:9, 14-16; 10:12; 1 Jno. 4:2; Gal. 4:4, 5; Rom. 5:15; Heb. 8:3; E *103*, 93.
Descent from David, E *143*, 129.
Date of birth, B 54.
Sinlessness, 1 Pet. 1:19; 2:22; Rom. 5:18; 2 Cor. 5:21; Heb. 7:26; Lu. 1:35; E *107-118*, 97-106; T 52.
Childhood, Z '06-28, 29.
Baptism and consecration, Z '04-6-10.
Begotten of the Spirit, T 54; Z '04-6. See "**BEGOTTEN.**"
Temptation in wilderness, Matt. 4; E *123*, 110; Z '06-38.
"Tempted like as we are," Heb. 4:15; E *122*, 110.
Mission, Lu. 4:18, 19; Matt. 20:28; Lu. 19:10; Heb. 2:9; A 149; Z '96-39. Typified by Serpent, Z '02-329.
Methods and fundamental teachings, Z '95-35; Z '98-176; Z '02-340.
Perfected through suffering, Heb. 5:7-10; E *133-135*, 118-120; Z '95-105.
Transfiguration, Matt. 17:1-9; F 675; Z '98-111; Z '04-103.
Gethsemane, Z '99-115; Z '01-77; Z '06-346.
Crucifixion and death, B 68; Z '99-132; Z '04-155; Z '05-152.
Seven words on cross, Z '99-127.
Three days and nights in the tomb, Z '04-168; Z '05-180; Z '06-381.
Resurrection, Z '04-167; Z '06-380.
Appearances during 40 days, Z '01-126; Z '04-190; Z '06-383.
Ascension, Acts 1:1-12; Z '01-171, 395.
Exaltation, Phil. 2:9; Heb. 1:1-9; E *39*, 37; Z '97-295; Z '98-372.
Glorification, Z '97-150; Z '01-11, 173.
C. the "end of the Law," Rom. 10:4; Z '02-251.
School of C., Z '99-56.
See "**PASSOVER,**" "**PRESENCE,**" "**MEDIATOR,**" "**SAVIOR.**"
CHRISTENDOM. See "**BABYLON.**"

CHRISTIAN. Definition of, Z '00-180; Z '04-43; Z '06-237.
Finishing touches of C. character, Z '01-323-326.
"Mean C.," Z '98-179.
C. common sense, Z '95-53.
The C. course and warfare, Z '00-280; Z '03-84; **Z '05-220; Z '06-295.**
C. liberty, Z '97-74; Z '05-346-349; Z '06-295.
C. fellowship, Z '05-358.
Obligations of a Christian, Z '03-119.
"CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE," Z '01-287; Z '02-376.
"CHRISTIAN SCIENCE." Z '02-315; Z '03-132; Z '04-266; **Z '05-319; Z '06-375;** S 77.
CHRISTMAS. B 54; Z '02-362; Z '06-10.
CHRONOLOGY. Bible, B 33-62; Z '96-112; Z '03-212.
Errors in Usher's, B 51-54; Z '04-296. Compare marginal dates **Matt. 2:1** and Lu. 2:21 with Matt. 27 and Lu. 23, as to date of Jesus' birth, B 61.
Erroneous, (Totten & Dimbleby), Z '96-103, 110, 271; Z '97-105; **Z '02-287.**
C. Tables, B 195; C 131, 132.
Diagrams of C. parallels, (Edgar), Z '04-342; Z '05-179, 185; (Lee), **186.**
Bible C. and Archæologists, Z '05-36.
CHURCH. "Of the living God," 1 Tim. 3:15; B 201-266; Z '99-37; **Z '03-37.**
Mission of, Eph. 4:12; Matt. 24:14; 28:20; Z '99-6; Z '01-151; **Z '02-356;** Z '07-10.
Organization of, F 195-272.
Order in, F 273-347; Z '95-259. Discipline in, F 289, 300; **Z '06-310.**
Woman's province in, F 264-272, 329.
Joining or assembling with Nominal C., Z '01-62; Z '03-44; **Z '05-164.**
Withdrawal letters, Z '95-234.
The Evangelical C., Z '05-166.
See **"MEETINGS," "BRETHREN."**
CIRCUMCISION. Gen. 17; Rom. 4:9-12; Z '97-153; Z '00-326; F 484.
Of the heart, Rom. 2:28, 29; Col. 2:11; Deut. 30:6; Z '97-70; **Z '02-174;** T 119.
Timothy circumcised, Acts 16; Z '97-188; Z '02-173.
Typical of consecration in Millennial Age, Z '02-300.
COLLEGE EDUCATION. F 537; Z '04-131.
COLPORTEURS.
Talents necessary for, viz., "influence, earthly prospects (money, etc.), reputation, strength and time," Z '91-4.
Expenses, Z '96-172; Z '98-143.
Methods of, Z '00-372; Z '04-246.
COMBATIVENESS. Z '01-295; Z '05-216; Z '06-296.
"COME OUT OF HER," Rev. 18:4; Z '00-3; Z '05-302; **Z '06-343, 344.**
COMFORT. 2 Cor. 1:3-5; Isa. 61:1-3; Rom. 15:4; Z '00-214; **Z '04-291.**
COMMANDMENTS. Ten, F 364; Z '02-204.
Of Jesus, Z '05-125.
COMMUNION. See **"MEMORIAL SUPPER."**
COMMUNISM. Acts 2:44-47; D 473-481; Z '02-7, 8; Z '06-84.
COMPROMISE. Spirit of dangerous, Z '97-204.
CONFESSION of faith necessary, Rom. 10:10; Z '02-72; Z '00-149.
CONSCIENCE, Acts 24:16; Heb. 9:14; Jno. 16:2; Acts 26:9; A 12; **Z '97-171,** 234.
A defiled C., Z '99-215.
A misguided C., Z '02-324.
Not to be trifled with, Z '06-153.
The accusing and excusing C. of the heathen, Rom. 2:15; F 351; Z'04-216.
CONSECRATION. Rom. 12:1; A 196, 198, 346; E *210*, 193; F 78; **Z '99-138,** 269; T 119; Z '06-15.
Typical and antitypical, F 78; T 41-48; Z '03-437.
Consecration of children, F 529; Z '01-346.
Refusal to C., F 125, 154, 683.
See **"BEGOTTEN," "SACRIFICE," "SANCTIFICATION."**
CONSIDER. "Him," Heb. 12:3; Z '01-93; Z '04-38.
"C. one another," Heb. 10:24, 25; Z '98-163; Z '05-106.
CONTENTMENT. Heb. 13:5, 6; Z '98-7, 243; Z '00-22.
CORNELIUS. Acts 10; F 680; Z '02-107.
CORNER-STONE. Christ the chief, 1 Pet. 2:6-8; Isa. 28:16; A 82; **C 329.**
COVENANT. Unconditional,—Noachic, Abrahamic, Davidic and New C., **Z '02-342.**
Abrahamic, Gen. 12:22. Date, B 45; A 292; B 85; Z '97-79; Z '07-8.
Abrahamic C., sealed, Z '06-334. C. of Blood, Z '07-58.
Law C., added, Gal. 3:19, 24; Z '97-81; Z '00-325; Z '01-180; **Z '04-315.**
(A conditional C.), Z '07-8; T 34.

Law C., and the Jew, Z '02-251. C. of Salt, Z '06-333.
New, E *466*, *478*, 455, 468; Z '97-82; Z '00-297; Z '06-94; Z '07-9; T 33.
COVETOUSNESS. Z '98-219, 224, 238.
CREATION. Of the heaven and earth, Gen. **1:1**; F 17, 18; Z '01-203.
Creative week, F 29-58.
C. of man, E *325*, 301; F 37-46; Z '01-206.
New C., F 59-84.
The groaning C. Rom. 8:22; A 98, 251; D 424; T 84, 89.
CREATURE, the New C. See **"MIND," "FAITH," "HEART," "WILL."**
CREED REVISION. See **"PRESBYTERIAN."**
CROSS. See **"CHRIST."**
CROSS-BEARING. Z '03-342-347; Z '04-155; Z '05-153.
Self-denial vs. Cross-bearing, Z '00-118.
CUP. Lu. 22:20; Z '01-72-76; Z '04-141. See **"MEMORIAL SUPPER."**
C. (experiences) "the Father pours," Lu. 22:42; Mark 10:38; Z '99-116; Z '01-79, 91; Z '04-139.
C. of the Lord and C. of devils, 1 Cor. 10:21, 22; Z '95-273.
CURSE. Upon the earth, Gen. 3:17; Z '02-191.
Upon mankind, E *421-434*, 405, 420; Z '05-327.
CYRUS. See **"TYPES."**

DAILY BREAD. Matt. 6:11; Z '02-202.
DAILY LIFE. Helpful rules, Z '97-145; Z '98-83, 99; Z '00-332.
See **"PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS."**
DANIEL. Book of, Z '99-165; Z '05-279.
Experiences of, Z '99-165-172, 182-186.
Prayer of, Z '99-184; Z '05-297.
DARKNESS. "Outer," Matt. 22:13; Z '01-61.
Symbolic of ignorance, 1 Thess. 5:4; Isa. 60:2; 1 Pet. 2:9, 10; A 18; T 90.
DARWINISM. F 22; Z '05-261.
DAVID, King. See **"TYPES."**
"D. Son and Lord," E *143-162*, 129-147.
DAWN. Millennial, see **"PRESENT TRUTH."**
DAY Signifies any definite or special period of time, A 138, 139; Z '01-205.
Days of Creation, 7,000 years each, F 19.
A day for a year is Bible usage in symbolic prophecy, *e. g.*, Num. 14:33, 34; Ezek. 4:1-8; Dan. 9:24-26; 12:11, 12; Rev. 11:2, 3; B 91.
"Thousand-year day," 2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 90:4; Gen. 2:17; F 332.
"D. of Vengeance," Isa. 63; 34:8; Mal. 4:1; James 5:1-6; Isa. 13:1-13; Ezek. 7; Joel 2; Zeph. 1 and 3; Vol. D; Z '06-329.
"Lord's Day," Rev. 1:10; Z '05-168.
"D. of his coming," Mal. 3:2; Z '05-378.
"This day," (to-day), F 669.
Jesus' three days in the tomb, Matt. 12:40; Lu. 24:46; 1 Cor. 15:4, 20; Levit. 23:11; Z '04-168; Z '05-180.
"2300 days," Dan. 8:14; C 95. "1290 and 1335 days," Dan. 12:11, 12; C 82-94.
DEATH. The penalty for sin, Gen. 2:17; 3:17-19; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Psa. 37:22, 28, 38; Rom. 5:12, 19; 6:23; A 140, 205; E *352*, 328.
"Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; Z '96-125.
Dead, how raised. F 714. Death-bed repentance, Z '98-40.
"Body is dead," Rom. 8:10; Z '03-171.
"Dead who die," Rev. 14:13; C 240.
Gospel preached to the dead, 1 Pet. 4:6; Z '03-363.
"Dead with him," Rom. 6; F 436.
"Not the God of the dead," Lu. 20:37; Z '06-287.
"Covenant with D., Isa. 28:18; E *389*, 369; Z '01-164.
The Second D., A 242; E *353*, *399*, 330, 380; F 167; Z '02-294; T 40.
Death called "sleep," E *352*, 329; Z '00-120; Z '05-92.
DEVIL. See **"SATAN."**
DISCIPLE. Acts 11:26; Z '04-27.
Terms of discipleship, Z '05-111.
"D. all nations," Matt. 28:19; Z '01-153.
See **"APOSTLES," "CHRISTIAN."**
DISCIPLINE, Z '00-22. See **"CHASTENING."**
DISPENSATIONS. And epochs, Eph. 1:10; A 242.
Called worlds, 2 Pet. 3:6, 7, 13; A 65-75.
Parallel D., B 201-249; Z '05-179.
DOCTRINE. Importance of right D., 1 Tim. 4:16; Titus 1:9, 13; 2:1, 2, 7, 8; 1 Tim. 1:3, 4, 10; 4:1, 6, 13; 6:3, 4; 2 Tim. 1:13; 2:2, 14-16; 3:10; 2 Tim. 3:14-17; 4:2, 3; Rom. 16:17; Heb. 13:9; Gal. 1:8, 9; 2 Cor. 13:5; F 315; Z '04-46.

Called "spirits," 1 Jno. 4:1; F 638; Z '97-198.
"Not endure sound D.," 2 Tim. 4:3; Z '03-189.
DOOR. Of the Tabernacle, T 20; Of the sheepfold, Z '99-64.
Shut, Matt. 25:10; C 195; Z '00-236; Z '05-100; Z '06-314.
Of knowledge, E *181*, 167.
DOUBLE-MINDED man, Jas. 1:8; Z '98-211.
DOUKHOBORS, Insanity of, Z '02-323.
DOWIEISM. F 631; Z '01-211, 259; Z '02-376.
DREAMS. And visions in general, Z '01-315; Z '03-41, 429; Z 05'-84.
DUTY, and obligations of husbands and wives, F 494-517; Z '99-155; Z '02-303.

EARTH. Destiny of, Eccl. 1:4; Isa. 45:18; Matt. 5:5; Psa. 119:90; A 69; Z '03-63; Z '05-262. "Yield increase," Z '04-15. Restored E., D 647.
Symbolic E., social order, Zeph. 3:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:7, 13; Rev. 21:1; A 69; D 269.
Illustrated by Great Pyramid, C 318.
EASTER. Change of date, F 479; Z '95-160; Z '98-68.
See "**PASSOVER,**" "**MEMORIAL SUPPER.**"
ECONOMY. F 563-566; Z '05-45.
EGYPT. Plagues of, Exod. 7:12; Z '97-216; Z '01-361. See "**TYPES.**"
EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, EIGHTY-ONE, A. D. Close of general call.
See "**CALL.**"
EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-EIGHT, A. D. Resurrection of sleeping saints, B 217-235; C 180, 234-242; Z '04-229; Z '06-314, 317.
EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-FOUR, A. D. Lord's return. B 173-200; C 84; Z '04-229, 251, 342-344; Z '05-186.
EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-TWO, A. D. Year of world, 6000. B 42-54; Z '04-342.
ELDERS. Election and qualifications of, F 243-252; Z '95-261; Z '00-195; Z '05-296; Z '06-90, 187.
Proper attitude of E., Z '06-309-311. Women not eligible, F 280.
ELECTION. Rom. 8:29; Eph. 1:4; 1 Pet. 1:2; A 96, 193; E *264*, 243; F 163-193; Z '05-197.
Fleshly Israel's E., Deut. 4:33-37; 7:6; Amos 3:2; Rom. 3:1, 2; A 298; B 203-208; C 223; F 176.
See "**FREE GRACE**" and "**PREDESTINATION.**"
ELEVENTH-HOUR CLASS. Matt. 20:1-16; C 223; Z '00-237.
Comfort for, Matt. 24:40; C 225, 204-208; D 609.
ELIJAH. Antitype of, Mal. 4:6; B 249-266; Z '01-214; Z '04-236, 251; Z '05-376.
Ravens of, Z '04-219.
ELISHA and Elijah, as types, Z '04-253, 278.
END "of the ages," 1 Cor. 10:11; F 206.
"Time of the E.," Dan. 11:27-40; C 23-59.
"The End (or object) of Life," Z '00-275.
ENDURANCE. Patient-E., Lu. 8:15; 21:19; Heb. 10:36; 2 Tim. 2:3; Matt. 24:12, 13; 1 Cor. 13:7; Heb. 12:2, 3, 7; Z '01-115-120; Z '02-152.
Jesus' Endurance, E *134*, 121; Z '96-83. See "**SUFFERING,**" "**CHASTENING,**" "**PATIENCE.**"
"**ENOCH, ELIJAH AND THE SENTENCE,**" Gen. 5:23, 24; Heb. 11:5; Jude 14; Z '04-166, 254.
ENVY. Z '05-296; Z '01-299.
EPHOD. Z '03-205.
EPHRAIM. Edom, Ariel, and Esau, figures of Christendom, D 14-20; Z '02-333; Z '04-351.
EPISCOPAL. Part in Federation of Churches, Z '04-198.
ESAU. Gen. 25:27-34; Heb. 12:16, 17; Z '01-87, 266.
ETERNAL TORMENT. Unscriptural. E *375*, 354; Z '01-25. See "**HELL.**" Tracts Nos. 53, 71, 72.
EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE. C 119. See "**BEAST**" and "**UNION.**"
EVE. How ransomed? Z '97-38.
Human race not "in Eve." E *110-112*, 100-103. See "**ADAM.**"
EVIL. "The Permission of Evil." A 117-136. The E. God creates, Amos 3:6; Z '95-58. See "**PERMISSION OF EVIL.**"
EVIL SPEAKING and surmisings. Titus 3:2; F 291-294; Z '00-71; Z '02-188, 219, 311; Z '03-425; Z '04-23; Z '05-213-215. See "**TONGUE.**"
Berean Lesson on, Z '06-137, 165.
EVOLUTION. Theory of, A 30, 31; E *21*, *22*, 21, 22; F 40, 41; Z '02-147; Z '03-84, 143; Z '05-261; Z '06-35, 68, 116.
Refuted, F 55-58; Z '05-7.
"Bible vs. Evolution," Z '98-347.
FAITH. What it is, Heb. 11:1; E *125*, 112; F 688; Z '95-134; Z '02-255.

Justification by, Rom. 5:1; 10:10; Jno. 6:29; A 232; F 102-110; Z '00-188; Z '03-69, 168.
F. in Christ necessary, 1 Cor. 1:18, 21, 23, 24; Jno. 20:31; 17:20; 3:36; Acts 13:37-39; Rom. 10:8-14; Z '97-278; Z '03-69; Z '05-187.
Fight of, Z '98-153-159. Paul's fight, 2 Tim. 4:6-8; Phil. 3:13, 14; 1 Cor. 9:26, 27; Z '95-249; Z '97-74-76; Z '01-295; Z '05-216.
Life of, Heb. 10:38, 39; Z '95-93.
F. the gift of God, Eph. 2:8; Z '98-107; Z '01-156.
Trials of,— why permitted, Z '98-326; Z '00-120.
Weak in the, Rom. 14:1; Z '02-169.
F. and works, Jas. 2:20; Z '97-154; Z '04-46; Z '05-299; Z '06-123.
Full assurance of, Z '00-169. Power of, Z '02-310.
Increase F., F 691; Z '96-86, 162; Z '98-247; Z '99-3; Z '00-170; Z '04-89.
Power of F., Z '02-310.
F. cures, etc., F. 630-654; Z '96-147, 161, 177, 193, 206; Z '00-142; Z '02-375; Z '06-42.
"Household of F," Who are? Z '00-368. Service to, Z '98-228.
Berean Lesson on F., Z '05-73. F., in M. Age, F 107.
See "WORKS," "DOCTRINE," "JUSTIFICATION."

FALL OF MAN. Gen. 3; Rom. 5; A 140; E *329*, 305; F 612-615; Z '95-84; Z '02-259. See "EVOLUTION."

FALLING AWAY. Z '95-93; Z '98-133, 224. See "BRETHREN."

FASTING. Z '96-194; Z '98-45. Antitypical, Z '99-140; Z '02-140; Z '06-266.

FATHER. "Life-giver," E *109*, *110*, 99, 100; Z '97-52-54; Z '02-63.
God, the F. of the Church, 1 Pet. 1:3; Jas. 1:18; Jno. 1:12, 13; Gal. 4:31; E *158*, *159*, 143, 144.
Christ the everlasting F. of the world in M. Age, Isa. 9:6; E *156*, *469*, 141, 458; Z '97-55; Z '04-367. See "GOD."

FEAR. "Let us F., Heb. 4:1; Z '05-349. "Spirit of F., E *213*, 196.
Proper F., Psa. 34:9; Mal. 3:16; Z '98-112.
Jesus' F., Heb. 5:7-10; Z '95-105-107.

FEDERATION. See "UNION."

FEELING, re the **HIGH CALLING.** Z '05-286.

FEET. Of Jehovah, Isa. 60:13; Zech. 14:4; D 647.
Of Christ, Psa. 91:11, 12; Isa. 52:7; C 301; Z '95-96.

FEET WASHING. Jno. 13:4-17; Z '98-122; Z '99-78; Z '04-141; Z '05-87, 106, 118.
See "HUMILITY," "MEEKNESS."

FELLOWSHIP. See "FRIENDSHIP."

FIRE. Symbol of trouble, Lu. 3:16; Zeph. 3:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:7, 12; A 69, 334; Z '00-26; Z '06-95, 120.
Symbolic of trial, temptation, 1 Pet. 4:12; Mal. 3:2; Z '01-118; Z '05-378.
"Lake of F.," the second Death, Gehenna, Rev. 20:14; 19:20; 21:8; Z '01-40.
"Strange F," Lev. 10:1-11; Z '95-158; T 40.
See "SYMBOLS."

FIRST-FRUITS. 1 Cor. 15:20, 23; Jas. 1:18; Z '01-124.
Waiving of, Lev. 23:5, 6, 11, 15-17; Z '98-68.

FLESH. Warfare against, Rom. 8; Z '00-329; Z '01-70; Z '03-345; Z '04-57; Z '06-41.
Works of, Gal. 5:19-21; Z '96-194; Z '00-228.
Jesus came in, E *84*, *103*, *135*, *320-324*, 77, 93, 122, 295-299; Z '98-375.
Jesus' F., the price paid for the world's redemption, Jno. 6:51; B 129; E *438-440*, *452-464*, 424-426, 440-453; Z '01-75. See "BLOOD."
"F. and blood," (human nature), Heb. 2:14; 1 Cor. 15:50; E *439*, *459*, 425, 446; Z '95-195; Z '03-108. "Garment spotted with the F.," Jude 23; Z '02-63.
"F. and bones," Lu. 24:39; B 128; Z '98-174.

FLOOD. The, Gen. 7 and 8; 2 Pet. 3:6; F 23-29; Z '99-251; Z '01-220.
Symbolic, Dan. 9:26; 12:5-7; B 71; C 65.
F. typical of "harvest" of Gospel Age, Lu. 17:26; Z '06-111.

FOOD. F 558-562; Z '05-280.
Flesh F., Z '01-207; Z '04-95.

FORGIVENESS. Eph. 4:32; Lu. 17:3; Matt. 18:21, 22; 1 Jno. 1:9; E *470-474*, 459-464; Z '96-196; Z '97-310; Z '00-218; Z '06-122.

FORTY. The number, Z '05-180.

FREE AGENCY OF MAN. A 119, 120, 124; Z '99-264; Z '06-316.

FREE GRACE. A 96, 114; Z '01-21. See "ELECTION."

FRENCH REVOLUTION. C 52-54; Z '05-179.

FRIENDSHIP. "David and Jonathan," Z '95-290. With the world, 2 Cor. 6:14-18; Eph. 5:11; 1 Jno. 2:15, 16; F 604-608; Z '96-66. Two planes of, Z '03-333. See "BRETHREN."

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT. Gal. 5:22, 23; E *196*, *224*, 180, 206, 207.
FUNERAL SERVICES. F 328.

GENEROSITY, commended, Z '04-220; Z '05-45; Z '06-331.
GENESIS. F 20; Z '01-203.
GENTILES. "Heathen." Properly "nations." Eph. 2:11; Z '00-124, 190, 295.
Diagram of heathen nations, A 16. To be enlightened, Isa. 11:10; 49:6; 60:3; Jer 16:19; A 104; D 648.
"Times of the G.," Lu. 21:24; B 73-102. Latest view concerning end of, Z '04-197, 250, 296.
GETHSEMANE. See "CHRIST JESUS."
GOAT. Lord's and Scape G., Z '04-127; Z '05-233; T 59, 68.
GOD. See "JEHOVAH," "CHARACTER." God's methods of choosing, Z '05-363.
God's will, how discerned, Z '02-42. Godhead, F 77; Z '02-278.
GOG AND MAGOG. Ezek. 38; D 554, 626, 640.
GOLDEN RULE. F 375; Z '02-188; Z '05-213; Z '06-202.
G. R. in business, D 521.
GOSPEL. "Which is true G.?" Lu. 2:10; A 149; Z '00-10; Z '01-19.
"Preached for a witness," Matt. 24:14; D 567; Z '01-282.
"G. preached to the dead," Z '03-363. Gospel Age, A 222. See "AGE."
GRACE. Of God, Tit. 2:11-14; Gal. 5:4; Rom. 5:15; 2 Cor. 6:1; Eph. 2:8; Z '98-102; Z '00-335. "Once in Grace, always in G." (?), Z '98-107.
Growing in G. and knowledge, Z '03-71, 199.
GRATITUDE. Col. 3:15; Z '96-171, 210; Z '00-331. Importance of, Z '02-286.
GREAT COMPANY. Rev. 7:9, 14; A 240; F 127; Z '97-160; Z '02-303; Z '04-313; Z '05-124, 221, 232; Z '06-153, 251, 318.
Resurrection of, F 707. Rank of, F 129.
Other names, "Tribulation Saints," "Scape Goat," "Foolish Virgins," T 68-72; Z '96-191; Z '01-96.
GROANINGS. "Which cannot be uttered," Rom. 8:26; E *311*, 287.
"We groan within ourselves," Rom. 8:23; F 77; Z '02-40.
"The whole creation groaneth," Rom. 8:22; A 98, 251; D 424; T 84, 89.

HABIT. Z '99-117; Z '03-414. Habit of thought, Z '95-250.
HANDS. Laying on of, Acts 6:6; 8:17; 1 Tim. 4:14; 5:22; F 283-285; Z '96-148.
HARLOTRY OF CHURCH. 2 Cor. 11:2; Rev. 17:5; B 277; D 25.
See "BABYLON."
HARVEST. A 223; C 121-225; D 644; Z '95-45.
The Three Harvests, Z '01-37. "Harvest Siftings," Z '06-228-237.
HEAD. Christ the H. of the Church, Eph. 1:22; 1 Cor. 11:3; Eph. 4:15; 5:23; Col. 1:18; 2:19; 1 Pet. 2:7; A 82, 242; Z '05-351; T 27, 36.
See "ANOINTED," "BEHEADED," "HUSBANDS," "WOMAN."
HEALING. See "FAITH."
HEALTH. Care of, Z '04-186. Children's health, F 559.
HEART. Keep it pure, Matt. 5:8; 12:34, 35; Prov. 4:23; Z '99-214; Z '00-358; Z '02-358; Z '05-140, 230; Z '06-73, 119.
"New Heart," Ezek. 36:26; Z '99-186. "If H. condemn," 1 Jno. 3:20; Z '00-228. H. symbolic of the mind, the will, the new nature, Z '99-58. See "WILL."
"Importance of a right heart," Z '04-23.
HEATHEN. See "GENTILES."
HEAVEN. Jno. 14:2; Z '00-365. "A place and a condition," C 327; Z '96-290. "Heathen in H.," Z '04-215.
Treasures in, Matt. 6:19; Z '95-132; Z '01-55.
Symbolic, 2 Pet. 3:7, 12; Matt. 24:29, 35; Isa. 34:4; A 69, 318; D 258, 552, 598, 602.
"Heavenlies," Eph. 2:6; T 22.
HEBREWS. Epistle to, Z '01-179. See "ZIONISM."
HELL. E *375-400*, 354-379; Z '96-274. "Hell Cycle," Z '06-115. "A New Hell," Z '05-20. H. cut from creed, Z '06-148. Tract No. 53; Tract No. 72.
HEREDITY. Ex. 20:5; Jer. 31:29, 30; Ezek. 18:2, 3; Z '98-181; Z '00-220; Z '05-327.
HIGHER CRITICISM. Z '97-67; Z '99-179, 259, 275; Z '00-180; Z '01-163-171; Z '02-163, 167, 244, 262; Z '03-115, 211, 387, 390; Z '04-131, 134, 147, 199, 339, 355; Z '05-4, 5, 147, 164, 165. See "BIBLE."
Tract No. 71.
HOLINESS. 2 Cor. 7:1; Heb. 12:14; 1 Pet. 1:15; 2:5, 9; E *213*, 196; Z '97-160; Z '00-70; T 118.
HOLY SPIRIT. See "SPIRIT."

HOME. Duties and obligations of the H., F 494-508, 523-531; Z '00-77, 78; Z '01-96. See "HUSBANDS," "WIVES."
HONESTY. Z '02-29.
HOPE. 1 Cor. 13:7; Heb. 6:11; 11:1; Z '97-248, 265; Z '00-169.
H. of "glory," Rom. 5:2; 1 Jno. 3:3; Eph. 1:18; Col. 1:27; A 81; C 227; Z '03-147; Z '05-187. "Saved by hope," Z '06-12.
Hopes true and false, D 515; F 660.
HOUSE. Of Servants, of Sons, Heb. 3:5, 6; 1 Cor. 10:18; Gal. 6:16; A 145; B 204-209.
"Both Houses," Isa. 8:14; B 26, 229-241; Z '98-360.
H. "desolate," Matt. 23:38; Z '05-109; Z '02-335.
"Earthly H. and H. from heaven," 2 Cor. 5; Z '97-304.
HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH. See "FAITH."
HUMILITY. 1 Pet. 5:5, 6; Matt. 23:11, 12; Lu. 14:11; 18:14; Phil. 2:5-10; Z '97-295; Z '98-25; Z '00-67, 196, 206, 285; Z '01-86, 187; Z '04-138; Z '05-249, 297; Z '06-71, 168, 187, 248. "Berean Lesson," Z '05-107.
See "FEET-WASHING," "MEEKNESS."
HUSBANDS. 1 Pet. 3:7; Eph. 5:25; F 494-508, 523-531; Z '99-155; Z '01-96.
See "HOME," "WIVES."
HYPNOTISM, PSYCHIC PHENOMENA, Etc., Z '96-215; Z '99-264; Z '00-142; Z '05-23.

IDOLATRY. 1 Jno. 5:21; Z '98-134, 325; Z '04-189; Z '06-302.
IGNORANCE. No excuse for, Z '99-112. Saves none, A 101; Z '05-78.
IMAGE. Of the Beast, Rev. 13:14-17; C 119; D 581; Z '97-19; Z '00-4, 5.
See "BEAST."
Nebuchadnezzar's dream, Dan. 7; Z '04-134.
IMMORTALITY. 1 Tim. 1:17; Jno. 5:26; Rom. 2:7; 2 Tim. 1:10; 2 Pet. 1:4; A 184, 225; E *401-420*, 383-404; F 726; Z '00-383; Z '03-62; Z '04-88; Z '05-228; Z '06-147. Early Fathers on, Z '04-182. Tract No. 81.
INCARNATION. Theory erroneous, Jno. 1:14; E *103*, 94.
INFIDELITY, Etc. Z '02-340; Z '05-150. 164, 165. Tract No. 71—"Reply to Ingersoll."
INIQUITY. Psa. 32:2; Rom. 4:7, 8; Z '98-124.
INSPIRATION. Of Scriptures, A 37; Z '96-175; Z '01-168. See "BIBLE."
Of apostles. See "APOSTLES."
INSURANCE. F 578.
INTEMPERANCE. See "TEMPERANCE."
INTOXICATION. Z '03-44; Z '06-92. Noah's, Z '99-250.
Spiritual I., Z '01-285; Z '04-331.
ISAAC. See "TYPES."
ISHMAEL. See "TYPES."
ISRAEL. Ex. 1:13; A 292-300; B 73, 173; Z '98-359; Z '99-143; Z '01-361, 382. Restoration of, C 243-300. Spiritual I., Gal. 6:16; B 204, 246; Z '98-133; Z '05-110, 236.
"Israelites indeed," Jno. 1:47; Z '99-63, 68; Z '01-183.
See "ANGLO-ISRAEL."

JACOB. See "TYPES."
"Jacob's trouble," D 552; Z '04-365. Jacob and Esau, Z '01-266.
JAMES. Epistle of, Z '96-233; Z '97-38; Z '99-67.
JEALOUSY. Z '03-330.
JEHOVAH, LORD, Signifies, "The Self-existing One," E *43*, 40.
Creator, Z '01-203. "God First," Z '02-100.
"Goodness and Severity of," Z '04-53. Interest in World's Affairs, Z '04-204. Providences of, Z '02-69, 173, 223.
Father of all men? Z '02-63. Ways higher than man's, Isa. 55:8, 9; A 10; Z '05-205. "To us one God," I Cor. 8:4-6; E *58-90*, 54-82.
How he "works in us." Phil. 2:12; Z '04-22. See "GOD."
Unchangeableness of, Z '05-379.
JEPHTHAH'S VOW. Judges 11:30; Z '01-287, 333.
JEREMIAH. Book of, Z '05-250.
JERICHO. Josh. 6:8-20; Z '95-196; Z '02-299.
JERUSALEM. Lu. 21:20-24; D 584; Z '96-116, 223. The New J., Rev. 21:10; Z '01-31, 199; Z '05-170.
Earthly J. restored, D 624-632. See "ZION."
JESUS. See "CHRIST."
JEWELS. Mal. 3:17; Z '98-363; Z '02-333. Tract No. 81.
JEWS. See "ZIONISM," "ISRAEL."
JOB. Z '95-57, 93.
JOHN. Baptist, Matt. 3; Lu. 3:1-17; B 249-266; Z '95-9; Z '00-21.
"The John (disciple) Class," Z '05-167.
JONAH. Z '04-164; Z '05-166. See "TYPES."

JORDAN. See "TYPES."
JOSEPH. See "TYPES."
JOSEPHUS. B 56, 57; Z '00-108.
JOSHUA. Long day of, Z '04-102.
JOY. "Set before him," Heb. 12:2; E *132*, 118; Z '04-201.
J. of Church, F 677; Z '96-53; Z '00-137; Z '05-125.
JUBILEE. B 173-200; Z '98-268; Z '05-180.
Papal J., Z '99-279.
JUDAH. Zech. 12:7; C 294; Z '98-286. Typical of Protestantism, Z '98-360.
JUDAS. Z '04-142; Z '05-120; Z '06-118, 119, 333, 344.
His knowledge, Z '02-383.
J., Ananias and Sapphira, Z '03-142.
JUDGMENT. Day of, A 137-147; E *488*, 480; Z '02-116; Z '06-316.
Of the Church, F 395; Z '99-30, 41; Z '05-378.
Of angels, Z '00-175; Z '07-296-300; S 113.
Of "quick and dead," Z '02-109; Z '03-188.
Prince of this world judged, Jno. 12:31; Z '01-13.
Self-J., F 395-419.
"Krino, Krisis, Krima," Z '99-38.
"After this the J.," Heb. 9:27; Z '01-181; T 87.
JUSTICE. Divine J., Psa. 89:14; E *474*, 463, 464; Z '03-216; Z '04-206.
Basic principles of J. and Love, Z '04-330; Z '02-231; Z '06-351.
J. and Mercy, Z '00-70, 219; Z '05-287. See "MERCY."
Justice, etc., divine attributes, E *36*, *37*, 34, 35; Z '06-23.
"Relative claims of Love and Justice," Z '02-265.
"Satisfaction of Justice," Z '05-53; Z '06-22; Z '07-10-12.
JUSTIFICATION. Rom. 3:24-27; 5:1; A 232; E *456*, 444; F 100; Z '03-435; Z '06-316.
Actual J., F 102, 107.
Reckoned J., F 103-110; Z '07-63.
J. and the Ancient Worthies, F 110.
J. and works, F 108.
"Justifying faith," Z '03-69.
Are all the justified called? Z '04-255.
Lapsing of J., F 125, 126, 130; Z '05-233.
J. of children, F 532, 684.
Knowledge necessary to J., F 97, 98; Z '01-286.
See "FAITH."
KEY. To God's Plan,—"In Due Time," A 105.
"Of knowledge," Lu. 11:52; Z '99-150.
"Of Kingdom of Heaven," Matt. 16:19; Acts 2:14-40; 10:33-46; E *233*, 214.
"Of David," Rev. 3:7; B 24; C 195.
"Of hell and death," Rev. 1:18; Z '01-189.
KINGDOM. The, Dan. 2:44; Matt. 3:2; A 236, 273-306; B 99; C 61, 235, 301; Z '00-313. See "PARABLES."
"Cometh not with observation," Lu. 17:20; A 288; B 142, 144.
"Our Lord's return in relation to," B 103-172.
Its establishment, D 615-646. Purgatorial K., Z '03-324.
"Least and great in," Matt. 5:19; F 259; Z '03-359.
Essentials to a share in, Z '05-13.
"Two Phases of," A 288-297; D 617-620, 629; Z '96-248.
See "MILLENNIUM."
KINGDOMS. Of this world, Dan. 2:31-45; A 245-272. To become Christ's, Rev. 11:15; A 68; B 148; Z '02-357.
KNOWLEDGE. Jno. 8:32; 17:3; 2 Pet. 1:2-5. Four ways of knowing, A 122.
Importance of, A 21-28; Z '02-173, 231, 232; Z '05-206, 207.
Increases responsibility, Matt. 11:20-30; Z '00-134.
An evidence of faithfulness, Z '02-26; Z '03-207.
First gift of God to the redeemed race, Z '03-435.
K. in Mill. Age, Z '05-186-188. Knowledge and Grace, Z '03-70, 199.
K. and Love, Z '00-184; Z '03-42; Z '06-301. Berean Lesson on, Z '05-135.
"Shall we know each other there?" Z '04-346.

LAW. L. of God written in Adam, Z '97-229. On tables of stone, D 631.
Laws of Moses, A 43, 44. The L. Covenant, Z '06-267.
See "COVENANT."
L. of New Creation, F 349-359; Z '00-282; Z '06-297.
Royal L. in the Mill. Age, Z '98-202. See "GOLDEN RULE."
L. and Gospel in relation to the Church, Z '06-203.
L. a "schoolmaster (pedagogue)," Gal. 3:24; Z '94-350. (See E. D.)
"Laws of Nature vs. laws of God," Z '02-228.
Going to Law, 1 Cor. 6:1; Z '02-30.

LAYING ON OF HANDS. F 283; Z '02-139.
LAZARUS. Z '05-91.
LEAVEN. Lu. 12:1; 1 Cor. 5:7; F 464; Z '98-101, 293. See "**PARABLES.**"
LIBERTY. In Christ, Z '97-74; Z '98-340; Z '02-170; Z '05-346.
Perfect Law of, F 377; Z '02-168; Z '06-295.
LIFE. In general, A 207. L. and everlasting life, Z '04-190.
Breath or spirit of, Gen. 2:7; E *330-334*, 305-309.
L. and Immortality, 2 Tim. 1:10; E *401-420*, 383-404; Z '04-87.
"End or object of," Z '00-275.
LOAF. One, the Church, 1 Cor. 10:16, 17; F 465; Z '01-75.
Wave loaves, Lev. 23:15-17; Z '98-68.
LORD. See "**CHRIST,**" "**JEHOVAH.**"
Taking his "name in vain," Z '04-73.
LOST. Mankind, Lu. 15:1-10; 19:10; A 177; Z '00-298.
LOST TRIBES. See "**ANGLO-ISRAEL.**"
LOT, LOT'S WIFE. D 607; Z '95-202; Z '01-255.
LOVE. The seal of the holy Spirit, E *267*, 246. Law of New Creation, F 349-378.
The principal thing, F 367; Z '03-55; Z '05-123-125; Z '06-188.
"Sum of all the graces," Z '97-244; Z '00-347; Z '06-246.
"Abiding in divine L., conditional," Z '02-171.
Duty (*phileo*) and disinterested (*agape*) L., Z '01-149; Z '07-63.
The Mark, F 369-375; Z '04-121.
To neighbor, Z '06-78, 201, 301. To all men, Z '03-121; Z '06-79.
"Selfishness even in L." Z '05-118.
L. of God, Z '05-139. How we should love God, Z '06-201, 300.
Love and knowledge, Z '03-42. L. and justice, Z '02-265; Z '04-330.
Berean Lessons on, Z '06-196, 245, 277, 319. Brotherly L., Z '05-230, 268, 295, 327, 359.
Unclassified refs., Z '05-213, 216, 349, 364.
LUST. 1 Jno. 2:16; Jas. 1:13; Z '98-212; Z '01-70.

MAMMON. Z '02-222, 223. See "**SELF.**"
MAN. Creation of, Psa. 8:4-8; Gen. 2:7; E *325-400*, 301-381.
"In our image," Gen. 1:26, 27; A 174; F 39; Z '01-206.
"M. and woman in God's order," F 491.
Free agency of, F 175. See "**FREE AGENCY.**"
"Facts in Human Biology," Z '99-254.
"Male and female distinctions to cease," Z '01-206; T 100.
See "**ADAM,**" "**FALL.**"
MAN OF SIN. See "**ANTICHRIST,**" "**BEAST.**"
MANNA. See "**TYPES.**"
MARK. Of the prize, Phil. 3:13, 14; F 187-190, 369; Z '01-6-10; Z '04-56.
See "**LOVE.**"
MARRIAGE. 1 Cor. 7:25-40; Heb. 13:4; 2 Cor. 6:14; 1 Cor. 7:1-9; F 491-518; Z '02-360.
Marriage engagements, Z '02-346.
MARTYRS. Z '01-94; Z '05-222.
MARY. Magdalene, Lu. 7:36-50; 8:2; Z '01-127; Z '00-138; Z '06-120.
"The Mary Class," Z '05-105. The anointing by, Jno. 12:1-11; Z '00-378; Z '05-103-107; Z '06-330.
New dogma,—"Assumption of the Virgin Mary," Z '04-71.
MASS. Z '02-64, 151; Z '03-44; Z '06-101. See "**ABOMINATION.**"
MEDDLING. Conscientious, F 583.
MEDIATOR. 1 Tim. 2:5; A 104; E *91-176*, 83-162; Z '01-180-182; Z '07-7, 47.
See "**CHRIST.**"
MEDICINE. Use of, by the consecrated, F 631; Z '96-168, 208; Z '98-289.
See "**FAITH.**"
MEEKNESS. Matt. 5:5; Gal 5:23; Psa. 25:9; Z '98-7; Z '06-72, 311.
Berean Lesson on, Z '05-107. See "**HUMILITY.**"
MEETINGS. F 309-328; Z '95-216; Z '02-308.
"**DAWN** Circles," Z '95-276. Disputes in M., Z '02-169.
See "**ASSEMBLING**" and "**CHURCH.**"
MELCHIZEDEC. Heb. 5:7, 10; 7:1-12; C 322; F 72; T 26, 30, 50.
MEMORIALS. Three, Z '96-42.
MEMORIAL SUPPER. Z '98-67; Z '01-72; Z '05-86; Z '06-99, 333.
MERCY. Z '98-197; Z '05-230; Z '06-73. See "**JUSTICE.**"
MESSENGER. Of Jehovah, Mal. 3:1; Z '05-376. See "**DOWIEISM.**"
"Go, ye swift messengers," Isa. 18, Z '04-230. See "**ANGELS.**"
METHOD. Jesus' M., Z '00-45; Z '01-135. See "**CHRIST.**"
Apostles', Z '02-40. Colporteurs'. See "**COLPORTEURS.**"
Suggestions re good M. of presenting Truth, Z '01-154, 176; Z '00-56.
Question M., Z '00-14.

METHODISM. "Restatement of M. Faith," Z '06-372.
MILLENNIUM. A 73, 215, 222; E *240*, *488*, 221, 479; F 69; Z '01-37, 42, 47, 128, 198-202; Z '05-220.
Papal M., B 353; C 57.
No "call" in M., F 93. World in M., Z '02-334.
See **"AGE," "KINGDOM," "RESTITUTION."**
MIND. The new, Rom. 12:2; A 195-204.
Taught of God, E *218-220*, 201, 202. Conflict between new mind and flesh, F 599-603; Z '06-297. "Double-minded," Jas. 1:8; Z '98-211.
Keep mind pure, Z '96-180.
"Spirit of a sound M., 2 Tim. 1:7; E *271-284*, 249-262; Z '98-53; Z '00-166; Z '06-153. "Be of one mind," Z '01-294. See **"HEART," "SPIRIT," "WILL."**
MIRACLES. A 61; Z '02-329; Z '05-73, 45; Z '04-77.
What are M.? Z '05-29. Object of, Z '05-41; Z '06-109.
Necessity for M. is past, Z '04-29.
"Is a belief in M. essential to Christianity?" Z '02-339.
MIRACLES — OLD TESTAMENT.
Aaron's rod that budded, Num. 17:6-8; Z '02-328; T 122.
Awakening of dead by touching Elisha's bones, 2 Ki. 13:21; Z '98-249.
Brazen Serpent, Num. 21:4-9; Z '02-329.
Daniel delivered from lions, Dan. 6:10-23; Z '05-295.
Deadly pottage corrected, 2 Ki. 4:38-41; Z '98-231; Z '04-284.
Death of Korah, Dathan, Abiram, Num. 16:31-35; Z '02-327.
Death of Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:1-11; Z '02-237; Z '06-120; T 119.
Death of Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6:7; Z '03-377.
Elijah fed by ravens, 1 Ki. 17; Z '04-219.
Elijah and prophets of Baal, 1 Ki. 18; Z '04-232.
Elijah translated, 2 Ki. 2:11; B 260; Z '04-251; Z '98-222.
Fall of Jericho, Josh. 6:6-20; Z '02-299.
Fiery furnace, Dan. 3:14-28; Z '99-168.
Gehazi's leprosy, 2 Ki. 5:25-27; Z '98-238.
Jordan divided by Elijah, 2 Ki. 2:7, 8; Z '98-221.
Jordan divided by Elisha, 2 Ki. 2:14; Z '04-279.
Jordan stopped, Josh. 3:14-17; Z '02-296.
Manna, Ex. 16:14-35; Z '04-200.
Naaman healed, 2 Ki. 5:10-27; Z '04-299.
Red Sea divided, Ex. 14:21-30; Z '01-382.
Sennacherib's army destroyed, 2 Ki. 19:28-37; Z '98-325.
Shunammite woman's son awakened, 2 Ki. 4:25-37; Z '04-284.
Smitten rock, Ex. 17; Num. 20; Z '98-133; Z '01-376; Z '02-282.
Sun and moon stayed, Josh. 10:12-14; Z '95-118; Z '98-328.
Sun dial, 2 Ki. 20:9-11; Z '98-328.
Syrian army smitten and cured, 2 Ki. 6:18-20; Z '04-302.
Ten plagues of Egypt, Ex. 7-13; Z '01-361.
Widow's cruse of oil, 1 Ki. 17:10-16; Z '04-218.
MIRACLES — NEW TESTAMENT.
Æneas, paralytic, cured, Acts 9:33, 34; Z '02-105.
Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5:1-11; Z '02-28.
Barren fig-tree cursed, Matt. 21:19; Mark 11:21; Z '99-68.
Blind Bartimeus, Mark 10:46-52; Z '00-349.
Canaanite's daughter healed, Matt. 15:22-28; Mark 7:24-30; Z '04-89.
Centurion's servant, Lu. 7:2-16; Z '06-108.
Dorcas awakened, Acts 9:36-43; Z '02-105.
Draught of fishes, Jno. 21:4-17; Z '01-147.
Ear of Malchus restored, Lu. 22:51; Z '99-118.
Elymas, sorcerer, blinded, Acts 13:11; Z '02-141.
Feeding 5,000, Matt. 14:15-21; Jno. 6:1-11; Z '04-73.
Impotent man healed, Jno. 5:1-17; Z '05-43.
Jairus' daughter awakened, Lu. 8:41-56; Z '00-119.
Jesus walking on sea, Matt. 14:22-33; B 191; Z '00-184.
Lame man healed, Acts 3:1-10; Z '02-8.
Lazarus raised, Jno. 11:30-45; Z '05-91.
Man born blind, healed, Jno. 9:1-11; Z '05-73.
Man with palsy, healed, Lu. 5:17-26; Mark 2:1-12; Z '00-60; Z '04-39.
Nobleman's son healed, Jno. 4:43-54; Z '05-28.
Paul's "conversion" and sight restored, Acts 9:1-20; A 183; Z '02-76.
Paul cures maid having spirit of divination, Acts 16:16-19; Z '97-181.
Paul and Silas liberated from prison by earthquake, Acts 16:26; Z '97-200
Peter's mother-in-law healed, Mark 1:30-34; Z '04-30.
Peter delivered from prison, Acts 12:5-17; Z '02-136.
Son of widow of Nain raised, Lu. 7:11-16; Z '06-110.
Ten Lepers cleansed, Lu. 17:11-19; Z '00-330.

Unclean spirit cast out, Mark 1:21-26; Z '04-28; Z '06-58.
Various miracles by Paul, Acts 19:12; Z '96-164; Z '03-72.
Water turned to wine, Jno. 2:1-11; Z '05-10.
Woman with issue of blood healed, Lu. 8:43-55; Z '96-33.
MISSIONS. A 14-18. Diagram, A 16. Foreign M., Z '97-63; Z '01-281.
The world's hope not in M., Z '01-264.
Cost of M., Z '04-35.
Proper and improper incentives toward, Z '05-276; Z '06-69.
MOHAMMEDANISM. Z '00-275-277.
MONEY. The love, use and abuse of, Matt. 6:24; 1 Tim. 6:9, 10; Z '98-42; Z '99-205, 265; Z '01-54, 100, 141; Z '06-332.
Lending to the Lord, 2 Cor. 8:9; Z '97-260.
Riches a hindrance, Z '00-348.
The silver question in prophecy, Jas. 5:1-6; D 385; Z '96-227; Ezek. 7:19; Zeph. 1:18; Z '98-331. Tithing, Z '99-150, 268.
"Mammon of unrighteousness," Lu. 16:9-11; Z '00-317, 318.
MORMONISM. Z '99-59; Z '02-376.
MOSES. Z '01-345, 359; Z '03-116. Books of, A 43.
Type of Christ, Head and Body, D 629; Z '01-259, 375. See "**TYPES.**"
Smiting the rock twice, Num. 20:11; Z '02-282.
"What M. shewed at the bush," Lu. 20:37; Z '04-346.
A lesson from life of M., Z '06-311.
MURMURING. Z '98-246; Z '02-249.
MYSTERY. Hidden M. of God, Col. 1:27; Rev. 10:7; A 77; E *162*, 146; Z '03-148; Z '06-124; T 127.
Of Iniquity, 2 Thess. 2:7; B 271-361.
NAPOLEON. Dan. 11:36-45; C 39-59.
NATIONALISM. D 490.
NATIONS. See "**GENTILES.**"
NATURES. Distinct, A173-204. The consecrated, *not* of *two natures*, A 179, 180; E *217*, 199, 200.
Change of, 2 Pet. 1:4; A 196; E *161*, *406*, *466*, 145, 388, 455; F 63-80; Z '01-126; T 52-54. See "**CONSECRATION.**"
NEBUCHADNEZZAR. Dan. 2:31-45; A 252; B 79-93.
NEEDLE, "eye of," Mark 10:25; Z '06-269.
NEGRO. Gen. 9:20-25; Acts 17:26; Z '00-122, 296. "Not a beast," Z '02-213.
NEIGHBOR. "Who is my N.? Lu. 10:25-37; Z '06-200.
NEW COVENANT. See "**COVENANTS.**"
NEW CREATURE. See "**MIND,**" "**FAITH,**" "**HEART,**" "**CALL.**"
Test of the N. C., Z '97-312.
Foes of N. C., F 599, 658; Z '06-296.
New Creation, F 59-84.
NEW LIFE. In Christ, Rom. 12:1; Z '99-137; Z '00-41-43.
Living the, Rom. 12:9-21; 2 Pet. 1:2-12; Phil. 4:8; Z '97-263.
NICODEMUS. Jno. 3:1-16; A 277-282; Z '05-13.
NINETEEN HUNDRED, FOURTEEN AND FIFTEEN, A. D. Z '04-197, 229, 250, 296, 343, 365; Z '05-179.
NINETEEN HUNDRED, TEN, A. D. C 363; F 579.
NOAH. Z '01-220-223. Intoxication of N. excusable, Z '99-250; Z '02-216.
Noah's day typical, Matt. 24:37-39; Lu. 17:26-30; D 606.
See "**ARK**" and "**FLOOD.**"

OBEDIENCE. 1 Sam. 15:22; E *133*, 120; Z '00-3, 30, 333; Z '01-186; Z '03-220; A 143, 302.
OLIVE. See "**SYMBOLS.**"
OLIVE-TREE. Rom. 11:17-24; D 651; F 432.
ONE HUNDRED FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND. Rev. 7:3-8; Lu. 12:32; E *112*, 395; Z '99-67; Z '01-94; Z '05-199, 271.
ONE HUNDRED years of trial, Isa. 65:20; A 144; E *487*, 478.
ONENESS, of the divine family, Z '03-77; Z '05-122.
OPPOSITION. Matt. 5:11; Z '97-57; Z '99-123; Z '00-72, 180, 244, 245; Z '03-164; B 264. See "**PERSECUTION.**"
ORDER IN THE CHURCH. See "**CHURCH.**"
ORTHODOXY. Anomalies of, Z '00-179.
OVERCOMING. C 188; Z '99-73, 140; Z '00-74; Z '01-295; Z '05-232-234.
See "**FAITH.**"

PAPACY. Z '03-22; Z '05-52, 251, 309, 323, 356.
Papacy vs. Protestantism, Z '05-277.
Pagan and papal persecutions, B 330-353.
Papal Millennium, B 353.
See "**ANTICHRIST,**" "**BEAST,**" "**ROMANISM.**"

PARABLES. "In a parable the thing said is never the thing meant. It is a word-picture," Z '00-99, 151. Why used, Z '04-25; Z '06-124.
Barren fig-tree, Lu. 13:6-9; Z '00-25.
"Bread of Life," Jno. 6:32-35; Z '00-186.
"Bridegroom," Mark 2:19, 20; Z '00-79.
"Drag Net," Matt. 13:47-50; C 214.
"Eleventh Hour," Matt. 20:1-16; C 223; Z '00-237.
Fig-tree, Matt. 24:32, 33; D 602.
Good Samaritan, Lu. 10:25-37; Z '06-200.
Good Shepherd, Jno. 10:1-16; Z '05-88.
Great Supper, Lu. 14:15-24; Z '00-286.
Honored Seat at Feast, Lu. 14:1-14; Z '06-246.
Householder returning from Wedding, Lu 12:35-40; Z '04-122.
House on Rock, Matt. 7:24-29; Z '06-95.
Leaven, Matt. 13:33; Z '00-154.
Lost Coin, Lu. 15:8-10; Z '00-299.
Lost Sheep, Lu. 15:1-10; Z '00-298.
Many Mansions, Jno. 14:2; Z '99-88; Z '00-365.
Master and Servant, Lu. 17:7-10; Z '96-86
"Meat in Due Season," Lu. 12:42-46; Matt. 24:45-51; D 613.
Members of body cut off, Matt. 18:8, 9; Z '01-33.
Mustard Seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Z '00-153.
New Cloth, Old Garment, Matt. 9:16; C 160; Z '98-45.
New Wine, old Bottles, Matt. 9:17; C 160.
Pharisee and Publican, Lu. 18:9-17; Z '06-264.
Pounds, Lu. 19:11-27, Z '06-315; Z '07-63.
Prodigal Son, Lu. 15:11-32; Z '06-252.
Rich Churl, Lu. 12.16-21, Z '00-255.
Rich Man and Lazarus, Lu 16:19-31; E *396*, 376; Z '01-35.
Sheep and Goats, Matt. 25:31-46; D 644; Z '01-37.
Sower and Seed, Matt. 13 1-8; Z '06-123.
Strait Gate, Lu. 13:22-30, Z '96-57.
Talents, Matt. 25:14-30; Z '06-316.
Ten Virgins, Matt. 25:1-16, C 91; Z '06-312. See **"VIRGINS."**
Tower Building Proposal, Lu. 14:28-30; Z '96-287.
Two Creditors, Lu 7.41-43; Z '97-240; Z '00-138.
Two Debtors, Matt. 18:23-25; Z '06-120.
Unjust Judge, Lu. 18:1-7; Z '06-264.
Unjust Steward, Lu. 16:1-13; Z '00-315.
Vine, Jno. 15:1-11; F 207; Z '05-121.
Vineyard and Wicked Husbandmen, Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Lu. 20:9-19; Z '01-14, 348.
Water of Life, Jno. 4:5-15; Z '05-30.
Wedding Garment, Matt. 22:1-14; C 197; Z '98-136.
Wheat and Tares, Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43; C 135; Z '06-137.

PARADISE. Thief in, Lu. 23:39-43; F 667.
To be restored, 2 Cor. 12:4; 2 Pet. 3:13; A 27; D 648; Z '01-107, 198; Z '06-379.

PARALLEL DISPENSATIONS. B 201. See **"DISPENSATIONS."**
New Corroborative Evidence of, Z '05-179.

PARDON. E *470-474*, 459-463.

PARENTAL OBLIGATIONS. See **"DUTY."**

PARLIAMENT OF RELIGIONS. D 181-243.

PAROUSIA. See **"PRESENCE."**

PASSOVER. Ex. 12; Num 28:16, 17; Z '06-99. Jewish view of, Z '02-46.
Peculiar Discrepancy in dates of, Z '06-20.
Passover Trials, Z '03-118; Z '06-119.

PATIENCE. Rom. 5:3, 4; 8:25; 15:4, 5; 2 Cor. 6:4; 12:12, etc.
See Young's Concordance under abide, endure, patient, patiently, suffer, take and carry, translated from "hupomeno." Z '97-265; Z '01-115; Z '06-165.
Berean Lesson on, Z '05-196. See **"ENDURANCE."**

PAUL. The Apostle, Acts 9:1-20; Gal. 4:15; 6:11; Acts 23:5; 2 Tim. 4:7; F 215; Z '01-182; Z '02-42, 76. Bronze Medal of, Z '03-190.
"Thorn in the flesh," Z '97-74; Z '01-185.
Methods and teachings, Z '97-121, 137, 139, 168, 171, 187, 200, 203, 263, 281; Z '00-266; Z '03-38, 75, 140, 153, 156, 183-186; Z '05-346.
Earnest desire of, F 670
Assaulted by Higher Critics, Z '05-6.
P. vision of Christ, Z '06-381, 383.

PEACE. Jno. 14:27; 2 Pet. 1:1-4; Gal. 5:22; Z '97-114; Z '99-93; Z '01-138; Z '02-36.
Peace of God, Phil. 4:7; Z '98-153; Z '03-8.

Gospel of, Z '03-12, 13.
Peacemakers, Matt. 5:9; Z '00-71, 72; Z '04-108; Z '05-11, 230; Z '06-74.
PECULIAR PEOPLE. 1 Pet. 2:9; Z '03-405; Z '05-264.
PENTECOST. Lev. 23:15-17; Acts 2:1-13; E 227, 209; Z '01-174, 396.
PERFECTION. P. of being vs. P. of character, Z '95-107.
No P. in the flesh, Rom. 7:8; 1 Jno. 3:8; Z '98-25; Z '99-58.
"Perfecting holiness," 2 Cor. 7:1; Z '97-160; Z '00-228.
Through suffering, Heb. 5:7-10; Z '95-105-109.
Texts, Eph. 4:12, 13; 1 Jno. 2:5; 4:12; Col. 3:14; Heb. 6:1; Matt. 5:48; Col. 1:28; 4:12; Jas. 1:4; 3:2; Gal. 3:3.
PERMISSION OF EVIL. A 117; E 427, 411, 412; Z '01-377. See "EVIL."
PERSECUTION. Z '02-38, 59; Z '06-74, 75. See "OPPOSITION."
PETER. Z '01-147; Z '02-103; Z '03-53; Z '04-151. See "APOSTLES," "ROCK," "TRANSFIGURATION," "GETHSEMANE."
The Peter Class, Z '06-119.
PHARAOH. How "raised up," Ex. 9:16; F 173-176.
How God "hardened" his heart, F 176; Z '01-362, 380.
See "MOSES."
PHARISEES. Z '02-382; Z '06-169. See "PARABLES," "SADDUCEES."
PHRENOLOGY. As related to Restitution, Z '98-256.
PIERCED. "Look upon Me," Zech. 12:10; B 130; Z '02-283.
PIETY. Or "godliness," 2 Pet. 1:6; Z '96-222.
PILATE. Z '01-102; Z '06-364.
PLAN OF THE AGES. Eph. 3:11 (E. D. translation); A 219-243. Condensed, Z '96-246. Philosophy of, F 642, 643.
PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS OF TRUTH.
"Remember Lot's Wife," Z '95-202.
By thy Words Acquitted, by thy Words Condemned, Z '96-30.
Trials of Faith, Why Permitted, Z '96-54.
The Knowledge of God,— its Value, Z '97-114.
Raiment White and Clean, Z '97-159.
The Sum of All Graces is Love, Z '97-244.
Living the New Life, Z '97-263.
Falling Away from Steadfastness, Z '97-275.
Thou wilt guide me with Thy Counsel, Z '98-5.
Secret Faults and Presumptuous Sins, Z '98-22.
To Whom Shall We Go? Z '98-38.
Ye cannot Serve God and Mammon, Z '98-42.
Strong Delusions, Z '98-74.
Let Him that Thinketh He Standeth take Heed, Z '98-133.
The Christian's Warfare, Z '98-153.
Provoking One Another, Z '98-163.
Purify Your Hearts, Ye Double-Minded, Z '98-211.
Ye Serve the Lord Christ, Z '98-227.
Be Content with Such Things as Ye Have, Z '98-243.
Gathering the Lord's Jewels, Z '98-363. Tract No. 81.
Introspection, Z '99-107.
Unto the Pure, etc., Z '99-214.
Self-denial and Cross-bearing Conditions, Z '00-116.
Golden Rule, Z '00-261.
Christian's Course Delineated, Z '00-280.
Proper Christian Daily Living, Z '00-332.
Pressing toward the Mark, Z '01-6.
Accepted and Rejected Sacrificers, Z '01-52.
Patience as an Element of Character, Z '01-115.
"Lovest Thou Me more than These?" Z '01-147.
"Beheaded for the Testimony of Jesus," Z '01-227.
Balancing Earthly Good with Divine Favor, Z '01-243.
"Finally, Be All of One Mind," Z '01-294.
Decision in Character Building, Z '02-41.
God First, Z '02-100.
Yearly Reckonings,— Spiritual Accounts, Z '02-131.
Abiding in Divine Love,— Conditional, Z '02-171.
Let us put on the Armor of Light, Z '02-187.
Living by Every Word out of the Mouth of God, Z '02-245.
Journeying toward Canaan, Z '02-248.
Though Ye be Established, Z '02-307.
A Vessel unto Honor,— sanctified, Z '02-318.
"Rejoice in the Lord, Always," Z '03-5.
"Hold Fast that which is Good," Z '03-23.
The Apostle Peter's Exhortation, Z '03-53.
Oneness of the Divine Family, Z '03-77.
"Christ in You the Hope of Glory," Z '03-37.

"Ye know Your calling, brethren," Z '03-405.
Our Year-text for 1904, Z '04-21.
"My People do not Consider," Z '04-36.
Concerning Dancing, Dress, Levity, Eating Meat, F 596; Z '04-95.
Filled and Transformed, Z '05-10.
Perfume very precious, Z '05-103.
"Because the Days are Evil," Z '05-212.
"Full of Mercy and Good Fruits," Z '05-230.
"A Peculiar People," Z '05-264.
"Bear Ye one another's Burdens," Z '05-310.
Abstinence for the Sake of Others, Z '05-346.
Thoughts for the New Year, Z '06-3.
Blessedness superior to Happiness, Z '06-70.
"Take heed, lest ye be Devoured," Z '06-103.
"I have prayed for thee," Z '06-118.
Neither male nor female in Christ Jesus, Z '06-135.
"In Due Time," Z '06-165.
"Who is my Neighbor?" Z '06-200.
"It is high time to Awake out of Sleep," Z '06-245.
Pray without ceasing,—and humbly, Z '06-264.
"Not far from the Kingdom," Z '06-299.
"She hath done what She could," Z '06-330.
Gathering or Scattering,—Which? Z '06-342.
"A Christian Soldier's Battle," Z '06-295.
"To Purify the Sons of Levi," Z '06-308. Tract No. 76.

PRAYER. Jacob's model P., Gen. 32:9-12; Z '01-270. Solomon's, 1 Ki. 8:22-53; Z '96-252. Nehemiah's, Z '05-342. Daniel's, Z '05-297. Jesus', Z '05-136. "Our Father," Matt. 6:9-13; Z '06-203.
Proper and improper requests, Z '04-234.
To Whom Should We Pray, Z '06-397.
Public, Z '96-196. Family, F 687; Z '06-204.
Deferred Answers to, Z '06-170. Watch and Pray, Z '00-268.
Berean Lesson, Z '06-8, 37, 70, 103.

PREDESTINATION. A 193-195; Z '99-265; Z '00-189; Z '03-440. Tracts Nos. 69, 70.
Calvinism, A 114-116; Z '01-20. See "**ELECTION.**"

PRESBYTERIANISM. Creed Revision, Z '00-323; Z '01-84, 195; Z '02-181, 195; Z '03-19; Z '06-163.

PRESENCE OF THE LORD. At second advent, A 89; C 192. Judgment at, D 75.
Signs of, Matt. 24; D 563-614. Manner and Time of, B 103-245.
"Parousia," Z '98-259-278; Z '06-315.

PRESENT TRUTH. Promised, Lu. 12:35-45; Matt. 24:45-51; D 613.
Object of, B 30; Z '98-334. History of development, Z '99-86, 158; Z '06-228-237. Is it unreasonable? Z '99-42. Truth alone consistent, Z '04-44.
Attacks upon, Z '97-70; (Moorhead) Z '00-365; Z '02-277, 292.
Methods of serving and presenting, Z '02-40, 380; Z '04-93, 246.
Our Position, Z '06-20, 91. See "**SERVANT,**" "**SERVICE.**"

PRESUMPTION. Sin of, Psa. 19:12-14; Z '98-22.

PRIDE. Prov. 8:13; 14:3; 16:18; Isa. 25:11; Ezek. 16:49; Isa. 28:1, 3; 1 Jno. 2:16; 1 Pet. 5:6, 7; Z '99-80, 100; Z '02-359; Z '05-59, 215.
See "**HUMILITY.**"

PRIEST. A mediator, T 49. Typical, Ex. 28:28, 29; Heb. 9:6-12; 10:11-14. Antitypical, Heb. 3:1; 4:14; 13:10-15; 1 Pet. 2:5-9; Z '01-179; T 26-87. Proportion of typical and antitypical P., T 118.
The Royal Priesthood, Z '03-164. Priestcraft, Z '95-109, 130.

PRINCE. "Of this world," Jno. 12:31; Eph. 2:2; 2 Cor. 4:4; Z '01-13.
See "**SATAN.**"
"Fall like one of the princes," Psa. 82:7; C 239; Z '02-96; Z '03-109
"Princes in all the earth," Psa. 45:16; E *158*, 142.
"Prince of Peace," Isa. 9:6; E *156*, 141; Z '05-383.

PRINCIPLES. First, Heb. 5:12; 6:1; Z '95-265; Z '96-248.
Of righteousness, Z '98-95; Z '01-9.

PRIZE. See "**CALL,**" "**IMMORTALITY,**" "**MARK.**"

PROBATION. Future, A 105-116; Z '96-269; Z '01-22. Tract No. 74.
Proof texts, 1 Jno. 4:8; Jno. 3:16; Heb. 2:9; Lu. 2:10; 1 Tim. 2:5, 6; Jer. 31:29, 30. Of angels, S 101-119. See "**CHANCE.**"

PROHIBITION. Not a remedy, D 470.
Voting for License, Z '06-362.

PROMISES. Earthly, Gen. 13:14-17; Deut. 28; Psa. 45:16; A 293; Z '95-206. Heavenly, 1 Cor. 15:49-53; Rom. 8:17; Rev. 2:10, 17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 21; Jno. 14:3; 17:24; 1 Jno. 3:2, 3; 2 Pet. 1:3-11; Heb. 11:40; 2 Tim. 2:12; A 305; F 720-729; Z '96-28; Z '97-116; Z '03-147.
See "**CALL.**"

PROPHECY. Its study essential, 2 Pet. 1:19; 1 Thess. 5:20; A 13; B 15-32; Z '98-260. Prophets understood not, Dan. 12:8; 1 Pet. 1:10-12; A 57; B 23. Our Lord's, Matt. 24; D 563-614. False prophets (systems), Matt. 24:24; Rev. 20:10; D 580; Z '00-106.
PROTESTANTISM. Z '00-243; Z '04-309.
PROVIDENCE. Of God, Z '99-171, 185; Z '00-22, 249; Z '02-69; Z '03-174.
PRUNINGS. E *251*, *255*, 231, 234; Z '05-122.
PUNISHMENT. "Everlasting P.," Matt. 25:46; Z '01-37, 39; P., *i. e.*, "Everlasting destruction," Acts 3:23; 2 Thess. 1:9; E *21*, *354*, *405*, *409*, 21, 331, 388, 392.
See "PARABLES," — Rich Man and Lazarus.
PURGATORY. Z '92-339. Tract No. 58.
PURITY. See "HOLINESS," "HEART," "PERFECTION."
PYRAMID. God's Stone Witness, Isa. 19:19, 20; Job 38:3-7; C 313-376; Z '04-326; Z '05-261.

"QUICK AND THE DEAD." Acts 10:42; Rom. 14:9; 2 Tim. 4:1; 1 Pet. 4:5; Z '03-188; S 119. "Quickened bodies," Z '00-325; Z '06-111.
QUIETNESS. Job 34:29; 1 Thess. 4:11; Z '96-259; Z '97-230.

RACE. See "MARK."
Racial Differences, F 42 (note); Z '02-213.
RANSOM. "A Corresponding Price," (Young's Anal. Concordance). The ransom given by our Lord Jesus was a man's life for a man's life, Ex. 21:23-25; Levit. 24:17-21; Deut. 19-21; E *320*, *435*, *479*, 295, 421, 469; Z '95-203; Z '99-59. "Bought with a price," 1 Cor. 6:20 (and marginal refs.); Z '97-31; Z '02-302.
"Testified in due time," 1 Tim. 2:6; A 104, 105; Z '97-100.
Philosophy of, Z '01-286; F 110.
R., propitiation, atonement, the difference, Z '96-248.
To whom paid? E *460*, 447; Z '01-180. What guaranteed by, E *479*, 469; Z '01-250.
The man Christ Jesus a ransom for ALL, 1 Tim. 2:4-6; Heb. 2:9; Matt. 20:28; Lu. 2:10; Jno. 1:9; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15; Gen. 22:17, 18; E *435*, 421; Z '06-27.
R. and Restitution, A 149. See "CHRIST," "SAVIOR."
R.—Substitution, E *489*, 480.
R. denied (1) by denial that Jesus came in the flesh; (2) by belief that Christ is a man since his resurrection; (3) by expecting him to come again in the flesh, E *324*, 299; (4) denying we are "bought with a price," E *443*, *451*, 430, 438.
RECONCILIATION. 2 Cor. 5:17-20; E *495-498*, 487-490; Z '06-23.
REDEEM. See "RANSOM." Redemption, E *442-452*, 429-439.
RED HEIFER. Num. 19; Heb. 9:13; 11:32-38; Z '95-225, 258; T 107-112.
REFORMATION. The, Six points of conflict, Z '96-176; Z '05-179, 182-185.
R. costing Sacrifice, Z '03-72.
"Reform work," not our present mission, Z '00-264.
"R. by Surgery," Z '06-148, 355.
REJOICE. Z '00-235; Z '03-5-7; Z '05-365.
REMISSION OF SINS. See "BAPTISM," and "BINDING."
REPENT. "It repented the Lord," Gen. 6:5, 7; Z '96-203.
REPENTANCE. Z '97-313; Z '04-334. True R., '00-352; Z '04-62.
Death-bed R., Z '98-40. Of erring brethren. See "BRETHREN."
See "ESAU."
REPROOF. The Holy Spirit reproves, Jno. 16:8; E *315*, 291. Reproofs in the Church, F 300, 301; Z '03-189. Reproving the World, Z '00-126.
REST. Physical, Z '98-64. God's rest, Gen. 2:2, 3; F 46-51.
How we share God's R., Heb. 4:1-11; F 391. See "SABBATH."
RESTITUTION. Of all things, spoken by the prophets, Acts 3:19-21; A 149-172; E *155*, 140. "Length and Breadth of," Z '04-238.
To begin with Jewish nation, Rom. 1:16; 11:25-29; C 256; Z '97-229.
No. R. call, Z '00-236-240; Z '01-344; Z '02-375.
Not instantaneous, E *484*, *489*, 475, 480. See "RESURRECTION."
Texts: Gen. 12:2; Lev. 25:10 (type); Deut. 18:15; Psa. 46:9, 10; 72; 96:9-13; Isa. 2:2-4; 25:6-9, 35; Jer. 31:8, 9, 29-34; Ezek. 16:44-63; Dan. 2:44; Hos. 6:1-5; Joel 3:1, 2, 17, 18; Amos 9:11-13; Obad. 17, 21; Hab. 2:14; Zeph. 3:9; Hag. 2:6, 7; Zech. 8:20-23; Mal. 4:2; Matt. 11:23, 24; 12:41; 25:31-46; Lu. 2:10, 30-32; Jno. 1:9; 3:17; 5:25-29; Acts 3:19-23; 15:13-18; Rom. 5:18, 19; 14:9; 1 Cor. 15:21-23; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 1:10; Phil. 2:9-11; Col. 1:20; 1 Tim. 2:4-6; Heb. 6:13, 14; 8:11; Jude 14; Rev. 20:11, 12; 22:1-17; Z '01-198. Tract No. 52.
RESTORATION. See "ISRAEL."

RESURRECTION. True meaning of, F 702. Promises, Jno. 5:28, 29; 11:25; Acts 4:2; 17:31; 24:15; 1 Cor. 15:21, 22; Isa. 26:19-21; Jer. 31:16; Ezek. 37:12-14; Hos. 13:14.
Two R., Jno. 5:29; Acts 24:15; 1 Cor. 15:23; F 694-702.
"The First," "His R.," Rev. 20:6; Lu. 14:14; Acts 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 17:18; Rom. 6:5; 1 Cor. 15:42-53; Phil. 3:10, 11; 2 Tim. 2:18; Z '95-191; Z '98-219, 275; Z '03-14, 108, 109.
The general or "after R.," Matt. 22:23; Acts 17:32; 23:6-8; 1 Cor. 15:12, 13, 21; Heb. 6:2; 11:35; D 640; F 702-720; Z '04-345; Z '05-95.
With what body? F 721-729; Z '95-188.
R. power in Jesus, Z '06-108.
Recognition in R., Z '04-346.
The *hope* of the Church and the World, texts, F 664.
Beginning of the Church's R., Z '03-14.
RETRIBUTION. Matt. 23:35-38; Lu. 19:41-44; B 225; D 47; Z '98-147; Z '01-46; Z '03-216.
REVERENCE. Z '04-118; Z '06-300.
REVILE. Reviled for Christ's sake, Z '06-74. Revilers, Z '02-311.
RICHES. See "MONEY," "TREASURE."
RICH MAN AND LAZARUS. See "PARABLES."
RIGHTEOUSNESS. None righteous, Rom. 3:10, 23; Eccl. 7:20; E *113*, *274*, *423*, 102, 252, 407; Z '00-329; T 35, 36, 46, 122.
Who are the righteous? Z '03-69.
"Righteous and filthy still," Rev. 22:11; Z '05-173.
See "JUSTIFICATION," "ROBE," "PRINCIPLES."
ROBE. Of righteousness, Isa. 61:10; E *457*, 445; Z '97-159; Z '01-95, 107.
Wash R., Rev. 7:14; E *457*, 445; Z '97-160; Z '01-96.
ROCK. Peter's position in the Church, Matt. 16:15-19; F 220; Z '00-199-202.
Moses smiting R. See "MOSES."
"Rock of Offence," Isa. 8:14; B 241.
ROMANISM. Claims of modern R., Z '05-356. Attitude toward Bible, B 319.
Losses and gains of, Z '05-291. See "ANTICHRIST," "PAPACY."
R. in trouble, Z '06-339.
RULE. Rules for daily living, Z '05-213. See "GOLDEN RULE."

SABBATH. The Jewish (a memorial), Deut. 5:15; Z '94-357; F 381.
Sunday, the Christian's memorial of Christ's resurrection, F 383.
Sabbath Keeping, F 386-390; Z '06-106.
Type and Antitype, F 390. Pharisaical S., Z '06-107.
See "REST."
SACRIFICE. Rom. 12:1; F 486; Z '03-406; T 117.
S. and sufferings necessary, E *133*, 119; Z '06-270.
We should sacrifice *ourselves*, not others, Z '06-271.
See "CONSECRATION," "SANCTIFICATION," "SUFFERING."
SADDUCEES. Z '04-344.
SAINT. Psa. 50:5; Z '00-170. Meaning and proper application of the term, Z '02-104, 105. Saints of, Matt. 27:52, 53; Z '01-156.
See "PATIENCE," "JUDGMENT."
SALT. Covenant of Salt, Z '06-333.
SALVATION. "The Bible teaches not universal salvation, but an universal opportunity for salvation," 1 Tim. 4:10; E *476-480*, 466-470; Z '01-22.
S. called Resurrection, Z '96-246. "Work out your own S.," Phil. 2:12, 13; Z '00-343. See "HOPE," "RESURRECTION."
SAMARITANS. Z '05-30, 315. "Good Samaritan," see "PARABLE."
SAMUEL. Z '02-359; Z '03-215.
SANCTIFICATION. Jno. 17:17-19; 1 Thess. 4:3; E *262*, 241; F 133; Z '02-76.
Christ made unto us S., F 119; Z '03-437. See "CONSECRATION," "SACRIFICE."
SANCTUARY. The true Church, Dan. 8:10-26; C 95-120.
SATAN. History of, Isa. 14:12-18; Jno. 8:44; F 609-649. Personality of, (texts), F 609; Z '03-89. Spirit of, Z '01-86. Judgment of, Jno. 12:31; Z '02-191. Methods of, E *66-69*, 61-63; Z '06-40-45. Devices of, Z '04-30; Z '06-138; S 77. Power of, Z '02-287. Binding of, Rev. 20:1-3; Z '00-175. To be destroyed, Heb. 2:14; Rev. 20:9; Z '01-42, 219; F 619. See "SPIRITISM."
SATISFACTION OF JUSTICE. See "JUSTICE."
SAUL. Z '03-204, 218. S. and the Witch of Endor, S 19-25. See "TYPES."
SAVED. "Are there Few that be Saved?" (texts), Z '02-294.
"So as by fire," Z '04-46. "She shall be saved," 1 Tim. 2:15; Z '02-191.
SAVIOR. Christ, our S., Matt. 1:21; Jno. 3:16; 10:9; 11:50; 12:24, 32, 33; Acts 10:43; 13:39; Rom. 4:25; 5:6, 8, 10; 14:9; 1 Cor. 3:11; 5:7; 15:3, 21, 22; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15; Gal. 1:4; 2:21; 3:13; Eph.

2:16; Col. 1:22; 1 Thess. 1:10; 1 Tim. 2:6; 2 Tim. 1:10; Titus 2:14; Heb. 2:9; 5:8, 9; 9:14, 26, 28; 7:27; 10:10, 12, 14; 1 Pet. 2:21, 24; 3:18; 1 Jno. 2:2. See "RANSOM."

SCHOOL. Of Christ, F 369; Z '99-3, 56.
Of the Prophets, Z '04-252.
Sunday Schools, F 544.

SCIENCE. And the Bible, Z '97-37; Z '99-245; Z '01-83, 203. See "BIBLE."
"S. falsely so-called," Z '04-36, 261.

SCRIPTURES. See "BIBLE," "INSPIRATION."

SEA. See "SYMBOLS."

SECOND ADVENT. See "ADVENT" and "PRESENCE."

SECOND CHANCE. See "CHANCE."

SECOND DEATH. See "DEATH."

SECRET SOCIETIES. Joining, F 580. Trades Unions, etc., F 581.
See "VOTING."

SEED. Of Abraham, Gen. 22:17, 18; Gal. 3:16, 27-29; A 292; Z '97-83; Z '05-61, 377; T 33, 34. See "KINGDOM."

SELF. Z '02-187. Self-examination, E *249-265*, 229-244; Z '03-3.
S. defense, Z '02-30; Z '06-77. S. denial, Z '00-336; Z '05-281, 282.
See "CROSS-BEARING." S. control, Z '06-76. Berean Lesson on, Z '05-174. S. conceit, Z '00-74. S. satisfaction, 1 Cor. 10:11, 12; Z '98-133; Z '05-349; Z '06-265.
Selfishness, Matt. 6:24; Z '98-42; Z '04-57, 188; Z '06-332.
"Selfishness, even in Love," Z '05-118.

SERVANT. "Worshiping Fellow-servants," Z '96-305; Z '05-248.
"That Servant," Matt. 24:45-47; Lu. 12:42-44; B 163; D 613; F 274; Z '96-47, 139; Z '98-140; Z '99-86, 158; Z '00-250, 271; Z '04-125; Z '05-215; Z '06-90, 215, 216. See "PRESENT TRUTH."
"Who is blind but my Servant?" Isa. 42:19-21; Z '03-111.

SERVICE. Of the Lord, Col. 3:23, 24; Z '99-204; Z '00-5; Z '01-169.
See "PRESENT TRUTH."

SEX. S. distinctions to cease, Z '04-346; T 100.

SHEPHERD. And Sheep, Z '00-229. Two folds, Jno. 10:15, 16; Z '99-64.
Various classes of S., Z '05-91. "Sheep and Goats," see "PARABLES."

SICKNESS. The existence and reality of, Matt. 9:12; Lu. 10:9; 1 Tim. 5:23; 2 Tim. 4:20; Jas. 5:14, 15. Tract No. 78.
Causes and cure of, F 633; Z '96-165-167; Z '99-59; Z '01-63; Z '05-201.
Christ healing the Sick, Z '06-59.
Praying for physical healing of, F 637; Z '05-92-351. Tract No. 78.
Spiritual S., 1 Cor. 11:30; Jas. 5:14-16; F 638; Z '96-167.
Satan's power in S., F 638-642.
S. will cease, Rev. 21:4; Isa. 33:24; 35:10; C 304.
Soul sickness, F 145-151.
See "MEDICINE."

SIFTING. To be expected, 1 Cor. 11:19; 1 Jno. 2:19; 2 Pet. 2:1, 2; Matt. 18:6, 7; Z '98-248, 277, 333.
"Harvest Siftings," Z '06-228-237.

SIGN. "Of the Son of Man," D 597.
Signs of the Times, Z '06-51-54, 131, 324.
Signs and Tests, Z '05-202, 203.
"These Signs shall follow," F 637; Z '06-59.
"Voices of the Three Signs in Egypt," Z '07-276.

SILVER QUESTION. Z '96-227.

SIMONY. The attempt to purchase spiritual powers with money, Acts 8:18; Z '97-58.

SIN. All unrighteousness (imperfection) is sin, 1 Jno. 5:17; 3:4; Jas. 2:10; Z '06-121.
"All have sinned," Rom. 3:23; Eccl. 7:20; 1 Jno. 1:8; Job 9:20; 2 Chron. 6:36; E *423-432*, 407-418.
"Wages of," Rom. 6:23; E *421*, 404; Z '01-214.
S. a slavery, Z '05-59. Downward course of, Z '04-217.
A perpetual lesson, F 70. Only cure, Z '02-327. Forgiveness of, Z '04-40; Z '06-60-63, 121. Measure of Jesus' forgiveness of, '06-63.
Remission of, Z '00-23; Z '01-139. Vanishing sense of, Z '04-227.
Venial and Mortal S., Z '96-119. Presumptuous, Psa. 19:12-14; Z '98-22.
Covered S. blotted out, Acts 3:19; Rom. 4:6, 7; Psa. 32; 1, 2; Z '97-226; Z '06-62. Mixed, Z '03-63, 395.
S. "against the holy Spirit," wilful, unpardonable, "unto death," Matt. 12:31, 32; 1 Jno. 5:16, 17; E *292*, 270; Z '01-46; Z '03-63; Z '98-165, 166.
Christ not a *sinner*, but a *sin-offering*, 2 Cor. 5:21 (E. D.); Heb. 9:12-14; 10:4-12; 7:27; 1 Pet. 1:19; E *453-458*, *461*, 440-446, 450; Z '91-20.
"Begotten of God, sinneth not," 1 Jno. 5:18; E *255*, 235; Z '03-63; T 54.
Sinners vs. Wicked and Scorners, Psa. 1:1; Z '00-280.

SINGLE TAX. Not the remedy, D 494-515.
SLANDER. S. and Scandal, Z '99-71; Z '05-215; Z '06-188.
SLEEP. E *366-368*, 344-346; Z '00-120. Whole world "asleep in Jesus," 1 Thess. 4:14; E *352*, 328; Z '04-296. Spiritual S., 1 Cor. 11:30; Z '96-167. See "DEATH."
SOCIALISM. Not the remedy, D 482-490; Z '02-166; Z '03-4, 35; Z '04-115, 165, 198; Z '05-259, 340, 356; Z '06-356, 371.
S. vs. Christianity, Z '04-244, 245.
SODOMITES. Z '01-255; Z '04-109.
SOLOMON. Relation to Messiah, 1 Chron. 28:5-7; 1 Ki. 11:9-13; E *143-148*, 129-134.
Wisdom and greatness of, Z '03-444. Proverbs of, Z '96-250; Z '93-121.
Prayer of, Z '96-252. Temple of, typical, Z '03-441.
SON. Jesus the Son of God, Jno. 3:16, 17; 10:36; E *93-106*, 85-96. Jesus the Son of man, Matt. 13:41; 24:27, 37; 25:31; Mark 8:38; Jno. 6:62; E *163-176*, 149-162. "Like unto the Son of Man," Rev. 1:13; Z '05-167.
Adam a son of God, Lu. 3:38; E *116*, *120*, 105, 108; Z '00-299.
Privilege of the Church to become sons of God, Jno. 1:12; E *192*, 177.
"The sons of God," Gen. 6:2 (disobedient angels); E *115*, 104; F 619; S 104; Z '97-181.
SONG. Of Moses and the Lamb, Rev. 15:3, 4; Z '00-310; Z '03-442.
Of Solomon, Z '03-122.
"A New Song," Psa. 40:3; Z '01-247; Z '02-75.
SORROW. For sins, Z '98-105. Shall cease, Rev. 21:4; Isa. 35:10; T 76, 77.
SOUL. Gen. 2:7. What is the S.? E *344-373*, 320-352; Z '06-382. Tract No. 81. "Poured out S. unto death," Isa. 53:12; Z '01-121. Desire to prove "Immortality of Soul," Z '06-147.
SPIRIT. Of God, the holy Spirit, E *177-226*, 163-208. What is the S.? E *199*, 183.
How received? E *244*, *245*, *264-266*, 223, 225, 244-246. Various names of, E *182*, 167.
The Comforter, E *220*, *289*, 202, 267; Z '04-293. Various operations of, E *193*, 178; *197*, 182. Seal of, E *267*, 246. Witness of, Rom. 8:16; Gal. 5:22, 23; E *245-262*, 226-241. Mission of, E *207*, 191. Walking after, Rom. 8:4; Z '00-329.
Groanings of, Rom. 8:26, 27; E *311*, 287. Loss of, Z '98-151. S. fightings, E *210*, 193; F 626. "Breath of life," Gen. 2:7; Job 27:3; E *187*, *335*, 173, 308, 309.
"Spirit, Soul and Body," 1 Thess. 5:23; E *314*, 353.
S. poured upon the whole world in M. Age, Joel 2:28; E *235-242*, 217-222.
Spirit beings, A 182. See "ANGELS," "BAPTISM," "FEAR," "MIND," "PENTECOST," "PRAYER," "SATAN," "UNCTION."
SPIRITS. "Of just men made perfect," Heb. 12:23; Z '00-297.
"In prison," S 14, 101-119. "Communications between S. and Human Beings," Z '04-347.
SPIRITISM. Reality of, Ex. 22:18; Lev. 19:31; 20:6, 27; Deut. 18:10-12; 2 Ki. 21:2, 6; 23:24; 1 Chron. 10:13, 14; Isa. 8:19; 19:3; 29:4; Acts 16:16-18; 1 Cor. 10:20; Gal. 5:20; Rev. 21:8; F 619-624; Z '00-246; S 18.
Seducing S., 1 Tim. 4:1; F 621. Jannes and Jambres, 2 Tim. 3:8; Z '97-215. Saul and the Witch of Endor, S 19. Satanic manifestations at the Second Advent, 2 Thess. 2:9, 10; D 581; F 581-583; Z '06-166; S 75.
Forms of deception, Z '02-267. Increasing influence of, Z '05-23, 84, 116, 165, 228, 262; Z '06-85. Tract No. 75.
"STAMMERING LIPS." Isa. 28:11; Z '04-333.
STARS. Star of Bethlehem, Z '06-14. "Seven S.," Rev. 2:16, 20; Z '05-169. "Twelve S.," Rev. 12:1; D 590. Falling S., D 588. See "SYMBOLS."
STEPHEN. Z '02-43.
STONE. "S. of stumbling," Z '98-341. "Stones would cry out," Lu. 19:40; C 376; Z '05-108. See "ROCK," "SYMBOLS."
STRIPES. Lu. 12:47, 48; Z '00-201; Z '01-46.
STRIVING LAWFULLY. Z '02-264.
STUDY. Z '99-155; Z '02-318.
SUBMISSION. 1 Thess. 4:3; Z '99-4.
SUBSTITUTE. E *489-492*, 480-483.
SUFFERING. Of the Church, Rom. 8:17, 18; 1 Pet. 4:13, 16, 19; Col. 1:24; 2 Cor. 1:5-7; 4:17; Phil. 1:29; 3:10; Heb. 10:33; Z '96-165; Z '99-166. S. with Christ, 2 Tim. 2:12; C 209; Z '03-137; Z '06-26.
Necessity for, F 630-637. Perfect through, Heb. 5:7-10; E *133*, 119; Z '95-105-109. S., not to be sought after, Z '02-134.
See "CHASTENING," "TRIALS."

SUICIDE. Z '03-111; Z '04-52.
SWEAR. "Not at all," Z '06-76.
SWEAT. Christ's bloody, Lu. 22:44; E 137; Z '01-63; Z '02-206. Omitted by Vatican and Sinaitic II MSS., but contained in Sinaitic I MSS.
SYMBOLS. See "TYPES." Symbols can be understood by the Church only as an understanding of them becomes due, A 70.
Air,— power, government, especially spiritual, Eph. 2:2; C 238.
Arm,— support, strength, Ex. 6:6; Deut. 33:27; Z '96-29.
Babylon,— confusion, Christendom, Jer. 51:7; Rev. 17:5; C 154; D 23-28.
Baptism,— burial into Christ, Rom. 6:4, 5; F 441.
Beast,— Papacy, Rev. 13:2; B 271; C 112; Z '99-262; G ——
Beheaded,— self-will surrendered, Rev. 20:4; Z '01-227.
Blood,— consecrated life, Lev. 8:23, 24; T 45.
Blue,— faithfulness, Ex. 28:6; T 34.
Bonnet,— the wearer, not the head, Lev. 8:13; T 36.
Brimstone,— intensifies thought of destruction, Rev. 20:10; Isa. 30:33; A 318; Z '01-40.
City,— Religious government, Rev. 21:10; D 25; G ——
Clay,— imitation stone, the false kingdom, Babylon, Dan. 2:41; A 254.
Copper ("brass"),— perfect human nature, Ex. 27:1-7, 19; T 18.
Crown,— power to rule, Ezek. 21:26, 27; B 83.
Cup,— the experiences and discipline of life, as prepared by the Father for his children, Z '99-116; Z '01-91.
Dance,— expressive symbol of joy, 2 Sam. 6:14; Z '96-156.
Day,— symbolic time for a year, 360 days, Ezek. 4:6; B 91.
Dogs,— Gentiles, Matt. 15:27; Z '01-35; Z '06-170.
Door,— the first vail, consecration, Heb. 10:19, 20; T 20.
Dove,— peace, fit emblem of a meek and quiet spirit, the holy Spirit, Matt. 3:16; Z '00-27.
Earth,—society, Psa. 46:1-3; Heb. 12:26; A 318, 323.
Earthquake,— revolution, Rev. 16:18; A 336; G ——
Egypt,— the world, Hos. 11:1; Isa. 19:19-22; C 315.
Eye,— wisdom, Psa. 32:8; Zech. 3:9; Z '93-14; Z '98-5.
False Prophet,— system of error during the Gospel Age, Rev. 19:20; Z '01-42; G ——
Fat,— loving zeal, Lev. 3:14; T 57.
Feet,— last members of the Body, Psa. 91; Isa. 52:7; Z '04-8.
Feet-washing,— humility, service, Jno. 13:1-17; Z '05-106.
Field,— the civilized world, Matt. 24:40; 13:38; C 140; D 609.
Fig-tree,— Jewish nation, Lu. 13:6-8; Jer. 24; Matt. 24:32; D 604.
Fir,— mankind having everlasting life, Num. 19:6; T 109; Z '05-218.
Fire,— trouble, destruction, trials, Zech. 13:9; Zeph. 3:8, 9; Matt. 3:11; A 318; Z '01-33. See "TRIALS."
Flesh and Blood,— human nature, 1 Cor. 15:50; Z '03-108.
Flood,— deluge of Truth, Rev. 12:15, 16; C 65.
Forty,— symbolic of testing, trial, Heb. 3:8, 9; Z '05-180.
Gate,— entrance to the Court of Tabernacle, justification by faith, Jno. 10:9; 14:6; T 20.
Girdle,— diligence, service, Isa. 11:5; Z '98-310; T 30.
Gold,— divine nature, Rev. 3:18; T 18.
Grass,— mankind, Isa. 40:6-8; Z '92-77.
Hail,— hard, distressing Truth, Isa. 28:17; Z '01-164.
Hand,— power; uplifted hand, manifested power, Lev. 9:22; Ex. 3:20; 7:5; Z '01-179. Right hand, condition of favor, Psa. 16:11; Z '00-103.
Heavens,— ruling or spiritual powers, Hag. 2:6; 2 Pet. 3:13; A 318.
Hills,— "highest peaks" or kingdoms, Isa. 2:2; D 628; Z '02-358.
Horn,— power, Lev. 8:15; Dan. 7; C 76; T 42.
Horses,— false doctrinal hobbies, Isa. 31:3; C 316.
Image,— United Protestantism, the Image of Papacy, Rev. 13:14, 15; Z '05-99; G ——
Jewels,— "the little flock," Mal. 3:17; T 36; Tract No. 44.
Key,— authority, control, Matt. 16:19; Rev. 1:18; Z '01-189; Z '05-169; G ——
Lake of Fire,— Second Death, final and everlasting destruction, Rev. 20:14; 21:8; E 399, 403.
Lamp,— the Holy Scriptures, Psa. 119:105; C 92.
Leaven,— sin, hypocrisy, false doctrine, 1 Cor. 5:7; Matt. 13:33; Lu. 12:1; Z '00-154. See "LEAVEN."
Leaves,— professions, Mark 11:13-21; T 122.
Leprosy,— sin, Lu. 17:11-19; Z '04-300.
Light,— truth, Psa. 97:11; Isa. 8:20; A 20; Z '01-183.
Linen,— righteousness, Rev. 19:8; T 36, 114; G ——

Lord's Supper,— Christ's death, and the Church's participation in his sufferings, 1 Cor. 11:24-26; F 466.
Mammon,— selfishness, Matt. 6:24; Z '04-189.
Mantle,— authority and dignity, 2 Ki. 2; Z '04-279.
Meat in Due Season,— dispensational Truth, Matt. 24:45-51; D 613.
Milk,— first principles of the doctrine of Christ, Heb. 5:13; A 24; Z '04-93. See "WORD."
Moon,— light of the Mosaic Law, Rev. 12:1; D 590; G ——
Morning,— the Millennial Age, Psa. 30:5; A 9.
Mountains,— kingdoms, Isa. 2:2, 3; 11:9; Psa. 46:1-3; A 318.
Night,— the 6,000 years of sin's reign over mankind, Psa. 30:5; A 9.
Oil,— the spirit of the Truth, the holy Spirit, Matt. 25:1-10; Heb. 1:9; C 92; Z '06-314; T 37.
Olive,— light, peace, divine blessing, Zech. 14:4; D 650, 651.
Rain,— blessing, Psa. 72:6; Z '92-190.
Rainbow,— promise, Gen. 9:11-16; Z '94-30.
Rock,— Christ, 1 Cor. 10:4; Z '98-133.
Rod,— chastisement, discipline, Psa. 23:4; Z '03-413.
Salt,— the Church, Matt. 5:13; Z '06-75.
Scarlet,— the ransom, Ex. 28:6; T 34, 109.
Scepter,— right to rule, Gen. 49:10; B 83.
Sea,— restless masses of society, the wicked, Isa. 57:20; 60:5; A 318; D 596; Z '01-199.
Seed,— the Word of God, the Truth, Lu. 8:11; Z '00-152.
Serpent,— sin, Ex. 4:3; Z '01-376; Z '02-329.
Seven,— perfect, complete, the whole, Rev. 1:20; T 47.
Shekinah Light,— Jehovah's presence, Psa. 80:1; 99:1; Z '01-181.
Silver,— truth, Ex. 27:11-17; Psa. 12:6; T 114.
Six,— imperfection, evil, Jno. 2:6; Z '03-86.
Smoke,— remembrance, Rev. 19:3; Isa. 34:10; Z '01-42.
Stars,— light-bearers, the Twelve Apostles, Rev. 12:1; D 590. "Wandering Stars," false teachers, Jude 13; D 594. "Seven Stars," of, Rev. 1:16; seven epochs in history of true Church, Z '01-188.
Stone,— Kingdom of Heaven, Dan. 2:35-44; A 255. "Living Stones," saints, 1 Pet. 2:4-7; Z '00-199. "Stone of Stumbling," Christ and the Cross, B 257.
Sun,— Gospel light, Rev. 12:1; D 590; Z '01-201.
Sun of Righteousness,— the glorified Christ (Head and Body), Mal. 4:2; Dan. 12:3; Matt. 13:43; A 292; Z '01-202.
Sword, truth, the Word of God, Eph. 6:17; Rev. 1:16; Heb. 4:12; B 100; Z '05-170.
Tares,— Children of Error, Matt. 13:38; Z '06-138.
Throne,— glory, dignity, honor, power, Heb. 1:8; Z '97-151.
Veil,— flesh, Heb. 10:20; T 66, 67. Veil of Moses, earthly phase of the Kingdom, D 630, 631.
Valley,— the lowly and meek, Isa. 40:4; Z '92-77. Place of blessing, Zech. 14:4; D 653.
Vessels,— the Lord's consecrated people, Acts 9:15; Dan. 5:3; C 92; Z '99-175.
Vine,— the "*true* vine" represents the true Church, Jno. 15:1-11. The "vine of the earth," (Rev. 14:18-20); the false Church, Z '99-108; G ——
Virgin,— True Church, 2 Cor. 11:2; D 25.
Water,— Truth, Eph. 5:26; Jno. 4:10-14; C 65.
Wheat,— Children of the Truth, Matt. 13:38; Z '06-138.
Winds,— blowing winds seem to be a symbol of wars, Rev. 7:1-3; Z '98-208.
Winds,— "four winds," all parts of Nominal Church, Matt. 24:31; D 600.
Wine,— doctrine and spirit, true or false, Isa. 5:11-22; Matt. 9:17; Rev. 17:2; C 160; D 266; Z '02-334.
Women,— See "WOMAN."
Wood, hay, stubble,— traditions of men, and correspondingly unstable characters, 1 Cor. 3:12-15; A 321.
Yoke, "Servitude," Matt. 11:29; Z '00-137.

SYMPATHY. Heb. 4:15; Z '02-262. "Blessed are they that mourn," Z '00-68.

"**SYRIAN GUEST.**" The, Z '06-47.

TABERNACLE. Of Israel, A 244; Z '02-235, 238; T 19. "Feast of Tabernacles," Lev. 23:34; Z '05-55, 365. "T. Shadows," History of, Z '06-234.

TABLE. Of the Lord and of devils, 1 Cor. 10:21; Z '95-273. "Full of vomit," Isa. 28:8; Z '04-332. Two T. of the Law, D 631; Z '97-229. "Table Talks," Z '00-284; Z '06-249.

TALENTS. See "**PARABLES.**" "The one-talent man," Z '01-59.
TEACH. "Need not that any man teach you," 1 Jno. 2:27; E *304*, 281; F 259. Teachers in the Church, F 255-272. False Teachers, D 594.
TEMPERANCE, SELF-CONTROL. 1 Cor. 9:25; Phil. 4:5; Z '98-250. Berean Lesson, Z '05-174. Intemperance, Z '99-249; Z '01-285; Z '02-237; Z '06-92, 299.
TEMPLE. The Church the T. of the Holy Spirit, 1 Cor. 3:16, 17; Z '05-282, 315. Cleansing of spiritual T., C 95; Z '04-348. See "**SOLOMON.**"
TEMPT. To try or prove, Gen. 22:1; Heb. 11:17; Jas. 1:13; Z '04-7. "In all points like as we are," Heb. 4:15; E *122*, 110.
TEMPTATION. Of Jesus, E *123*, 110; Z '06-38. Of the Church, F 599-658; Z '06-120.
T. especially severe at Passover season, Z '03-118; Z '06-119.
T. does not imply sin, Z '00-32. "Hour of T.," Rev. 3:10; Z '01-117. See "**TRIALS.**"
TEN COMMANDMENTS. See "**COMMANDMENTS.**"
TESTING. See "**TRIALS.**"
THANKSGIVING. Z '00-332; Z '06-158. See "**GRATITUDE.**"
THEOSOPHY. Z '99-59; F 624; T 103.
THIEF IN PARADISE. Lu. 23:43; F 666.
THIRTEEN HUNDRED, THIRTY-FIVE DAYS. Dan. 12:12; C 83, 197. Ended A. D. 1874.
THOMAS. His doubts, Jno. 20:24-28; Z '01-140.
THOUGHT. Importance of pure T., Z '96-180; Z '99-214; Z '04-85.
"TILL HE COME." Z '05-324; Z '06-335.
TIME. Symbolic, Num. 14:33, 34; Ezek. 4:1-8 ("a year for a day"). Compare, Dan. 12:7; Rev. 11:2, 3; 12:6; B 89, 91. "Due Time," 1 Tim. 2:6; Rom. 5:6; Gal. 4:4; A 105. "Times and Seasons," Acts 1:7, 8; 1 Thess. 5:1; B 13-32. "Time of the End," or the "Day of his Preparation," Dan. 11; 12:4; Nahum 2:3; C 23-59; Z '05-179. "Times of the Gentiles," Lu. 21:24; B 73-102. See "**GENTILES.**" "T. of Trouble," typified by Egyptian Plagues, Ex. 7-12; Dan. 12:1; Isa. 13; Jer. 25:26-34; Mal. 4; Matt. 24:21, 22; A 307-342; D 269; Z '01-361; Z '04-197, 296; Z '06-111. "Safety in T. of T.," Zeph. 2:3; F 554; Z '96-189; Z '98-139. "T. of Jacob's Trouble," D 552. T. Parallels, B 196-243; Z '04-250, 296; Z '05-179.
Use of consecrated Time, Z '95-182; Z '00-234; Z '01-54. See "**TALENTS.**"
TIME OF TROUBLE. See "**DAY.**"
TITHING. Mal. 3:8-10; Z '99-150, 268.
TOBACCO. Z '95-182; Z '99-249; Z '03-45; Z '05-350.
TONGUE. Unruly, Jas. 3:2, 8-12; Psa. 39:1; Prov. 15:28; Eccl. 5:2; Col. 4:6; F 586; Z '99-67. See "**EVIL SPEAKING.**"
TOTTEN. See "**CHRONOLOGY.**"
TRADE UNIONS, INSURANCE, Etc. F 578-582.
TRANSFIGURATION. A vision, Matt. 16:28; 17:9; 2 Pet. 1:16-19; F 675; Z '06-182.
TRANSMIGRATION. "Of souls," Z '05-74.
TRANSUBSTANTIATION. Doctrine of. See "**MASS.**"
TREASURE. Matt. 6:19-21; 19:16-26; F 573-577; Z '00-348; Z '01-52. See "**MONEY.**" God's people, a peculiar T., Ex. 19:5, 6; Mal. 3:17; 1 Pet. 2:9; Z '98-363. Heaping up T. for last days, Jas. 5:1-3; D 274-283.
TRIALS. 1 Pet. 1:7; 4:12, 13; Z '01-115-120; Z '02-137; Z '05-378.
T. from unexpected quarters, Z '06-309. See "**DISCIPLINE,**" "**SUFFERING,**" "**FAITH.**"
TRIBULATION. Rom. 12:12; Z '97-265; Z '00-364. Rejoicing in T., 2 Cor. 12:10; Rom. 5:3; Z '02-40, 379; Z '03-7; Z '05-204.
Through much T., enter the Kingdom, Acts 14:22; Jno. 16:33; 2 Cor. 1:4; Z '97-140.
The Great T., D 570. See "**GREAT COMPANY.**"
TRINITY. E *58*, 54; Z '01-93; Z '02-278.
Trinitarianism vs. Unitarianism, Z '06-300.
TRUMPET. Seventh symbolic T., B 147; D 601.
TRUST. Confidence, Z '05-92. The Trusts, Isa. 5:8; Z '01-101, 137; Z '05-139. List of Financial T., D 360.
TRUTH. What is T.? Z '05-141. See "**PRESENT TRUTH.**"
TWELVE HUNDRED, NINETY DAYS, Dan. 12:11; C 83-89. Ended A. D. 1829.
TWELVE HUNDRED, SIXTY DAYS, Dan. 12:7; C 58, 64; Z '03-462. Ended A. D. 1799.
TWENTY-FIVE HUNDRED, TWENTY YEARS (Times of the Gentiles), Lu. 21:24; 606 B. C. to 1914 A. D. B 73-102; Z '98-267.

TWENTY-THREE HUNDRED DAYS, Dan. 8:14; C 105; Z '05-180. Ended A. D. 1846.

TYPES AND FIGURES. (See "SYMBOLS.") A type must not be used to teach a doctrine, but merely to illustrate one that is already taught in plain terms.

Aaron,— The Christ in the flesh, Head and Body, Lev. 8; T 29, 36; Z '01-376.
Aaron's rod,— Elect character of the Church, Num. 17: T 122.
Aaron's sons,— "The Body," Lev. 8; T 36, 40.
Abel,— The "wheat class," Gen. 4:4; Heb. 11:4; Z '01-88.
Abraham,— Jehovah, Rom. 4:17; Gal. 4:22; Z '92-101; Z '05-223; Z '06-313.
Adam,— "Christ, Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45; E *154*, 139.
Altar (brazen),— Christ — earthly rights and requirements, T 22.
Altar (golden),— Christ? spiritual rights and promises, T 120.
Ark of Covenant,— The Christ, the embodiment of Jehovah's plan, Eph. 3:3-11; T 121. Jehovah's presence, Ex. 25:22; Z '95-196; Z '96-155; Z '02-299; T 123.
Ark (Noah's), "The Lord's special protecting care," Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20; Z '01-220.
Balaam,— Class who fall away through covetousness, Jude 11; Z '98-224.
Body,— The Church, Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:12; T 36.
Brazen Serpent,— Christ, Jno. 3:14; Z '02-329.
Bullock,— Perfect sacrifice, Heb. 9:12-14; Psa. 51:19; T 51, 53, 96.
Cain,— rejected sacrificers, Jude 11; Heb. 11:4; Z '98-224; Z '01-88.
Canaan,— The new earth under Millennial conditions, Josh. 1:2; Z '02-299, 300.
Candlestick,— God's Church, Ex. 25:31-37; Rev. 1:20; 2:1; Z '01-189; T 115.
Cherubim,— Jehovah's attributes of Love and Power, Ex. 25:18; T 125.
Circumcision,— Circumcision of the heart, Rom. 2:29; Z '97-70.
Cities of Refuge,— Christ, Josh. 20:1-9; Rom. 8:1; Z '02-312.
Cyrus,— Christ, Isa. 44:28; 45:1-14; Z '99-175; Z '05-300.
David,— "Beloved,"— God's people in the present militant condition, 1 Sam. 16; Z '03-393.
Day of Atonement,— Gospel Age, Lev. 16:29-31; T 76.
Days of Noah,— Harvest of the Gospel Age, Christ's second presence, Lu. 17:26; D 606.
Dead Sea,— Dead world, Ezek. 48:8; Z '05-270.
Egypt,— The World, Hos. 11:1; Isa. 19:19-22; C 315; Z '98-134.
Egyptian Plagues,— Time of Trouble, Ex. 7-12; Rev. 18:4; Z '97-216; Z '01-361.
Eliezer, Z '06-313.
Elijah,— The Church. See "ELIJAH," 1 Ki. 17; B 249-266.
Ephod,— Covenants, Ex. 28:4; T 30.
Ephraim,— Nominal Christendom; Isa. 28; Z '02-333.
Esau,— Fleshly Israel, Rom. 9:6-14; Z '01-87. Christendom, Jer. 49:17; D 15.
Eve,— The Church, 2 Cor. 11:3; E *155*, 140.
Fiery Serpents,— Sin, Num. 21:6; Z '02-329.
Gideon,— Christ Jesus, Judges 7; Z '02-347; Z '05-382.
Girdle,— Servitude, Ex. 28:4; T 30.
Golden Calf,— Idolatry of wealth, Ex. 32:1-8; Z '02-222.
Hagar,— Law Covenant, Gal. 4:24, 25; Z '01-87; Z '07-9.
Herod,— Civil powers, Mark 6:17-29; B 261; Z '95-9.
Herodias,— Ecclesiastical powers of Christendom, Mark 6:17-29; Z '95-9.
Husband and Wife,— Christ and his Bride, the Church, Eph. 5:31, 32; T 36.
Isaac,— Seed of Promise, the Christ, Gal. 4:23, 28, 31; Z '01-87.
Ishmael,— Offspring under Law Covenant, Gal. 4:22, 23; Z '01-87. Tares in the Harvest, Z '01-88.
Israel (in some aspects),— World of mankind, 1 Jno. 2:2; Deut. 18:1; T 26.
Spiritual Israel, 1 Cor. 10:1-12; T 25.
Israel passing through the Red Sea,— Baptism of believers into Christ, 1 Cor. 10:2; Rom. 6:3, 4; Z '98-133.
Jacob,— Natural Israel, Rom. 11:26, 27; D 625. Spiritual Israel, Rom. 9:10-16; Z '01-87. Twelve sons of J.,— The twelve Apostles, 1 Ki. 18:31; Rev. 21:14; B 246.
Jerusalem,— The Heavenly City, Gal. 4:26; Rev. 3:12; 21:2; Z '01-31, 199.
Jezebel,— Mystery of Iniquity, Rev. 2:20; Z '04-217.

John, Baptist,— The Church, especially in Harvest of Gospel Age, Matt. 11:14; B 253.
Jonah,— The Church, Z '05-166.
Jordan,— Death, Josh. 3:15-17; Z '02-299. Consecration, Z '02-300.
Joseph,— Christ, Head and Body, Gen. 37-47; Z '99-156.
Joshua,— The Christ, Josh. 1:1-11; Z '02-284.
Jubilee,— Restitution, Lev. 25:9-13; Acts 3:19-21; B 175.
Keturah,— Restitution or New Covenant, Gen. 25:1; E *117*, 106; Z '07-9.
Kings of the East,— Royal Priesthood, Rev. 16:12; Z '99-175; G——
Lamb,— Christ, 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; Rev. 5:6; E *39*, 37; Z '98-68.
Levites,— Justified believers, "brethren," Rom. 12:1; 1 Chron. 23:27-29; T 26, 117, 118. Also type of whole Church, Num. 3:12, 13; Deut. 18:1, 2. The "Great Company," F 124, 168.
Lord's Goat,— The "little flock," Lev. 16:9; Col. 1:24; T 61.
Manna,— Christ and his Truth, Jno. 6:31-35; Z '02-202, 300. "Hidden M,"— Immortality, Rev. 2:17; T 122.
Melchizedec,— The Christ glorified and reigning, Heb. 5:5-10; 7:1-17; Z '96-68; T 26. See "MELCHIZEDEC."
Moses,— The Christ, Head and Body, Acts 3:22; D 629. The Law, Lev. 8:15; T 41; Z '02-282.
Priesthood,— The "little flock," 1 Pet. 2:9; Rev. 5:10; T 26, 118.
Rebecca,— The Church, Gen. 24; Z '92-100. See "ISAAC." Z '06-313.
Red Heifer,—Ancient Worthies, Num. 19; Heb. 9:13; T 107.
Sarah,— Abrahamic Covenant, Gal. 4:23-31; E *116*, 105; Z '07-9.
Saul, "The Christ of God,"— anointed,— 1 Sam. 10:24; Z '03-206.
Scape-Goat,— Great Company, Lev. 16:21; T 68.
Shew-bread,—"Bread of presence," of fellowship with God, Ex. 25:30; Z '00-227; T 15, 21.
Sodom and Gomorrah, Sin; Their destruction,— the Second Death, Gen. 19; Jude 7; Z '01-253.
Solomon,— Solomon's reign represented the Church glorified, and at rest from all her enemies, 1 Chron. 22:9, 10; Z '03-393.
Tabernacle in the wilderness,—"The *two conditions* of all who undergo a change of nature from human to spiritual," Ex. 25-27; T 19.
Table of Shew-bread,— The Church as a whole, Phil. 2:16; T 115.
Tables of Stone,— Two Covenants, Ex. 32:34; D 631; Z '97-229.
Temple,— The Church in Glory. See "SOLOMON" and "TEMPLE."
Vails of Tabernacle,— First vail, will of the flesh, Rom. 6:4-6; T 22. Second vail, body of flesh, Heb. 10:20; T 22, 66. See "VAIL."
Vail of Moses,— Earthly phase of the Kingdom, Ex. 34:30-35; D 630.
Zerubbabel,— Christ, Zech. 4:7; Z '99-222.
Zion,— Spiritual Israel, Isa. 66:7, 8; Rom. 11:26; Z '94-135; T 33. See "ZION."

UNCTION. 1 Jno. 2:20, 27; E *304*, 281. Compare Eph. 4:11-13; 1 Cor. 12:28-31. See "SPIRIT."
UNDEFILED ONE. Heb. 7:26; E *107-118*, 97-106.
UNION. Confederacy of Christendom, Rev. 6:14; Isa. 34:4; C 119; D 258, 552; Z '04-163, 195, 275; Z '05-227, 357; Z '06-307, 323-330. Methods suggested, D 181. See "IMAGE."
UNITARIANISM. Z '06-300.
UNITY. Of the Faith and Spirit, Eph. 4:3-6; F 326-328; Z '96-276. In the Lord, Z '03-6.
UNIVERSALISM. Z '02-294; Z '04-238.
"UNTIL HE COME," Z '05-324.
USURY. F 564-568; Z '96-140.
UZZAH. 2 Sam. 6:1-12; Z '03-377.

VAIL. Of the Temple, rent at our Lord's death (60 ft. x 30 ft. x 5 in.), Matt. 27:51; Heb. 10:19, 20; Z '01-107; Z '04-157. Work of saints beyond the Vail, D 624. Moses' V., D 630, 631. V. upon Israel's heart, 2 Cor. 3:13-16; Z '01-36. Over all nations, Isa. 25:7.
VENIAL AND MORTAL SINS. Z '96-119. See "SIN."
VINE. True and false, Z '05-121. See "SYMBOLS."
VIRGINS. Companions, Psa. 45:10, 11; C 192; Z '97-62. Parable of Ten V., Matt. 25:1-16; C 91-94, 190-197, 213, 221; F 75; Z '01-57. "Virgin Mary"— a new dogma, Z '04-71.
VISIONS. In general, see "DREAMS." Paul's V., 2 Cor. 12:1, 7; A 27, 70. John's on Patmos, Rev. 1; Z '01-187. V. on the Mount, Matt. 17; F 675. V. of Dry Bones, Ezek. 37; Z '99-190.
VISITATION. Time of, Lu. 19:14; B 237; Z '05-109.
VOICE. Of God, how to seek and recognize it, Z '02-42; Z '06-91.

Of the people, Z '05-142. Great V. in Heaven, Rev. 11:5; Z '02-115.
V. of the three Signs, Z '01-375.
VOLUNTEER SERVICE. First call for, Z '99-93. In general, Z '00-6, 122-124, 194, 372; Z '01-66.
VOTING. F 593; Z '05-350; Z '06-286.
V. for license, Z '06-362.
VOWS. How shall we pay our V.? Z '05-312; Z '06-4.

WAR. As an agent of God, Z '98-252. Rumors of, Z '04-68; Z '05-260.
Tolstoi on War, Z '04-308.
WARFARE. Christian, 2 Cor. 10:4; E *125*, 112; Z '01-90. See **"CHRISTIAN," "FLESH," "MIND," "WILL."**
WARNINGS. 1 Cor. 10:11, 12; Z '98-133; Z '02-332. "Strong Delusions," 2 Thess. 2:11, 12; D 581; Z '98-74.
"Avoid the Judas Spirit," Z '06-349.
WATCH. Matt. 26:41; Z '98-139; Z '00-268; Z '01-80. W. for the Day of the Lord, Z '98-260; Z '04-122.
WATER. Symbol of Truth, Jno. 4:10; Z '99-27; Z '00-44-47.
Of Life, Z '05-30, 217. Washing with pure W., Heb. 10:22; Eph. 5:26; Z '98-89; Z '00-228. "Born of W.," A 277-280; Z '99-24.
WAY. "This is the Way," Isa. 30:21; Z '95-6. The Three W., Matt. 7:13, 14; Isa. 35:8-10; A 205-218. The Narrow W., Z '00-75; Z '01-12; F 139, 152.
"The King's Highway," Z '95-42. See **"MILLENNIUM."**
"Only One W.," Z '05-315.
"The W., the Truth, the Life," Jno. 14:6; Z '99-90; T 18.
WEDDING GARMENT. Christ's robe of righteousness, Z '01-95.
See **"PARABLES."**
WHEAT. Symbol of true children of the Kingdom, Z '01-88 See **"HARVEST," "PARABLES."**
"Except a corn of wheat . . . *die*," Jno. 12:24; Z '05-111.
"WHOSE WIFE SHALL SHE BE?" Lu. 20:33; Z '06-286.
WICKED. Distinction between W. and Sinners, Psa. 1:1; Z '00-280.
"None of the W. shall understand," Dan. 12:10; C 166; Z '01-183.
WILL. F 599-603; T 54. See **"HEART," "MIND."**
"Work for a Converted Will," Z '05-278.
WINE. Use of fermented W., Z '02-335. Symbolic, Isa. 28:1-7; Z '02-333.
W. skins, old and new, Matt. 9:17; C 160; Z '98-45.
WISDOM. Prov. 1:7; 9:10; 1 Cor. 1:30; F 96; Z '98-51.
W., Justice, Love and Power, E *462*, 451; Z '06-23.
W. from above, Jas. 3:17; Z '05-230.
WISE. "As serpents," Matt. 10:16; Z '04-91; Z '05-360.
W. men of the East, Matt. 2; Z '06-14.
"Wise shall understand," Dan. 12:10; Z '02-26.
WITHDRAWAL LETTERS. Recommended, Z '05-324.
WITNESS. God's Stone W. in Egypt. See **"PYRAMID."**
"Two Witnesses" (Old and New Testaments), Rev. 11:3; B 256; C 122.
Gospel preached as a W., Matt. 24:24; A 91; D 567-569.
Christ's W. before Pilate, 1 Tim. 6:13; Z '99-121.
Of the holy Spirit, Rom. 8:16; Gal. 5:22, 23; E *245-262*, 226-241.
W. of Spirit in Millennial Age, E *260*, 239.
WIVES. Duty of, 1 Cor. 7:1-16; Eph. 5:22-24, 33; 1 Pet. 3:1-6; 1 Tim. 2:9-15; Z '98-95; Z '99-156; Z '00-333, 382; Z '02-303. See **"WOMAN."**
WOMAN. Gen. 1:27; 2:23; F 37; Z '01-206. Man and W. in the Divine Order, F 491-518. Woman's faith, Z '06-383. Rights and Wrongs of, Z '06-237. W. as a Wife and Mother, F 519-524, 553. W. in the Church, F 264-272, 329; T 103. Sexual Distinctions to cease, Z '01-206; T 100. Symbol of a Church separate from her Lord, 2 Cor. 11:2; Rev. 12:6; B 277, 329. Women, symbolic of Protestant sects, Dan. 11:37; C 42; Z '05-222. W. and Leaven, Matt. 13:33; Z '00-154. Clothed with the Sun, Rev. 12:1; D 590.
See **"MAN," "HUSBANDS," "WIVES."**
WORD. "Logos," Jesus' name in his pre-human condition, Jno. 1:1; E *46*, 43, *76*, *93*, 70, 85, 86; Z '98-373. The Scriptures, the Word of God, Heb. 4:12; 13:7; Matt. 4:4; Lu. 5:1; 11:28; Jno. 17:17; Acts 4:31; 8:4; 11:1; 13:44; Rom. 9:6; 10:17; 2 Cor. 2:17; Eph. 6:17; Col. 1:25; 2 Tim. 2:9, 15; 3:14-17; Titus 2:5; Rev. 1:2; Deut. 8:3; Z '05-58, 238; Z '06-125.
Attempts to destroy the W., Z '98-359.
Making W. void by tradition, Z '02-163.
Burning the W., Z '05-251.
"Milk of the Word," Z '05-265.
"Doers of the W.," Z '06-95.

WORDS. Idle W., Matt. 12:34-37; Z '96-30; Z '01-46.
WORKS. "In thy name done many wonderful works," Matt. 7:22; Z '04-13, 45.
"A Great Work soon due," Z '04-107. See "**FAITH.**"
WORLD. Children of wrath and disobedience, Eph. 2:2, 3; E *17*, *121*, 17, 108; Z '04-335.
Of unsound mind, 1 Pet. 1:18; E *281*, 258. Conversion of, A 95-98; Z '05-78. W.'s hope not in Missions, Z '01-264, 281. God's providence toward W., Z '03-207. "Prince of this World," Jno. 12:31; 14:30; Eph. 2:2. See "**SATAN.**"
Kingdoms of this World, A 245-272. Kingdoms to become Christ's, Rev. 11:15; Z '02-115, 357. Our duty toward W., F 563-598; Z '97-230; Z '00-25, 127. In the W., not of it, D 522. See "**AGE,**" "**MILLENNIUM.**"
WORSHIP. Jno. 4:23; Z '96-283, 304-306. Forms of W., Meetings, etc., F 309-339. Worshiping fellow-servants, Rev. 19:10. See "**SERVANT.**"
WORTHY. The Lamb, Rev. 5; E *39*, 36. "Who is Worthy?" Z '02-331.
WRATH. Of God, Rom. 1:18; Jno. 3:36; Eph. 2:3; Job 14:13; Psa. 90:9; Col. 3:6; Rev. 6:17; 16:19; 19:15; Isa. 13:9; Ezek. 7:19; Zeph. 1:15-18; E *425*, 409; D 11-656. All mankind, children of W., Eph. 2:3; E *17*, *121*, 17, 108.
How believers may escape the W. to come, Lu. 21:36; D 68, 481, 578; Z '02-88. See "**TIME OF TROUBLE.**"

YEAR. Jewish, civil and religious, Z '06-99. See "**DAY.**"
YOKE. Matt. 11:28-30; Z '96-78; Z '98-61; Z '00-136.

ZACCHÆUS. Lu. 19:1-10; Z '00-351; Z '06-279.
ZEAL. Titus 2:14; Z '00-336. Consuming Zeal, Psa. 69:9; Jno. 2:17; F 135; Z '01-151; Z '03-59, 165. Z. the measure of Love, Lu. 7:47; Z '97-240.
Analysis of *motives* for Zeal (illustration), Z '05-119.
ZION. Spiritual Kingdom, Isa. 2:3; D 620; Z '95-207. Z. in travail, Isa. 66:7, 8; Z '94-134.
ZIONISM. Modern Jewish movement, Z '02-10, 291, 325; Z '03-5, 37; Z '04-245; Z '05-19, 163, 275; Z '06-84, 259, 291.
Brief summary of orthodox Jewish faith, C 248.

PART IV

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED

AND

SPURIOUS PASSAGES NOTED

COMPILED BY C. J. WOODWORTH

WITH

DAWN AND WATCH TOWER REFERENCES

Indicated by Same Symbols as in Preceding Sections. The Grouping is Intended to Indicate the Nature of the Wrong Thought Generally Attached.

BAPTISM.

Mark 16: 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.....**F637, 649**
John 3: 5 Except a man be born of water and of the spirit he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.....**A279, 280, Z '05-223**
Acts 2: 38 Be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins.....**F428, Z '04-126**
1 Co. 15: 29 Why are they then baptized for the dead?.....**F456**

CHRIST'S PERFECTION.

Isa. 53: 2 He hath no form nor comeliness.....*170*, **156**
Rom. 8: 3 God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.....**A230, E***135*, **121, Z '88-1-2**
Heb. 2: 10 To make the Captain of their salvation perfect.....**E***55*, *131*, **51, 118**
Heb. 5: 2 He himself also is compassed with infirmity.....**F162**
Heb. 5: 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience.....**E***133*, **120**
Heb. 5: 9 And being made perfect he became the author.....**E***133*, **120**
Heb. 9: 28 He shall appear the second time without sin.....**T84, 87**

COMMUNION.

1 Co. 11: 26 For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.....**F465**

COMMUNISM.

Acts 2: 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common..**D479**

CONVERSION.

John 3: 8 So is every one that is born of the spirit.....**A231, 280**

CREATION.

Gen. 9: 13 I do set my bow in the cloud.....**F28**

DEATH.

Gen. 1: 28 And replenish the earth.....Z '98-230
Gen. 2: 17 In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die...A140, F333
Matt. 8: 22 Let the dead bury their dead.....A150, F697
Matt. 10: 28 Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell E*355*, 332, H29
John 9: 4 The night cometh, when no man can work.....C213, D273
Rom. 8: 6 To be carnally minded is death.....Z '00-329
Eph. 2: 5 You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins....H43
Col. 3: 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God....D476, F436
2 Th. 1: 9 Destruction from the presence of the Lord.....E*210*, 193, H55

EARTH.

Psa. 46: 6 He uttered his voice, the earth melted.....A323, B147
Psa. 97: 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord.....D551
Isa. 24: 20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage.....D551, 558
Nah. 1: 4 The earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein A323, D529
Matt. 13: 39 The harvest is the end of the world.....C24, D568
Matt. 24: 3 And of the end of the world.....B159, D565
Matt. 24: 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away.....D602
John 18: 36 My Kingdom is not of this world.....A68
Heb. 1: 10 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands. They shall perish, but thou remainest. And they all shall wax old as doth a garment and as a vesture thou shalt fold them up and they shall be changed....Z '03-63
2 Pe. 3: 10 The elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.....A319, D528

EASTER.

Acts 12: 4 Intending after Easter to bring him forth.....F479, 482

FIGURES.

Gen. 28: 12 Behold a ladder set up on the earth.....D629
Ex. 34: 33 He put a vail on his face.....B134, D630
Deut. 30: 15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil H75
Psa. 30: 5 Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning A9, E*367*, 345
Psa. 51: 19 Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.....T97
Psa. 84: 6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well.....D653
Psa. 97: 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him.....D651
Song 8: 5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her Beloved? C65
Isa. 2: 2 The mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains D628, E*48*, 44
Isa. 13: 2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain.....D40
Isa. 13: 10 The sun shall be darkened.....D590
Isa. 25: 7 He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people H66
Isa. 30: 26 The light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun.....D590
Isa. 31: 1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help.....C316
Isa. 34: 4 The heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll.....B169, D258
Jer. 8: 10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others.....C157
Hos. 10: 8 They shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us B139
Joel 2: 10 The sun and the moon shall be dark.....D544
Joel 2: 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood D590, 592
Mal. 4: 1 The day cometh that shall burn as an oven.....A319, B150
Mark 13: 24 The sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give her light D590, 592
Acts 2: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood D590, 592
Heb. 10: 22 Our bodies washed with pure water.....E*457*, 445
2 Pe. 3: 12 The heavens being on fire shall be dissolved.....B169
Rev. 6: 14 The heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together..B169, D522
Rev. 6: 15 Hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us.....B139
Rev. 14: 4 These are they that are not defiled with women.....Z '05-222

GOD'S CHARACTER.

Gen. 19: 24 Rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire...**A110, F174**
Gen. 21: 12 In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice..**F170**
Ex. 9: 16 For this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power **F173**
Num. 17: 13 Whosoever cometh anything near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die.....**T12**
Deut. 20: 17 Thou shalt utterly destroy them.....**F174**
Deut. 25: 19 Blot out the remembrance of Amalek.....**F174**
1 Sa. 15: 3 Slay both man and woman, infant and suckling.....**F174**
1 Sa. 16: 14 An evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.....**E*191*, 176**
1 Sa. 16: 23 The evil spirit from God was upon Saul.....**E*191*, 176**
2 Sa. 6: 7 God smote him there for his error.....**F174, T12**
1 Ki. 22: 23 The Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets **S27**
1 Ch. 13: 10 Smote him, because he put his hand to the ark.....**F174, T12**
Isa. 45: 7 I make peace, and create evil.....**A124**
Amos 3: 6 Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?....**A125**
Matt. 6: 13 Lead us not into temptation.....**Z '06-206**
Matt. 11: 23 If the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.....**A110**
Rom. 9: 13 Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.....**F172**
Rom. 9: 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.....**F173**
Rom. 9: 21 To make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor....**A190**
Rom. 9: 22 God willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction .....**Z '04-287**
Heb. 10: 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God **A305, F120**

HEALING.

2 Ch. 16: 12 In his disease he sought not to the Lord but to the physicians .....**Z '98-289**
Psa. 103: 3 Who healeth all thy diseases.....**F144, 649**
Mark 16: 18 They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover..**F637, 649**
Jas. 5: 15 The prayer of faith shall save the sick.....**F637**

HEAVEN.

Matt. 8: 11 Shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the Kingdom of heaven.....**D619**
Luke 13: 28 Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God.....**A290, D619**
Luke 16: 22 The beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom **H40, 43**
Luke 23: 43 Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.....**F667**
2 Co. 5: 8 To be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord...**F674**
2 Co. 12: 2 Caught up to the third heaven.....**A70**
Phil. 1: 23 Having a desire to depart and to be with Christ.....**F670**
Heb. 11: 10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations.....**E*99*, 90**
Rev. 21: 2 I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem.....**C258, H47**

HELL.

Deut. 32: 22 A fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell **E*378*, 357, H14**
2 Sa. 22: 6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about.....**E*379*, 358**
Job 26: 6 Hell is naked before him.....**E*381*, 361**
Psa. 9: 17 The wicked shall be turned into hell.....**E*382*, 361, H67**
Psa. 11: 6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest **A303, D541**
Psa. 18: 5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about.....**E*383*, 362**
Psa. 21: 9 The Lord shall swallow them up in wrath, and the fire shall devour them **A318, D527**
Psa. 55: 15 Let them go down quick into hell.....**E*384*, 364, H14**
Psa. 86: 13 Thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell....**E*385*, 365, H14**
Psa. 116: 3 The pains of hell gat hold upon me.....**E*386*, 366**
Psa. 139: 8 If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there....**E*386*, 366, H14**
Pro. 5: 5 Her steps take hold on hell.....**E*387*, 367**
Pro. 7: 27 Her house is the way to hell.....**E*387*, 367**
Pro. 9: 18 Her guests are in the depths of hell.....**E*387*, 367, H14**

Pro. 15: 11 Hell and destruction are before the Lord.....E*387*, 367
Pro. 15: 24 That he may depart from hell beneath.....E*387*, 367
Pro 23: 14 And shalt deliver his soul from hell.....E*388*, 367
Pro. 27: 20 Hell and destruction are never full.....E*388*, 368
Isa. 5: 14 Hell hath enlarged herself.....E*389*, 369
Isa. 14: 9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee.....E*389*, 369
Isa. 14: 15 Thou shalt be brought down to hell.....F618, H15
Isa. 34: 10 The smoke thereof shall go up forever.....H64
Isa. 57: 9 And didst debase thyself even unto hell.....E*391*, 371
Isa. 66: 24 Their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched..H32, 34
Ezk. 7: 19 Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord.....D45, 149
Ezk. 32: 21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell.....E*392*, 372
Ezk. 32: 27 The uncircumcized, which are gone down to hell.....E*392*, 372, H16
Matt. 3: 12 He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.....B233, C149
Matt. 5: 22 Whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire..H26
Matt. 5: 29 If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.....H27
Matt. 7: 13 Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction.....A205
Matt. 8: 29 Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?.....S116
Matt. 11: 24 Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell.....E*394*, 375, H20
Matt. 13: 24 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.....A239, C145
Matt. 18: 9 It is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.....H23, 32
Matt. 18: 34 And his lord was wroth and delivered him to the tormentors until he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you if ye from your heart forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.....Z '98-123; '00-216
Matt. 23: 33 How can ye escape the damnation of hell?.....H23, 34
Matt. 25: 41 Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.....H53
Matt. 25: 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment.....H55
Mark 9: 43 It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched....H23, 31
Mark 9: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.....H33
Luke 3: 17 The chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.....A229, B233
Luke 10: 15 Thou, Capernaum, which are exalted unto heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.....E*395*, 376, H19
Luke 12: 5 Fear him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell E*355*, 333, H30
Luke 16: 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments....E*396*, 376, H40
John 5: 29 They that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation E*485*, 475, 476, F665
Rom. 1: 18 The wrath of God is revealed from heaven.....A140, E*425*, 409
Rom. 2: 5 Treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath.....B138
1 Co. 7: 9 It is better to marry than to burn.....F512
2 Th. 1: 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance.....B151, T85
2 Th. 2: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth....B359
Heb. 10: 29 Of how much sorer punishment.....F168
Jas. 3: 6 And it is set on fire of hell.....H35
2 Pe. 2: 4 God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell H35, S15
Jude 7 Suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.....Z '01-255
Rev. 6: 8 His name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him E*398*, 378
Rev. 14: 10 Shall be tormented with fire and brimstone.....H64
Rev. 14: 11 The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever....H64
Rev. 19: 3 And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.....H64
Rev. 19: 20 These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone H25, 57
Rev. 20: 10 And shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever..H59, 60, 64
Rev. 20: 15 Whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.....A144, H24
Rev. 21: 8 And all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.....H63
Rev. 22: 11 He that is unjust let him be unjust still and he that is filthy let him be filthy still.....Z '05-173

IMMORTALITY.

Gen. 1: 26 Let us make man in our image.....A174, F722
Gen. 2: 7 Breathed into his nostrils the Breath of life: and man became a living soul A185, E*408, 343, 346*, 392, 319, 322
Gen. 5: 1 In the likeness of God made he him.....A201
1 Sa. 28: 15 Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? S19, 20
Psa. 31: 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit.....E*339*, 315
Eccl. 3: 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward?.....E*339*, 315
Eccl. 8: 8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit E*341*, 317
Eccl. 12: 7 And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it..E*340, 366*, 315, 344
Matt. 10: 28 Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul E*355*, 332, 333, H29
Matt. 16: 26 What is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?.....E*280, 358*, 258, 335
Matt. 18: 10 Despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father....B132, F76
Matt. 17: 3 There appeared unto them Moses and Elias.....B255, F677
Matt. 19: 14 Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of heaven.....Z '06-187
Mark 8: 36 What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?.....E*358*, 335
Mark 9: 4 There appeared unto them Elias with Moses.....B255, F677
Luke 9: 30 Do B255, F677
Luke 20: 38 He is not a God of the dead, but of the living.....E*374*, 352
Luke 23: 46 Into thy hands I commend my spirit.....E*366*, 344
John 3: 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life.....E*403*, 386
John 8: 56 Abraham rejoiced to see my day.....E*98*, 89, F111
John 11: 26 Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.....F665
Acts 7: 55 But he being full of the holy Ghost looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing on the right hand of God .....Z '02-58
Acts 7: 59 Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.....E*366*, 344
Acts 12: 15 Then said they, It is his angel.....Z '02-137
1 Co. 5: 5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved.....A214
1 Co. 15: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him and to every seed his own body.....E*365, 366*, 343, 344
1 Co. 15: 53 This mortal must put on immortality.....E*85, 413*, 78, 397
2 Co. 4: 7 We have this treasure in earthen vessels.....E*330*, 306
1 Th. 5: 23 I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved E*374*, 353
Heb. 12: 23 The spirits of just men made perfect.....Z '00-297
2 Tim. 1: 10 Brought life and immortality to light.....E*410*, 393
1 Pet. 4: 6 For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.....Z '02-335; Z '03-363
1 John 5: 12 He that hath the Son hath life.....E*403*, 386

KINGDOM.

Luke 17: 21 The Kingdom of God is within you.....A276

MANNER OF THE LORD'S RETURN.

Job 19: 25 I know that my Redeemer liveth and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself and mine eyes shall behold and not another.....Z '02-206
John 20: 27 Reach hither thy fingers and behold my hands and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side.....Z '02-190
Acts 1: 11 This same Jesus shall so come in like manner.....B153
1 Th. 4: 16 The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God.....B146
Rev. 1: 7 He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him.....B138, 153

MINISTRY.

Lev. 5: 16 And give it unto the priest.....T99, 100
Lev. 7: 9 Shall be the priest's.....T98
Deut. 12: 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite.....A52
Matt. 10: 10 The workman is worthy of his hire.....Z '99-181
Acts 13: 3 And laid their hands on them.....F284

Acts 14: 23 Ordained them elders in every Church.....F276
1 Co. 9: 14 The Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.....Z '99-181
2 Co. 11: 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.....Z '99-207
Gal. 6: 6 Let him that is taught in the Word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.....F262
1 Th. 2: 6 We might have been burdensome to you.....Z '99-182
1 Tim. 4: 14 The laying on of hands of the presbytery.....F284
1 Tim. 5: 17 The elders that rule well.....F251
1 Tim. 5: 22 Lay hands suddenly on no man.....F284

MISSIONS.

Psa. 2: 8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance A308, D12
Matt. 24: 14 This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world A91, D567
Mark 16: 15 Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.....F637, 649

MISCELLANEOUS MISUNDERSTANDINGS.

Gen. 6: 2 The sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives.....S15, 104
Gen. 6: 9 Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations.....S106
Lev. 16: 21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel Z '04-127
Deut. 29: 29 Secret things belong unto the Lord your God.....Z '04-127
Judg. 11: 30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord . . . whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me . . . shall surely be the Lord's and I will offer it for a burnt offering.....Z '01-333
Psa. 8: 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands A247, F722
Psa. 88: 5 The slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more.....Z '98-216
Isa. 26: 14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise.....Z '98-217
Isa. 30: 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee saying, This is the way, walk ye in it.....F410, Z '95-6
Isa. 38: 8 So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.....Z '05-203
Isa. 43: 17 They shall lie down together; they shall not rise; they are extinct.....Z '98-217
Dan. 7: 10 The judgment was set, and the books were opened.....C302
Dan. 11: 31 And they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate C36, D571
Dan. 11: 36 Shall speak marvelous things against the God of Gods....C40, 42, 56
Zech. 14: 4 His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives.....D651
Matt. 5: 39 Whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.....Z '06-77
Matt. 5: 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.....Z '06-79
Matt. 6: 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow.....F572, 679
Matt. 7: 1 Judge not that ye be not judged.....Z '94-311
Matt. 24: 15 The abomination of desolation.....C95, D572
Matt. 24: 19 Woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.....D576
Luke 6: 30 Give to every man that asketh of thee.....Z '99-217
Luke 9: 26 Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed.....Z '06-152
Luke 15: 7 Joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons that need not repentance...Z '00-298
John 6: 12 Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost...Z '06-159
John 13: 14 Ye also ought to wash one another's feet.....Z '97-242
Acts 21: 26 The next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple.....F227
Rom. 7: 25 With the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.....Z '00-328
Rom. 8: 30 Whom he justified, them he also glorified.....A194, F182
Rom 10: 18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes, verily their sound went into all the earth and their words unto the end of the world.....Z '96-94

Rom. 13: 1 The powers that be are ordained of God.....A250, B81
1 Co. 5: 11 With such an one, no not to eat.....Z '02-63
1 Co. 15: 22 As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive..A129
2 Co. 7: 1 Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit Z '07-134
Gal. 3: 28 There is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ Jesus .....Z '06-135
Col. 1: 23 The gospel which ye have heard and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven.....Z '01-282
Col. 1: 27 Christ in you the hope of glory.....A81, Z '03-374
1 Th. 4: 14 Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him..... E*352, 368*, 329, 346
1 Th. 4: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them.....F663
1 Tim. 4: 10 We trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men....A106
1 Tim. 6: 16 Who only hath immortality.....A210, Z '00-383
Heb. 2: 13 Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.....E*160*, 144
Heb. 2: 15 Them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage T70
Heb. 4: 15 Was in all points tempted like as we are.....E*122*, 110
Heb. 5: 7 Offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him who was able to save him from death and was heard in that he feared .....Z '95-106
Heb. 9: 27 It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment T87
Heb. 11: 35 Women received their dead raised to life again.....F704
Jas. 4: 5 The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy.....E*217*, 200
1 Pet. 2: 5 To offer up spiritual sacrifices.....B208, T22
1 Pet. 3: 19 He went and preached unto the spirits in prison.....S111, 116
1 John 2: 20 And ye know all things.....E*304*, 281
1 John 2: 27 Ye need not that any man teach you.....E*311*, 286
1 John 5: 1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God...A278
Rev. 13: 14 That they should make an image to the beast.....D581
Rev. 20: 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished A288, F721
Rev. 20: 12 The dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books.....D66, H61
Rev. 21: 24 Of them which are saved.....A296

OBSCURE PASSAGES NOT GENERALLY UNDERSTOOD AT ALL.

Gen. 3: 22 The man is become as one of us, to know good and evil.....A120
Gen. 49: 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come.....B85, 86, 87
Deut. 32: 4 His work is perfect.....E*334*, 309, F612
Job 38: 7 All the sons of God shouted for joy.....A220, F51
Psa. 45: 16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.....E*158*, 142, F707
Psa. 49: 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave.....E*384*, 363
Psa. 82: 1 He judgeth among the gods.....D53, E*75*, 69
Psa. 82: 6 We are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.....C239, E*74*, 68
Psa. 90: 3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return.....E*374*, 353
Psa. 91: 7 A thousand shall fall at thy side.....C241
Psa. 110: 1 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand A92, E*53*, 49
Psa. 110: 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power.....D632, 654 Thou hast the dew of thy youth.....E*101*, 92
Isa. 8: 14 For a stone of stumbling and rock of offense to both the houses of Israel B229, 241
Isa. 14: 14 I will be like the Most High.....E*126*, 113, S103
Isa. 18: 2 Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled....Z '04-230
Isa. 19: 19 In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt.....C315
Isa. 21: 12 The morning cometh, and also the night.....A21, C208
Isa. 28: 21 That he may do his work, his strange work.....C122, D547
Isa. 42: 19 Who is blind but my servant or deaf as my messenger that I send .....Z '03-111
Isa. 65: 20 The child shall die an hundred years old.....A144, E*487*, 478
Zech. 14: 7 But it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light D655
Mal. 4: 6 He shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the

heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.....B249

Matt. 5: 19 And shall teach men so, he shall be called least in the Kingdom of heaven F258

Matt. 5: 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison..Z '94-314

Matt. 5: 26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.....Z '94-314

Matt. 19: 24 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom.....D304, F575

Matt. 19: 30 Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first A293, F118

Matt. 22: 44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand A92, E*143*, 129

Matt. 27: 52 And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many.....Z '01-156

Mark 7: 11 These things are done in parables . . . lest at any time they should be converted.....Z '06-124

Mark 9: 12 Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things.....B254

Mark 16: 17 These signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them F637, 649

Luke 2: 34 This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel..B228

Luke 10: 18 I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven....Z '00-235, Z '06-166

Luke 12: 51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.....B236, F533

Luke 14: 23 Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in A194

Luke 16: 9 Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness..T93

John 1: 51 Ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.....D629

John 5: 4 For an angel went down into the pool at a certain season and troubled the water and whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had....Z '05-40

John 7: 38 He that believeth on me, as the Scriptures hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.....Z '05-57

John 21: 25 Even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written F202

Acts 3: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution E*155*, 140

Acts 15: 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David A81, C257

Rom. 7: 4 Ye also are become dead to the Law by the Body of Christ that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead .....Z '04-335

Rom. 11: 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob A300, T33

Rom. 11: 32 God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.....A300, T33

1 Co. 4: 4 For I know nothing by myself.....F410

1 Co. 7: 14 Else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.....F532

1 Co. 11: 10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.....F271

1 Co. 13: 8 Whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.....E*195*, 179

2 Co. 2: 15 A sweet savor of Christ in them that are saved and in them that perish .....Z '93-297

2 Co. 12: 7 There was given to me a thorn in the flesh.....F651

Phil. 3: 2 Beware of the concision.....Z '94-216

Col. 1: 24 Fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ.....T66

Col. 3: 18 As it is fit in the Lord.....Z '06-239

1 Tim. 2: 15 She shall be saved [from *fear*, even] in childbearing.....Z '02-191

Heb. 11: 40 God having provided some better thing for us that they without us should not be made perfect.....F112

Rev. 2: 17 And will give him a white stone.....E*269*, 247

Rev. 10: 10 It was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.....C89

Rev. 11: 15 There were great voices in heaven saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ....Z '02-115

Rev. 20: 4 And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus .....Z '01-227

Rev. 20: 14 Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire.....H65, 66
Rev. 21: 24 The kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it..A296
Rev. 22: 16 I am the root and the offspring of David.....E*150*, 135

PAPACY.

Psa. 2: 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry.....A272, B300
Matt. 16: 18 Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church..
E*395*, 375, F220
Matt. 16: 19 I will give unto thee the keys of the Kingdom of heaven.....
E*233*, 214, F220
Matt. 18: 18 Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven..F220
John 11: 23 Whose soever sins ye remit they are remitted unto them and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.....Z '05-159

PRAYER.

Matt. 3: 11 And with fire.....B233, E*314*, 290
Matt. 6: 6 And when thou hast shut thy door, pray.....F687
John 15: 7 Ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done.....Z '05-124
1 Tim. 2: 1 I exhort therefore that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and for all that are in authority.....Z '05-222

PREDESTINATION.

Rom. 8: 29 Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate.....F179
Rom. 9: 16 It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.....A190, 195
Rev. 17: 8 Written in the book of life from the foundation of the world..Z '99-265

SALVATION.

Matt. 25: 10 They that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.....C92, 195
Luke 13: 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door.....C210, 221
John 18: 9 Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.....Z '99-118

SINNERS.

Isa. 25: 9 Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him.....C249, F119
Isa. 28: 15 We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement E*390*, 370, H16
Isa. 28: 20 The bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it..D608
Jer. 8: 20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved..D578
Matt. 20: 6 About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others.....C223
2 Co. 6: 2 Now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation....
A213, F94
Gal. 5: 15 If ye bite and devour one another take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.....Z '06,103
Jas. 3: 9 Therewith bless we God the Father and therewith curse we men..
F407, 586
1 Pet. 5: 9 Your brethren that are in the world.....E*45*, 42

SUNDAY.

Gen. 2: 2 And he rested on the seventh day.....F46
Deut. 5: 14 The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work.....F349, 379, B40
2 Ch. 36: 21 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths.....B192, 195
Dan. 7: 25 And think to change times and laws.....B310

TIME.

Gen. 1: 5 And the evening and the morning were the first day.....F19, 31
Gen. 11: 26 Terah lived 70 years and begat Abram.....Z '01-250
Gen. 13: 15 All the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it.....A293, C245
Gen. 15: 13 They shall afflict them four hundred years.....Z '99-143
Ex. 12: 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.....B46
1 Ki. 16: 1 It came to pass in the 480th year.....B53
2 Ch. 21: 20 Eight years B52

2 Ch. 24: 1 Forty years **B52**
2 Ch. 28: 1 Sixteen years **B52**
Dan. 9: 26 After three score and two weeks Messiah shall be cut off... **Z '01-156**
Mark 13: 32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father..... **B18, D605**
John 2: 19 Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up..... **Z '01-286**
Acts 1: 7 It is not for you to know the times or the seasons..... **B18, 120**

TRINITY.

Gen. 1: 2 The Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters..... E*190, 199,* **175, 183**
Isa. 6: 3 Holy is the Lord of hosts..... E*51,* **47, 48**
Isa. 9: 6 The mighty God, the everlasting Father..... E*75, 156,* **69, 141**
Jer. 23: 6 This is the name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our righteousness E*45,* **42, T102**
Matt. 3: 16 He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove..... E*231,* **212**
Matt. 12: 32 Whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him E*292, 296,* **270, 273**
Mark 2: 10 The Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins..... **Z '06-60**
Luke 7: 48 He saith unto her, Thy sins are forgiven..... **Z '00-139**
John 1: 1 And the Word was God..... E*94,* **86**
John 10: 17 I lay down my life that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again..... **Z '96-222**
John 14: 26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things..... E*184, 289,* **170, 267**
John 16: 8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment..... E*185, 315,* **170, 291**
John 16: 13 He shall not speak of himself..... E*185, 287,* **170, 265**
Acts 5: 3 To lie to the holy Ghost..... E*291,* **269**
Acts 8: 29 The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near..... E*296,* **273**
Acts 8: 39 The Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip..... E*296,* **274**
Acts 10: 19 The Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.... E*296,* **274**
Acts 13: 2 The holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul..... E*297,* **274**
Acts 15: 28 It seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us..... E*298,* **275**
Acts 16: 6 Forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach..... E*299,* **276**
Acts 17: 29 We ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver E**77, 71**
Acts 20: 23 The holy Ghost witnesseth in every city..... E*300,* **277**
Acts 21: 11 Thus saith the holy Ghost..... E*300,* **277**
Rom. 1: 20 Even his eternal power and Godhead..... **D69,** E**77, 71**
Rom. 8: 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God..... E*249, 261,* **229, 239**
Rom. 8: 26 The Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered..... E*311, 314,* **287, 291**
Eph. 4: 30 Grieve not the holy Spirit of God..... E*286,* **264**
Phil. 2: 6 Thought it not robbery to be equal with God..... E*86,* **79**
Col. 2: 9 In him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily..... E**77, 71**
1 Tim. 3: 16 God was manifest in the flesh..... E*84,* **77**
1 John 5: 7 There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth..... E*61, 180,* **56, 166**

SPURIOUS PASSAGES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

On Authority of Prof. C. Tischendorf's Notes on the Readings of the Two Oldest Greek MSS — The Sinaitic and the Vatican #1209.

The following words, found in our Common Version, are not found in the oldest MSS. and are evidently no part of the Divine Word. Let each Berean go through his Bible, pencil in hand, and mark out these words: then read the passages affected and note the improvement. This list comprises all the important interpolations discovered to date.

The compiler has condensed this list time and again until what remains represents about all there is of value to us in the Tischendorf work. From the compiler's point of view there exist very good reasons why everything in this list should be crossed out of our Bibles. Thus: when the interpolations are eliminated from Mark 14: 30, 68, 72, the account agrees exactly with that given by the other evangelists. Or take Luke 23: 34; history shows that the Jews have been obliged as a race to *expiate* their crime. Or take John 4: 9: it does not agree at all with Luke 9: 52, which shows that even the Lord himself did have such dealings. I have omitted from this list the dozens of interpolations

made by early copyists with the aim of making all the narratives uniform, and the hundreds of non-essential words, the addition of which did not in my judgment affect the purity of the message:

Matt. 5: 22 without a cause
Matt. 6: 13 For thine is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
Matt. 6: 25 or what ye shall drink *
Matt. 16: 2 When it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
Matt. 16: 3 This entire verse
Matt. 17: 21 and fasting
Matt. 18: 12 into the mountains *
Matt. 20: 7 and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive
Matt. 22: 13 and take him away
Matt. 23: 35 son of Barachias*
Matt. 24: 10 and shall hate one another*
Matt. 24: 31 sound of a *
Matt. 24: 41 women shall be
Matt. 25: 6 cometh
Matt. 27: 52 And the graves were opened*
Matt. 27: 53 and went*
Matt. 28: 19 therefore
Mark 4: 37 so that it was now full*
Mark 6: 51 beyond measure, and wondered
Mark 7: 8 For
as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things as ye do
Mark 7: 14 unto me every one of you*
Mark 9: 24 with tears
Mark 9: 29 and fasting
Mark 9: 44 This entire verse
Mark 9: 45 into the fire that never shall be quenched
Mark 9: 46 This entire verse
Mark 9: 47 fire
Mark 9: 49 and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt
Mark 10: 24 for them that trust in riches
Mark 10: 30 houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and children and lands with persecutions*
Mark 14: 30 twice*
Mark 14: 68 and the cock crew
Mark 14: 72 the second time*
twice*
Mark 16: 9-20 All these verses
Luke 2: 40 in spirit
Luke 8: 45 and sayest thou, Who touched me?
Luke 16: 16 and every man presseth into it*
Luke 17: 12 which stood afar off*
Luke 17: 35 women
Luke 18: 11 with himself*
Luke 22: 43 This entire verse
Luke 22: 44 This entire verse
Luke 22: 68 me, nor let me go
Luke 23: 5 teaching*
Luke 23: 34 Then said Jesus, Father forgive them; for they know not what they do
Luke 24: 42 and of an honeycomb
John 1: 25 asked him, and*
John 3: 13 which is in heaven
John 4: 9 for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans
John 5: 3 waiting for the moving of the water
John 5: 4 This entire verse
John 5: 25 and now is*
John 8: 1-11 All these verses
John 8: 59 going through the midst of them, and so passed by
John 16: 16 because I go to the Father
John 19: 23 and also his coat*
John 21: 25 This entire verse*
Acts 6: 3 Holy Ghost and (should read—spirit of)*
Acts 6: 8 faith (should read—grace)*
Acts 8: 37 This entire verse
Acts 9: 31 churches (should read—church)
were (should read—was)
Acts 15: 32 and confirmed them*

Acts 18: 5 pressed in the spirit (should read—earnestly occupied with the Word)
Acts 18: 21 I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but
Rom. 3: 22 and upon all
Rom. 6: 12 it in
Rom. 7: 6 that being dead (should read—being dead to that)
Rom. 8: 26 for us
Rom. 11: 6 But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work
Rom. 14: 6 and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it
1 Cor. 2: 1 testimony (should read—mystery)*
1 Cor. 6: 20 and in your spirit, which are God's
1 Cor. 7: 5 fasting and
1 Cor. 10: 28 for the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof
1 Cor. 15: 24 cometh
2 Cor. 4: 14 by (should read—with)
Gal. 3: 1 that ye should not obey the truth
Gal. 3: 17 in Christ
Gal. 5: 19 adultery
Gal. 5: 21 murders
Eph. 5: 9 Spirit (should read—light)
Eph. 5: 30 of his flesh, and of his bones
2 Thes. 2: 9 Even him
1 Tim. 3: 16 God (should read—who)*
1 Tim. 4: 12 in spirit*
1 Tim. 6: 5 from such withdraw thyself*
2 Tim. 3: 3 without natural affection*
Heb. 12: 18 mount that might be touched and that burned with fire (should read—fire that might be touched and burned)*
Heb. 12: 20 or thrust through with a dart*
Jas. 5: 16 Confess your faults (should read—Therefore confess your sins)*
1 Pet. 2: 5 spiritual (before the word "sacrifices")*
1 Pet. 3: 8 courteous (should read—humble)
2 Pet. 1: 1 God and our (should read—our Lord and)*
1 John 3: 16 of God
1 John 5: 7 in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one
1 John 5: 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth
1 John 5: 13 and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God
Rev. 1: 17 unto me, Fear not*
Rev. 2: 22 their (should read—her)*
Rev. 5: 3 neither under the earth*
Rev. 5: 9 us (omitted by Alexandrian MS., one of the three oldest MSS. known)
Rev. 5: 10 us (should read—them)*
we (should read—they)*
Rev. 5: 13 and under the earth*
Rev. 6: 2 to conquer (should read—he conquered)*
Rev. 9: 4 neither any green thing*
Rev. 9: 13 the four horns of*
Rev. 10: 6 and the sea, and the things which are therein*
Rev. 11: 17 and art to come*
Rev. 12: 12 inhabiters of*
of (before the words "the sea")*
Rev. 14: 5 before the throne of God*
Rev. 14: 12 here are they*
Rev. 16: 5 and shalt be (should read—the holy)*
Rev. 16: 7 another out of*
Rev. 16: 11 and their sores*
of their deeds*
Rev. 16: 17 from the throne*
Rev. 18: 22 of whatsoever craft he be*
and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee*
Rev. 20: 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished*
Rev. 21: 24 of them which are saved*
and honor*
Rev. 21: 26 and honor*
Rev. 22: 3 more*

* Omitted by Sinaitic MS. Those not thus marked are omitted by both the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS. The Epistles to Timothy, the latter part of Hebrews, and all of Revelation, are missing from the Vatican MS. No. 1209, having been lost during the fifteen or more centuries since it was written. The Sinaitic MS. is perfect and complete and is the oldest known copy of the Scriptures, having been written (it is believed) in the year 331 A. D.

104 PICTURES OF CHRIST AND THE CHURCH:

Aaron anointed .....
Aaron in garments of glory.....
Aaron sacrificing .....
Aaron's rod .....
Abel .....
Abraham's seed .....
Adam .....
Ahasuerus .....
Altar, golden .....
Amram .....
Ark at time of flood.....
Ark of covenant.....
Boaz .....
Bread from heaven.....
Bridegroom .....
Bridegroom .....
Brother .....
Bullock of atonement.....
Bullock of consecration.....
Bush, burned but not consumed...
Candlestick, golden .....
Captain .....
Christ feeding the multitude.....
Christ, Head .....
Darius of Cyrus.....
David .....
Deliverer .....
Door of sheepfold.....
Elijah .....
Everlasting Father .....
Firstborn from the dead.....
Firstfruits of them that slept.....
Firstfruits, Sheaf of.....
Fisherman .....
Friend .....
Gideon .....
God .....
Headstone .....
Householder .....
Husband .....
Isaac .....
Isaac .....
Jacob wrestling in prayer.....
Jesus as forerunner.....
Jesus at Cana.....
Jesus cleaning the temple.....
Jesus feeding the multitude.....
Jesus healing the blind man.....
Jonah .....
Joseph in prison.....
Joseph raised to power.....
Joseph presenting his brethren to Pharaoh .....
Joshua, leader of the spies.....
Joshua, conqueror of Canaan.....
Joshua, the high priest, head of....
Judge .....
Just One .....
King .....
King .....
King .....
King's Son .....
Lamb of God.....
Light of the world.....
Man child .....
Master .....
Melchizedec .....
Messenger of covenant.....
Morning Star .....

Aaron's members T37
Jewels in his breastplate.....T36
Aaron's sons .....T36, Z '07-184
Parts of Aaron's rod.....T122
Abel's members .....Z '01-86
Parts of the seed.....A '85, H40
Eve .....Z '92-104
Esther .....Z '07-198
Parts of golden altar.....T120
Amram's members F128
Noah and his family.....A318, Z '06-111
Parts of ark.....T121
Ruth E*168*, 153
Parts of the one loaf.....T46, Z '02-287
Bride B238
Virgins C92
Brethren E*122*, 110
Lord's goat T51, 60
Parts of bullock.....T41
Parts of bush.....E*46*, 43, Z '07-141
Parts of candlestick.....T116
Soldiers .....Z '03-84
The twelve Apostles.....Z '06-159
Body of Christ.....A82
Darius' members .....Z '99-175
David's members B255, E*379*, 358
Members of the Deliverer.....T33
Sheep .....Z '00-230
Elijah's members B256
Members of Everlasting Father.....T102
Church of firstborn.....Z '07-153
A kind of first fruits.....Z '07-153
Wave loaf, leavened.....Z '98-68
Fish C214
Friends .....Z '97-256
Gideon's band .....Z '02-348
Gods E*75*, 69
Living Stones C329
Laborers C223
Wife E*45*, 42
Rebecca .....Z '06-313
Isaac's members C367
Jacob's members F172
John the Baptist.....B253
Waterpots filled with wine.....Z '03-86
Children in the temple.....Z '06-284
The twelve disciples.....Z '06-159
The clay which he used.....Z '00-223
Jonah's members .....Z '05-167
Joseph's members .....Z '01-317
Asenath .....Z '01-317

Joseph's brethren .....Z '94-125
Caleb as underleader.....Z '02-255
Joshua's members .....A79, Z '02-285
Joshua's members .....Z '93-13
Judges A146, E*488*, 479
Members of the Just One.....Z '98-340
Guests C197
Nobles D41
Queen .....E*52*, 49, Z '96-44
King's daughter .....C193, Z '92-190
Sheep .....Z '99-64
Parts of the light.....Z '98-374
Members of man child.....Z '94-135
Servants .....Z '06-317
Melchizedec's members .....T30, Z '07-70
Messengers B147, D601
Stars .....Z '96-277

Moses in Midian
Moses' hand unblemished
Mose as administrator of the last plague
Moses as Deliverer
Moses reproving idolatry
Nehemiah
Priest, High
Priest, High
Priest
Prince
Prince of the host
Prophet like unto Moses
Ram of acceptance
Ram of burnt-offering, head of
Ram of consecration, head of
River of water of life
Root of David
Salt cast into Jericho's spring
Saul, first king of Israel
Savior
Servant
Servant, blind

Shepherd
Solomon as king
Solomon dedicating the temple
Stone cut out without hands
Sun of Righteousness
Table of shewbread
Teacher
Temple
Tower of the flock
Unleavened cake of consecration

Victuals prepared by Joshua's forces
Vine of the Father's planting
Water of life
Wheat, a grain of
Zipporah Z '94-143
Moses' hand leprous Z '01-378

The first born of Israel Z '07-153
Moses' members Z '07-184
Sons of Levi Z '02-223
Ezra and others Z '99-248
Under-priests, Royal Priesthood T22, 27
Members of High Priest Z '07-317
Candlesticks Z '05-168
Ambassadors Z '04-72
Sanctuary C '37-96
Parts of the prophet D629
Other ram of acceptance T73
Parts of ram of burnt-offering T45
Parts of ram of consecration T45
Parts of river Z '04-239
Parts of root E*155*, 140
Salt of the earth Z '04-280
A band of men Z '03-206
Saviors Z '81-6-8
Servants T36, 38
Members of the Blind Servant Z '03-111, T36, 38
Sheep Z '00-230
Solomon's members A79, B255
The Elders of Israel Z '03-441
Parts of the stone A255
Parts of the sun A322
Parts of table T115
Pupils F210
Pillars, "Living Stones" in it F128, T70
Parts of same D648
Parts of unleavened cake of consecration T46
Parts of the victuals Z '02-287
Branches E*195*, 140
Well-springs of water Z '99-27
A wheat crop Z '05-271

THAT THE REIGN OF EVIL WILL CEASE AND THE EARTHLY PHASE OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD BE ESTABLISHED IN 1914-1915.

Gen. 15: 9 The ages of the animals offered by Abraham aggregated eleven years, which, applied prophetically, on the scale of a year for a day, equal 3960 years, the length of time from the date of the Abrahamic Covenant, 2045 B. C., to A. D. 1915.....Z' 07-79

Isa. 40: 2 One of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel Ages would be of equal length and that the Gospel Age would end therefore in 1914.....B219

Jer. 16: 18 Another of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel ages would be of equal length and that the latter would end in 1914..B218

Zech. 9: 12 Another of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel ages would be of equal length and that the latter would end in 1914..B218

Num. 9: 11 The fact that Christ was slain at the full of the moon (symbol of Israel under the Law Covenant), typified that it was the turning point between two equal periods of Jewish history. This foreshadows Israel's rehabilitation in A. D. 1915.....Z' 98-68

Gen. 25: 24 The fact that Esau, type of Fleshly Israel, and Jacob, type of Spiritual Israel, were twins, typified that the length of the Jewish and Gospel Ages would be equal. This would bring the full end of the Gospel Age in A. D. 1914.....Z' 94-63

Lev. 26: 18 The Jewish people were promised, under certain conditions, a special chastisement of "Seven times" otherwise called "The times of the Gentiles". These "Seven Times", or 2520 literal years, began with the overthrow of Israel's typical kingdom in the days of Zedekiah, 606 B. C. and will therefore end in A. D. 1914.....B87

Dan. 4: 16 Nebuchadnezzar's seven years of insanity, typified the Times of the Gentiles, 2520 years, ending in 1914.....B95, 97

2 Chr. 36: 22 The decree of Cyrus, 536 B. C., 605 years prior to Israel's complete overthrow as a people, typifies Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 605 years after the transfer of the Papal residence from Rome to Avignon.....Z' 05-183

Ezra 4: 24 Ezra's resumption of work upon the temple, 521 B. C., 590 years prior to Israel's complete overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 590 years after the publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*.Z '05-183

Ezra 6: 15 Completion of rebuilding of the temple, 517 B. C., 586 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 586 years after the death of Marsiglio.....Z' 05-183

Ezra 7: 7 Dedication of the temple, 467 B. C., 536 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 536 years after the schism in the papacy, when two popes were on the throne at one time; Wycliffe's turning point.....Z' 05-182

Neh. 2: 8 Nehemiah's commission, 454 B. C., 523 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 523 years after Huss became acquainted with Wycliffe's works and continued the Reformation.....Z' 05-182

Dan. 9: 25 The point 405 B. C., 474 years prior to Israel's overthrow, marked by Daniel's setting apart of the "seven weeks" from the "sixty and two weeks", typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 474 years after the invention of printing.....Z '05-182

1 Ki. 12: 16 The division of the kingdom of Israel into the ten-tribe and the two-tribe Kingdoms, 393 years prior to Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 393 years after Luther's excommunication.....Z '05-179

2 Ki. 20: 1 The sickness of Hezekiah, 125 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 125 years after the French Revolution.....Z '05-179

2 Chron. 33: 15 Manasseh's reformation, 68 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 68 years after the formation of the Evangelical Alliance.....Z '05-180

2 Chr. 34: 3 The beginning of Josiah's seeking after God, 45 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 45 years after the editor of ZION'S WATCH TOWER began the search for what is now "Present Truth".....Z '05-180

2 Ki. 22: 3 The finding of the book of the law by Josiah, 35 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 35 years after the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER.....Z '05-180

Ezek. 21: 25 The overthrow of Zedekiah, 3520 years after the fall in the garden of Eden, foreshadows the complete wiping out of the fall 3520 years later in the year 2914 A. D., and since the Millennium is a period of a thousand years duration this proves that the Millennium proper begins with the close of the year 1914.....Z '04-343